





Gc  
929.2  
T416t  
1162797

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00669 2351





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019





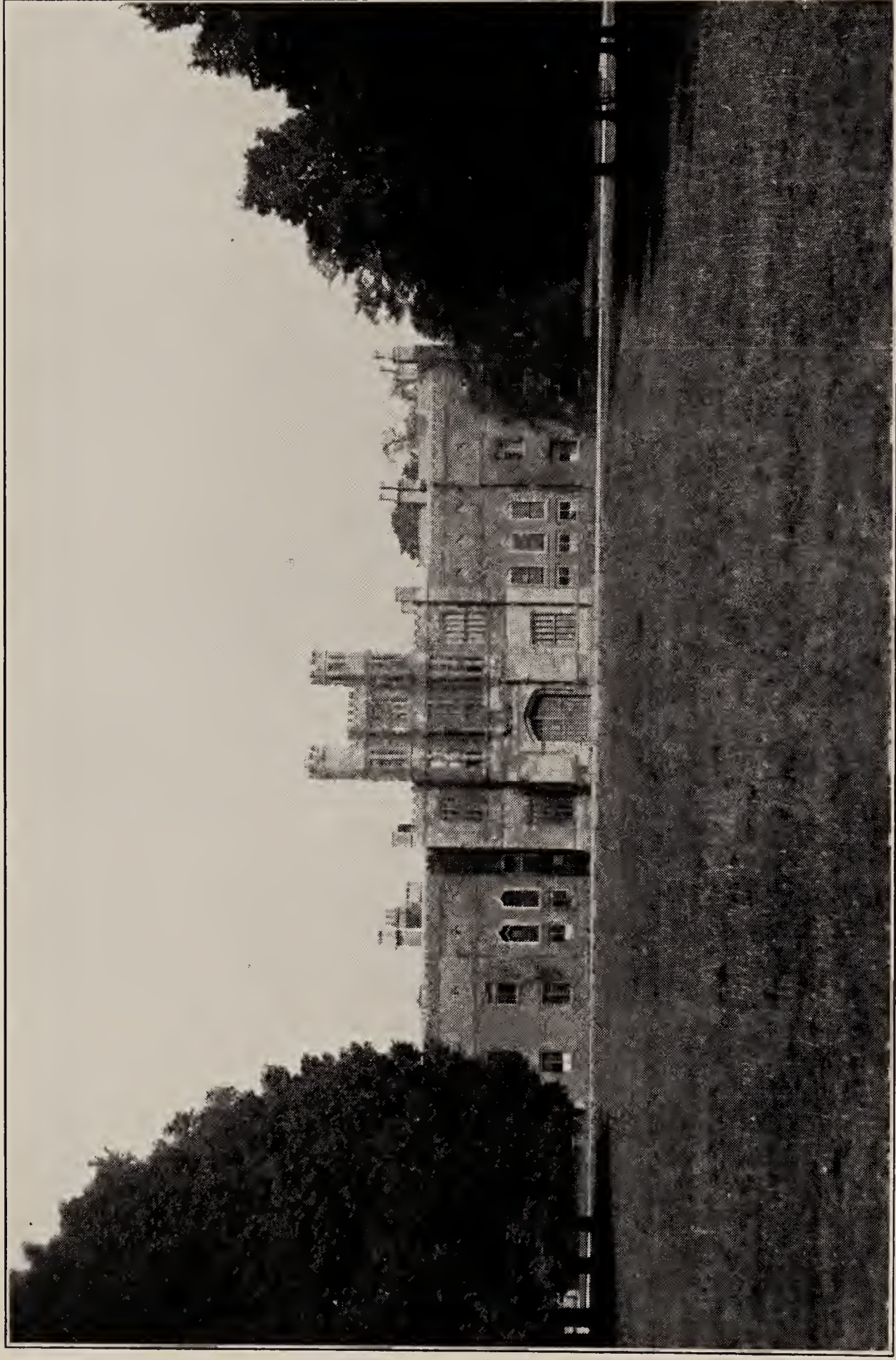












“COUGHTON COURT”  
Warwickshire, England

A GENEALOGICAL AND  
HISTORICAL ACCOUNT

OF THE

Throckmorton Family

IN ENGLAND AND THE UNITED STATES  
WITH BRIEF NOTES ON SOME OF  
THE ALLIED FAMILIES

BY

C. WICKLIFFE THROCKMORTON



Ge

929.2

T416t

1930

OLD DOMINION PRESS, INC.  
RICHMOND VA., U. S. A.



This is a  
LIMITED EDITION  
of three hundred copies  
of which this is  
Number 107

1162797

THIS BOOK

while it has taken many years in compilation, has given me great pleasure, and through it I have made many pleasant contacts, not only in the United States, but also in England. In appreciation to those whose help and co-operation have aided me, I dedicate this volume---above all to her who is not only the best woman in the world, but the sweetest, most affectionate being that it has ever been my fortune to meet, my beloved wife  
Florence Wilson Throckmorton.

47 Charles D. J. 3000





## CONTENTS

---

Preface .....	1
Throckmorton .....	5
Armorial Bearings .....	14
Besford, Excursus .....	37
Besford Chart .....	42
Cocton, Excursus .....	52
Cocton Chart .....	52
Bruley Chart .....	65
Durvassal Chart .....	68
Spine Chart .....	68
Olney Chart .....	93
Vaux of Harowden.....	114
Berkeley, Excursus .....	126
Yate of Buckland, Excursus.....	141
Herbert, Lord Powis, Excursus.....	145
Courtenay, Excursus .....	145
Gifford, Excursus .....	153
Gifford of Chillington, Excursus.....	154
Throckmorton of Haseley and Ansley, Warwickshire.....	164
Haseley, Warwickshire .....	170
Throckmorton of Paulerspury, Northamptonshire.....	176
Throckmorton of Castleton, Oxfordshire.....	189
Throckmorton of South Elmham Co. Suffolk and New England.....	199
Louthe alias Lowth, Excursus.....	201
Blennerhassett, Excursus .....	203
Playter of Soterley Co. Suffolk, Excursus.....	204
Throckmorton of Ellington and Brampton Hunts. and Virginia.....	256
Beafo, Excursus .....	259
Lawrence, Excursus .....	269
Pickering, Excursus .....	275
Descent of the Throckmortons of Virginia from the Sureties for the Ob- servance of the Magna Carta.....	277
Bedell, Chart .....	288
Skipwith, Excursus .....	294
All Saints Church, Ellington Hunts.....	302



## CONTENTS—Continued

Reade, Excursus .....	321
Chapman, Excursus .....	334
Taliaferro, Excursus .....	342
Hooe, Excursus .....	347
Tutt Excursus, including Bonnycastle, Robinson, Pendleton and Colston.....	373
Wickliffe Excursus with Allied Families of Preston, Wooley and Beckham.....	388
Throckmorton of Gloucestershire.....	414
Baynham, Excursus .....	428
Unlocated Throckmortons .....	434
Chart of Royal Descent.....	460
Index .....	461

## ILLUSTRATIONS

---

Coughton Court .....	Frontispiece
Map of Court Farm, Worcestershire.....	6
Throckmorton Church and Court Farm House.....	7
Map of Worcestershire.....	12
Early Throckmorton Seals.....	14
Arms of Throckmorton of Coughton (1619).....	17
Deed of Adam, son of Robt. de Throkemerton (1220).....	20
Deed of Robert, son of Adam de Throkemerton (1275).....	21
Deed of Robert, son of Adam de Throkemerton (1275).....	22
Seal of John de Throkemerton.....	23
Deed of Simon de Throkemerton and Isabel, His Wife (1308).....	24
Deed of Simon de Throkemerton (1296).....	25
Deed of Robert, son of Simon de Throkemerton (1310).....	26
Deed of Robert de Throkemerton to his son Giles (1312).....	27
Grant to Giles, son of Robert de Throkemerton (1341).....	29
Indenture from Thomas de Throckmorton (1380).....	34
Enfeofment of John Throckmorton (1438).....	44
Fladbury Church, Worcestershire.....	46
Brass of Edward Peyto and His Wife, Goditha Throckmorton (1488).....	47
Brass on the Tomb of John Throckmorton (1445).....	48
Brass of Robert Russell, of Strensham, Esq., and His Wife, Elizabeth Throckmorton (1502) .....	48
Tomb of John Throckmorton of Coughton (1445).....	49
Queen Katherine Parr.....	50
Brass of Sir Thomas Green, of Greens Norton, and Maud Throckmorton.....	51
Gateway of Central Tower of Coughton Court.....	64
Bruley Arms (on back of chart).....	65
Entrance Hall, Coughton Court.....	65
Coughton Court .....	66
East Front Coughton Court.....	67
Arms in the Windows of Coughton Court in Dugdale's Time (1656).....	69
Paneling in Drawing Room, Coughton Court.....	70
Staircase at Coughton Court.....	71
Coughton Church .....	72
Interior of Coughton Church.....	73
Tomb of Sir John Throckmorton, Knt., of Feckenham, at Coughton.....	78
Tomb of Sir George Throckmorton, Knt., Coughton Court.....	79
Dole Door of Elizabeth Throckmorton, Abbess of Denny.....	80
Tombs at Coughton.....	81
Weston House and Weston Lodge.....	88



## ILLUSTRATIONS--Continued

Brass of Lady Elizabeth Hungerford at Weston.....	92
Tomb of John Digby of Coleshill, Esq., and His Wife, Anne Throckmorton..	108
Tomb of Sir John Huband of Ipsley, Knt., and His Wife, Mary Throck- morton .....	111
Letter Which occasioned the Discovery of the Gunpowder Plot.....	122
Seal of Richard Catesby.....	123
Sir Robert Throckmorton, First Bart., 1642.....	135
Buckland House and Lodge.....	138
Sir George Throckmorton, Sixth Bart.....	147
Catholic Church, Coughton.....	159
Sir Nicholas William Throckmorton, Ninth Bart.....	160
Lt.-Col. Richard Courtenay Brabazon Throckmorton.....	161
Sir Robert George Maxwell Throckmorton, Eleventh Bart.....	162
West Molland Manor House.....	163
Arms of the Throckmortons of Haseley (1619).....	164
Haseley Church .....	168
Tomb of Clement Throckmorton of Haseley, Esq.....	169
Haseley Manor House.....	171
Seal and Signature of Job Throckmorton.....	172
Sir Walter Raleigh and Son.....	176
Lady Elizabeth Raleigh.....	177
Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, Knt.....	178
Lady Anne Throckmorton .....	179
Tomb of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, Knt.....	180
Chastleton House, Oxfordshire.....	190
Governor Oliver P. Morton of Indiana.....	236
Arms of the Throckmortons of Ellington (1613).....	256
House of Robert Throckmorton, Esq., Warboys, Hunts. (1593).....	268
St. Mary Magdalene Church, Warboys.....	269
Title Page of the Witches of Warboys.....	274
Witches of Warboys, from an Old Print.....	275
Bedell Arms on Chart.....	288
All Saints Church, Ellington, Hunts.....	302
Bond of Robert Throckmorton of Bugden and Paxton Parva (1694) and Seal	308
Paxton House, Huntingdonshire.....	310
Tomb of Robert Throckmorton of Paxton Parva, Esq. (1698).....	312
Ware Church (1769), Gloucester Co., Va.....	316
Church Hill, Gloucester Co., Va.....	316
Arms of the Throckmortons of Virginia (1769).....	328
Meadow Farm House (1800).....	358
Gov. James W. Throckmorton of Texas.....	366
Col. John A. Throckmorton, C. S. A.....	372
Major Chas. B. Throckmorton, U. S. A.....	386
Wickliffe Arms .....	388
Lt.-Col. C. Wickliffe Throckmorton, O. R. C., U. S. A.....	412
Throckmorton Ranch House, Bexar County, Texas.....	413



## ERRATA

---

- Page 19—line 31 should read +4. 1. \* Adam<sup>4</sup> de Throkemertone
- Page 21—line 6 should read 5. Robert<sup>5</sup> de Throkemerton
- Page 48—lines 1-2 for cross-crosslets fitches, read crosses-crosslet fitchee.
- Page 69—line 18 Itinery should be Itinerary
- Page 93— Olney Chart is not indexed.
- Page 122—line 13 Barton should be Baron
- Page 123—line 4 Ailsbury should be Ailesbury
- line 5 Buecleuch should be Buccleuch
- Page 129—line 30 angeles should be angels
- Page 130—line 1 cocluded should be concluded
- line 7 cocerning should be concerning
- Page 131—line 20 counsin should be cousin
- Page 132—line 20 Willaim should be William
- Page 136—line 21 Hampstead should be Hempstead
- line 27 Hensted should be Hemsted
- Page 139—line 12 illustnosimi should be illustrissimi
- line 13 Naris should be Marie
- line 14 Requicseat should be Requiescat
- line 31 should read 7. Henrietta<sup>22</sup>.
- Page 140—line 9 Seris should be Series
- line 27 nebly should be nebuly
- Page 143—line 8 Windson-Henage should be Windsor-Heneage
- line 33 Hornyhold should be Hornyold
- Page 145—line 28 Chirbury should be Cherbury
- Page 150—line 45 Geoffery should be Geoffrey
- Page 151—line 4 Champernowe should be Champernown
- Page 152—line 7 Their son should be His son
- line 11 Their should be His
- line 30 Motto: Psenez should be Pensez
- line 39 Britanica should be Britannica
- Page 154—line 17 Macauley should be Macaulay
- Page 155—line 27 Chisddeley should be Chisdeley
- Page 157—line 18 Richards should be Richard
- Page 158—line 25 Helenda should be Helena
- Page 160—line 3 patonee should be patonce
- line 22 Florena should be Florence
- Page 164—line 4 (of pedigree chart) Burgaverie should be Burgavenie. Last line  
Amphillins should be Amphillius
- Page 165—line 41 Phillappa should be Phillippa
- line 42 HANAULT should be HAINAULT
- Page 168—line 38 whilts should be whilst
- Page 172—line 32 Strykis' should be Strype's
- Page 173—line 40 Note should read: \*Mis. Gen. et Heraldica, etc.
- Page 174—line 36 cruislly should be crusilly
- Page 175—line 4 the word cross should be between the words six and crosslets
- Page 175—line 9 boor's should be boar's
- line 15 Condeut should be Conduit
- Page 176—line 8 comma to be inserted after word reign
- line 34 Mannings should be Manning
- Page 177—line 16 Bouglone should be Boulogne
- Page 178—line 15 Paulperspury should be Paulerspury

## ERRATA—Continued

- Page 179—line 45 Venitian should be Venetian
- Page 182—line 18 Marques should be Marquess (two places)  
line 47 Barton Wotton should be Baron
- Page 183—line 1 Arms should read: Argent a cross patee fitchee sable.
- Page 185—line 54 cantor should be canton
- Page 192—line 38 countercharged should be counterchanged
- Page 194—line 2 escollop should be escallop  
line 18 bourgets should be bougets  
line 25 boors should be boar's
- Page 196—line 21 Deanry should be Deanery
- Page 197—line 31 ostrick should be ostrich
- Page 198—line 5 boor's should be boar's  
line 6 billitie should be billetee
- Page 200—line 12 marlets should be martlets
- Page 204—line 17 Boyesworth should be Boyse
- Page 205—line 36 (Riddlem . . . ) should be Ridleworth
- Page 221—line 3 Wliliam should be William
- Page 241—line 27 Malcom should be Malcolm
- Page 270—line — The rule headed *a* should connect with cross rule to Robert Lawrence
- Page 288 There should be a foot note: \*All Saints Parish Register
- Page 305—line 1 St. Iver should be St. Ives
- Page 313—line 35 See page 304 should be page 305
- Page 313 Gabriel Throckmorton, G. 117, was a Captain of Gloucester Co. militia in 1701. (See York Co. Records, Book II, page 589).
- Page 317 Note reference † is incorrect. Where † shows should be \*\*. Line 6 to read: Issue first wife:\*\*
- Page 320 After the present text to come the following:

A recently discovered deed in Frederick County, Va., under date of 24th Jan. 1792, in which Thomas Throckmorton of Frederick County conveys a negro boy slave named Daniel, to his nephew, James Throckmorton, of Essex County, has thrown a new light on the children of Captain Mordecai Throckmorton, of King and Queen County; due to the fact that the records of Gloucester and King and Queen Counties were destroyed, Captain Mordecai Throckmorton's will has not been found and his children, as given on page 320, were taken from the pedigree filed in the Heralds College, London, in 1769, by John Throckmorton, of Ware Parish, and from a genealogical paper in the possession of John Throckmorton Thomson, of San Angelo, Texas, which was drawn up by Richard Llewellyn Barber, son of James Barber and Maria Llewellyn, born at "Roxton", Aug. 3, 1823, which was "copied from original documents". Both of these authorities give Captain Mordecai Throckmorton's children as Thomas, who m. Mary Throckmorton, and Lucy, who m. Robert Throckmorton, of Gloucester County, and as I had no other information on this point I have so given them under Captain Mordecai Throckmorton.

In another important point, however, the paper quoted above differed from the pedigree (see page 330): Gabriel, b. Aug. 16, 1735, and Albion, b. Nov., 1740, were shown as sons of Colonel Robert Throckmorton, of Gloucester County, while the pedigree did not show either of them. John Throckmorton, who filed the pedigree, undoubtedly knew the names of his own brothers and sisters which he gave, the only reason for showing the two children of his Uncle Mordecai, was that they had married his brother and sister, the other children of Captain Mordecai were evidently omitted, and among these, without much doubt, were Gabriel, his eldest son, who he made executor of his will, and Albion. Gabriel m. Judith, dau. of Thomas Edmonson, of Essex County, and had with other issue a son James, and Albion m. Mary, dau. of James Webb, Jr., and Mary Edmonson, of Essex County, and had with other issue James Edmonson Throckmorton. Either of these James' could have been the nephew of Thomas Throckmorton of the deed. That Captain Mordecai Throckmorton was on intimate terms with Thomas Edmonson is shown by the latter naming him as one of the executors of his will which was probated in 1759. If my deductions are correct, the children of Captain Mordecai Throckmorton G. 125 should have been given as follows:



## ERRATA—Continued

1. Captain Gabriel Throckmorton, b. Aug. 16, 1735, m. Judith Edmonson.
2. Hon. Thomas Throckmorton, b. 1739, m. 1st Mary Throckmorton; m. 2nd Mary Anne Hooe.
3. Albion Throckmorton, b. Nov., 1740, m. Mary, dau. of James Webb, Jr., and Mary Edmonson.
4. Lucy Throckmorton m. Robert Throckmorton, of Gloucester County.
5. (Possibly) Sussanah Throckmorton m. Rev. Thos. Hughes.

Allison J. Throckmorton, of Willows, Cal., writes under date Dec. 14, 1929, that he was b. in Morrow County, Ohio, on Aug. 5, 1866, that he was the son of George F. Throckmorton, of Rogersville, Greene County, Pa., b. near Waynesboro, Pa., Nov. 12, 1837 (still living) whose father was Job Throckmorton, of Greene County, Pa. (probably Job Throckmorton F. 146-6, page 231). Allison Jesse Throckmorton m. Avaline Hixenburgh, b. in Wetzel County, W. Va., May 5, 1866 (alive), and had Norval H. Throckmorton, of San Francisco, Cal., who is married, and has Vivian Mae Throckmorton, b. 1925.

Page 331—line 29 Starting with the word "In", the remainder of this paragraph to be deleted.

Page 351—line 10 The following further information is taken from *Virginia Magazine*, Vol. XXXVII, p. 347:

Hannah<sup>24</sup> Fairfax Throckmorton m. Colonel John Cruger Wormley and had

1. Eleanor Tayloe Wormley, m. Mr. Walker.
2. Ralph Wormley, b. 1819, married Eloise Pickett.
3. Warner Wormley, d. young.
4. Mary Starké Wormley, b. 1821, d. 1886, in Memphis Tenn., buried at Elmwood.
5. Nathaniel Green Wormley, m. Mary Hardy.
6. Robert Wormley, d. unkm.
7. Katherine Dickerson Wormley, m. Geo. A. Smith, M. D.
8. William Dickerson Wormley, d. unkm.

Page 496	}	Part of index on these pages is transposed. P. 496 Line 40—2nd Column, Rachel, 225, etc., to Line 50—1st Column, p. 497 should follow Prudence, 21; 2nd line, 1st Column, p. 498.
497	}	
498	}	





History  
of the  
Throckmorton  
and Allied  
Families





## PREFACE



IN the following pages I give the history of the Throckmorton family of England and America as gathered by me during the last forty years from printed works and public records.

I started to gather material for this work in 1887. At that time I did not appreciate the size of the task I had undertaken, but realize at this late date it is far from being completed.

“Worth makes the man and want of it the fellow  
The rest is all but leather and prunella.”

Admitting the above, is not the record of the descent of a family which has, since the earliest times, maintained a position of importance and honor in the communities where its members have lived, and one which numbers among its connection many of the great landed and aristocratic families of England of general interest?

Man is ever eager to trace the pedigree of his horses, cattle, dogs, etc., and to point with pride to their descent from some famous ancestor, and is proud to do so in his own descent, although this is reluctantly admitted by many who spring from an humble or unknown source.

Gibbon, in his autobiography, very justly remarks:

“A lively desire of knowing and recording our ancestors so generally prevails, that it must depend on the influence of some common principle in the minds of men. We seem to have lived in the persons of our forefathers; it is the labour and the reward of vanity to extend the term of this ideal longevity. The satirist may laugh, the philosopher may preach, but REASON herself will respect the prejudices and habits which have been consecrated by the experience of mankind. Few they are who can seriously despise in others an advantage of which they are secretly ambitious to partake.

“The knowledge of our own family from a remote period will always be esteemed as an abstract pre-eminence, since it can never be promiscuously enjoyed.

“If we read of some illustrious line, so ancient that it has no beginning, so worthy that it ought to have no end, we sympathize in its various fortunes nor can we blame the generous enthusiasm, or even the harmless vanity of those who are allied to the honours of its name.”

The task of writing a history of the Throckmorton family and its connections is a difficult one. This family, aboriginal at Throckmorton, Worcestershire, and still possessing land there that without question they held at the time of the Norman Conquest, if not long before, has been seated at Coughton, Warwick, since 1409, when John Throckmorton, son of Thomas Throckmorton, lord of Throckmorton, Worcestershire, married Alianore de la Spine, one of the daughters and co-heiresses of Sir Guy de la Spine, lord of Coughton, whose ancestors had been lords of that manor for nearly four hundred years. The Throckmorton family ever since that time have occupied a position of prominence in Warwickshire, and at one time had branches seated in many of the counties of England, all of which occupied a similar position.

Being one of the great Roman Catholic families of England, the main line of which has remained true to that faith, was handicapped by the restrictive laws of Elizabeth, James I and later monarchs.

Fuller dedicated Section VII of the fourteenth century church of his church history to Clement Throckmorton, the elder of Haseley, in these words:

“Let others boast of their French blood whilst your English family may vie with any of the Norman extraction.

1. For Antiquity: Four monosyllables being by common pronunciation crowded into your name: The Rock-Moor-Town.
2. For Numerosity: being branches into so many counties.
3. For Ingenuity: characterized by Camden to be fruitful of fine wits, whereof several instances might be produced, but a principal consideration which doth and ever shall command my respect unto your person, is your faithful and cordial friendship in highest concernment (whatever be the success thereof) to the best of my relations, which I conceive myself obliged to confess.”

I hope all that read these pages will come to the conclusion of the author “that blood is thicker than water after all.”

In the following pages I have tried to do more than write a mere record of the births, deaths and marriages of succeeding generations. I have endeavored by wills and deeds and items of biography to spread before the reader a picture of an English family starting at the time of Domesday and following its fortunes to the present day.

I feel that it is a representative family both in England and the United States.

In the early generations it must be borne in mind that due to the scarcity of existing records it has been a difficult task to do



more than record the succeeding generations, however, by the use of deeds at Coughton, Jeayes' Catalogue of Throckmorton Deeds and Charters, Habbington's Survey of Worcestershire, Canon Brownlow's manuscript history of the Throckmorton family, 1853, at Coughton, the printed works on Evesham Abbey, St. Mary's of Worcester, Victoria History of Worcestershire, and the Worcestershire Historical Society publications I have been able to write a more complete and in every way more accurate history of the early generations of the family than it was possible to write at the time the other histories were published.

In 1894 Jeayes made a catalogue of a certain number of Throckmorton deeds, which were sent to him for the purpose; but he did not describe the seals. A little later some earlier deeds were found and sent to him for calendaring. These are those in his "Appendix" and are more important than his first set. The deeds which he calendared are in thirty-three boxes and include the "Appendix" as well as the others. Since his time more than double the quantity of early deeds have come to light, and these are of still greater importance for the family history. They are in wooden boxes and in files and on the shelves of the muniment room. Owing to the very generous way in which Lady Throckmorton threw open the archives, I think I have had examined all the early deeds as well as the important uncalendared series and those catalogued by Jeayes.

I regret that lack of space has prevented me from giving in full not only the deeds, etc., examined, but the various wills, Inquisition post mortem, Feet of Fines, etc., which I have collected referring to the family, but I hope to publish them in a separate volume at some future time.

A statement by Leland, which was quoted in Shirley's "Noble and Gentlemen of England" and subsequently in many historical works, viz.: "John Throckmerton the first setter up of his name in Throckmerton village, the which was at that time neither of his inheritance or purchase, but as a thing taken of the sete of Wircestre in farme, bycause he bore the name of the lordship and village. This John was Under-Treasurer of England about the tyme of Henry V." That the above statement is not in accord with the facts will be plainly seen by the perusal of the following pages. I feel confident that I have proved beyond the peradventure of a doubt that the family were the principal owners of land in Throckmorton as early as 1175, and the assumption is that they were



aboriginal at that place. It is true they were tenants of the Bishop of Worcester, but this also applies to some of the land held by the Beauchamps, who were without doubt the most prominent family of the county.

C. WICKLIFFE THROCKMORTON.

## THROCKMORTON



THE name Throckmorton, like the majority of surnames of three or more syllables, has undergone many changes in spelling during the centuries of its existence. The principal of these changes are as follows:

de Trokemardtune, de Throkemortor, de Throkemertone, de Throkemerton, de Throckmertone, de Throckemerton, de Throgemerton, de Throkmorton, de Throkemarton, de Frokemorton, de Throckmorton, Throkmerton, Throckmerton, Throkmorton, Throckmarton, Throkmortone, Throgmorton, Throc Morton, Trokemerton, Throkmerton, and Throckmorton.

In the fifteenth century the name was spelt either Throckmorton or Throgmorton; in fact, frequently spelt both ways in the same deed or letter. An example of this will be seen on reference to John Throckmorton's will, dated 12th April, 23 H., 6 prov., 19th April, 1445, which opens as follows: "The last will & testament of me, Johan Throckmorton made at London XIIth daye of April, the yre of our Lord MCCCCXLV, I, Johan Throgmorton, . . ."

The "de" was not used after the time of John de Throckmorton, son of Thomas, 1445. In the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries the name is most frequently met with in the form of Throgmorton, although Throckmorton appears to have been used interchangeably, and during the last and present century the only form used by the family, as far as my investigations have shown, is the later.

In Virginia the name is nearly always pronounced Throgmorton, and consequently is so written by others than the family.

The family is a Saxon one (presumably), but has intermarried with the proudest and most ancient families of England, both of Saxon and Norman extraction. It is one of the Roman Catholic families of England, and the main line, or Coughton line, still continues true to the faith of its fathers; but many of the younger branches became Protestants and have even furnished ministers of that faith.

Both John Throckmorton, who settled in New England in 1631, and Robert Throckmorton of Ellington Hunts, who went to Virginia in 1637, were of the Protestant faith.

"The manor of Throckmorton or Throkemorton (The Rock-

Moor-Town), from which the family of Throckmorton assumed their surname, is situated in the Vale of Evesham, in the parish of Fladbury, anciently written Flandenburgh in the hundred of Oswaldeslawe, Worcestershire.



"COURT FARM", THROCKMORTON, WORCESTERSHIRE

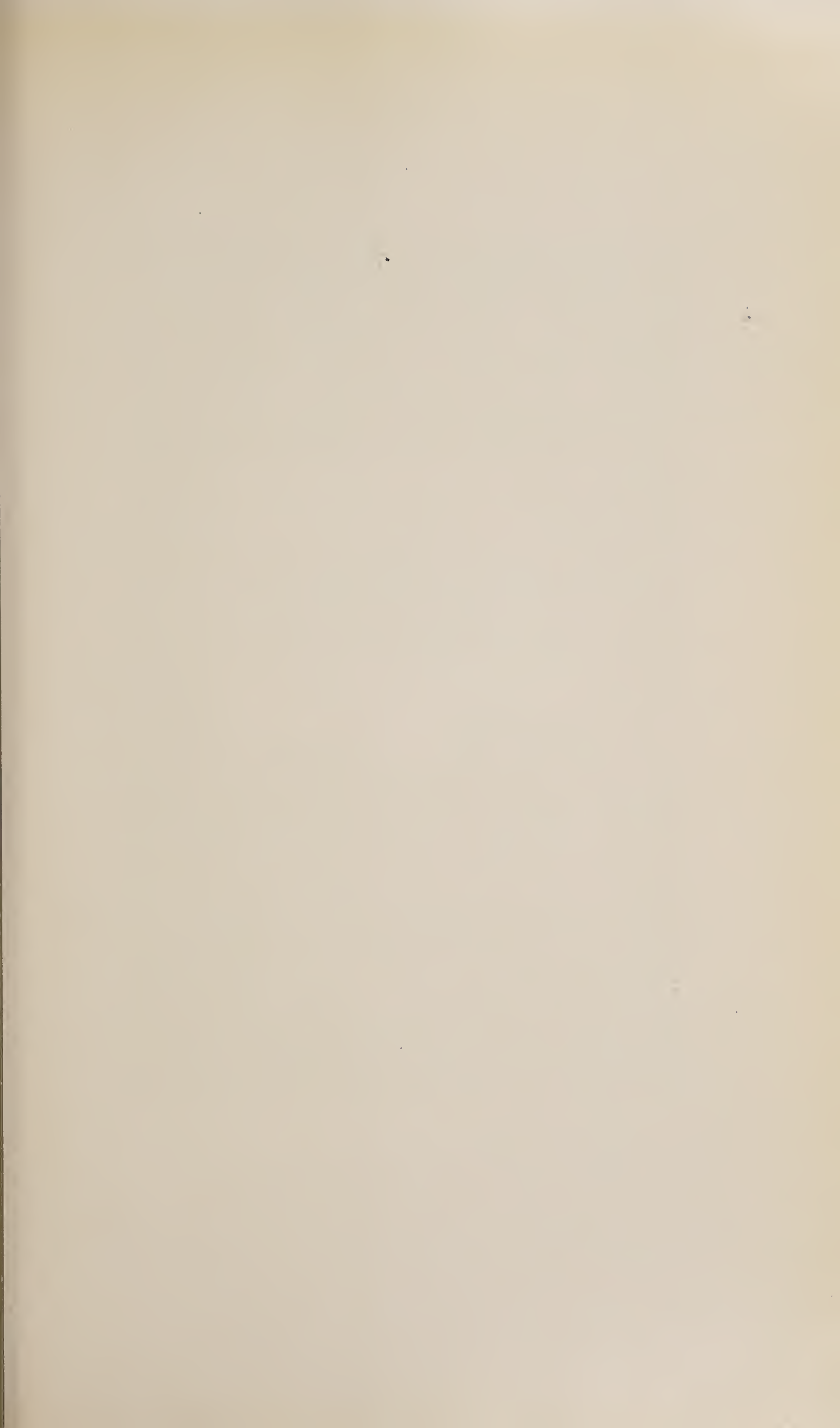
A manor containining two hamlets, Hull alias Hill and Moor." Nash in his *Antiquities of Worcestershire*, vol. I, pages 452-3, under Throckmorton Chapel, gives the following:

"The Chapelry of Throckmorton, anciently written Throkmerton, is bounded on the north by Nauton and Pibleton, and all other sides by the parish of Flad-

#### NOTE ON THROCKMORTON MANOR

The land at Throckmorton which is still in possession of the family lies about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles distant from the Parish Church of Fladbury. It consists of one farm with the old Manor house, now used as the farm house. There is a small church served from the Parish church, though old, it is of no interest, as it has no family monuments, these being in the Parish Church of Fladbury.









1. Interior Throckmorton Church.
2. Throckmorton Church.
3. Houses in Throckmorton.
4. Court Farm House, on site of old Throckmorton Manor House.



bury. This manor\* was formerly the property of the Throckmortons, an eminent and ancient family of this County. Nothing is remarkable in the Chapel, it has neither arms nor monuments. The hamlet is supposed to contain about five hides† of land; the true value thereof, 27 Edw. I, was 9*l*-9*s*-3*d* and the rent assize 3*l*-10*s*."

"The name of Throckmorton is not mentioned in Domesday (as it was evidently included in the parish of Fladbury of which it formed a part) but in Liber Albin Episc. Wigorn p. 57, is a deed in which John de Throckemerton demandeth of Mangerus, bishop of Worcester, who flourished about the year 1200 (2 John) half an hyde in Fladbury, with the appurtenances, and half an hyde, etc., in the hamlet de Hull in the same manor, and one yard‡ of land in Northwyke in the manor of Blockley, and half an hyde in Upton in the said manor."

"In the records of the priory of Worcester this family is mentioned in the reign of Henry III, 27 Edward I they held in Throckemerton, three hides and a half allowing four yards to a hide . . . ." Sir William Dugdale says that "John de Throckemerton was lord of the manor of Throckmorton A. D. 1130, which leaves little room for doubt that the family possessed it at the entrance of the Normans or long before, the etymology of the name being either British or Saxon."

In a catalogue of charters of the monastery of Worcester there is mentioned one by Wulfstan, called the archbishop of Worcester from 1062 to 1095, relating to three mansae at Throckmorton (Throcmortune, XI cent., Trokemardtune, XII cent., Trockmerton, Trockmerton, XIII cent., Throkmarton, XIV cent., Victoria History of Worcestershire), but the nature of the charters is not known. In the same history, page 430, in the list of homestead moats, is given in Throckmorton the following:

---

\* The present head of the family, Sir George Maxwell Throckmorton, XI, Bart., still owns a farm of 160 acres about 1½ miles distant from the parish church of Fladbury (see map). On this farm is the old Throckmorton manor house, now used as a farm house (see page 7). This land has never been in other possession than that of the Throckmorton family, only the chimney belongs to the original house, the remains of the old moat partly surrounds the house, Throckmorton chapel mentioned above adjoins the manor house. In 1876 Sir Nicholas William Throckmorton the 9th bart. held 3,638 acres in Worcestershire.

† A hide, as much land as will support one family, the actual number of acres being apparently different at different times and places. In old English law, a holding of land the allotment of one tenant, a portion of land considered to be sufficient for the support of one family, but varying in extent in every district according to local custom and the quality of the soil, hence variously estimated at 60, 80 and 100 acres or more. It might also include house, wood, meadow and pasture necessary for the maintenance of the plowmen and oxen. (Century Dictionary). King Alfred made a law that all Freemen of the Kingdom possessing two Hides of land should bring up their sons in learning (Baker's Chronicles, p. 9). A hide is so much land as one plow can sufficiently till (Milton, History of Eng., p. 41). J. H. Rounds, M. A., the great authority on the time of Domesday says: in reference to the Hide that: "Down to very recent years it had been generally assumed that the hide of Domesday was a measure of land, although there was no agreement as to the area represented. But we now know that this term so prominent on the pages of Domesday, denoted only a unit of assessment irrespective of area of, or value."

‡ Yard, the area of land held by a tenant in a village in early English manors consisting usually of an aggregate of some 30 strips in the open fields with a messuage in the village. In some counties it was 15 acres, in others 20 or 30 and even 40 (Century Dictionary).



North end of church a trapezium 250 x 180,  $\frac{4}{5}$  of an acre.

South east of the church a rectangle 220 x 140,  $\frac{1}{2}$  (sic) an acre.

#### Court Farm Fragments.

It is possible that these moats surrounded the mansae referred to by Wulfstan, and a glance of the map will show that they are close together, two of them, the rectangle and Court Farm Fragments, being on the property still held by the family, and the trapezium just over the line and formerly owned by them. In 22 Henry II (1175), John de Throkemerton was taxed 2 marks (26 s. 8d.), and Joscelin de Throkemerton was taxed 40s., according to the Pipe Rolls, 22 Henry II, Roll 3, m. 1.

At the time of Domesday the Bishop of Worcester held the manor of Fladbury in which there were 40 hides that paid money (rent), and he held in demense 7 hides. Robert Despencer (dispensator) held 5 hides in Piddle and Moor and Hill, and Kenward held it of him performing all service due the bishop. The holdings of Robert Despencer, (whose family name was Marmion), if Nash was right in describing the lands which made up the manor of Throckmorton, were identical with that manor, a thorough search has failed to disclose the way these lands descended to the Throckmorton family; Robert Despencer died without issue and his lands were divided between the Marmion and de Beauchamp families (Walter de Beauchamp, the ancestor of the Earls of Warwick, having married Emmelina, the heiress of Urse de Abbetot, sheriff of Worcestershire, who was Despencer's brother); were the Throckmortons related to the family of Marmion or did they descend from Kenward, who held the five hides of Robert Despencer, who may have been a member of that family?

The Marmions bore argent 3 lions rampant sable crowned or, another coat a lion rampant vair; these rampant lions might explain the rampant lion in the ancient arms of Throckmorton and more or less confirm the descent from the house of Marmion.

Whether from the circumstances of their original formation, or from the prevalence of commendation to a lord for purpose of protection, the bulk of English villages were at this time "in demesne," that is to say, in the "dominion" or lordship of some thengn or bishop, or in that of the crown itself.\*

---

\* J. R. Green in *Conquest of England*, p. 315.

"In 1416, June 16, the Bishop of Worcester obtained a license to grant 14 messauges and 2 carucates† of land in Throckmorton, parcel of the Manor of Fladbury, to Sir John de Throckmorton, to be held of the bishop at a fee farm rent. This was probably the estate which the bishop held in demesne in the twelfth century." (Victoria History of Worcestershire, vol. III, page 356.) On this grant Leland statement, often quoted, was based.

It will be seen on perusal of the text that the Throckmortons were the principal owners of land in Throckmorton from 1175, and possibly long before. Robert de Throkemerton, in 7 Edw. III (1335), in a charter at Coughton, is spoken of as Lord of Throckmorton.

There is no definite or documentary evidence as to the descent of John de Throkemerton of 1175, unless one accepts the following taken from the Feudal Aids of Worcestershire, 20 Edw. III:

" . . . . Johannes Hyband tenit unam hidam in Throkemorton quam Henricus filius Johannis, Adam filius Roberti, Willielimus filius Jocelin et Edwardus filius Geruassi quondam tennerunt."

As tracing the title of the property back to the time of Domesday, we know from contemporary documents that Henry de Throkemerton was the son of John de Throkemerton, who was taxed two marks in 1175, and that Adam was the son of Robert, who was the son of Henry; but we must assume that William was the son of Joscelin, who was the son of Edwardus, who was the son of Gervase who held land in 1086 in Throckmorton.

"The bishop, who at this time held a manor in Throckmorton, in demesne, had other tenants at Throckmorton. Norman held half a hide of land and Osmund the Chamberlain half a hide.‡ In a later survey the heir of Osmund, the Chamberlain, was holding at Throckmorton a hide and a half of land, which Osmund, son of Gervase, held of him. Bishop John about 1151 confirmed this tenement to Osmund for the service Malgetus did for it."

In the twelfth century there were several holders of land in Throckmorton who may or may not have been related, chief among

---

† Formerly as much land as could be cultivated by one caruca (plow), usually about one hundred acres (Century Dictionary).

The other remarkable matter of the year, 1198, is the imposition of a carucage—a tax of five shillings on each carucate or hundred acres of land (Stubbs, Const. Hist., p. 150).

‡ Habington's Survey of Worcestershire (Worc. Hist. Soc.), vol. I, p. 226, Red Book of Bishopric of Worcester, fol. 1).



these were John, Joscelin (Rocelin?) and Adam de Throckmorton, all of whose names appear in the Pipe Roll of 1175; Osmund and Gervase and the heir of Osmund, the chamberlain, were mentioned as tenants of the bishop of Worcester by Habington in his Survey of Worcestershire, as quoted above, and a Maihelus de T'ormorton witnessed on November 25, 1183, confirmation by Gilbert, son of "Higanus," the archer, of his father's gift to Pershore abbey of 15 acres. (Ancient Charters, Pipe Roll Society, vol. 10.)

In the absence of records it is impossible to do more than conjecture at the relationship of these persons. Captain G. Andrews Moriarty, of Boston, in his article, "The Early Throckmortons of Throckmorton and Coughton," which was published in the *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, makes the suggestion that John, Joscelin, and Osmund were brothers, and later he added Adam, whose name appears in the same Pipe Roll. Of course, this is mere conjecture on his part, but his theory seems more or less reasonable. However, it is just as reasonable to assume that they were all simply tenants of the bishop of Worcester and no blood relation to each other. Of course, at that period men were more tied to a locality than at later times, and I have come to the conclusion that Adam, John and Joscelin, as they are shown in the same Pipe Roll as paying taxes in Throckmorton, were in all probability descendants of the Marmion family or of Kenward, who was the Domesday sub-tenant of Throckmorton, and were closely related. John was undoubtedly the ancestor of the Throckmorton family, and as the name Adam frequently appears in the names of John's descendants, I assume that he was his brother.

As the 2½ hides held by Joscelin (Rocelin?) later appear in the possession of John's descendants, it seems safe to say that he bore the same relationship.

Personally I have not accepted any descent beyond John de Throkemerton who paid taxes in Throckmorton in 1175.

Hearne in his addition of Henning's Chartulary, printed in 1723, page 291, gives a list of jurors for the Hundred of Oswaldeslaw in Worcestershire about 1150:

"Isti juraverunt ex parte Episcopi Reoland Throkemardtune, Adam de Lent, Normandus pincers episcopi, ex parte Prioris, Willelmus Rupe, Rodbert le Parler, Richard de Grimelei Teste . . . ."

Rounds in the *Victoria History of Worcestershire*, Vol. I, page 246, says in referring to this list that:



"We find an interesting list of those who swore on the Bishop's behalf & on the priors behalf as to the Hundred of Oswaldes Lawe together with the witnesses. Sir Henry Ellis unfortunately took this list to be a list of Jurors at the Domesday Inquest, an error which naturally enough has been followed by others. As a matter of fact this interesting list dates its self as of the time of Bishop John (1151-1157) & as is duly noted by Hearne is entered by another hand".

Nash in his *Antiquities of Worcestershire*, vol. I, pages 452-3, states that the manor of Throckmorton contained two hamlets, Hull alias Hill and Moor.

Habington in his *Survey of Worcestershire* (Worcestershire Historical Society) states that:

"Throckmorton besydes tenancies and comodities incident thearof, to bee about fyve hydes of lande, the true valeue theareof 27 Ed. I (1301) 9li-9s-3d. and the rent Assyse 3li-10s."

Final agreement made in the king's court at Westminster from St. Hilary in 15 days, 12 Henry IV (1411) before the king's Justices there, between John Besford clerk, and Robert Whytyngton, plaintiffs, and Thomas Throkemerton and Agnes his wife, defendants, of the manor of Throkemerton and appurtenances, and 2 messuages, 4 carucates of land and 12 virgates of meadow in Lenche Randolph: whereof a plea of convention was summoned between them, that is that Thomas and Agnes acknowledge the same to be the right of Robert as of their gift, and they remit and quitclaim for themselves and their heirs the same premises to John and Robert forever. For which acknowledgment etc. John and Robert give Thomas and Agnes 200 marks of silver.

This transaction is evidently a mortgage by Thomas and Agnes to Robert Whytyngton, and shows that Thomas Throckmorton was lord of the manor of Throckmorton at this time (1411), four years before the Bishop of Worcester made the transfer of 14 messuages and 2 carucates of land in Throckmorton (which were a parcel of the manor of Fladbury). Unfortunately the In. p. m. of Thomas Throckmorton, who died after 1411, cannot be found, nor can the In. p. m. of John Throckmorton, who died in 1445. The In. p. m. of Thomas Throckmorton, who died in 1472, for Worcestershire, also is missing. That of Sir Robert Throckmorton, who died in 1518, is the first that I have been able to locate, and as it shows the property held by the family at that date, it is given in full, see page 99.

The following is a translation of Domesday book, which refers to that part of Worcestershire known as Fledebirie (Fladbury), in the Hundred of Oswaldlawe:

"In the same Hundred the same Bishop (of Worcester) holds Fledeberie there are 40 hides that (pay) geld. In demesne are 7 hides, where are 9 ploughs,



(There are) a priest, who has half a hide, and 23 villeins and 17 bordars with 19 ploughs.

There are 16 serfs and 3 bondwomen, and a mill worth (de) 10 shillings and 20 'Stichs' of eels from the mill pool, (there were 25 eels in a 'Stich' according to a Canterbury Mss.) and 50 acres of meadow. The wood (land) is 2 leagues (lewae) long and half (a league) in width, and the Bishop has all its proceeds, hunting and honey and timbers (liguis) for the salt pans of (Droit) which, and 4 shillings (also) It was worth £10; now £9. Of this manor the Bishop of Hereford holds 5 hides at Inteberge (Inkberrow) where he has a priest and 7 villeins, with 4 ploughs, and a meadow for Oxen. Bishop Walter (of Hereford) held it T. R. E., performing (ad.) all service due to Bishop (episcopi) of Worcester. It was worth 30 shillings. Of the said Manor, Urse holds 5 hides at Abeleng (Hob Lench) where he has 2 ploughs in (the) demense, and (there are) 7 villeins and 1 bordar and 1 Frenchman (francigena) with 6 ploughs. There are 4 serfs and 2 bondwomen and meadow . . . . . The wood (land) is 2 furlongs wide. It was and is worth 4 pounds. Godric held (it) doing (such) service for it to the bishop (on such terms) as he could obtain.

The same Urse holds 7 hides at Biscopesleng (Rous Lench) and Alvred holds (them) of him. He has there in (the) demense 3½ ploughs, and (there are) a priest and 5 villeins and 8 bordars with 5½ ploughs.

There are 2 serfs and 2 bondwomen and a mill worth (de) 4 shillings and 6 acres of meadow: It was worth 6 pounds now 7 pounds. Franc held 5 hides performing all service (due) and the Bishop had 2 hides in demense.

Of this same Manor Robert Despencer (dispensator) holds 5 hides in Pidele and More and Hylle (Piddle, Moor, and Hill). In the demense are 4 ploughs and (there are) 4 villeins and 1 bordar with 1 plough. There are 3 serfs and 4 acres of meadow. It was worth 60 shillings. Keneward held (it) in the same manner as the preceding.

Of this same Manor Aelfric (Alricus) the Archdeacon holds 1 hide at Brodelege (Bradley) where he has 1 plough in (the) demense and there are 3 Villeins and 3 bordars with 1½ ploughs, and 1 serf. It was and is worth 20 shillings. Archbishop Eaddred (Eldredus) leased it to his reeve T. R. E. and took it from him justly when he would.

Of this same Manor Roger de Laci holds 10 hides at Bisantune (Bishampton) and two Frenchmen of him. In (the) demense are 2 ploughs and (there are) a priest, who has half a hide, and 8 villeins and 2 bordars with 5 ploughs. There are 4 serfs and 4 bondwomen and a mill worth 12 pence and 20 acres of meadow. It was worth (de) 12 pounds: now 10 pounds. Four freemen held (it) of the Bishop, rendering all proceeds of jurisdiction and churchscot and (fee for) burials, and service by land and water and (attendance at) the aforesaid Hundred and the present holders do likewise."

The parish of Fladbury as described in the seventeenth century lies in the southeast of the county between Evesham and Pershore and was "a paryshe very large, richly seated in the vale of Evesham." The area of the parish with its hamlets and chapelries is 6,879 acres (Parish Register), of which 1,573 acres lie in Fladbury, 1,368 in Hill and Moor, 1,522 in Throckmorton, 381 in



# VIGORNIENSIS

(VVLGO WORCESTERSHIRE  
COMITATVS DESCRIPTIO,  
CONTINENS IN SE (PRÆTER  
CIVITATEM VIGORNIAE  
OPPIDA MERCATORIA NOVM,  
ECCLESIASQ. PAROCHIALES CLII.

## NOMINA HVNDREDORVM IN HOC COMITATV.

- A. Hundredor. diſm̄ Com̄.
- B. Dodingtree Hundred.
- C. Parshore Hundred.
- D. Blakenhurſt Hundred.
- E. Oſwaldeslow Hundred.

SALOPIE

PPRS.

WARWICIE

PPRS.

HERE

FORDIAE

PPRS.

Scala milliarium Ab

LOCORVM SIGNIFIC

LAT.

- Oppida Mercatoria.
- Castella.
- Eccleſiæ Parochiales.
- Nobilium ades.
- Villæ.





(There are) a priest, who has half a hide, and 23 villeins and 17 bordars with 19 ploughs.

There are 16 serfs and 3 bondwomen, and a mill worth (de) 10 shillings and 20 'Stichs' of eels from the mill pool, (there were 25 eels in a 'Stich' according to a Canterbury Mss.) and 50 acres of meadow. The wood (land) is 2 leagues (lewae) long and half (a league) in width, and the Bishop has all its proceeds, hunting and honey and timbers (liguis) for the salt pans of (Droit) which, and 4 shillings (also) It was worth £10; now £9. Of this manor the Bishop of Hereford holds 5 hides at Inteberge (Inkberrow) where he has a priest and 7 villeins, with 4 ploughs, and a meadow for Oxen. Bishop Walter (of Hereford) held it T. R. E., performing (ad.) all service due to Bishop (episcopi) of Worcester. It was worth 30 shillings. Of the said Manor, Urse holds 5 hides at Abeleng (Hob Lench) where he has 2 ploughs in (the) demense, and (there are) 7 villeins and 1 bordar and 1 Frenchman (francigena) with 6 ploughs. There are 4 serfs and 2 bondwomen and meadow . . . . . The wood (land) is 2 furlongs wide. It was and is worth 4 pounds. Godric held (it) doing (such) service for it to the bishop (on such terms) as he could obtain.

The same Urse holds 7 hides at Biscopsleng (Rous Lench) and Alvred holds (them) of him. He has there in (the) demense 3½ ploughs, and (there are) a priest and 5 villeins and 8 bordars with 5½ ploughs.

There are 2 serfs and 2 bondwomen and a mill worth (de) 4 shillings and 6 acres of meadow: It was worth 6 pounds now 7 pounds. Franc held 5 hides performing all service (due) and the Bishop had 2 hides in demense.

Of this same Manor Robert Despencer (dispensator) holds 5 hides in Pidele and More and Hylle (Piddle, Moor, and Hill). In the demense are 4 ploughs and (there are) 4 villeins and 1 bordar with 1 plough. There are 3 serfs and 4 acres of meadow. It was worth 60 shillings. Keneward held (it) in the same manner as the preceding.

Of this same Manor Aelfric (Alricus) the Archdeacon holds 1 hide at Brodelege (Bradley) where he has 1 plough in (the) demense and there are 3 Villeins and 3 bordars with 1½ ploughs, and 1 serf. It was and is worth 20 shillings. Archbishop Eaddred (Eldredus) leased it to his reeve T. R. E. and took it from him justly when he would.

Of this same Manor Roger de Laci holds 10 hides at Bisantune (Bishampton) and two Frenchmen of him. In (the) demense are 2 ploughs and (there are) a priest, who has half a hide, and 8 villeins and 2 bordars with 5 ploughs. There are 4 serfs and 4 bondwomen and a mill worth 12 pence and 20 acres of meadow. It was worth (de) 12 pounds: now 10 pounds. Four freemen held (it) of the Bishop, rendering all proceeds of jurisdiction and churchscot and (fee for) burials, and service by land and water and (attendance at) the afore-said Hundred and the present holders do likewise."

The parish of Fladbury as described in the seventeenth century lies in the southeast of the county between Evesham and Pershore and was "a paryshe very large, richly seated in the vale of Evesham." The area of the parish with its hamlets and chapelries is 6,879 acres (Parish Register), of which 1,573 acres lie in Fladbury, 1,368 in Hill and Moor, 1,522 in Throckmorton, 381 in



VIGORNIENSIS  
VVLGO WORCESTERSHIRE  
COMITATVS DESCRIPTIO,  
CONTINENS IN SE (PRÆTER  
CIVITATEM VIGORNIAE  
OPPIDA MERCATORIA NOVM,  
ECCLESIASQ. PAROCHIALES CLII.

NOMINA HVNDREDORVM  
IN HOC COMITATV.

- A. Hundredor. dīm Com.
- B. Dodingtree Hundred.
- C. Parshore Hundred.
- D. Blakenhurst Hundred.
- E. Oswaldeslow Hundred.



Scala miliarium Anglicorum.

LOCORVM SIGNIFICATIONES.

LAT.	ANG.
Oppida Mercatoria.	Markete Townes.
Castella.	Castells.
Ecclesie Parochiales.	Parish Churches.
Nobilium aedes.	Gentlemen houses.
Villæ.	Villages.

London printed and sold by P. Stent







Wyre Piddle, 1,151 in Stock and Bradley, and 884 in Ab Lench. In Fladbury, including Hill and Moor, 1,070 acres are arable land, 1,234 acres are permanent grass and 95 acres woodland.

Throckmorton includes 1,017 acres of arable land and 492 acres of permanent grass. Wyre Piddle 270 acres of arable land and 492 acres of permanent grass. Stock and Bradley 90 acres of arable land and 945 acres of permanent grass.

The name of Throckmorton and Fladbury were evidently in Simon de Throckmorton's time (1305) used interchangeably as in one suit at Coughton, Final Concord Trin. in 15 days, 34 Edw. I, between William de Sudington and Elizabeth, his wife querent, and Simon, son of Robert de Fladbury, deforc. of 2 messuages, etc., in Fladebury and Throkemarton. To William and Elizabeth and to the heirs of William—William and Elizabeth—give 40 marks.

By referring to the In. p. m. of Sir Robert Throckmorton, who died in 1518 (page 99), it will be noted that he held in Worcestershire 58 messuages, 15 tenements, one toft, 20 gardens, 5880 acres of arable land, 389 acres of meadow, 1180 acres of pasture and 90 acres of wood; 4140 acres of the arable land, 279 acres of meadow, 340 acres of pasture and 10 acres of wood were in the parish of Fladbury. Thus out of a total acreage of 6,879 acres in the parish he held 4,769 acres, or more than 69 per cent of the entire parish. His descendant, Sir Robert Throckmorton, the 4th Baronet, on his refusal to take the oath of allegiance to King George 1st, forfeited estates in the county of Worcester amounting to £1404 15s. 2d. per annum (which was the largest forfeiture in the county). This was in 1715. In spite of this forfeiture, Sir Nicholas William Throckmorton, the 9th Baronet, in 1876 held 3,638 acres in Worcestershire. A glance at the map of Worcestershire, given opposite, will give the reader an idea of the extensive holdings of the family in the county in 1518.

## ARMORIAL BEARINGS



EARLY charters preserved at Coughton show by the seals attached that the ancient or prescriptive arms of the Throckmorton family were a lion and wyvern rampant combatant. This seal first appears on a deed about 1212, the lion being on the dexter side. From that date until 1360 this same device was used, slight changes being made in each generation for difference, such as changing the lion to the sinister side, the addition of a scepter or staff surmounted by a crown between the lion and wyvern. At least five different seals were used in as many generations, but all showing the device of the lion and wyvern, except in one instance, about 1250, when a fleur-de-lis was used; each seal being surrounded by the name of the head of the family at the time. (See illustration of various seals used.)

All authorities on heraldry are practically unanimous that there is no doubt that ancient armorial bearings were chosen by the man who bore them, many reasons influencing his choice.

From the beginning of the thirteenth century arms upon shields increased in numbers, and while it is possible that armorial bearings have their first place upon the shield, the charges on the shield were also found displayed on the long surcoat of the knight, his "coat of arms," on his banner or pennon, etc.

In spite of these things, the growth of the custom of sealing deeds and charters had at least as much influence in the development of armory as any military use. By this means women, clerks, citizens and men of peace, corporations and colleges came to share with the fighting man the use of armorial bearings.

The most common shape of the medieval seal was round, although occasionally oval in shape.

Armorial devices of the gentry first appeared on seals at the close of the twelfth century, and from that time on there was a gradual development of the heraldic seal. Hallam in his *Middle Ages* says that "coat armor did not become hereditary until the time of Henry III" (1216-1273); but there was no general practice of this kind, and it is safe to say that few of the armorial bearings now in use can be traced to Henry the third's reign.

In the reign of Richard II (1377-99), and even later, the nobility exercised the right of conferring arms upon their followers





1



2



3



4



5



6



7



8

#### EARLY SEALS OF THE THROCKMORTON FAMILY

- No. 1. Seal of Adam, son of Robert de Throkemerton, about 1220-30.
- No. 2. Seal of Robert, son of Adam de Throkemerton, about 1275.
- No. 3. Seal of Simon, son of Robert de Throkemerton, 1296.
- No. 4. Seal of Robert, son of Simon de Throkemerton, 1312.
- No. 5. Seal of Robert, son of Simon de Throckmerton, 1332.
- No. 6. Seal of Giles, son of Robert de Throkemerton, 1341.
- No. 7. Seal of Thomas, son of Robert de Throckmorton, 1380.
- No. 8. Seal of John, son of Thomas de Throkemorton, 1436.





for faithful services in war. In the fourteenth century, and even as late as the reign of Henry IV, it was a general practice for persons of rank to assume whatever insignia they chose.\*

As early as the first part of the thirteenth century heraldry as a science began to receive attention. Until that time, as stated above, any knight might blazon his shield according to his own fancy, but at the time of the Crusades, when such a number of soldiers of all nationalities were gathered together, it became necessary to arrange and digest the various devices into some recognized order to prevent confusion, which was inevitable from so many different leaders bearing similar arms.

The laws which were then laid down continued to regulate the science, but it was not until the fifteenth century that we find the heralds following a recognized practice of granting or assigning arms, a practice on which John of Guilford comments, saying that arms given by a herald are not of greater authority than those which a man has taken for himself.

The book of St. Albans, put forth in 1486, speaking of arms granting by princes and lords, is careful to add: "Armys bi a mannys proper auctorite take, if an ather man have not borne them afore, be of strength enogh."

It was not until the reign of Richard III (1483-5) that the royal officers of arms were made a corporate body, which later became known as the Heralds College.

Thomas de Throckmorton, lord of Throckmorton, who was in the retinue of the Earl of Warwick in the French wars of the times and with the Earl of Gloucester in Ireland, was the first of the family to abandon the lion and wyvern. His arms a fess between three mullets appear on his seal attached to an enfeoffment made in 1380 before his departure to France as one of the Esquires in the retinue of William de Windsor. His son, John Throckmorton, Under-Treasurer of England, adopted the present arms, viz.: On a chevron argent, three bars gemelles sable, the first appearance of these arms is on a grant by John Throckmorton, dated 9 Henry VI (1438). A reproduction of this grant is given on page 44. It will be noted that the crest used is different from the crests used later by the family. These arms are shown on John's tomb in

---

\* Attention is called to the change in the seals, in No. 1 it will be seen that the lion is on the dexter side and in combat with the wyvern, the next shows that they have changed sides and we find the lion on the sinister side but the combat is still in progress, the next seal shows the addition of the staff or sceptre between the lion and the wyvern but the latter is no longer combatant but in full retreat.

Fladbury church, although the crest does not appear. John died in 1445.

The charters at Coughton show as early as 8 Edward I that Sir Simon de Cocton, knt., bore a decrescent and estoile, which appear on his seal attached to a deed at Coughton. (This in all probability was a badge, as the Cocton arms were Or fretty gules.) In 5 H. VI the well-known arms of Spine appear on a deed at Coughton, viz.: Sable, a chevron argent between three crescents or.

Simon de Throkemerton in 1308 on a deed in which Simon and his wife, Isabel, grant to their eldest son, Robert, lands in Tetinhale, Palle and Overton, which they have of inheritance by the death of Philip de Donnislye, brother of the said Isabel, uses the lion and wyvern rampant combatant (see reproduction of deed on page 24) and Isabel a wyvern stantant regardant with triple tail nowed, each queue being forked of three prongs.

It will be noted that for at least 150 years, viz., from 1212 to 1360, the Throckmortons used the same seal or arms, and while the seals show no tinctures, it is plain that these seals represent the arms of the family and that they were entitled to quarter the arms of Donnisley.

The well-known Throckmorton achievement of the fifteenth, sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, which was borne by branches of the family in many shires during those centuries, viz.: Quarterly of seven:

1. Gules on a chevron argent three bars gemelles sable. (Throckmorton.)
2. Sable a fess embattled or. (Abberbury.)
3. Arg. on a fess embattled between six cross crosslets fitchee gules three crescents. (Olney.)
4. Sable a chev. argt. betwn three crescents or. (de la Spine.)
5. Argt. on a fess embattled betwn six crosses patee fitchee gu. three plates. (Olney.)
6. Gules three bird bolts feathered arg. (Bosam or Bosum.)
7. Gules a fess between six goutes or. (Erroneously attributed to Wyke but in reality belonging to Besford.)

was made up by the heralds sometime after the marriage of Thomas Throckmorton, the son of John Throckmorton, the Under-Treasurer, to Margaret, the daughter and heir of Robert Olney and

---

\* Authorities: Oswald Barron, F. S. A., article on Heraldry in Ency. Brit.; Cussans Heraldry; Sir Edw. Maude Thompson, G. C. B., I. S. O., D. C. L., Litt. D., L. L. D., Article on Seals in Ency. Brit.



Margaret Bosum, which occurred in 1446; in fact, I am of the opinion that it was not made up until after the death of Goditha Throckmorton, who married Edward Peto and died in 1488, as they are not shown on her tomb in Fladbury Church. In any event they are a monument to the ignorance or carelessness of the times, as the arms shown are wrongly placed and in at least one instance wrongly described and attributed to families to which they did not belong and other arms which should have been quartered were omitted, and to add insult to injury the heralds constructed a pedigree to fit by showing a match between Throckmorton and the heiress of Abberbury, which investigation shows never took place, the Abberbury arms coming in through the Olney match.

The well-known arms of Besford, viz.: Gules, a fess between six pears or, they wrongly describe as gules, a fess or between six goutees or, and attribute them to Wyke.

### Throgmorton.



In my opinion the achievement should have quartered the arms of Dunnesley, Colman, Besford with quarterings and Olney with quarterings, the main branch of the family at this time only quartered Spine, Olney and Bosom, entirely ignoring the Besford match and even the quarterings displayed by the younger branches of the family. The arms shown below are those given in the Visitation of Warwickshire, 1619, as displayed by the Coughton or senior line of the family. It will be noted that they used the elephant head crest, while all the junior branches bore a falcon, argent jessed, belled and armed or.

In connection with the latter crest, Kent in his "Banner Displayed," page 181, says:

"The falcon crest of Throckmorton is borne, it is said, in memory of one of the family, who hawking in Hampshire his hawk flew a partridge over into the Isle of Wight and there killed it."

Mottoes: 1. Moribus antiquis (according to ancient customs).  
2. Virtus sola nobilitas (the brave alone are noble).

1. John<sup>1</sup> de Throkemerton, lord of Throkemerton, 1175-1200. He was taxed two marks (26s. 8d.) in 1175. (Pipe Rolls, 22 Henry



II, Roll 3, m. I.\*.) He was mentioned in Liber Albin Episc. Wigorn, page 27 (according to Nash, in his *Antiquities of Worcestershire*), as lord of Throkemerton in 1200.†

Issue:

+ 2. 1. Henry<sup>2</sup> de Throkemerton.

2. Henry<sup>2</sup> de Throkemerton (John<sup>1</sup>), lord of Throckmorton, 2 John (1200) to about 4 Henry III (1220).‡

---

\* In the same Pipe Roll Joscelin de Throkemerton was taxed 40 shillings and Adam de Throkemerton appears in Pipe Roll of the preceding year.

† In this deed John de Throkemerton demandeth of Mangerus, bishop of Worcester (who flourished about the year 1200, 2nd John) half an hyde in Fladbury with appurtenances, and half an hyde, etc., in the Hamlet de Hull in the same manor, and one yard of land in Northwyke in the manor of Blockley, and half an hyde in Upton in the said manor.

Sir William Dugdale says that "John de Throkemerton was lord of the manor of Throckmorton A. D. 1130, which leaves little room for doubt that the family possessed it at the entrance of the Normans or long before, the etymology of the name being either British or Saxon." (Sir William gives no authority for this statement.)

This Mangerus was Bishop of Worcester 2nd year of King John and about the beginning of King Henry III. The date of this deed is assigned by Mr. Poole to circa 1200 (14th Report on Historical Mss. App. 8, p. 194).

‡ Thos. Habington in his *Survey of Worcester*, pub. by the Worcestershire Historical Society, p. 426, says:

"In the Whyte booke of the Bishopricke of Worcester an evydence in Latin: which is thus in English though somewhat abridged: Henry sonne of John de Throkemerton greetings: Know yee that whereas I requyred of my Lord Mauger Bishop of Worcester, in hys court as my right and inheritance, and assynged halfe a hyde in Fladbury with appurtenances, and half a hyde in Hamille (?) de Hulle &c in the same manor, and one yard of land in North Wyke &c. which Lee healde in the manor of Blockley, and half a hyde in Upton in the said manor whearof, Henry sonne of Hughe, houldeth one yard, and my Lorde the Bishop heald the other in his demeanes. In the end, by common advyse of fryndes on both sydes, a finall agreement was concluded between my Lord Bishop and my sealf, that is to saye that my Lord Bishop hathe granted me the foresayde half hyde for which I sewed in Fladbury, to be heald of hym, as inheritance, saving eaver to my Lord Bishop and hys successors, and to our Lord the Kinge of England the owld and dewe rents same half hyde; and saving allso to hym and hys successors the newe ser(v)yse wheare unto I am bound for the same halfe hyde being the payment of eight shillings yearly, and I truly for thys agreement have released to my Lord the Byshop and hys successors for eaver the foresayd yardland in Northwyke, and the halfe hyde in Upton, and for these three yards I disclayme my right and inheritance, so as neyther I nor myne heyres shall eaver make any tytell thear unto, and thys I have uppon the Holy Evangelists sworne to be eaver inviolably obsearved for mee and myne which that it maye remayne foreaver unmovable I have sett my seale". The following are the witnesses: Richard Louel, Parson of Fladbury, Robert Pypard, Hughe Pipart, Osbert de Lench, Simon de Hona Landa, Wi de Mara, Willielmo Egno, Rob. de Throkemorton, Jordan de Wykwane, Mr. German, Tho Brooc, Ri Chamberlayna &c.

According to the 14th Report on Historical Mss. (British Gov.) app. 8, p. 194, pub. 1895, this deed is preserved among the muniments in the possession of the Dean and chapter of Worcester of the Cathedral Church of St. Mary, Worcester, in a room adjoining the Bishop's Registry in the Gateway Tower in a box of charters, and is referred to in the report as the Final concord between Henry, son of John of Trochemerton and Mauger, bishop of Worcester.

I have endeavored to have this deed photographed with an idea of reproducing it, as it is the earliest Throckmorton deed extant but I regret to say that I have been unable to do so.

On comparing this evidence with the demand made by John de Throkemerton it will be seen that the same land is involved and that as Henry refers to it as my right by inheritance, that John de Throkemerton must have died shortly after his demand on the Bishop. Assuming that he was an old man at the time of his death, he could have been the John, who Sir William Dugdale states was lord of the manor of Throckmorton in 1130.



Issue:

- + 3. 1. Robert<sup>3</sup> de Throkemorton.
- 2. A daughter married (William?) Roland§ and had:
  - I. Richard Roland.
  - II. Henry Roland.

Henry de Throkemorton afterwards granted a virgate of the land mentioned in the above evidence to William Heye (Eye who followed William Roland as witness in the deed from Adam de Throkemorton referred to above) for life, and in 1237-8 Richard and Adam Roland were in controversy as to the ownership of this estate, which Richard claimed as grandson of Henry de Throkemorton. The suit was terminated in favor of Richard. He died in 1254 (Feet of Fines Worc., 38 H. III, No. 16, and 39 Hen. III, No. 28). His widow agreed with Richard Crisot in 1254-5 that a third of a tenement in Throckmorton and Hill, which Emma held for life, should revert to him on her death (Feet of Fines, co. Worc., 39 H. III, No. 38).

In the previous year Richard had agreed with the Bishop of Worcester that he should hold a carucate of land in Hill and elsewhere by suit at the Bishop's court of Worcester, giving a warranty against the claims of Emma, wife of Richard Roland, for dower if she survived (Feet of Fines, co. Worc., 38 Hen. III, No. 16). The whole part of Roland's estate at Hill afterwards passed to Simon Chamberlain, who had it in frank marriage gift of Henry Roland. (Habington op. cit. I, page 228, Red Book of the Bishoprick of Worc., fol. 69.)

3. Robert<sup>3</sup> de Throkemorton (Henry<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), lord of Throckmorton.

Had issue:

- + 4. 1. Adam<sup>4</sup> de Throkemorton married Matilda de Derinstone.
- 2. Nicholas<sup>4</sup> de Throkemertone married Alice de Derinstone, sister of Matilda.

4. Adam<sup>4</sup> de Throkemertone (Robert<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), lord of Throckmorton, temp. of Hen. III, died before 1246, living 32

---

§ Further proof as to the fact that Robert de Throckmorton was a son of Henry de Throkemorton is shown by William Roland, who undoubtedly was the husband of Henry's daughter and therefore sister to Robert, being the leading witness in the deed in which Adam de Throkemerton, son of Robert, grants to his brother Nicholas in his marriage with Alice, sister of his (Adam's) wife ½ virgate in Throckmorton. See under Adam de Throkemerton, page 21.

Hen. III. Married Matilda de Derinstone. She married, (second), before 1246, Richard le Waite.

There is a deed at Coughton whereby Adam, son of Robert de Throkemertone, grants to Nicholas, son of Robert, in marriage with Alice, sister of his (Adam's) wife, one-half a virgate in Throckmorton. For which gift Dame Felicia de Derinstone, mother of Alice, and John, her brother, give Adam 24s. Witness: William Roland, William Eye, William Jocelin, William de Mora, Walter (his brother), Simon (the Chamberlain), John de Bello Monte, Walter (his brother), Richard de Labussere, Robert de Puplintone.

The seal appended is a lion and wyvern rampant combatant, the lion being on the dexter side. See reproduction of deed on opposite page.

Adam de Throkemertone released to the Bishop Blois, in the reign of Henry III, his right in a pasture near his parcary or sheepfold at Throckmorton, for which the bishop gave him 5 marks of silver. Adam de Throckmorton without question inherited the lands of Henry de Throckmorton, his grandfather, in Throckmorton and Upton, for in addition to the deed quoted above, the Feet of Fines for Worcestershire, case 258, file 4, No. 14, shows in final agreement made at Westminster five weeks before Easter, 17 Henry III (1233), Adam de Throckmorton quer. Peter de Saute-mares deforc of one-third of a knight's fee and a half in Upton and Throckmorton except 5½ virgates 15 acres of land, whereof a plea was summoned between them, that is, Adam remits and quitclaims for himself and his heirs to the said Peter and his heirs all right and relief that he has in the said third part of 1½ knight's fee, and Peter grants to Adam and his heirs the homage and service of Nicholas, son of Robert, of all the tenement which Nicholas held of the said Peter in Throckmorton the day of the agreement. Peter gave Adam 100s sterling. Dorso. William de Bleys, Bishop of Worcester, by Nicholas, his chaplain, appended his claim to all that fee.

He was a surety for Osbert Marmion et als. in a suit against the prior of St. Peter's, Worcester, in 5 Henry III (1221), from Register No. 1 of the Dean and Chapter of Worcester, Worcester Historical Society.

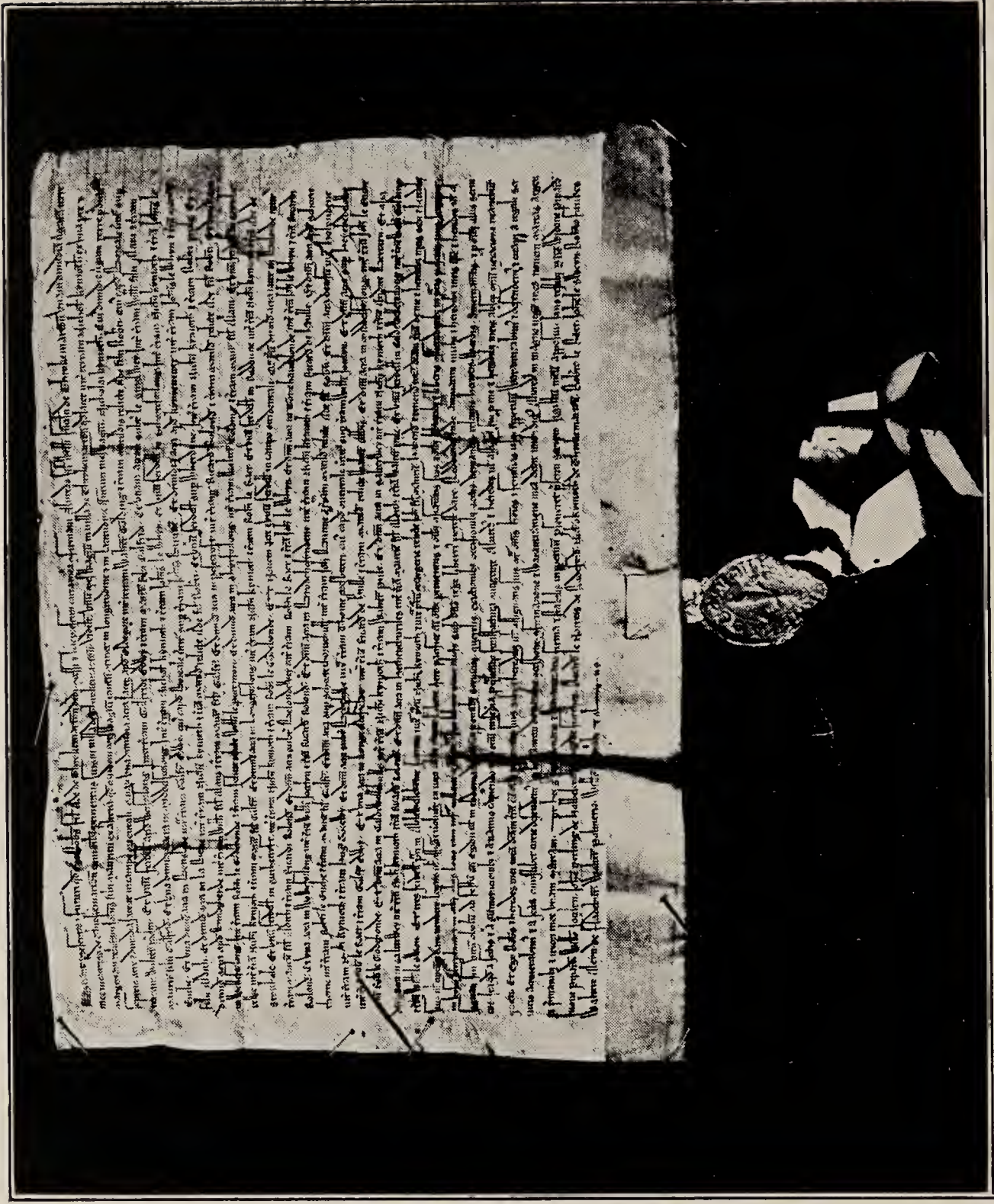
In 5 Henry III, Richard Marmion, the son of Osbert Marmion, granted to the Prior of Worcester land in Winterton called Stocking, which he held of Adam de Throkemorton. Adam de Throke-



[illegible]

Deed whereby Adam, son of Robert de Throkemertone, grants to Nicholas, son of Robert, in marriage with Alice, sister of his (Adam's) wife,  $\frac{1}{2}$  virgate in Throcknorton. For which gift Dame Felicia de Dersintone, mother of Alice and John her brother, give Adam 24 s. (circa 1220).





Deed from Robert, son of Adam de Throckmorton, granting to Alured, son of Wm. Francis, of Throckmorton, ½ virgate in Throckmorton, of which ½ acre abuts on the land of Matilda, relict of Adam, son of Robert.



morton confyrreth the grant to the Priory, reserving yearly a penny rent himself.\*

Adam<sup>4</sup> de Throkemorton had issue:

+ 5. 1. Robert<sup>5</sup> de Throkemerton married Prudence de Compton.†

5. Robert<sup>5</sup> de Throkemertone (Adam<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), lord of Throckmorton, married Prudence, daughter of Robert de Compton.

"In the last year, saving one of King Edward I (1306), (as appeareth in the records of the Tower), Robert Throckmorton dyed seysed de uno messuage et una carrucata in Fladbury. Thys Robert dyed also seysed of land in Kinford Co. Stafford." (Habington's History, Co. Worcester, page 290.) Among the deeds at Coughton there is one whereby Robert, son of Adam de Throkemorton, with the assent of his wife, Prudence, grants to Richard Gorwi, of Throkemarton, 4 acres in ths East field of Throkemarton. Witness: William Gocelin, Nicholas Kingoit, William Pipard of Biseamton, Joyce de Piplinton, Robert Rael of Throkemorton, William Aleyn of Fladbury, Robert Frankes of Pidele, Richard‡ Rouland, W. de Brimarton.

Seal of Robert, son of Adam, a fleur de lis. (No date given.) See reproduction of deed on opposite page.

There is also a deed at Coughton of Robert, son of Adam de Throkemarton (sic), granting to Alured, son of William Francis de Throkemorton, one-half virgate in Throkemorton, of which one-half acre abuts on the lands of Matilda, relict of Adam, son of Robert. (No date given.) See reproduction of deed.

Robert de Throkemerton paid a fine for a license in 1252. (Fine Rolls, 36 H. III.)

In 1275, memorandum that in the Kalends of August the bishop granted dispensation to Robert de Throkemorton by the

\* Survey of Worcestershire by Thos. Habington, Worcestershire Historical Society, p. 426.

† Prudence was the daughter of Robert de Compton; there is a deed at Coughton in which Robert, son of Peter de Compton, with the assent of Lucy his wife, grants to Simon, son of Robert de Throkemerton  $\frac{1}{2}$  virgate, with a house (mansae) adjacent in the vill of Throkemerton, held by Walter Brun: witnesses: Simon le Chamberlencke, Robert Pipard, Stephen de Mora, Robert Alyen of Fladbury, Roger Wauter of More, Robert Kynchot, John le Swyn.

In a second deed Robert de Compton grants to Simon, son of Robert de Throkemorton, 5s. rent in Throkemorton. Witness: Henry Huband, Simon le Chamberlencke, Robert Aleyn of Fladbury, Roger Wauter of More, Robert Ordric of Moor, Nicholas Kynchot, John le Sweyn.

‡ Richard Roland was a grandson of Henry de Throkemerton (1200) who was Robert's great grandfather, as he was a son of Henry's dau. by William (?) Roland. See Feet of Fines for Worc. 38 Hen. III no. 16, 39 Hen. III, no. 28 pp.

authority of the Holy Cross. (From Episcopal Register of the Diocese of Worcester, Register of Bishop Godfrey Giffard, Worcester Historical Society, page 81, vol. 2.)

Issue:

- + 6. 1. Simon<sup>6</sup> de Throkemorton married Isabella de Donnisley, 30 Henry III (1237).
- 2. Robert de Throkemerton, a physician, had Walter de Throkemerton, "medicus." He was taxed 3s. 4d. for goods in Throckmorton in subsidy of about 1280. (Lechemere Roll, page 36.)
- 3. Adam<sup>6</sup> de Throkemerton.\* He was taxed 3s. 4d. for goods in Throckmorton in subsidy of about 1280 (Lechemere Roll, page 36.) He was one of the jurors on the In. p. m. of the estate of Philip de Marmion of Co. Worcester, 1292. (In p. m. 20 Edward I, No. 36, Worcester Historical Society.) A priest. In 1298 he was a sub-deacon of the Diocese of Worcester. (Registry of Bishop Giffard, Worcester Historical Society, Vol. II, page 509.)
- 4. Nicholas<sup>6</sup> de Throkemerton, sub-deacon, 1303.
- 5. Alexander<sup>6</sup> de Throkemerton. He was taxed 20d. for goods in Bishampton, Co. Worcester, on the subsidy of about 1280. (Lechemere Roll, page 36.)
- 6. William<sup>6</sup> de Throkemerton, a priest, 1284. (Registry of Bishop Giffard, Worcester Historical Society, Vol. II, page 290.)
- 7. John<sup>6</sup> de Throkemerton, a priest, 1284.
- 8. Joan<sup>6</sup> de Throkemerton.

The last six are in all probability children of Robert, although there is no proof of this except that they are contemporary with Simon and Adam.

---

\* There is a grant by Adam de Throkemerton (at Coughton) chaplain, to Joan his sister in Hulle temp Edw. I. The land abuts on that of Athelard de Hulle. Witn. Robert de Throkemerton, Robert Kiniot, Richard Rael, Richard le Bonde, Walter Francis. This Adam was one of the Jurors at the In. p. m. of Wm. de Handeshac'r in 20 Edw. I (1292) In. p. m. co. Worc. part I, p. 42 Worc. Hist. Soc. and in the same year he was a juror at the Inquisition made at Worcester of the knights fees and advowsons of the churches in Worcester.



[illegible]

Deed whereby Robert, son of Adam de Throckmorton, with the assent of Prudence, his wife, grants to Richard Gawin, of Throckmorton, 4 acres in the east field of Throckmorton (about 1275).





It appears that John de Throkemerton, the priest, (son of Robert) had some dispute concerning the church of Estlech Worc. for in the Register of Bishop William Ginsborough edited by J. W. Willis Bund for the Worcestershire Hist. Soc., p. 82 (1304) is given an Ordinance concerning the church of Estlech, respecting which a dispute has arisen between John Caleys, rector of the same, and John de Throkmerton, presented to the said church by the prior and convent of Great Malvern. The bishop ordains that John Caleys shall peacefully keep the said church and that John de Throkmerton who is only in minor orders, and, on account of his condition, cannot proceed to higher orders, without the bishop's special licence, shall renounce his right therein and shall receive yearly 40s in the name of charity, from John Caleys as long as he holds the said church, unless he meanwhile obtains another benefice, in which event John Caleys shall be entirely released from the said payment.

This ordinance in the bishops chamber in the presence of the said John de Throkemerton and Symon de Grenhall, the bishops steward, Benet de Feriby, clerk, brother John de Morton, Ailmer le Vyneter of Northampton, John de Feckenham and others. Bredon Wednesday next before the feast of S. Barnabas, apostle 1304.

Page 83, same volume:

Resignation by John de Throkemorton, clerk, of his right in the church of S. Martin of Astlech, to which he was presented by the prior and convent of Great Malvern, sealed with a certain round seal\* and delivered into the bishop's hands in his chamber in the presence of the prior of Great Malvern, J. de Foxle, J. de Rodebrwe, B. de Friby, T. de Stratton, Roger Marschal and others. Kermeseye 7 Id. Jul. same year.

This ordinance in the bishops chamber in the presence of the said John de Throkemerton and Symon de Grenhall, the bishops steward, Benet de Feriby, clerk, brother John de Morton, Ailmer le Vyneter of Northampton, John de Feckenham and others. Bredon Wednesday next before the feast of S. Barnabas, apostle 1304.



(ENLARGED TO TWICE THE SIZE OF ORIGINAL.)

In the same book, page 39, Nicholas de Throkemerton at the title of patrimony attested. (Probably another son of Robert.)

6. Simon<sup>6</sup> de Throkemerton (Robert<sup>5</sup>, Adam<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), lord of Throckmorton, 50 H. III (1266), to 6 Edward II

The seal shown in the illustration is in all probability "the certain round seal" dug up near Evesham in 1817, and was reproduced in the Gentleman's Magazine in Feb. 1817, with the following explanatory letter:

In Feby. 1817, the following letter appeared in the Gentleman's Magazine signed by "E. R."

Feb 6 1817

Mr. Urban Wimple street.

I send you the impressions and drawings of two antique seals which were dug up at Evesham to William de Wasthill of a messuage & lands in Derlyngescot (Darlinscote) delineated by the aid of a magnifying glass: they are in Gothic letters, which shew them to be of the 14th. century. The inscription on the smaller seal fig. 4 is

S ' J De Throkemertor

i. e. Sigillum Johannis de Throkemertor.

This appears to have been a seal of the Throckmortons, a family mentioned by Tindal in his history of Evesham, at the time of the dissolution of the monastery. This inscription shews the orthography of the name at that period. Perhaps some of your correspondents conversant with antiquities may be able to communicate some information respecting the other seal.



(1315), married (30 H. III) Isabella, sister and heir of Philip de Donnisley.

Simon and his wife, Isabella, in 50 H. III paid half a mark for a writ of oyer and terminer ad bancum on which a mandate was directed to the sheriff of Worcestershire.\*

Among the deeds at Coughton there is one whereby Simon de Throkemerton and wife, Isabel, grant to their eldest son, Robert, lands in Tetinhale, Palle and Overton which they have of inheritance by the death of Philip de Donnisley, brother of the said Isabel. Dated at Throckmorton, Sunday before St. Andrew I, Edward II. Seal of Simon: A lion and wyvern rampant combatant, the lion being on the sinister side. That of Isabella: A wyvern stantant regardant with triple tail nowed, each queue being forked of three prongs. See reproduction of deed on opposite page.

As Isabella was an heiress, her descendants are entitled to quarter her arms as given above.

The last record of Simon de Throkemerton in the charters, etc., at Coughton is 6th Edward II (1314).

Issue:

+ 7. I. Robert<sup>7</sup> de Throkemerton.

7. Robert<sup>7</sup> de Throkemerton (Simon<sup>6</sup>, Robert<sup>5</sup>, Adam<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), lord of Throckmorton, 5 Edward II (1311) and 7 Edward III (1335).

There is a charter at Coughton, 7 Edward III, in which Robert, lord of Throkemerton, and Giles, his son, witness a charter touching a messuage in Throkemorton at Throkemorton, 5 Kal. Aug., 7 Edward III (Jeayes).

Married, first, Joan, daughter of Richard de Weston, lord of Wykewan.‡

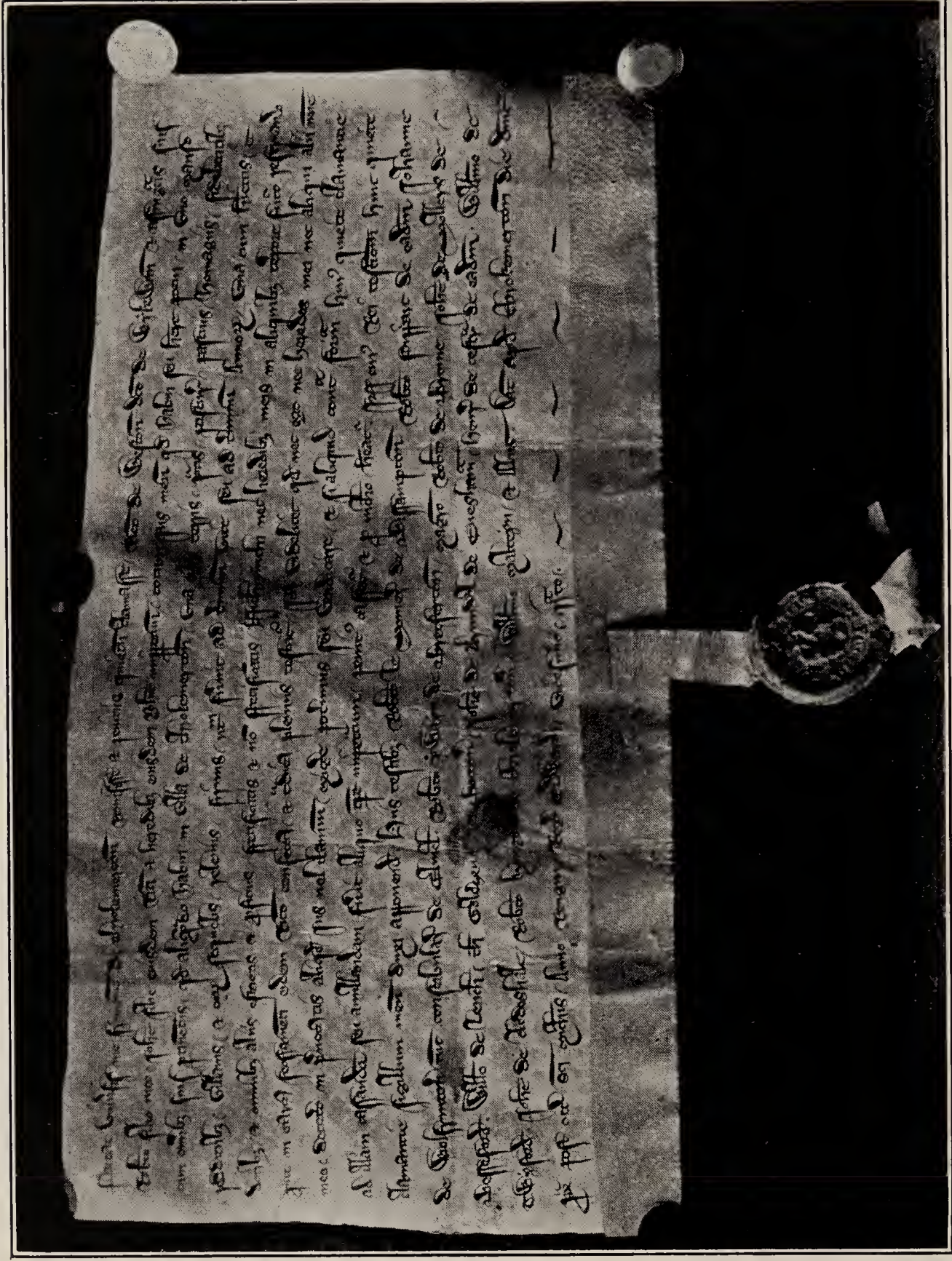
\* Simon (filius Roberti de Throkemerton) et Isabella uxor ejus dant dim marc pro uno Brevi ad Bancum, et Mandatum est vici comiti Wigorn Rot. Fin 50 H. III, Habington's Survey of Worcestershire, Worc. Hist. Soc., p. 272 quotes a grant from the bishop of Worcester to William de Wasthill of a messuage & lands in Derlyngescot (Darlinscote) which were formerly of Simon de Throkemerton at the rent of 1d. The bishop of Worcester in 1284 granted to William de Wisthill a messuage and land in Darlingscott (this may have been the same estate as half a hide at Darligscott, which was held in time of Henry II, by Richard de Darlingscott, a "radman" (Habington op. cit. I, 430.) There was a "radman" in the manor of Tredington in 1068 (V. C. H. Worc. V. I, p. 293) which had formerly belonged to Simon de Throkemerton at a rent of 1d. (Reg. G. Giffard (Worc. Hist. Soc., p. 222). There is a deed at Coughton in which William de Wasthill grants to Simon de Throkemerton for homage and service his land in Throkemarton with homage, rents, etc., in exchange for the tenements which he gave William in Derlyngescote.

‡ There is a deed at Coughton from Simon de Throkemerton releasing to Richard de Weston, lord of Wykewan, to Robert, son of the said Simon and Joan, daughter of the same Richard, all right in a house in Throkemerton. Witn. Robert le Somery of Bis-









Deed of Simon de Throkemerton releasing to Richard de Weston, called of Wykewan, to Robert, son of said Simon and Joan, daughter of the same Richard, of all right in a house in Throckmorton (1296).



samptun, Robert Pippart of the same, John de Wolfrinton, constable of Elmley, Robert Ywan of Bretfertun, Master Robert of Brome, John de Sollers of Besford, William de Lench, Thomas Goldene (de?) Boiton, John de Hundel (Hirndel?) of Evesham, Henry de Cestria of the same, John de Clodeshale, Robert Kynegot of Throkemerton, William Malteyn. Dated at Throkemerton Sun. after the Octave of St. Michael 24 Edw. I. (1296). Seal of Simon de Throkemerton the lion and wyvern rampant combatant. See reproduction of deed. There is also a deed whereby on the annunciation 3 Edw. II, Robert son of Simon de Throkemerton lets to farm to Adam son of Hugh Abouetoun of Newynton & Edith dau. of Walter Dynetin of Throkemerton a messuage & land (in Throkemerton) of which one acre abbutts on land of Robert son of Simon. Seal of Simon de Throkemerton, the lion and wyvern rampant combatant surmounted by a crown. There is also a quit claim in which Robert, son of Simon de Throkemerton quitclaims a house and croft & one acre in Littlebroke-iurlong in Throkemerton to John le Fraunceys of the same as is fully contained in a deed of agreement between Richard de Weston, lord of Wykewan & said John. Witn. Robert Pyppart of Bissamptun, Robert Kyngot of Throkemerton, Richard Rahel of the same, Robt. Ordreich of More, William Toky of Fladbury.

Richard de Weston was the son of Sir Hugh de Weston, who fought in the wars of the Barons, 1264-5, lord of Weston and Newton in Staffordshire, 1272, Knt. in 1275, living in 1300, by his second wife, Sarah, daughter of Richard de Stretton (she was living in 1293). In support of the above, attention is called to a suit which was brought on Easter, 5 Edw. II, by Joan, formerly wife of Richard de Waston (Weston) against John de Woure for a third of a messuage and 6 acres of land in *Stretton*, and she sued Adam de Bromhale for a third of 30 acres of land in the same village as *dower*. John called to warranty Adam de Bromhale and Adam called to warranty William, son of Richard de Weston. Adjourned to the Octaves of Michaelmas. (De Banco Roll Easter 5 Edw. II Staffordshire Wm. Salt Arch. Soc. Proc., vol. 9, p. 35). It will be noted that Master Robert of Brome (Bromhale) was a witness to the deed in which Simon de Throkemerton released to Richard de Weston et al. all right in a house in Throckmorton, also to the deed in which Simon de Throkemerton lets a farm to Adam, son of Hugh Abouetoun of Newynton.

Sir John de Weston (son of Sir Hugh de Weston by his first wife dau. of Audithley (or Audley) m. as his first wife Isabella, sister of Magister de Bromley, d. 1317 (Brome, Bromhale), the Brome (Bromhale) name appears in many deeds associated with the Westons.

In 18 Edw. III (after the death of Richard de Weston) Thomas, son of Hugh de Weston, gives to the Sirs (domini) Thomas, Vicar of Stretton and Roger de Weston, Chaplain (which Roger may also have been another son of Hugh de Weston) all his part of the water mill of Stretton cum stagno bagis (qu bagis) et cursu aque, and all his part of Thackolme, and all his field in Stretton which lies between the aforesaid mill and the bridge. Witn. John, lord of Whiston (Weston) and Roger de Bromhale, were among the witnesses.

The Weston arms were Or, an eagle, displayed sable. Sir Hugh Weston aforesaid, lord of Weston and Newton 1272, was the son of another Sir Hugh de Weston, lord of Weston and Newton, escheator for the county Stafford 1253-4, a knight 1254, living 1258 (alias Hugh de Weston the Palmer) m. Matilda dau. of Hamo de Weston alias de Beiterton, held lands in Beiterton and Weston. Sir Hugh, the Palmer, was the son of Magister John de Weston, lord of Weston and Newton, 1224, def. 1227, he was a son of Sir Hamo de Weston knt., lord of Weston and Newton, 1176-7 1187-8. A knight 1199 living 1212 and his wife Agnes relict 1214, he was a son of Robert Fitz Ralph, who held a knight's fee in Weston and Newton of William Fitz Allan in 1167, who was a son of Ralf Fitz Urnoi, lord of Weston co. Stafford circa. 1120-1126.

Wykamford, called Wicwan in the charter of the Saxon kings, who gave three masse here to the abbey (Evesham). In Domesday the place is registered as Wiquene, and as belonging to the monastery. Among many structures of the class raised by Abbot Randolph upon the abbey estates, we find that a grange was built by him at Wykewane. The church here is dedicated to St. John the Baptist. Its tower much simpler in design than those already noticed, though generally resembling them, show prettily above the trees that environ it, and the substantial little fabric at its base is in accordance with it. In 1841 it was purchased by Arthur Lord Sandy from the Throckmortons, to whom it had fallen at the dissolution. (Descriptive History of the town of Evesham by Geo. May, 1841).

I thought at first that Mr. May was in error and that Wykewane had been inherited by the Throckmortons from Joan de Weston but I found that according to the Victoria History of Worcestershire that the manorial rights were held by the crown until 1561-2, when the manor of Wyckhamford was granted to Thomas Throckmorton and Margaret his wife and their heirs to hold in chief by the services of the twentieth part of a knight's fee (Pat. 4 Eliz. pt. II m. 1). It was then described as consisting of 14 messuages and 1,100 acres of land and a mill.



Married, second, Alice, daughter of Hugh de Mortimer of Cheilmershe.†

Robert de Throkemerton was one of the jurors for the In. p. m. of Robert Walrand, 3 Edward II (1310), and in 18 Edward II (1325) he was one of the jurors for the In. p. m. of Aymer de Valence, earl of Pembroke. (Worcester Historical Society, In. p. m. Edward II, pages 36 and 117.)

In Lay Subsidy Roll for the county of Worcester, I Edward III (1327), under the head of Throkemerton is a list which is headed by

De Roberto de Throkemerton, taxed V shillings.

De Johannes Hubande, taxed VI shillings.

In Calendarium In. p. m., Vol. I, page 333, Edward II, No. 44, Escret de Anno, 20 Edward II (Worcester Historical Society):

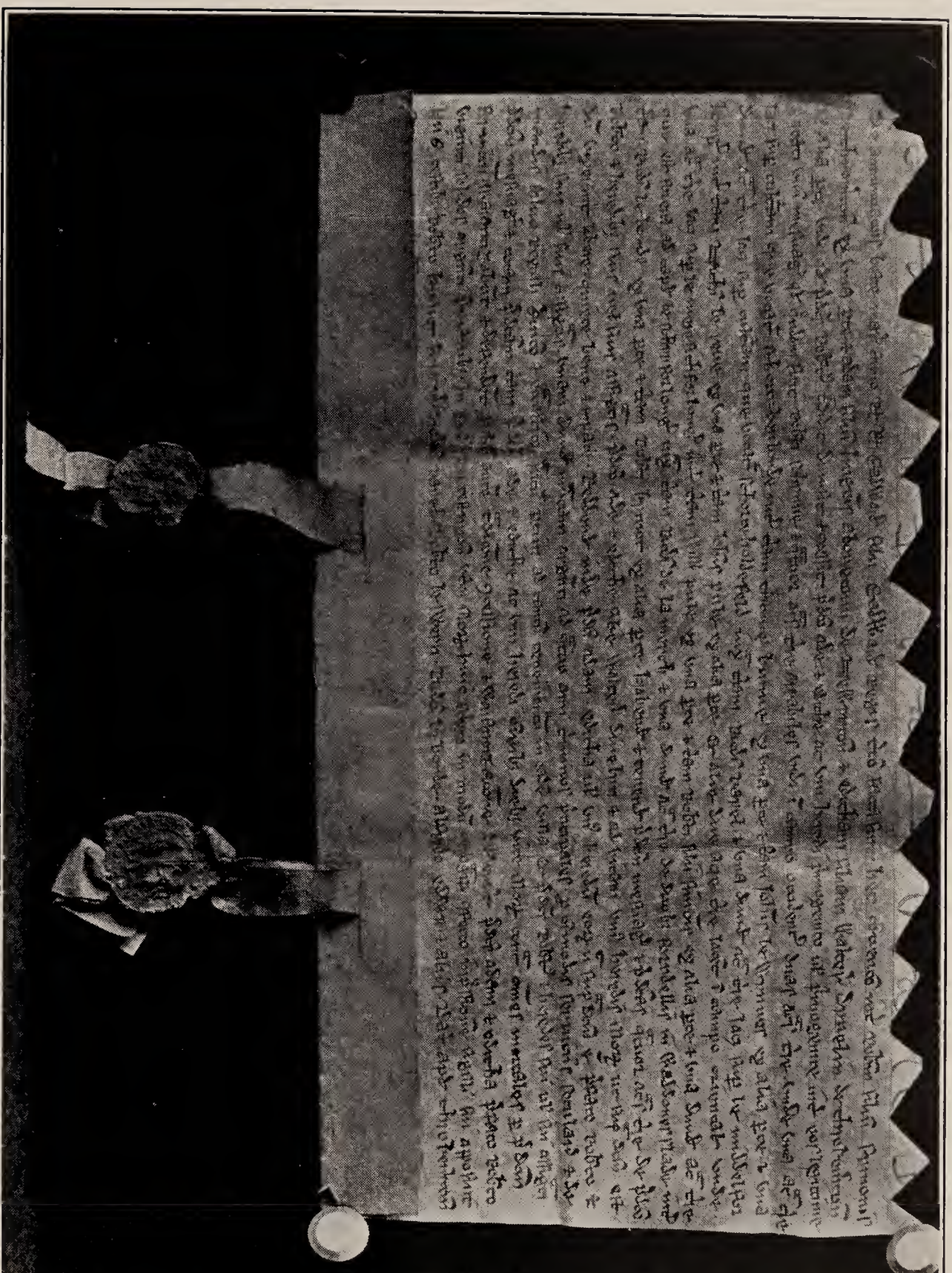
Robertus de Throkemerton de licenia  
feoffandi pro Ric'o atte Welle  
Dunnesley 1 Messuage, 1 carac' terr  
16 acr' prati d acr' bosci & 18s  
reddit Wigorn.  
Kynefare Maner  
Fadburye, unam. Messuag' & un'  
car' terr'.

---

† Feet of Fines for co. Worcester, case 260, file 20, No. 8. Final agreement made in the Kings Court at York, from the day of St. Hilary in 15 days, 8 Edw. III (1329), before the Kings Justices there & after from Trinity Day in 15 days, the same year, between Robert de Throkemerton & Alice his wife plaintiffs & Hugh de Mortimer of Cheilmershe defendants, of one messuage, one carucate of land, 10 acres of wood, 26 acres of meadow & 12s. rent with appurtenances in Inteberwe, Astwood, Tynnake, Morton, Kyngh-ton, Bultus, & Russhe, whereof a plea of covenant was summoned between them, that is to say, that Robert acknowledged the same to be the right of Hugh & for that acknowledgement, fine etc. Hugh granted the same to Robert & Alice to have & to hold of the chief lords of the fee by the accustomed services for their lives, with remainder after their deaths to John de Throkemerton & Maud, in default of such issue to Nicholas, brother of the said John & heirs of his body & if he die without issue, then to Sybil & the heirs of her body, in default to Alice, sister of Sybil & the heirs of her body, in default to Joan, sister of Alice & the heirs of her body in default to the right heirs of the said Robert for ever.

The Mortimers of Cheilmershe were a younger branch of the Mortimer family, Lords of Wigmore the first of the family who settled at Chelmersh, Shropshire, was Hugh, youngest son of Ralph, lord Mortimer of Wigmore, by Gladuse his wife, dau. of Leweline, Prince of Wales. His wife was Agatha, youngest dau. of William de Ferrars, Earl of Derby, and was at length one of the co-heirs of Walter Marshal, Earl of Pembroke. This Hugh was at the siege of Kenilworth castle, the 49th, Hen. III, on the part of the King, when he lost a good horse, and in recompense received 40 marks. But Dugdale relates that neither this Hugh, nor any of his descendants were ever in the rank of Barons and that in the 4th generation this line terminated in heirs male. (Banks Baronage) Arms. Barry of (six) or and gules on a chief pale the corners gyrony an inescutcheon argent. (Boroughbridge Roll, 13-22), Shropshire Arch. & Nat. History Soc., vol. I, p. 142.





Deed whereby on the Annunciation of 3 Edw. II (1310) Robert, son of Simon de Throkemerton lets farm to Adam, son of Hugh Aboutoun and Edith, daughter of Walter Dyne-  
lin, of Throckmorton.



DEED, DATED 1312, FROM ROBERT DE THROCKMORTON TO GILES, HIS SON  
Granting five pounds of silver and ten pence yearly rent in Throckmorton; together with the  
suit of court, escheats, wards, heriats, reliefs with all other appurtenances and profits in any man-  
ner arising of me and my heirs, etc.



De Banco Easter I Edward III (Wm. Salt Arc. and Hist. Col. of Staffordshire, Vol. II, page 74), Robert de Throkemerton and Richard atte Welle of Everdon sued John le Clerk of Bobyngton to give up to them a bond which he unjustly detained. John did not appear and the sheriff was ordered to attach him for the same term.

Issue first wife:

+ 8. 1. Giles<sup>8</sup> de Throkemerton, married Agnes Fraunceys.

By second wife:

2. John<sup>8</sup> de Throkemerton† married Maud.

3. Nicholas<sup>8</sup> de Throkemerton.

1. Sybil<sup>8</sup> de Throkemerton.

2. Alice<sup>8</sup> de Throkemerton.

3. Joan<sup>8</sup> de Throkemerton.

Habington in his Survey of Worcestershire (Worcestershire Historical Society), page 227, says: "The Red booke which is the general survey of the bishoprick cometh neerst to the tyme, showeth us the most perfect face of Fladbury A. D. 1299 an 27 Edw. filli Henrici Regus. Robert the sonne of Simon de Throkemerton healde three virgates of land in Throkemerton once the land of William de Wasthull (or Westhill). The same Robert healde allso there two hydes and a halfe."\*

The In. p. m. of Gilbert de Dunnesleye (Donnesleye) given in Calendar of In. p. m., vol. VI, page 409 (Worcester Historical Society), writ issued Tuesday after St. Augustine, 19 Edward II, Dunnesleye, within the manor of Kynfar. A messuage, a virgate of land, 4 acres of meadow, and a water mill, held of Robert de Throkemaston (sic) in chief by fealty and service of a rose yearly.

"He had no heir because he was a bastard."

---

† It is interesting to note that all the pedigrees of the family heretofore published make the error of showing John as the elder son; attention is called to the fact Giles evidently married 5 E. III., when his father, Robert de Throckmorton, settled on him one messuage, 2 carucates of land, 10 acres of meadow and £5 rent in Throckmorton, and that his younger brother, John, was evidently married in 8 E. III., when his father settled on him 4 messuages, 3 virgates and 28 acres of land, 4 acres and 3 roods of meadow and 21s. rent in Throckmorton and Puppilton; while John received one virgate and 3 messuages more than Giles he received 79 shillings less rent than his older brother and his land and rent was partly located in Throckmorton and partly in Puppilton, Giles property was all located in Throckmorton. The larger property received by John may possibly be explained by the settlement made on 15 days from St. Hillary 8 E. III., by Hugh de Mortimer, on Robert Throckmorton, (this is the same day that Robert made the settlement on John) of one messuage, one carucate of land, 10 acres of wood, 26 acres of meadow and 12s. rent, etc., this is practically the excess which Robert deeded to John.

The balance of the property retained by the father must have been considerable, and in all probability passed to the elder son Giles on Robert's death about 14 E. III., (1335).

\* For which he had to defend the manor of Fladbury from suit at the county court.

He was undoubtedly related to Philip de Donnesley, probably his illegitimate son, on whose death Simon de Throkemorton and Isabella, his wife, granted land to their eldest son, Robert, which they had of inheritance from Isabella's brother, Philip de Donnesley.

The above land which Gilbert de Dunnesleye died seized of was undoubtedly part of the land which Robert de Throkemorton enfeoffed to Ric 'o atte Welle in 20 Edward II, viz.: the next year after Gilbert's death.

The Throckmorton family was still holding this land in 15 Queen Elizabeth, as Thomas Throckmorton and his wife, Margaret, were involved in a suit in regard to it. (Wm .Salt Arch. and Hist. Soc., vol. XIII, page 222.)

In 1346 John Hubande als Hyband paid 8s. tax for 1/5 of a knight's fee in Throckmorton, which Henry son of John (de Throkemorton), Adam, son of Robert (de Throkemorton), and Willemus, son of Gocelin (de Throkemorton), and Osmundi (sic), son of Gervaise, formerly held.†

In Habington's Survey of Worcestershire, under Feudal Aids Worcester, 20 Edward III, the following is given: "Thomas de Bello Campo (Beauchamp) comes Warr. tenet quinque hidas in Pidle et More quas Willielmus Fitz Warin quondam tennit. Alexander de Besford tenet terras in Hull juxta Fladebury quas Willielmus de Bissapesden quondam tennit. Johanes Hyband tenet unam hidam in Throkemorton quam Henricus filius Johannis, Adam filius Roberti, Willielmus filius Jocelin et Edwardus filius Geruassi quondam tennerunt."

Lay Subsidy Roll for the county of Worcester, I Edward III, edited by Rev. F. J. Eld, M. A. F. R. S., page 5, under

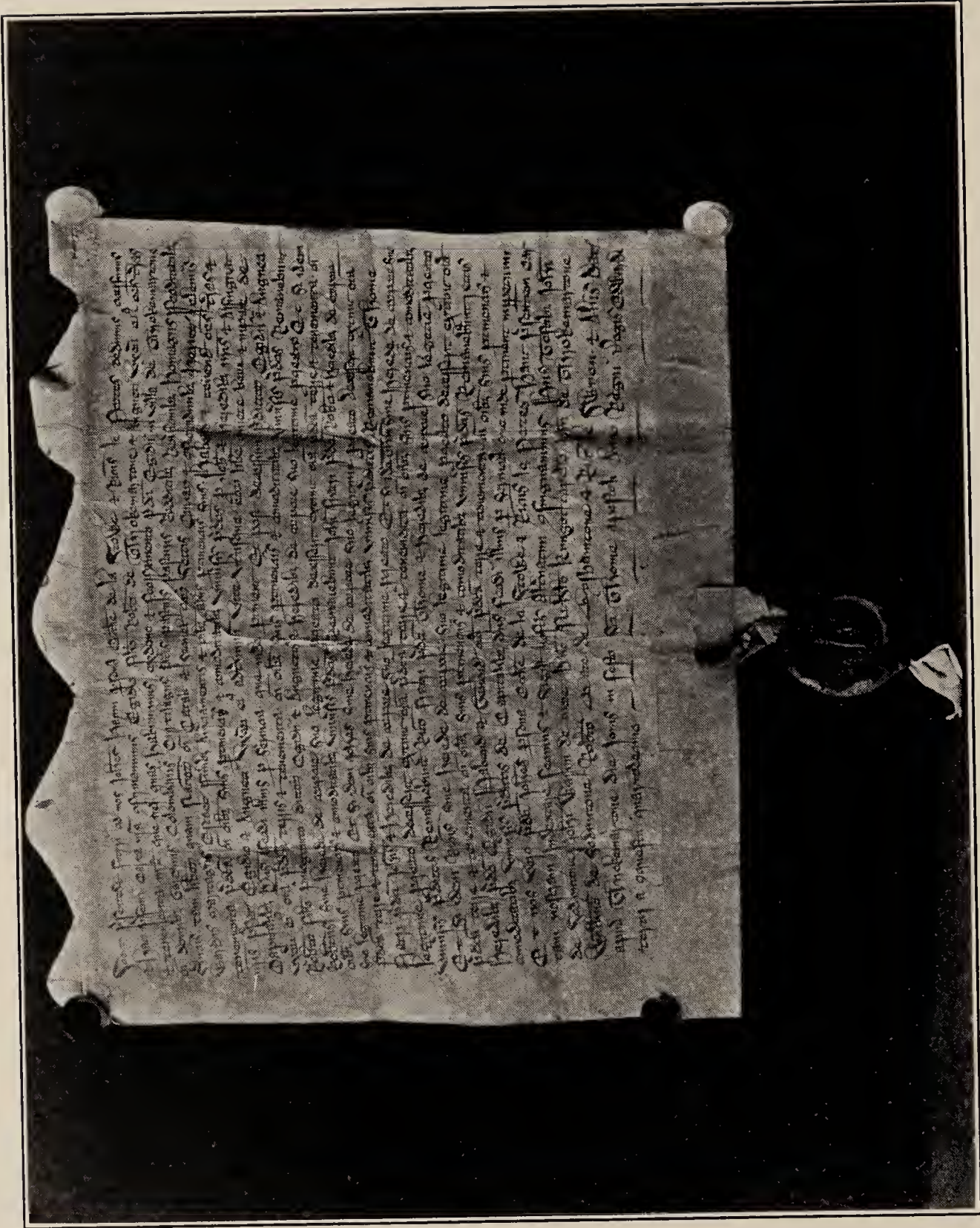
Throkemerton.

De Roberto de Throkemerton	vs.
De Johanne Huband	vjs.
De Willelemo Aleyn	ijs.
De Henrico Whir	xid.
De Hugone Le Reve	xvjd.
De Ricardo Pule	xijd.
De Willelmo Soul	viijd.
De Ricardo Le Bonde	ixd.
De Roberto Hewe	xijd.

† Inq. & Ass, relating to Feudal aids with other analogous documents preserved in the Public Record Office A. D. 1284-1431, vol. 5, p. 309.







An entail in which John Haym, parson of Stow, and Richard le Portes grant to Giles, son of Robert de Throkemerton and to Agnes his wife, all the lands they had of the feoffment of Giles in Throckmorton to hold for their lives with successive remainders (1) to Robert, eldest son (sic in other charters merely son) of Giles and Agnes and the heirs of his body, etc. (1341).



De Roberto Denelinge	xd.
De Johanne Le Reve	ijs.
De Roberto Raiel	ivs.
De Johanne Atte Hulle	xijd.
De Adam Pule	xijd.
De Cecilia Le Freynshe	vjd.
De Thoma Aluard	vjd.
De Agnete Bonne	xijd.
De Alexandro Portman	ixd.
De Johanne De Freynshe	ixd.
De Cristina Bonne	xiijd.
De Willelmo Gorwy	xijd.
De Johanne Janekyns	viijd.
De Galfrido Colemon	xijd.
De Ricardo Le Sweyn	vjd.

probata Summa xxxvjs. Xd. probata.

Eleven names appear under Hulle. Total tax xs.

Nine names appear under More. Total tax xs.

8. Giles<sup>8</sup> de Throkemerton (Robert<sup>7</sup>, Simon<sup>6</sup>, Robert<sup>5</sup>, Adam<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>4</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), lord of Throkemerton. He had an annual revenue out of Throckmorton as early\* as 5 Edward III. Married, about 5 Edward III, Agnes, daughter of John Fraunceys of Throkemerton.† Giles was living as late as 1348. Was appointed on June 25, 1347, with Thomas Boteler, Ralph le Botiller, Grimbald Pauncefot and others an inspector of wool in county Worcester. (Calendar of Fine Rolls, Vol. 6, page 6.)

\* Translation of a deed at Coughton in which Robert de Throkemorton makes over to his son, Giles, 5*l* rent in Throckmorton receivable from Robert Rayel & others (named) for life. Dated at Throckmorton Wed. after the Purification 5 Edw. III. See reproduction.

Robert de Throkemerton, Giles, son of Robert de Throkemerton, and others witn. a deed of Christian, dau. of Richard Gorwy at Throkemerton 5 Jan. 5 Edw. III.

† John Fraunceys of Throkemorton grants to Giles son of Robert de Throkemorton, and Agnes his wife a tenement in Throkemorton. Witn. Robert de Throkemorton, John de Besford, at Throkemorton, Sun. after St. Luke Ev. 7 Edw. III. Giles son of Robert de Throkemorton witn. a deed touching a tenement in Throkemorton at Throkemorton Sun. after St. Michael 6 Edw. III. (1333) (Jeayes'). John Fraunceys of Throkemerton quitclaims to Giles, son of Robert de Throkemerton & Agnes his wife & to the heirs of Giles a tenement in Throkemorton at Throkemorton S. S. Simon & Jude 7 Edw. III.

John Haym, parson of Stowe church and Richard le Portes grant to Giles, son of Robert de Throkemerton & to Agnes his wife, all lands they had of the feoffment of Giles in Throkemortone to hold for their lives with successive remainders to (1) Robert, eldest son (sic in other charters merely son) of Giles & Agnes and the heirs of his body, (2) John, brother of the said Robert & the heirs of his body, (3) Thomas brother of John & heirs of his body, (4) Richard brother of Thomas and the heirs of his body, (5) the right heirs of Giles: Witn. John de Throkemerton and others at Throkemorton, Thurs. feast of St. Thomas 14 Edw. III. Seal The Wyvern and lion rampant combatant, the lion holding a sceptre surmounted with a crown.

There is a quit claim at Coughton in which John Haym, parson of Stowe church & Richard d'Portes quitclaim to Giles (sic Egidius) de Throkemorton & Agnes his wife for

## Issue:

- + 9. 1. Robert<sup>9</sup> de Throkemerton married Lucy, daughter of Geoffrey Colmon of Morton Abbotts and Thorne county, Worcester.
2. John<sup>9</sup> de Throkemerton.
3. Thomas<sup>9</sup> de Throkemerton.
4. Richard<sup>9</sup> de Throkemerton.

John<sup>8</sup> de Throkemorton (Robert<sup>7</sup>, Simon<sup>6</sup>, Robert<sup>5</sup>, Adam<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Throkemorton, 1339 (13 Edward III), married Maud.

In all the pedigrees of the family heretofore printed John is shown to marry Anne, daughter of Sir Richard Abberbury, of Doddington in Oxon, and to be the father of Thomas Throckmorton, who married Agnes Besford and through whom the main line of the Throckmorton family traces its descent. I can find no authority for this descent nor any evidence of this marriage. The mere quartering of the Abberbury arms by the Throckmortons is not sufficient, as there is little doubt that this quartering came in through the Olney family, as John de Olney married Dionysia Abberbury, daughter and co-heir of Sir Richard Abberbury, circa, 4 Richard II, and his great-granddaughter and sole heir married Thomas Throckmorton.

---

their lives, the land which John & Richard had of the gift of Giles, in Throkemorton, with remainder to Robert, son of Giles & Agnes to the heirs of his body, remainder to John, brother of the said Robert & to the heirs of his body, remainder to Thomas, brother of the said John & heirs of his body, remainder to Richard, brother of the said Thomas & heirs of his body, remainder to the right heirs of Giles. Dated at Throkemorton Palm Sunday 15 Edw. III. (1342).

Feet of Fines for county Worcester, case 260, file 21, No. 5, (1342).

This is the final agreement made in the Kings court at Westminster from Trinity Day in 15 days, 15 Edw. III, before the Kings Justices there, Betwn. Giles, son of Robert de Throkemarton, & Agnes his wife, plaintiffs & John Haym, parson of the church of Stowe & Richard le Portes deforciants, of one messuage, 2 carucates of land, 10 acres of meadow & 100 shillings rent in Throkemorton. Whereof a plea of covenant was summoned between them, that is, that the said Giles acknowledges the same to be the right of the said John, as of his gift & for this acknowledgement &c. John & Richard granted the same to Giles & Agnes to have & to hold of the chief lords of the fee by the accustomed services, for their lives, with contingent remainder, after their deaths to Robert, their son & the heirs of his body, to John, brother of Robert, & the heirs of his body, to Thomas, brother of the said John & the heirs of his body, to Richard, brother of the said Thomas & the heirs of his body, to the right heirs of Giles for ever. This is evidently confirmation after Robert's death of the deed of 5 Edw. III, given above.

Giles de Throkemerton witness to a deed re land in Throkemerton at Throkemerton Thurs. after St. Michael 18 Edw. III, (1345) Jeayes.

Giles de Throkemerton witn. a charter at More Sun. after St. ——— 19 Edw. III.

Giles de Throkemerton witn. a deed of Willim Aleyn of Throkemorton at More Mon. (after or before?) Whitsunday 19 Edw. III.

Giles de Throkemerton, Richard Poore, Alexander de Besford witn. a charter of Nicholas Reed of Fladbury, at Fladbury Wed. after St. Gregory 21 Edw. III (1348).



There is at Coughton a deed from William Wolf granting to Thomas Regguns and Richard de Abberbury, knights, Thomas Crikkelade, John Olney of London, John Cave and John Olney of Weston Underwood, tenements in Weston Underwood. Dated at Weston March, the morrow of the Translation of St. Thomas, 44 Edward III (1371).

This is the only place that I can find the name of Abberbury in any of the deeds and charters, either quoted by Canon Brownlow or in Jeayes' Catalogue of Throckmorton Charter and Deeds.

In Feet of Fines for county Worcester, case 260, file 20, No. 8, there is a final agreement made in the Kings Court of York, from the day of St. Hilary in 15 days, 8 Edward III, before the King's justices there, and after from Trinity day in 15 days, the same year, between Robert de Throkemorton and Alice, his wife, plaintiffs, and Hugh de Mortimer of Cheilmershe, deforciant, of one messuage, one caracute of land, 10 acres of wood, 26 acres of meadow and 12s. rent, with appurtenances in Inteberwe, Astwood, Tyrmake, Morton, Knyghton, Bultus and Russhe, whereof a plea of covenant was summoned between them, that is to say, that Robert acknowledged fine, etc. Hugh granted the same to Robert and Alice to have and to hold of the chief lords of the fee by the accustomed services for their lives, with remainder after their deaths to John de Throkemorton and Maud (Matilda), his wife, and the heirs of the bodies of John and Maud, in default of such issue, to Nicholas, brother of the said John, and the heirs of his body, and if he die without issue, then to Sybil, sister of the said Nicholas, and the heirs of her body, in default to Alice, sister of Sybil, and the heirs of her body, in default to Joan, sister of Alice, and the heirs of her body, in default to the right heirs of the said Robert for ever.

It is evident from the above agreement that John de Throkemorton had no children at the time it was made, viz., 1336. In the same year, case 260, Feet of Fines for county Worcester, file 20, No. 9, final agreement made in the Kings Court at York, from the day of St. Hilary, in 15 days, 8 Edward III, before the Kings justices there, between John, son of Robert de Throkemorton, and Maud, his wife, plaintiffs, and Robert de Throkemorton and Alice, his wife, defendant of 4 messuages, 3 virgates and 28 acres of land, 4 acres, 3 roods of meadow and 21s. rent in Throkemorton and Pupplington whereof a plea of covenant was summoned between them in that court, that is, John acknowledged the same to be the right



of Robert, for which acknowledgment Robert and Alice granted the same to the said John and Maud to have and to hold to them and the heirs of their bodies, of the said Robert and Alice and the heirs of Robert forever, rendering therefore yearly a rose at the Nativity of St. John the Baptist for all services and doing the usual services to the chief lords of the fee, with contingent remainders in default of such issue, to Nicholas, brother of John, and the heirs of his body, to Sybil, sister of Nicholas, and the heirs of her body, to Alice, sister of Sybil, and the heirs of her body, to Joan, sister of Alice, and the heirs of her body, to the said Robert and Alice and the heirs of Robert, quit of other heirs of the said John, Maud, Nicholas, Sybil, Alice, Joan forever.

In *Nonae Inquisitiones* for the county of Worcester, 1340, pub. by the Worcestershire Historical Society, p. 49, is the following:

Item. *Comperimus per sacramentum Johannis de Throckmorton, Walter Wotton, Willelmi le Smyth, Johannis Hekyn, Richardi Pykon et Johannis Eme, quod ecclesia de Puppelynton taxatur ad 4 marcas unde nona garbarum vellerum et agnorum valet XXXIII<sup>s</sup> IIIId<sup>s</sup> et non plus, propter causas praetactas.* This was under the act of Parliament 29 March, 1340, directing a tax of the ninth lamb, the ninth fleece, and the ninth sheaf, etc., to be levied.

It is a significant fact that as far as my researches have revealed, there is no evidence in existence that John had any children. In all the deeds and charters both at Coughton and in Jeayes' list, there is only one instance where a John de Throckmorton in the 14th century is shown to have a son, viz.:

Feet of Fines for county Worcester, case 260, file 23, No. 4. Final agreement made in the Kings Court at Westminster from Michaelmas Day in one month 31 Edw. III (1358) before the King's Justices there, Between Geoffrey Coleman of Interowe, plaintiff & Thomas, son of John de Throkemorton & Alice his wife, deforciant, of one messuage, 40 acres of land & 5 acres of meadow in Thordon by Inteberowe, whereof a plea of covenant was summoned between them, that is that Geoffrey acknowledged the same to be the right of Alice for which acknowledgment, &c. Thomas & Alice granted the same to Geoffrey & his heirs to hold of the chief lords of the fee by the accustomed services for ever & Thomas & Alice & the heirs of Alice warranted Geoffrey & his heirs therein against all men forever. If this Thomas was the son of John de Throkemorton who married Maud, he was not the Thomas Throckmorton from whom the Throckmortons of Coughton descend, as their ancestor married Agnes Besford and not Alice as given above. This Thomas was in all probability the son of John de Throkemorton who was the son of Giles (whose other son Robert married Lucy, daughter



of Geoffrey Colmon) and was not identical with Thomas Throckmorton who married Agnes Besford, as the latter states plainly in an indenture at Coughton, dated at Throckmorton Friday before the Nativity of St. John Baptist, 3 R. 2, that his mother's name was Lucy. It is significant that Canon Brownlow in his Mss. history of the family submits no evidence that John de Throckmorton and Anne Abberbury were either married or that they had any children, and that a search of all records and pedigrees shows no authority either for the marriage or any children of John, by any marriage.

9. Robert<sup>9</sup> de Throkemorton (Giles<sup>8</sup>, Robert<sup>7</sup>, Simon<sup>6</sup>, Robert<sup>5</sup>, Adam<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), lord of Throkemorton, married Lucy, daughter and co-heir of Geoffrey Colmon of Morton Abbots.\* Died after 1362.

There is a grant at Coughton in which Geoffrey Colmon grants to Robert de Throkemerton and wife, Lucy, and the heirs of their bodies lands in Throkemerton with reversion to Geoffrey, dated Morton Abbots, Friday before St. Dennis, 35 Edward III (1362).

There is also a quit claim at Coughton in which Geoffrey Colmon of Morton Abbots quit claims to John Meelemon of Fladbury, a tenement in Fladbury. Witness: Alexander de Besford. Thursday after St. Ambrose, 31 Edward III (1362).

Issue:

+ 10. 1. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Throkemorton, died after 1411, married Agnes, daughter and co-heir of Sir Alexander Besford, of Besford county, Worcester.

10. Thomas<sup>10</sup> de Throkemorton (Robert<sup>9</sup>, Giles<sup>8</sup>, Robert<sup>7</sup>, Simon<sup>6</sup>, Robert<sup>5</sup>, Adam<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), lord of the manor of Throckmorton, died after 1411, buried at Fladbury. He was one of the esquires in the retinue of William de Windsor† in France in

\* In 1346 Geoffrey Colmon held part of the manor of Thorne (Thorndune IX cent., Toredune XII., cent., Thornedene, Thorne XVI cent.) jointly with Christian de Boys, John Gerard, Nicholas Somery, Philip le Freeman (Feudal Aids. V. 309). He had been dealing with land in Thorne in 1330-1 (Sir T. Phillips, Index to Worc. Fines) and was evidently a descendant of Roger Colmon who paid a subsidy of 2s. 6d. at Inkberrow in 1280 (Lay Subsidy R. Worc. 1280 Worcestershire Hist. Soc., 34) various members of the family paid subsidy in 1327, in 1357-8 Geoffrey Colmon transferred his interest in the manor to Thomas, son of John de Throckmorton (Sir T. Phillips) Sir Robert Throckmorton of Coughton d. seized of this manor in 1581 and it followed the line of the Throckmorton descent until sold in 1604-5 by Thomas Throckmorton of Coughton. (See Chan. Inp. p. m. Series 2 CCCLXVI 100.) Geoffrey Colmon evidently had two daughters, Lucy m. to Robert de Throkemerton and Alice m. to Thomas, son of John de Throkemerton, brother of Robert.

The Colman arms according to Burkes General Armoury were Argent, on a fess gu. three mullets or.

† Historical collection county Stafford, Wm. Arch. Society, vol. 14, p. 230. (Queen's Remembrancer Army bundle 51) French Roll 4 R. II. (1380-1). In a second Retinue Roll



1380-1. He was of the retinue of Thomas de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, 22 R. II (1399). On the 18th of April, 1399, he had a grant of protection for a year to go to Ireland with Thomas le Despenser, Earl of Gloucester, on the King's service. (Pat. Rolls, 24 R. II, part 3, m. 37.) He was escheator† for the county of Worcester, 1397 (3 H. IV), constable of Elmly Castle, 1405 (6 H. IV), commissioned a justice of the peace for Worcestershire from 16th May, 1401, to February 13th, 1407. (Pat. Rolls, 2 Hen. IV, part 1, m. 14-d, etc., to Hen. IV, 1 m., 39 d.), Knight of the Shire, 1397 (3 Hen. IV). Married Agnes, daughter and one of the co-heirs of Sir Alexander Besford, of Besford county, Worcester. Thomas was styled Knight Vis. of Worcestershire, 1569, Harl. Soc., vol. 27, page 106. Buried in Fladbury church.

by Wm. de Wyndsore after his arrival in England he claimed for 12 knights 106 Esquires, and 200 archers, Wm. de Windsor was Captain of Cherbourg, he m. Alice Perrers, the former mistress of Edw. III. Among the Esquires was Thomas Throckmorton.

† Thomas Throckmorton ex Retinentia Thomae Beauchamp, comitis Warw. 20 R. II. ex rot. compot. bdl. IV Warwici comitis, de eodem anno penes Willi Pierpont, arm. Thomas Throckmorton Escaetor domini regis in comitatu Wigorniae. Rot. fin. 3 H. IV. Constabularius castrum de Elmeley, 6 H. IV. Ex compoto Ballivi Warwici comit penes . . . Savage de Elmeley, arm.

Before going to France in the retinue of William de Windsor in 20 R. II., Thomas Throckmorton enfeoffed his lands, as appears in an indenture at Coughton, dated at Throckmorton Friday before the Nativity of St. John the Bapt. 3 R., II., Between (1) Thomas de Throckmorton and (2) Sir Richard, rector of Lench Randulf church, Sir Robert de Throckmorton and Sir John Samplon, Chaplains. Whereas Thomas enfeoffed Sir Richard and the rest of all lands & services bond-tenants & goods & chattels in Throckmorton & 16s rent from a tenement held by Thomas Guytyng of the said Thomas in Evesham, the condition of the feofment is that the said feoffees & Richard de Lench should enfeoff Thomas by his general attorney viz. Alexander de Besford and Agnes his wife & the heirs of their bodies, saving to Lucy, mother of the said Thomas, all her right & possessions in the lands and tenements in Throckmorton for her life: with remainder, failing the heirs of the bodies of Thomas & Agnes to the right heirs of Thomas. See reproduction on opposite page. It will be noted from the seal attached to this indenture that Thomas bore for arms a fess between three mullets evidently taken from his maternal coat.

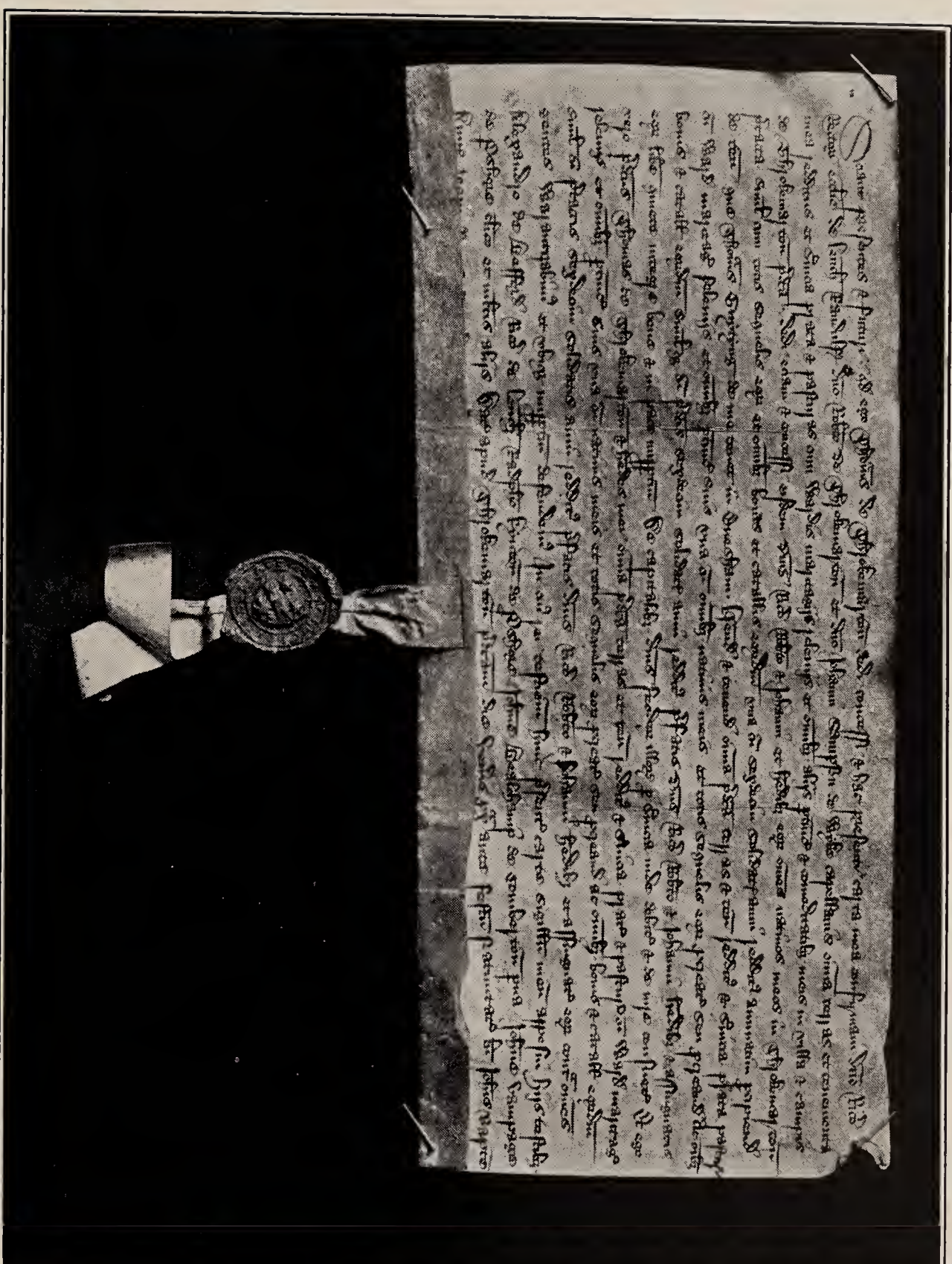
From the above it is very evident that Thomas' mother's name was Lucy and neither Maud nor Anne as the pedigrees of the family give it. It will be noted by referring to the grant from Geoffrey Colman to Robert de Throckmorton and his wife Lucy, in 35 Edw. III., (1362) on page 34 that Lucy Colman was the mother of Thomas. I can find no evidence that John de Throckmorton, son of Robert de Throckmorton by his second wife, Alice de Mortimer, had any children, and as he was evidently a second son, being the eldest son of the second wife, I can see no reason why his children if any, should have taken precedence over those of his elder brother Giles.

In 1410-11, Thomas Throckmorton and his wife, Agnes, were dealing with two messuages and 4 carucates of land in Rous Lench (Feet of Fines, Worc. Hil. 12 Hen. IV) and in 1428 Agnes Throckmorton held half a fee in Rous Lench with Thos. Serchesden (Feudal Aids, V. 318) in 1433 her son, John Throckmorton, presented to the church (Nash op. cit. II, 17).

In the Feet of Fines, Worcestershire, case 260, file 26, No. 26, there is a Final agreement made in the king's court at Westminster from St. Hilary in 15 days, 12 Henry IV (1411) before the king's Justices there, between John Besford clerk, and Robert Whytyngton, plaintiffs, and Thomas Throckmorton and Agnes his wife, defendants, of the manor of Throckmorton and appurtenances, and two messuages, 4 carucates of land and 12 virgates of meadow in Lenche Randolph: wherof a plea of convention was summoned between them, that is that Thomas and Agnes acknowledge the same to be the right of Robert as of their gift, and they remit and quitclaim for themselves and their heirs the same premises to John and Robert forever. For which acknowledgment etc. John and Robert give Thomas and Agnes 200 marks of silver.



Indenture between Thomas de Throkemorton and Sir Richard, rector of Lench Randulf, Sir Robert de Throkemorton and Sir John Samson, of Wyke, Chaplains, all his lands in Throkemorton and Evesham. Dated at Throkemorton Friday before the Nativity of St. John Bapt. 3 R. II (1380).







Arms of Besford: Gules, a fess between six pears or.‡

Issue:

+ 11. 1. John <sup>11</sup> Throckmorton, died 12th April, 1445, married the day after the Feast of St. John the Baptist, 10 Henry IV, Alianore, daughter and co-heir of Sir Guy de la Spine, of Coughton, Warwickshire.

1. Lucy<sup>11</sup> married Hugh Prickley, county Worcester, and had: (1) Anthony married Barbara, daughter of Richard Frink, (2) George married Frances, daughter of Robert Thorpe, (3) Alexander married Martha, daughter of George Bassett; (1) Mary married Hugh Pudsey, (2) Bridgett married John Leventhorp.

1162797

---

‡ These arms have always appeared quartered in the Throckmorton achievement and have ever since the Visitation of Warwickshire, 1619 (Harl. Soc., vol. 12) been wrongly described as Gules a fess between six goutees or, instead of six pears or, as it should have been, and attributed to Wyke.

By referring to the description of the two tombs at Fladbury, co. Worcester, as given by Habington, it will be noted that he gives between the heads of the figures a shield showing a chevron with two bars gemelles impaling a chevron between three crescents (Spine.) the two lower shields somewhat lower had in his time (1650) been taken away, one of these shields may have been the Colman arms, viz: argent on a fess gules three mullets or., as there is no doubt that Robert de Throckmorton married Lucy, daughter and co-heir of Geoffrey Colman; the fess between three mullets which Thomas de Throckmorton, son of Robert de Throckmorton and Lucy Colman used to seal the enfeoffment dated 1380. See cut fac. p. 34, may simply have been a variation of his maternal arms and adopted by him for his personal use). Lower down at the feet on the right side are the Throckmorton arms impaling a fess between six pears and on the left the Throckmorton arms impaling a fess charged with three pheons; these arms appeared also in a window at Coughton in Dugdale's time, but he did not venture to give the family name. These arms evidently belong to one of Sir John Throckmorton's ancestors. Unfortunately when this tomb was restored in Sir Charles Throckmorton's time (1740) it was done in a very careless manner and the only arms shown on the tomb are the Throckmorton impaling a fess charged with three pheons, which shield was repeated five times instead of the arms which according to Habington and Nash were originally emblazoned and unfortunately these arms cannot be identified.

In the description of the tomb of Goditha Throckmorton, Habington gives the date of her death correctly as 1488, but states she married Edward Bosom, while Nash states she died in 1438 (evidently an error of transcribing) but gives her husband's name as Edward Peto. Habington says the arms shown on this monument in his time were 1. On a fess embattled and counter battled, 3 crescents between six cross crosslets fitchee; 2. A fess embattled, 3. He states that he does not know what the blazon is; 4. A chevron between three fishes salient. These on the right hand of the tomb, on the left the same arms quartered as before, impaling a chevron between three horse shoes. Nash in his time (1781) says that on the right side of the tomb are four coats quartered: 1. On a fess embattled and counter battled three crescents between six crosses crosslets fitchee; 2. A fess embattled: the rest wanting, on the left side the same arms quartered as before, impaling a chevron between three bird bolts, quartering a chevron between three horse shoes. They both then give the Peto arms. The interesting point is that the arms quartered show a chevron between three fishes salient and also the arms of Abberbury, which confirms the opinion I have held for some time that the Olneys quartered these arms. They also show the fess embattled and counter battled, etc., of Olney, and empales a chevron between three bird bolts quartering a chevron between three horse shoes; neither of these last two arms were ever shown as Throckmorton quarterings, but strange to relate both of them were shown in the windows of Coughton in Dugdale's time, the first given as unknown and the second given as belonging



2. A daughter, married to Thomas Dyneley of Charlton, county Worcester, son of Richard Dyneley and his wife, Elyanore, daughter and one of the co-heirs of Sir Simon de Hansacre of Hansacre and Charlton, county Worcester.\*

---

to Marshall. I find that the first of these arms appear on a deed at Coughton in which Henry de Fortho grants to William his son and Margaret his wife in free marriage the manor of Weston, and also the reversion of lands and tenements which Adam de Fortho, brother of the said Henry, holds for life in Weston; to Wm. and Margaret and the heirs of their bodies, with contingent reversion to the said Henry and his heirs. Dated at Haroudon Magna, Wed: after the Translation of St. Thomas, Ap. II Edward III.

These arms undoubtedly formed one of the quarterings of the Olneys, who very likely descended from Henry de Fortho, anciently the owner of Weston. In 1439 all the lands of the Fortho family in Weston passed to Robert Olney, Esq., by exchange.

The Throckmortons have quartered ever since 1613, gules three bird bolts argent for Bosom. They should also quarter argent a chevron between three bird bolts; they are evidently entitled to quarter the Marshall arms and the chevron between three fishes for Olney of Tachebrooke. (The Throckmortons of Suffolk quartered a chevron engrailed between three horse shoes . . . . evidently the same arms changed slightly for difference. This branch of the family descended from John Throckmorton, a son of Thomas Throckmorton and Margaret Olney.)

\* Visitation of county Worcester, 1569, Harl. Soc., vol. 27, page 50, shows that Sir Simon Hansacre of Hansacre and Charleton co. Worcester had a daughter Elyanore who m. Richard Dyneley whose son Thomas m. a dau. of Throgmorton, and give as Sir Simon's arms: (5 Edw. 3) Ermine, three chess-rooks, Crest a dragons head out of a ducal coronet. These arms were in one of the windows of Coughton in Dugdale's time and were listed as unknown.

A Sir Simon de Handsacre was in possession of Charlton 1331 (Feudal Aids V. 309) and William de Handsacre in 1346, Sir Simon de Handsacre who succeeded William d. before 1383 (Victoria History of Worcestershire, under Charlton) leaving three daughters:

1. Eleanore wife of Richard Dineley.
2. Elizabeth wife of Roger Colmon and afterwards of Peter Melburn.
3. Isabel wife of Lawrence Frodley.

Richard Dineley was dealing with a third of the manor in 1386-7 and 3 years later the co-heirs conveyed the manor to Trustees (Feet of Fines county Worc. Easter 12 Ric. II) evidently for the purpose of settling it on the Dineleys to whom it afterwards passed.

In 7 Hen. 6th Thomas Dyneley granted to John Throckmorton Esq. Thomas Rous, Walter Gillot, clerk, Richard Furnyng & Ralph Ingolsby, the manor of Charlton co. Worcester, to them and their heirs & assigns forever, Charleton, Tues. feast of St. Anne 7 Hen. VI.



## BESFORD EXCURSUS



THE first recorded tenants of Besford, Pershore Hundred, Worcestershire, under the Beauchamps were the Besfords.

Vivian de Besford paid 20 shillings fine in 1175-6. (Pipe Rolls, 22 Henry II [Pipe Rolls Society], 38.)

In 1220-1 Vivian, son of Osbert de Besford, recovered seisin of 2 caracutes of land in Besford against Walter de Nafford and Denise, mother of Walter. (Assize R. 1021 in 6.)

In I Edward I, in the parish of Fladbury under Hulle, De Johan de Besford was taxed XVIIIId., and under Besford, Alexander de Besford was taxed IIIIs. There seems to have been some connection between the families of Besford and Nafford, as Walter, son of Vivian de Besford, confirmed the grant made to Abbot Gervaise by Walter de Nafford, son of William, son of Ellis de Nafford, of land in Besford. (Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. LXI, fol. 77d. 78.)

Walter, son of Vivian de Besford, granted land in Besford to Abbot Gervaise of Pershore (1404-34). (Aug. Off. Misc. Bks. LX, fol. 79d.)

Helen, widow of Sir Walter de Besford, granted to Abbot Roger of Pershore (1234-50), the right to make assarts in Ramsen wood, in confirmation of an agreement made by her son, Alexander, in 1248-9. (Off. Misc. Bks. LX, fol. 77d. and fol. 76-77-77d.)

Alexander de Besford must have been dead before January 12, 1268, for on that date Guy de Bello Campo (Beauchamp) in his will orders that "The wardship and marriage of Henry Alexander (sic) Besford may be sold, so that the heir be not disparaged and the money laid out for the benefit of my soul." This William de Beauchamp was sheriff of Worcestershire. This heir, Alexander de Besford, about 1280 paid 4s. 6d. subsidy in Besford. (Lay Subsidy R. Worc. 1280 [Worc. Hist. Soc.], 107.)

Alexander de Besford and his wife, Margaret, in 1300 instituted John de Besford acolyte to the church of Flyford Flavel (Reg. G. Gifford [Worc. Hist. Soc.], 541); they also presented in 1302 (Sede Vac. Reg. [Worc. Hist. Soc.], 67). The advowson was claimed in 1330 by a grandson of Avice de Nauton\* (who

---

\* Adam de Nauton in 1274-5 narrowed the King's way in the vill of Nauton. In 1276 he was assessed at 2s. under Severn Stoke, in 1315 Alice (Avice?) de Nauton was returned as holder of a quarter of a fee in Nauton under Robert Clifford. As a manor, Black Nauton first appears in the 15th century in the possession of John Throckmorton who enfeoffed John Cade and others to make an estate for one Thomas Greet (Land at Severn Stoke was



had presented to the church in 1290) Thomas de Nauton (De Banco, R. 283, m. 185). Thomas, however, failed to make good his claim against Alexander de Besford, who stated that Avice had given the advowson, apparently also the manor to her son, Robert, and Robert had given it to Alexander and his wife, Margaret. Robert de Nauton was holding Flavel in 1297-8. (De Banco add ms. 28024, vol. 148.) The manor then descended with Besford. (Thomas de Nauton was still dealing with land in Flyford Flavel in 1341. (Sir T. Phillips Index to Worcester Fines.)

Alexander de Besford was one of the jurors, 26 Edw. I (1298), at the Inq. p. m. of William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick.

In 1306 a messuage in Pershore was held of Alexander de Besford. (Chan. Inq. p. m., 9 Edw. III, No. 60, Cal. Close 1302-7, p. 408.) Juror for the survey of the forest of Feckenham, 28 Edw. I.

In 1316 he was holding a knight's fee in Besford (Chan. Inq. p. m., 9 Edw. II, No. 71, m. 53), and in 1327 he held a rent of 100s. in Birlingham and elsewhere (Place de Banco Hil., 1 Edw. III, m. 11), and in the same year he headed contributors in Besford with a payment of 3 shillings. (Lay Subs. R. Worc. 1327.) Alexander, son of Alexander de Besford, was engaged in a suit against John de Bishopsdon in 1325 (Cal. Close 1323-7, page 520) and in 1328 (Plac. de Banco Trin., 2 Edw. III, m. 241), and in the latter year dower in Besford was recovered against him and others by Parnel, widow of John Thorndon (Plac. de Banco Hil., 1 Edw. III, m. 11).

Alexander de Besford was a person of importance in Worcestershire. On January 3, 1322 (16 Edw. II), a commitment was issued by the King to William de Bello Campo (de Beauchamp), William de Bradewell and Alexander de Besford of the keeping of all the castles, lands, etc., of William Corbet during the pleasure of the King (Cal. Fine Rolls, Aug. 6, 1322), New Castle on Tyne. Order to William de Bello Campo, William de Bradewell and Alex-

---

settled in 1340-1 on Peter de Greet, his wife Agnes and their children, Peter, John Nicholas and Agnes (Feet of Fines, Worc. 14, Edw. III, No. 43).

Thomas left it to his wife, Margery, who m. as her second husband, Thomas Washburn. The manor reverted to the Throckmortons and was in the possession of Sir Robert Throckmorton on his death in 1518, and it was held of Lord Clifford; his grandson, Sir Robert Throckmorton, in 1562 sold it to John Folliot of Purton, and it is still in the possession of his descendants.

Margaret, the wife of Alexander de Besford, was evidently a daughter of Avice de Nauton, who held a quarter fee in Nauton of Robert Clifford in 1315, as John Throckmorton (the son of Thomas Throckmorton and Agnes Besford, one of the co-heirs of Alexander de Besford, grandson of Alexander de Besford and Margaret) held the manor in the 15th century.



ander de Besford to deliver to Roger Carles the castles and lands of the late Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, and other king's enemies and rebels in the county of Worcester. M. P. for Worcestershire, 17 Edw. II (Nash). Alexander de Besford was commissioned with Roger Carles on the 24th of August, 16 Edw. II (1322), to take In. p. m. on the death of Alex. de Fryvil (Cal. of In. p. m., Misc., vol. 2, page 160). An order was issued in 1338 for the election of a Verderer for the forest of Feckenham in the place of Alexander de Besford, who was so sick and broken by age that he could not perform the duties of his office. He must have died before 1341, when John de Besford and Joan, his wife, were holding the manor of Besford (Feet of Fines for Worc., case 260, fol. 21, No. 3). John de Kyngton of Pershore vs. John, son of Alexander de Besford, touching: a messuage and  $\frac{1}{2}$  virgate of land in Besford by writ of de forma donacious. John, son of Alexander, prays for the view day given Morrow of St. Martin's (De Banco R. Trin., Edw. III [1327].), and made a grant to Alexander de Besford, his son. John de Besford married Joan, daughter and co-heir of Sir Robert de Harley of Harley in Shropshire, by his wife, Joan, daughter of Sir Roger Corbett of Morton, Shropshire. In 1338 and 1341 John de Berlingham and Joan, his wife (Feet of Fines, Worcestershire, case 260, file 21, no. 7), granted a mill in Berlingham to Alexander de Besford and his wife, Joan. In this connection a suit between Margaret, wife of Robert de Harley (father of Sir Robert de Harley, whose daughter married John de Besford) and Elizabeth, wife of Edmund Cornwall, the co-heirs of Brian de Brampton and Henry de Muryvale and Richard de Longdon, whom they sued for land in Berlingham, which they claimed on the death without issue of John Lovett, to whose ancestors the land had been given in fee tail by Brian de Brampton (Wrottesley Ped. from Plea R. 38, 46), is of great interest, as the deed to the mill apparently followed the suit. Berlingham was adjacent to Besford and formed part of the manor of Nafford, which was in the possession of the Harley family. Sir Robert de Harley, who married Margaret de Brampton, had, according to the Visitation of Shropshire, 1623 (Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 28, page 213-214); two sons, Sir Bryan de Harley, who married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Roger de Corbett of Morton, and Sir Robert de Harley, who married her sister, Joan. The Visitation shows that Sir Robert had a daughter and heir, Alice, who married Hamo de Peshall (Pashley) of county Stafford, Knight, but without question he also left a daughter, Joan, married to John



de Besford. The following deed from the Public Record Office, London, Ancient Deed B. 4198 is of interest:

Know all etc. that I Joan de Harley relict of Robert de Harley have given, granted, and by this charter confirmed to Alexander de Besforde all my lands and tenements in Harley, Caldwell, and Besford. To hold to Alexander his heirs and assigns of the chief lords of that fee by the services thereof owing and of right accustomed for ever. Further I have remised and relaxed to Alexander his heirs and assigns all the right and claim that I have or at any time may have in all the lands and tenements in Harley, Caldwell, and Besford which late were of Robert Harley formerly my husband. So that neither I the said Joan nor any other person shall have any right or claim to sell the said lands. And I the said Joan and my heirs will warrant the said lands and tenements to Alexander and his assigns against all men forever. Witnesses: John Bewchamp, John Sapy, knights, Robert Russel, John Spenser, William Foliot, Thomas Dapetot, Ralph Kynton, and others. Dated at Harley the Feast of St. Andrew 50 Edw. III (Nov. 30, 1376). Seal, Two Ravens.

On July 29, 1349, Joan de Besford presented John Harley to Flavell Church (Nash's Worcestershire).

It is of interest to note that the grandson of Alice de Harley and Sir Hamo de Pashley married Maud, daughter of Roger Harewell and his wife, Agnes, daughter and co-heir of Sir William Clopton and Joan Besford. John Harewell, a nephew of Maud, married Anne Middleton, a granddaughter of John Throckmorton, whose mother was Agnes Besford, sister to Joan, daughter of Alexander de Besford. The Harley arms were quarterly of seventeen: 1. A bend cotised sable (Harley); 2. Or, on a chief sable 3 taus of the first (Presthope); 3. Sable 3 mullets of six points pierced argent (Puleston); 4. Or, fretty azure a canton gules (Willey); 5. Argent on a bend sa. 3 escallops of the field (Kenley); 6. Azure a lion rampant or (Stapleton); 7. Or, two lions passant in pale gules (Brompton); 8. Or, two lions passant guardant in pale gules (St. Valory); 9. Barry of six vairee ermine and azure and gules (Bruse); 10. Gules two bends the upper or the other argent (Mylo); 11. Gules five fusils in fess or (Newmarch); 12. Gules a bend fusilly or (Marshall); 13. Or, six lions rampant sa. (2, 2, 2) (Strongbow); 14. Sable 3 garbs argent banded gules (MacMorough); 15. Azure three round buckles or (Remeville); 16. Or two ravens sable (Corbett of Caus); 17. Or on a chief indented azure 3 annulets of the first argent (Hereford). Crest: A castle tripled towered ppr. issuing therefrom a demi lion rampant gu. armed and langued azure. Motto: Virtute et Fide.

In 10 R. II (1388), Nicholas de Thorndon, son and heir of John de Thorndon, grants to Alexander de Besford and Beatrice, his



wife, and heirs of Alexander, a rent in the "More" in the parish of Fladbury, dated at More, the Feast of St. Kenelm. This was in all probability the property received as dower by Parnel, widow of John de Thorndon, on winning her suit from Alexander de Besford, grandfather of Alexander, in I Edw. III.

On October 28, 1375 (49 Edw. III), Alexander de Besford received a commitment with William de Mulsho, King's clerk, and Robert de Bardolf by marisprice of Thomas Restwold, county of Berks., of the keeping of the priory of Tykford and all its possessions (the priory being without a prior), etc. (Cal. of Fine Rolls, Vol. 8, page 309.)

Alexander de Besford, son of John de Besford and Joan de Harley, lord of Besford, Flyford Flavell and Black Nauton, Worcestershire, and Hodison† Herts., M. P. for Worcestershire in 1383 and 1398, dead before 1404, married (first) Joan, married (second) Beatrice, who survived him and died in 1404, as Beatrice, widow of Alexander de Besford, who held of the lord, a toft in which the capital messuage of her manor used to stand, and two parts of the manor of Besford; died in 1403-4. I have been unable to identify Joan, the first wife of Sir Alexander, but Beatrice was the relict of Sir William Vampage, Knight, and daughter of Nicholas de Thorndon. Her husband's brother, Sir John Vampage, married Katherine, daughter of William Wollashall of Wollashall, county Worcester, to whom John Throckmorton enfeoffed his property in 1438. It seems probable that Joan was the mother of the first three children and that Agnes, the youngest child, was a daughter of Beatrice. Sir Alexander had issue:

1. Alexander de Besford, who married Margaret de Huddington.

1. Margaret, married Thomas Dickelson, who died 1 H. VI; married (2nd) Thomas de la Hay.

2. Joan, married Sir William Clopton.

3. Agnes, married Thomas Throckmorton of Throckmorton.

Alexander de Besford, the son, evidently married Margaret, the daughter of Walter de Hudington, and was dead before 1390-1, as in 1390-1 the manor of Hudington was settled on Walter de Hudington's son, Thomas, and his wife, Joan, daughter of Richard

---

\* Cal. Inq. ad quo damnum.

Thurgrim, and their issue, with contingent remained to Thomas, son of Alexander de Besford, and Thomas, son of John Moraunt, sons of Margaret, sister to Thomas Hudington. (Feet of Fines, F. Div., Co. Mich., 14 R. II.) Thomas Hudington left two daughters—Agnes, wife of William Russell, and Joan, wife of Roger Winter. (Vis. of Worc., 1569, Harl. Soc., Vol. 27, page 118.)

There is a deed at Coughton in which Thomas de Hedington (Hudington), lord of Hedington, grants to Thomas Throckmorton and Agnes, his wife, 'bulleriam meam unius plumbi aque salse in Wych', which he had of the feofment of John Hambry of Wych, to Thomas and Agnes and to the heirs of their bodies, with remainder to the right heirs of Thomas Throckmorton: (4 Hen. 4 [1403].)

The Victoria History of Worcestershire states, under Besford, Vol. 4, page 21, that Alexander died without male issue, leaving either two or three daughters—Margaret, who married firstly John Dicleston of Dixton in Alderton (Glouc.), and secondly, Thomas de la Hay; Joan, who married Sir William Clopton (Chan. Inq. p. m., 6 Hen. 5, No. 16), and perhaps Agnes, who married Thomas Throckmorton of Fladbury, but the third is somewhat doubtful.

Now the Visitation of Worcestershire, 1569 (Harl. Soc., vol. 27, pages 71-2), shows the name of the daughter who married Sir William Clopton, as Alice, and that she had two daughters—(1) Agnes (evidently named after her sister), who married Roger Harewell, of Wooton Shottery, in county Warwick, and (2) Jane, who married Sir John Burgh, of county Salop. There is no doubt, however, that this is an error and that Sir William Clopton's wife's name was Joan, who survived him, and in 6 Hen. VI appointed an attorney to deliver seisin to John Throckmorton, Esq. (son of Thomas and Agnes), of her lands in Hull and More, next Pershore. At Hull, 6th April, 6 Hen. VI. (Jeayes' Catalogue of Throckmorton Charters.)

Evidently these same lands were quit-claimed by Christian, daughter of John de Besford, to John de Besford and his wife, Joan, "all right in Hull, More and Fladbury, Monday after the Purification," 14 Edw. III (1341), (Jeayes').

In the same year Joan, late wife of Sir William Clopton, knight, quit-claimed to John Throckmorton, Esq., the lands formerly of William Clopton, knight, and Thomas Crewe in Coughton, 2 April, 6 Hen. VI. (Jeayes').

Margaret Besford, who married John Dickelson, had a daughter who married William Harewell, son of John Harewell, and had Roger Harewell.



Sir B<sup>t</sup> of Roger Mortimer.

ell.

Vivian de Besford,<sup>1</sup>—  
1175.

Ralph Alice, dau. and heir of Wm. Remeville, knt., lord of  
died Botley and Condoner, co. Southampton.

Osbert de Besford,—  
lord of Besford.

Nich Emma de Corbet, dau. of Thomas de Corbet of Caus  
lord Castle, co. Salop, and heir to her nephew Peter Cor-  
Salop bet, Baron Corbet of Caus; ob. 16 Edw. II., s.p.

Vivian de Besford,<sup>2</sup>—... , dau. of  
lord of Besford Walter de  
1220. Naford.

Sir Walter de Brampton, knt.,—Johanna, lady  
lord of Brampton 18 Edw. I. of Ewille.

Sir Walter de Besford,—Helen.<sup>3</sup>  
lord of Besford 1248.

de Brampton, knt., lord of—Eleanor, dau. and heir  
, living 21 Edw. I.; ob. of Robert de Hereford.

Alexander de Besford,<sup>4</sup>—Margaret,  
lord of Besford. Nauton a  
brother Re

nt., lord of—... , dau. and heir of Erdington D'ns  
died 18 de Shawbery; died 19 Rich. II.

Alexander de Besford,<sup>5</sup> lord of Bes

rley. Inq. p.m. 1 Feb. 41 Edw. III. (1359)—Joan.<sup>9</sup>

Alexander de Besford, dead before

r William  
lopton.

Agnes<sup>15</sup>—Thomas Throckmorton of  
Throckmorton.

Thomas de Besford, ob. s.p.

1. Paid 20 shillings fine in lord of Sloughtre 9 March 1360. (Nash's "Wor-  
(Pipe Roll Society), 38. .")

2. In 1220-1 recovered seisin was lord of Besford, Flyford Flavell, Black  
Besford against Walter de Nafford ore and Hull, etc., in county Worcester, and of

3. Helen, relict of Sir Walter of Hoddison, Herts., M.P. for Worcestershire  
abbot Roger of Pershore (1234) before 1403. (V.C.H. and Inq. p.m. of Thomas,  
in Ramsen wood, in confirmation Gloucester, and Nash's "Worcestershire.")

her son Alexander in 1248-9. died in 1404, held a toft in which the capital  
Off. Misc. Bk. 61), f. 77 b. of her manor formerly stood and two parts of the  
son of Vivian de Besford, confirm Besford. (V.C.H.)

de Nafford to Gervaise, abbot of Margaret inherited the manor of Besford.  
Bukenhull, and a clearing can an survived her husband, who on his death held  
meadow called Spurcokesmede. his wife the manor of More, Fleford and Hulle

4. He was dead before Jan a part of the manors of Chaddelswick and Wyllyng-  
Flavell and Nauton in right of hether with the advowson of Fleford. (Inq. p.m.

5. Lord of Flyford Flavell a m Clopton, 7 Hen. V., no. 46.) Joan was buried  
holding a knight's fee in Besford urch of Queinton, Shropshire, where there is a  
shire 17 Edw. II., Verderer for tomb of grey marble inlaid with brass to her

(V.C.H.) Held a rent of 100 s nes inherited the manor of Black Nauton,  
elsewhere in 1327. (Plac. de Ban shire.

6. Parnel, widow of John de r anterior descent of the Harleys, Bramptons  
de Besford and others for dower ts, see "Visitation of Shropshire" (Harl. Soc.  
same. (Plac. de Banco, Hil. 1 Bts, 28) and Eyton's "History of Shropshire," etc,

7. John and his wife Joan

Thurgrim, and their issue, with contingent remained to Thomas, son of Alexander de Besford, and Thomas, son of John Moraunt, sons of Margaret, sister to Thomas Hudington. (Feet of Fines, F. Div., Co. Mich., 14 R. II.) Thomas Hudington left two daughters—Agnes, wife of William Russell, and Joan, wife of Roger Winter. (Vis. of Worc., 1569, Harl. Soc., Vol. 27, page 118.)

There is a deed at Coughton in which Thomas de Hedington (Hudington), lord of Hedington, grants to Thomas Throckmorton and Agnes, his wife, 'bulleriam meam unius plumbi aque salse in Wych', which he had of the feofment of John Hambry of Wych, to Thomas and Agnes and to the heirs of their bodies, with remainder to the right heirs of Thomas Throckmorton: (4 Hen. 4 [1403].)

The Victoria History of Worcestershire states, under Besford, Vol. 4, page 21, that Alexander died without male issue, leaving either two or three daughters—Margaret, who married firstly John Dicleston of Dixton in Alderton (Glouc.), and secondly, Thomas de la Hay; Joan, who married Sir William Clopton (Chan. Inq. p. m., 6 Hen. 5, No. 16), and perhaps Agnes, who married Thomas Throckmorton of Fladbury, but the third is somewhat doubtful.

Now the Visitation of Worcestershire, 1569 (Harl. Soc., vol. 27, pages 71-2), shows the name of the daughter who married Sir William Clopton, as Alice, and that she had two daughters—(1) Agnes (evidently named after her sister), who married Roger Harewell, of Wooton Shottery, in county Warwick, and (2) Jane, who married Sir John Burgh, of county Salop. There is no doubt, however, that this is an error and that Sir William Clopton's wife's name was Joan, who survived him, and in 6 Hen. VI appointed an attorney to deliver seisin to John Throckmorton, Esq. (son of Thomas and Agnes), of her lands in Hull and More, next Pershore. At Hull, 6th April, 6 Hen. VI. (Jeayes' Catalogue of Throckmorton Charters.)

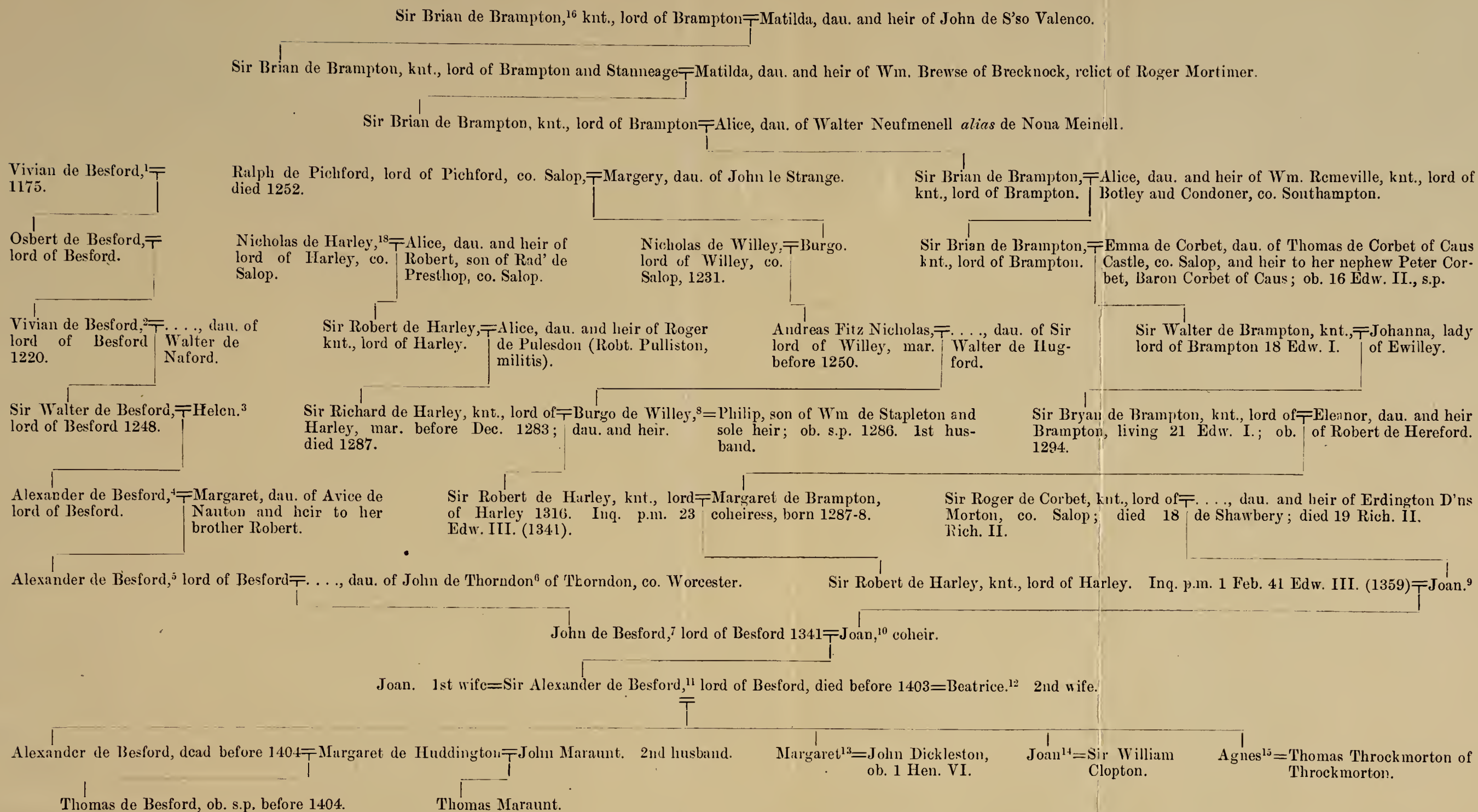
Evidently these same lands were quit-claimed by Christian, daughter of John de Besford, to John de Besford and his wife, Joan, "all right in Hull, More and Fladbury, Monday after the Purification," 14 Edw. III (1341), (Jeayes').

In the same year Joan, late wife of Sir William Clopton, knight, quit-claimed to John Throckmorton, Esq., the lands formerly of William Clopton, knight, and Thomas Crewe in Coughton, 2 April, 6 Hen. VI. (Jeayes').

Margaret Besford, who married John Dickelson, had a daughter who married William Harewell, son of John Harewell, and had Roger Harewell.



# PEDIGREE OF BESFORD, HARLEY AND BRAMPTON FAMILIES.



1. Paid 20 shillings fine in 1175. Pipe Rolls, Hen. II. (Pipe Roll Society), 38.  
 2. In 1220-1 recovered seisin of 2 carucates of land in Besford against Walter de Nafford. (V.C.H.)  
 3. Helen, relict of Sir Walter de Besford, granted to abbot Roger of Pershore (1234-50) right to make assarts in Ramsen wood, in confirmation of an agreement made by her son Alexander in 1248-9. Pershore Cartulary (Augm. Off. Misc. Bk. 61), f. 77 b. Same reference, f. 78, Walter, son of Vivian de Besford, confirms the gift made by William de Nafford to Gervaise, abbot of Pershore, viz., wood called Bukenhull, and a clearing called Wicherrley with the meadow called Spurcokesmede.  
 4. He was dead before Jan. 12, 1268, lord of Flyford Flavell and Nauton in right of his wife.  
 5. Lord of Flyford Flavell and Black Nauton, he was holding a knight's fee in Besford in 1316, M.P. for Worcestershire 17 Edw. II., Verderer for the Forest of Feckenham. (V.C.H.) Held a rent of 100 shillings in Berlingham and elsewhere in 1327. (Plac. de Banco, Hil. 1 Edw. III., m. 11.)  
 6. Parnel, widow of John de Thorndon, sued Alexander de Besford and others for dower in Besford and recovered same. (Plac. de Banco, Hil. 1 Edw. III.)  
 7. John and his wife Joan were holding the manor of

Besford in 1341 and made a grant to their son Alexander de Besford. (Feet of Fines for co. Worcester, Case no. 260, fol. 21, no. 8.)  
 8. Richard de Pynchford on Nov. 3, 1312 (apparently a descendant of Ralph Pynchford who died in 1252), conveyed to Richard de Harlee and Burgia his wife all land in Borewardslee with the capital messuage, advowson of the church, homages, services, suits of freemen and natives, and two mills near the Dene to hold to them and their heirs, rendering the chief lords all due services. Witnesses: Walter de Huggeford, William le Forcer, Hugh le Fitz Ager, knights, Thomas de Besyn, Geoffrey de Kensedley, John de Aldeham, Richard de Knighteley and others. Dated at Westminster on the Morrow of All Souls in the sixth year of Edward, son of King Edward. (Charter at Willey.) Eyton's "History of Shropshire," vol. ii, page 31. From this it would appear that Burgia was heir to her cousin Richard de Pynchford.  
 9. On 30 Nov. 1376 she granted all her lands and tenements in Harley, Caldwell and Besford which were late of Robert Harley, formerly her husband, to Alexander de Besford and his heirs, etc. (Anct. deed, B 4198.)  
 10. Joan, widow of John de Besford, presented John de Harley, presbyter, to Flavell church 29 July 1349, and

John Gyfford of Sloughtre 9 March 1360. (Nash's "Worcestershire.")  
 11. He was lord of Besford, Flyford Flavell, Black Nauton, More and Hull, etc., in county Worcester, and of the manor of Hoddison, Herts., M.P. for Worcestershire 1398, dead before 1403. (V.C.H. and Inq. p.m. of Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, and Nash's "Worcestershire.")  
 12. Relict in 1404, held a toft in which the capital messuage of her manor formerly stood and two parts of the manor of Besford. (V.C.H.)  
 13. Margaret inherited the manor of Besford.  
 14. Joan survived her husband, who on his death held in right of his wife the manor of More, Fleford and Hulle and the 6th part of the manors of Chaddelswick and Wyllyngwynch together with the advowson of Fleford. (Inq. p.m. of Sir William Clopton, 7 Hen. V., no. 46.) Joan was buried in the church of Queinton, Shropshire, where there is a handsome tomb of grey marble inlaid with brass to her memory.  
 15. Agnes inherited the manor of Black Nauton, Worcestershire.  
 16. For anterior descent of the Harleys, Bramptons and Corbets, see "Visitation of Shropshire" (Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 28) and Eyton's "History of Shropshire," etc.





On the Quidene of Easter, 7 Hen. V. (1420), there was a suit between John Baysham, clerk, John Harewell, senior, John Throckmorton, and William Wollashyll, complainants, and William Clopton, knight, deforciant of the manors of Byllyngesleye, Millyngehope, Wirketon, and Walkerslowe, and two parts of the manor of BowARDSesleye, and of three messuages, two caracutes of land, four acres of meadow, four acres of wood and 52 shillings rent in Litel Posthorn, Muchel Posthorn and Thongelond, and of the advowson of the churches of Byllyngesley and BowARDSesleye in county Salop, and the manors of Waterton and Longenorle (Water Eaton and Lognor), and two parts of the manor of Assheleye and of the advowson of the church of Assheleye, in county Stafford.

William Clopton granted the said manors, tenements and advowsons to the complainants and heirs of John Throckmorton, for which the complainants gave him 300 marks. (Feet of Fines for Staffordshire, Wm. Salt, Arch. Soc. Pub., vol. XI, page 226.)

From the above evidences I have compiled a pedigree of Besford, which follows. (See chart.)

11. John<sup>11</sup> Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>10</sup>, Robert<sup>9</sup>, Giles<sup>8</sup>, Robert<sup>7</sup>, Simon<sup>6</sup>, Robert<sup>5</sup>, Adam<sup>4</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup>, Henry<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), lord of Throckmorton and Black Nauton, in county Worcester, and in right of his wife of Coughton and Spernore, county Warwick; died 13th April, 1445. Will dated April 12, 1445. Proved 19th April, 1445, P. C. C. 31 Luffenham.

He was employed in the service of Earl Richard (son of Thomas, Earl of Warwick) at Caen in Normandy in the fifth year of Henry V, and having been educated to the study of the law was afterwards of that monarch's council, Chamberlain of the Exchequer, 2 and 8 H. V, for which he bore the title of Under Treasurer of England.

Knight of the shire for county Worcester, 2 and 8 H. V, and 1 H. VI. In 4 H. VI, he was commissioner with sundry other persons of eminence for proposing a loan of money from the king's subjects in Warwickshire. In the ninth year of the same reign he was one of the general attorneys constituted by the Earl of Warwick for managing all his affairs during his abode beyond the sea, being the same year appointed a member of his council for life, with an allowance of 20 marks per annum. In 7 H. VI, he was one of the six justices of the peace for county Worcester, that being all there were at the time. In the twelfth year of the same reign he was named conservator of the peace in Warwickshire, and



in the seventeenth year of H. VI he was one of the executors of the before mentioned Earl, upon whose death, which occurred in the same year, he was joined in authority with Richard, Duke of York, Richard, Earl of Salisbury, and many other persons of quality for the custody of the castles, lordships, etc., belonging to the Earl during the minority of Henry, son and heir. In the same year he was again in commission of the peace for Warwickshire.\* He married the day after the Feast of St. John the Baptist, 10 Henry IV (1409), Alianore, daughter and co-heir of Sir Guy de la Spine of Coughton, Warwickshire, knight, by Katherine, the heiress of Wyke. Arms of Wyke as given in a window at Coughton: Gules a fess argent between three gutes d'or two and one.† Arms of de la Spine: Sable a chevron argent between three crescents or.

John Throckmorton was the first of the family to use the arms on a chevron argent three bars gemelles sable. On page opposite is reproduced an enfeoffment dated 1438, attached to which is John's seal, showing the first known use of the arms, which were probably adopted at the time of his father's death, some time after 1411.

John's will was dated 12th April, 23 H. VI, proved April 19, 1445, before the venerable Master Alexander Prowit, commissary, Register P. C. C. 31, Luffenham:

---

\* Dugdale's Antiquities of Warwickshire; Nash's Antiquities of Worcestershire.

† In the window in Dugdale's time and given as unknown by him, but the name of Wycke appears on glass. Nash in his Antiquities of Worcestershire, vol. 1, p. 452, says that on the 20th of July, 14 H. VI., Thomas Bouchier (son of William Bouchier, Earl of Ewe in Normandy) bishop of Worcester, conveyed with the approbation of the king and prior and convent of St. Mary's, Worcester, to John Throckmorton and his heirs and assigns forever, the Manor lands, tenements, pastures, meadows, etc., which he the said bishop held in Throckmorton as fully and amply as he the said bishop, or his predecessors, had ever enjoyed the same, saving only his suits to him and his successors at the view of the Courts of Oswaldeslowe, his natives and a rent of 12*£* Sterling: this grant was made with licence of the See Apostolic and of the king. In consideration of which, John Throckmorton, by the king's licence gave to the bishop and his successors for ever lands to the yearly value of 15 marks. John Carpenter, successor to Bouchier, disliked this exchange and threatened to excommunicate the prior and monks for alienating the village of Throckmorton, whereupon they petitioned the Archbishop of Canterbury to send for Thomas Throckmorton, son of John, and command him to give satisfaction to the bishop of Worcester.

This quarrel was soon made up. It was the foundation of a great friendship between the bishop and the said Thomas, the bishop appointed him 5 Aug. 37, H. VI., Steward of all the Castles, Manors, etc., controlled by the said bishop with a fee of 10*£* per annum, issuing out of the manor of Fladbury to be paid to him for this and his services already done and hereafter to be done. The deed referred to, however, shows that the bishop granted to John Throckmorton on June 16, 1416, 14 messuages and 2 *carucates* of land in Throckmorton, *parcel of the manor of Fladbury*, to be held of the bishop at a fee farm rent; this was probably the estate which the bishop held in demesne in the 12th century and adjoined the manor of Throckmorton which the Throckmortons had held of the bishops since 1175 and probably long before.

The consolidated holdings according to the In. p. m. of Sir Robert Throckmorton, Knt., in 1518, were: 30 messuages, 2,000 acres of land, 200 acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture, 10 acres of wood and 40 shillings rent in Throckmorton.









"The last will & testament of me Johan Throckmorton made at London XIIith daye of April the yere of our Lord MCCCCXLV. I Johan Throgmorton in good mynde make my testament in this manner: first I bequeathe my soule to Almighty God to our Lady Seynt Marie and to all the holie companie of heven, my body to be buried in the parish Church of S. John Baptist of ffladbury in ye County of Worcester also I will & charge yt myne executors let make a stonne of Marbyll of such largenesse as may kever my ffadur my modyer and me and my wife yeff she wold lye per, with a memoriall upon ye said stone after ye discretion of myne executors. Also I will and charge ye executors of this my last will yt my detts first ben payd above all thyngs, and yt where I have been all dayes of my life in my Countrie Astever in ye worlde as ye worlde asketh puocheift divers landes and tenements and made divers Contracts and covenants And yet be any man yt can complayn and say yt I have not truly and duly after seeth and concerns performed & fulfilled such covenants as wer made betwixte thoo persons & me. I will and charge yat yeyhen agreed & contented. Also I wolle and charge yf yr be any person yt I have take goode to labour for him and I have not do my labore and entent to performe his entent I will that he be agreed. Also I bequeathe to Robert Russell yt hath wedded my eldest daughter C marks. Also to Thomas Wynslow I bequeathe yt hath wedded my second daughter of such goodes — ye sayd Thomas Wynslow oweth me after ye discretion of myne executors also I bequeathe to John Rous yt hath wedded my third daughter XL li. Also I bequeathe to Robert Gyfford, yt hath wedded my fourth daughter XX li., ye which he oweth me, with yat, yat he wolde be kynde Alianore my wyf and to his wyf yt ys my daughter. Also I bequeathe to Thomas Greene yt hath wedded my fyffe daughter such sylver plate as Sir Thomas Green Knight hath leyd to me to wedde and for seyde mony a day agoo and in case Sir Thomas Greene Knight will pay ye somme yat ye plate lyeth fore yen I will that my sone Thomas Grene have ye sayd somme. Also I bequeathe to Richard Knightley yt hath wedded my sixte daughter, 'all ye silver plate yt thabbot of Seynt James Abbey of Northampton hadde in plegge ye which I sette oute.' Also I bequeathe to John my younger son all my money yt he oweth me. Also I will yt my servants been rewarded after ye discretion of my executors and after yeir continuance in yeir service. Also I bequeathe to my modyr Church of Worcester XL s. Also I bequeathe to ye new werk of St. Brydes Church in fletesbriele XX s. Also I bequeathe to every of ye fower orders of ffryers in Worcester XL s. Also I bequeathe to every prison house in London vjs. viijd. The residue of all my godes, I will and charge myne executors yt yey done for me and dispose so as yey wolde yt I shyld do for them and yey had passed oute of ye world before me. My executors, Alianore my wyf chef executor, Tho. Throckmorton myn son and Rawlyn Ingoldesby the Coper executor, and I will yat ye seyde Rawlyn have for his labour and diligence yt he must have aboute of yis my testament XX li. I ordeyne also and mak overseer of this my will and testament for grete affairs and trust yt I have hadde in his Lordship and shall have after my deth Sir Rauf Buttelere, Lord of Sudeley and Treasor of England. He for yt oversighte to be rewarded after ye discretion of myne executors.

In witness whereof I have sette ye seale of Myne Armes (yenen) ye day and yere above said.

Proved April 19, 1445 before Ven. Master Alexander Prowit Commissary."



John's wife, Alianore, was the daughter and co-heiress of Sir Guy de la Spine or Spineto, of Coughton Court, Warwickshire (which estate she brought into the Throckmorton family). He was Knight of the Shire for Warwick in the parliaments of King Richard II, escheator of that county and of Leicestershire. His father, William, held notable employments in the former county in Edward III reign, and was grandson to William de la Spine, who married Johanna, daughter of Randolph de Cocton (now called Coughton), the lineal heir male of Ralph de Kinewarton alias de Cocton, who flourished at that place before the reign of Henry II.

Thomas Habington in his Survey of Worcestershire, Worcestershire Historical Publications, vol. I, part II, page 230, under Fladbury, gives the following description of the Throckmorton tombs in Fladbury Church:

"In the body of the churche is a fayre raysted monument of marble inlayd with bras and the poratrature of a man all armed savinge hys face hys hands joyned in prayer, and at hys feete a Lyon: hys wyfe lyethe by hym in a grave attyre and as her husband prayinge. At theyre heades appeare the highest in a scothen, a Cheveron with three gemelles Impalinge a Cheveron betweene three Cressants. Towe other scothenes somewhat lower are taken awaye. At the feete on the ryght syde is the Cheveron with three Gemelles Impalinge a fesse between syx peares: and on the leaft the Chevron with Gmelles Impalinge a fess charged with three pheons. The rest of the bras which on the border of the tombe declared theyre names and degrees hathe fealt so far a sacraligious theafte as remaynethe but thys. Angliae qui vero obiit 23 die Aprilis An. Oo. 1445 Quorum animabus proprietor Deus Amen. Thease Armes wantinge coullers cannot bee blasoned but gather out of other places his name heere buryed was Throckmorton and hys wyfe's name Olney. Heer is another match betwene Throckmorton and Besford. The rest I knowe not.

Below thys in a stone on the ground is thys Inscription: Willielmi Bosom jacet hic Godith inclyta proles cuius comiux Robertus erat pius Armiger Olney moribus ingenius quis (quibus) Margereta fit haeres Stenuus hanc Thomas Throckmorton nomine duxit ut requies detureis Christum quisque precetur.

The Armes of thys monument are fyrst Foure cotes quarterly 1. On a fesse unbateled and counterbatled 3 cressantes between six crosses croslet fitchee. 2. a fesse imbattled. 3. ———— what it should bee I cannot guesse. 4. A cheveron between 3 fyshes saliant, and thease on the ryght hand of tombe, on the leaft the same armes quartered as beforee Impalinge a Cheveron between three horshewes. The rest wanting coullers cannot be blasoned. And next under thys are the portratures of all armed saving hys heade, and at hys feet a Lyon, hys wyfe by hym, and bothe prayinge: belowe them theyre fowre daughters, and on the other hand a place, but not the person of a chyld. All thys in bras and in lyke sorte thease Armes. On the ryght hand above, Barry of six per pale indented, Impalinge three Pyles in poynt on a quarter a stag passant, quartering a fesse and three roundes in cheyfe.





FLADBURY CHURCH AND ABOVE, NAVE, LOOKING WEST





BRASS OF EDWARD PEYTO AND HIS WIFE, GODITHA  
THROCKMORTON, FORMERLY IN FLADBURY CHURCH



On the leafte hand in a scochen a Cheveron fretted. Betweene them and theyre chyldren thys Inscription.

Hic jacit Edwardus Bosom (Sic) Armiger qui habuit in uxorem Margaretam filiam Thomae Throckmorton Armiger qui obiit An. Do. 1488 Cubius animae propitietur Deus Amen.

In the southe Ile of the body of the church are on a defaced ground monument thease onely wordes yet left in bras, Suae filia et heredes Roberti Olney."

Dugdale in his Antiquities of Warwickshire has given a reproduction of a brass to Goditha Throckmorton and Edward Peto in Fladbury church, which I have shown on the opposite page, which differs materially from the description given above. I have come to the conclusion that the first part of the description refers to the tomb of Margaret Olney, who married Thomas Throckmorton, and the description of the brass is that of the memorial to Edward Peto and Goditha Throckmorton, but the arms as described by Babington above the figure of the woman are "in a scotchen a chevron fretted" do not agree with the arms shown by Dugdale, viz.: a chevron three bars gemelles, nor does the inscription given by him agree with Dugdale. Evidently the change must have been made when the brass was repaired.

The monument to John Throckmorton was moved from its former position in the chancel to a position under the tower at the last restoration of the church. It is a large altar tomb of grey marble, the sides of which are panelled and the moulded plinth contains a band of quarterfoils. (See reproduction facing.)

Issue:

+ 12. 1. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Throckmorton, born circa, 1412, died 1472; married circa, 1446; Margaret Olney.

+ 13. 2. John<sup>12</sup> Throckmorton, died 3rd August, 1473; married Isabel Bruges.

14. 1. Elizabeth<sup>12</sup> Throckmorton married Robert Russell, of Strensham, county Worcester, and had:

I. Robert<sup>13</sup> Russell, married Joan, daughter of Sir Kinard de la Beere, Knight. From this couple descended the Russells of Strensham. Created baronets 12th March, 1626-7; extinct 24th January, 1705, on the death of Sir Francis Russell, 2nd Bart.

II. John<sup>13</sup> Russell.

III. Nicholas<sup>13</sup> Russell.



Arms of Russell: Argent, a chevron between three cross-cross-lets fitches sa.

Nash in his *Antiquities of Worcestershire*, page 393, gives under Strensham an engraving of the tomb of Robert Russell and Elizabeth Throckmorton, with the following description:

"Near the middle of the church is a marble slab with the brass figure of a man armed except his head and hands, and his wife by his side. The inscription is as follows: Here lieth Robert Russel of Streyntan, Esq. sometime lord of this manor and Elizabeth his wife, the which Robert deceased the 23rd. day of June, 1502 on whose soul Jesus have mercy."

15. 2. Agnes<sup>12</sup> Throckmorton married Thomas Wynslow, Esq., of Burton, county Oxon; died before 31st March, 1463.



\* Here lieth Robert Russell of Strensham Esq. and Elizabeth his Wife. 1502.

Issue:

I. Elizabeth, married before 1458 John Teramber, alias Tooker. No issue. She married (2nd) Humphrey Seymour, of county Oxon; died before 1501-2. Had issue.

II. Isabel, married Ralph Seymour, ob. s. p.

III. Joan, married Henry Hall. Left issue.

IV. Agnes, married about 1460 John Giffard, of Twyford, county Bucks; died about 1506. Left issue. (See "The Wynslow Family," by G. Andrews Moriarty, M. A., LL. B.)

16. 3. Margaret<sup>12</sup> Throckmorton married John Rouse of Ragley county, Worcester. Had issue:

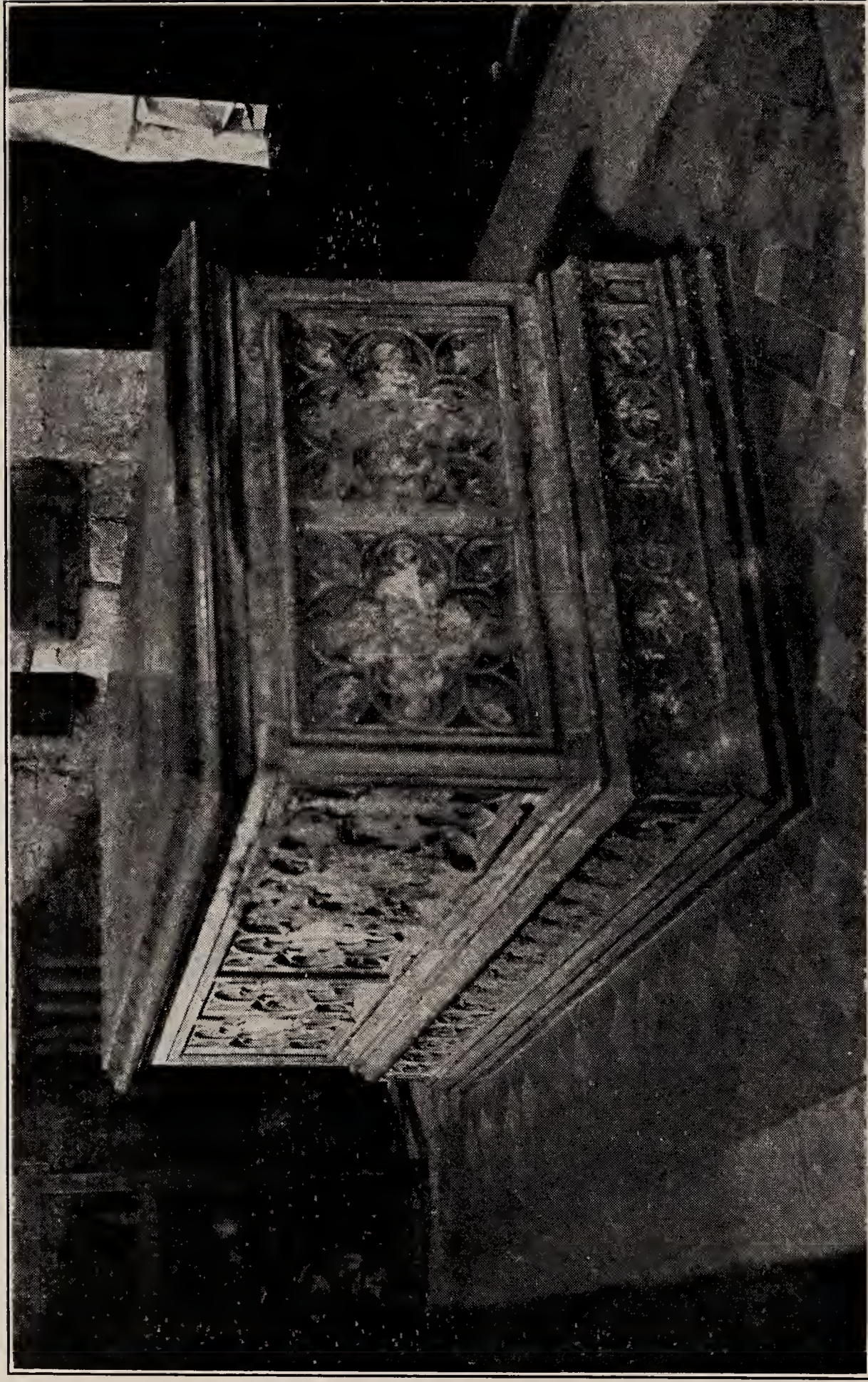
\* It will be noted that the arms shown over the head of Elizabeth Throckmorton are those of Russell impaling those of De la Spine instead of the well known arms of Throckmorton viz., Gu. on a chevron argent three bars gemelles sable.





BRASS ON TOMB OF JOHN THROCKMORTON (1445)  
IN FLADBURY CHURCH, WORCESTERSHIRE





TOMB OF JOHN THROCKMORTON, UNDER TREASURER OF ENGLAND, 1445, AND WIFE, IN FLADBURY CHURCH, WORC.



1. Thomas<sup>13</sup> Rouse of Ragley, married (first) Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Lytleton, and had Elizabeth<sup>14</sup>, Abbess of Ramsey; married (second) Anne, daughter of Sir John Cheney, and had William<sup>14</sup> Rouse of Rouselench, from whom descended the Rouses of Rouselench. Created baronets 23rd July, 1641; became extinct on the death of Sir Thomas Rouse, 4th Bart., 27th December, 1721.

17. 4. Jane<sup>12</sup> Throckmorton married Robert Gyford.

18. 5. Maud<sup>12</sup> Throckmorton married (first) Sir Thomas Greene, of Greene's Norton, Northamptonshire. Had issue:

1. Sir Thomas<sup>13</sup> Greene, of Greene's Norton and Boughton, Knight, married Marina, daughter of John Beler, and sister and co-heir of John Beler of Eye Ketelby, county Lincoln, ob. 11th September, 1489. Had issue:

1. Sir Thomas Greene of Boughton and Greene's Norton, ob. 9th November, 1506; married Jane, daughter of Sir John Fogge of Ripton Cokent. Had issue:

1. Anne, aged 17, 22 Hen. VII, second wife of Sir Nicholas, first Lord Vaux, and was the ancestress of Vaux, Baron of Harrowden. Lord Vaux's first wife was Elizabeth, the daughter of Henry, Lord Fitz Hugh, by the Lady Alice Neville, widow of William Parr, Knight, by whom he had, with other issue, a daughter, Anna Katherine, married to Sir George Throckmorton of Coughton, Knight.

II. Matilda<sup>13</sup> Greene, married Sir Thomas Parr, knight, son of Elizabeth Fitz Hugh and Sir William Parr, knight, and had issue:

A. William<sup>14</sup> Parr, Marquess of Northampton, d. v. p.

B. Anne,<sup>14</sup> married William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, and her male descendants continue at the present time to inherit that dignity, but Philip, seventh Earl of Pembroke, leaving at his death an only daughter, Lady Charlotte Herbert, who married (first) John, Lord Jefferys, and (second) Thomas, Viscount

Windsor, the co-heirship to the barony of Fitz Hugh was thus severed from the Earldom of Pembroke. The representatives of her Ladyship are Sir Thomas George Fermor Hesketh and Lady Henrietta Louisa Ogilvy, co-heiress to the last Earl of Pomfret, and the Marquess of Bute.

C. Katherine<sup>14</sup> married (first) Edward Borough, (second) John Neville, Lord Latimer, (third) King Henry VIII, and (fourth) Lord Seymour of Sudley.

2. John<sup>13</sup> Greene.

3. Elizabeth<sup>13</sup>.

Sir Thomas Greene died in 1462 and was buried in the church of Greene's Norton. His widow founded a chantry to his memory, 6th November, 1496, known as Maud Greene's Chantry. Maud married (second) Richard Middleton of Greene's Norton in right of his wife. The tomb of Sir Thomas Greene and Maud, his wife, in Greene's Norton Church is described on page 43 of Boutell's *Monumental Brasses of England* as follows:

"1462

Sir Thomas Grene and Matilda Throckmorton his wife, Green's Norton Church, Northamptonshire. This knight wears over his steel breast plate a demi-placate, and he has a lance rest screwed upon the armour which covers his breast on the right side. The two pouldrons are not very dissimilar and they are finished above by a serrated ridge some what resembling the back fin of a fish. This appears to be prototype of the passe-guards of a later period. The coudieres are large, and also serated like the pauldrons. About the throat is a collar or mentoniere of mail: the head and hands are bare; the former rests upon a tilting-helmet, now despoiled of its crest: the latter are clasped and uplifted as in prayer. The figure below the waist is drawn in such a manner as to represent the knees as turned outwards: the joints of the armour inside the legs are, consequently and the singularly formed genouillieres with their back plates, and also the tuilles are seen in profile. The sollents are still pointed. Between the tuilles appears the skirt of a haketon, and over this a baguette of mail. The sword is girded at the left side almost perpendicularly, by a narrow belt: and from this same belt a misericorde of unusual size is suspended in front of the person.

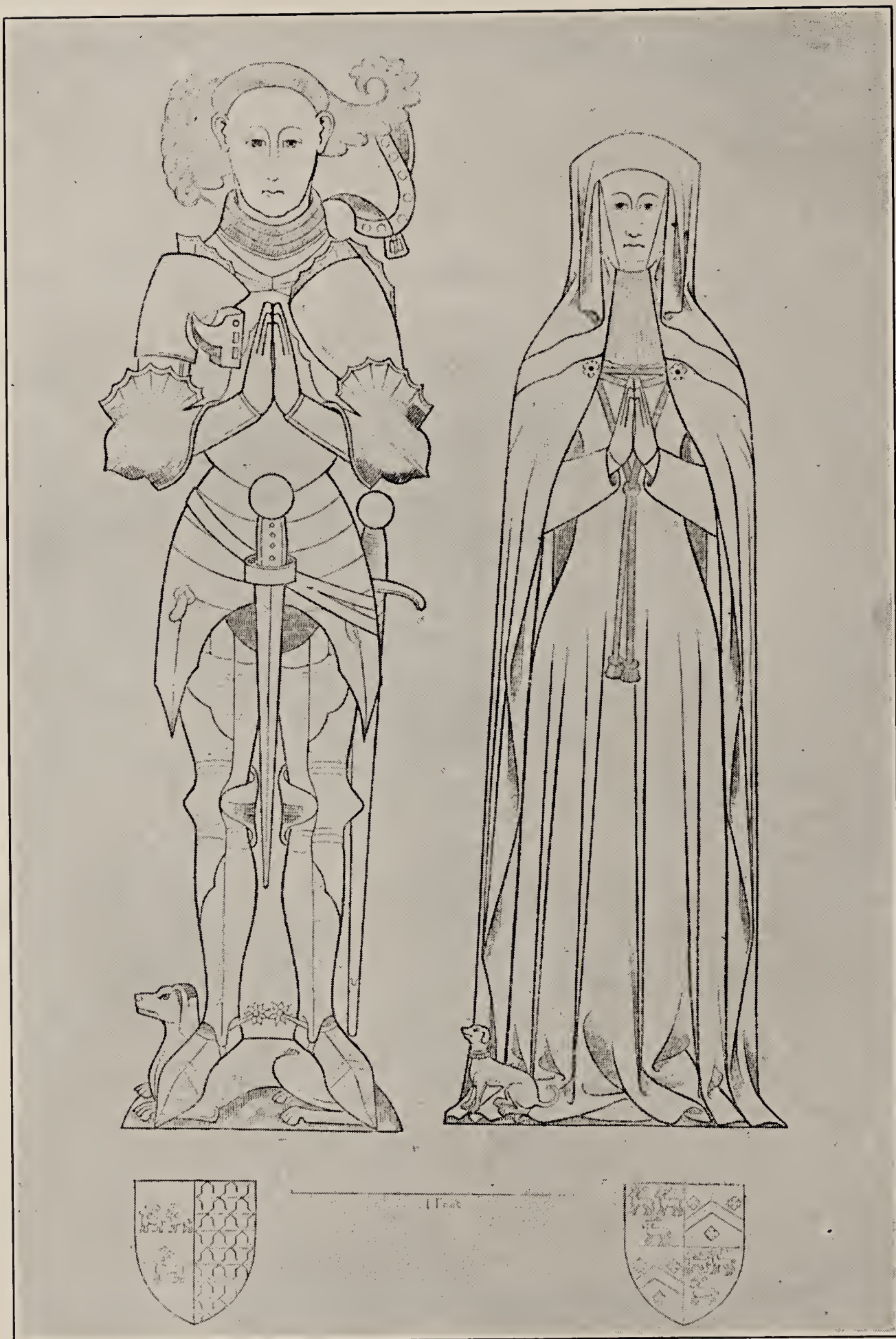
The lady is in a widows habit: she wears a kirtle, a mantle a flowing kerchief upon the head, and a barbe beneath the chin. Beneath the larger effigies were smaller figures of their four children: but these which were severally labelled Thomas, ———, John, and Elizabeth have all disappeared except the last. Of four shields originally placed at the angles of the composition, two only remain: these bear Grene impaling Ferras, and Grene and Mablethorpe





QUEEN KATHERINE PARR





BRASS OF SIR THOS. GREENE, OF GREENE'S NORTON, AND  
MAUD THROCKMORTON



quarterly. This fine and interesting brass was originally fixed upon an altar-tomb: but this now destroyed, and the brass lies upon the pavement of the chancel. The border legend has been preserved and is as follows: HIC JACET THOMAS GRENE MILES DNS DE NORTON ET MATILDA UX EI QUI VERO THOMAS FUT FILI ET HERES THOME GRENE MILIT DE EADM, ET PHILLIPEE UXIS EIU FILIE ROBERTI DNI FFERRAIRS DE CHARTELY ET ELIZABETH UXORIS EIU FILLIE THOME DNI LE SPENCER QUI QUIDM, THOMAS GRENE PATER FREFATI THOME GRENE FUT FILUIS ET HERES THOME GRENE MILITIS DNI DE NORTON PREDCA? AT MARIE UXIS EIU FILIE RICI DNI TALBOT ET ANKNETE UXORIS EIMS FILIE ET HERED, JOHNS DNI STRANGE DE BLAKEMERE QUI QUIDM PFATUS THOMAS FILIUS PDCOR THOME ET PHILIPPE OBIJT IX DIE MEUS SEPTEMBRIS ANNO DNI MILLIUS CCCC LXII ET PFATA MATILD UNA FILIARUM JOHNS THROCKMORTON ARMIGERI SUBTHERAURARIJ ANGL OBIJT ——— DIE MEUS ——— ANNO MILO CCCC ——— QR AIABUS PPICIETUR SENS AMEN."

19. 6 Alianore<sup>12</sup> Throckmorton married Sir Richard Knightly of Fawsley, Northamptonshire. Had issue: Sir Richard<sup>13</sup> Knightly of Fawsley, a gentleman of very large landed property, possessing thirty-three manors and lands in Northamptonshire, one in Buckinghamshire, four in Warwickshire, and three in Staffordshire. He married Joan, daughter and heir of H. Skeward of Skinnerton, and left three sons. The two oldest left no male issue. From the third Sir Valentine<sup>14</sup> Knightly descended. The Knightlys created baronets 2nd February, 1798. Now represented by Sir Charles Valentine Knightly, 5th Bart.

Arms of Knightly: Quarterly 1 and 4 Ermine, 2 and 3 paly of six or and gules. Crest, a buck's head couped argent attired or. Motto: Invita fortuna.

## COCTON EXCURSUS



THE family name of Cocton, de Cocton, Coctune, or Cough-ton as it is now written, was originally de Verdun, and the family in England sprang from Ralph de Verdun or de Cocton, a brother of Walter, the first Norman Abbot of Evesham, Worcestershire.

The family in the male line became extinct before the reign of Edward I, except in the representatives of Simon de Cocton, a younger brother, who on receiving the manor of Wrottesley, Staffordshire, assumed the name of Wrottesley. From this Simon descend the family of Wrottesley of Wrottesley, the manor having been in their possession for more than seven hundred years.

The Rt. Hon. Major General Sir George Wrottesley, the well-known archaeologist, has given in his history of Wrottesley of Wrottesley a very full and complete history of the early descents of the Cocton family. The following account is taken from his history:

“By an original deed which was preserved at Wrottesley until the late fire, Adam, the Abbot of Evesham, granted Wrottesley and Loynton in fee and inheritance to Simon, son of William de Coctune, and his heirs, the said Simon rendering two marks annually in lieu of all services, excepting the service of the King and saving the tenure of William de Livingston, so that the said William should perform to Simon the service which he formerly owed to the Abbot and Convent; for which concession the said Simon released to the Abbot and Convent all claim to Morton and lands in Norton and Hampton, and a messuage in Evesham. The original deed is as follows:

“Sciant presentes futuri, quod ego, A Abbas Coventus, Eveshamensis ecclesie, concessimus in feodum et hereditamen Simoni filio Willelim de Coctune heredibus suis Wrotteslegiam et Livintunam pro duabis marcis ut eas teneat reddendo inde pro omnibus servitiis annis unam Marcham in Annunciatione beate Marie aliam in Navtivated beate Marie Liberas quietas ab omni servitio salvo servitio salvo servitio Regis et salva ipsi Willelmo de Livintuna tenuria sua, ita quidem ut Simoni faciat servitium quod consuevit facere Abbati 7 Ecclesie. Pro hoc concessione quam fecimus ei, ipse Simon clainavit quietam omnem querelam calupuiam de se de omnibus heredibus suis in perpetuum de Mortima de terra de Nortuna de terra de Hantum de illo maisiagio de Evesham quod defendet easdem terra contra omnes calupniatores, qui si ab hoc defensione quocumque modo defecerit, recipiat Abbas ecclesia terras predictas liberas teneat eas semper absque omni reclamacione Simonis omnium suorum, Si post obitum ipsius Simonis Mota fuerit querela, de supradictis terris adversas ecclesiam, heredes ipsius





## COCTON EXCURSUS



THE family name of Cocton, de Cocton, Coctune, or Cough-ton as it is now written, was originally de Verdun, and the family in England sprang from Ralph de Verdun or de Cocton, a brother of Walter, the first Norman Abbot of Evesham, Worcestershire.

The family in the male line became extinct before the reign of Edward I, except in the representatives of Simon de Cocton, a younger brother, who on receiving the manor of Wrottesley, Staffordshire, assumed the name of Wrottesley. From this Simon descend the family of Wrottesley of Wrottesley, the manor having been in their possession for more than seven hundred years.

The Rt. Hon. Major General Sir George Wrottesley, the well-known archaeologist, has given in his history of Wrottesley of Wrottesley a very full and complete history of the early descents of the Cocton family. The following account is taken from his history:

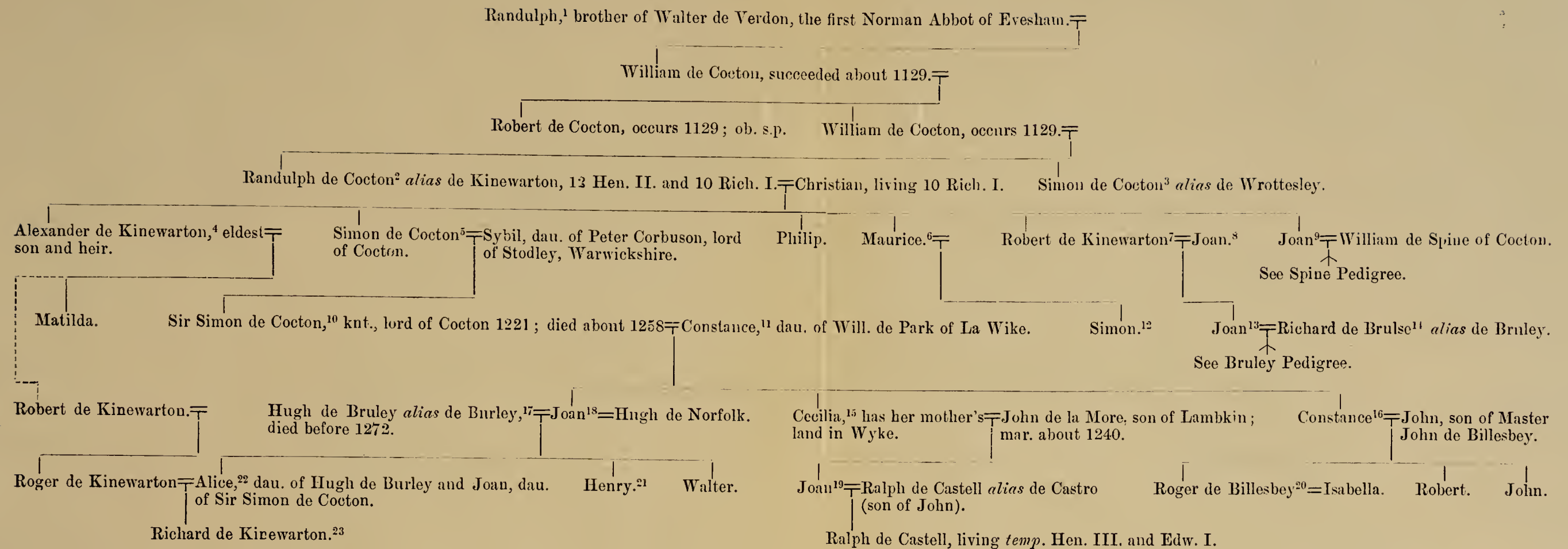
“By an original deed which was preserved at Wrottesley until the late fire, Adam, the Abbot of Evesham, granted Wrottesley and Loynton in fee and inheritance to Simon, son of William de Coctune, and his heirs, the said Simon rendering two marks annually in lieu of all services, excepting the service of the King and saving the tenure of William de Livingston, so that the said William should perform to Simon the service which he formerly owed to the Abbot and Convent; for which concession the said Simon released to the Abbot and Convent all claim to Morton and lands in Norton and Hampton, and a messuage in Evesham. The original deed is as follows:

“Sciunt presentes futuri, quod ego, A Abbas Coventus, Eveshamensis ecclesie, concessimus in feodum et hereditamen Simoni filio Willelim de Coctune heredibus suis Wrotteslegiam et Livintunam pro duabis marcis ut eas teneat reddendo inde pro omnibus servitiis annis unam Marcham in Annunciatione beate Marie aliam in Navtivated beate Marie Liberas quietas ab omni servitio salvo servitio salvo servitio Regis et salva ipsi Willelmo de Livintuna tenuria sua, ita quidem ut Simoni faciat servitium quod consuevit facere Abbati 7 Ecclesie. Pro hoc concessione quam fecimus ei, ipse Simon clainavit quietam omnem querelam calupniam de se de omnibus heredibus suis in perpetuum de Mortima de terra de Nortuna de terra de Hantum de illo maisiagio de Evesham quod defendet easdem terra contra omnes calupniatores, qui si ab hoc defensione quocumque modo defecerit, recipiat Abbas ecclesia terras predictas liberas teneat eas semper absque omni reclamacione Simonis omnium suorum, Si post obitum ipsius Simonis Mota fuerit querela, de supradictis terris adversas ecclesiam, heredes ipsius



# COCTON PEDIGREE.

Arms of de Cocton *alias* de Verdon : Or, *chequy* gules.



1. Held at the time of Domesday in Warwickshire 4 hides in Cocton, 3 hides de dominico in Kinewarton, and in Wethly 3 hides de dominico; in Worcestershire he held 3 hides and 1 virgatum in Breftforton and 2½ hides de dominico in Litelton; in Gloucestershire he held 2½ hides in Stoke. He was living as late as 1129. ("Wrottesley of Wrottesley," by the Right Hon. Major Gen. Sir Geo. Wrottesley.)

2. In 12 Hen. II. he held in Warwickshire 4 hides in Cocton, 3 hides in Kinewarton, 1½ hides in Wethly. In Gloucestershire 2½ hides in Stoke (Wrottesley). In 1199 he granted 2 hides in Cocton to Joan, widow of his son Robert. (Dugdale.) The church of Kinewarton, with the chapels of Alne and Wethly belonging, was given to the monks of Evesham in the time of Henry II. by Randolph de Kinewarton, with the consent of Alexander his son and heir, for the health of the same Randolph's soul and the soul of Christian his wife as by his deed (Reg. de Evesham, f. 366) which he presented upon the high altar of that monastery for seisin there appeareth. (Dugdale, p. 611.)

3. He held in Warwickshire 1½ hides in Wethly; in Worcestershire 2½ hides in Litelton; in Breftforton 3 hides and 1 virgate occurs in 1167-74.

Abbot Adam of Evesham granted about 1163 Wrottesley and Loynton in fee and inheritance to Simon, son of William de Coctone. (Wrottesley.)

4. He bestowed on the monks of the church of Our Lady of the Isle, with Simon de Cocton, each of them a load of wood for fuel, to be weekly taken out of their woods at Cocton temp. of Henry II. (Dugdale.)

5. Held 2 hides in Cocton; he was in the retinue of William de Beauchamp 1215.

6. Son of the lady of Cocton, hanged in 1259, having no lands and being a freeman. (Assize Roll 954, 43 Hen. III., rot. 48.)

7. He was dead before 1199; he endowed Joan, wife of Richard de Brulse, alias de Bruley of Aston Bruley, county Worcester, with 1 hide in Kinewarton. (Dugdale.)

8. In 1199 received a grant of 2 hides (½ the fee) in Cocton from her father-in-law, Randolph de Cocton. (Dugdale.)

9. Her father granted her ½ hide which Adam Cardigan held in Cocton and other land of his demense in Cocton; she in all probability was the wife of William de Spine the first. (Dugdale as to grant from her father.)

10. In 1221 quitclaims advowson of Cocton to Studley. 1222, with his wife Constance arranged *re* her land (½ hide) in Wike with Rob de Verdon, and in 1225 did likewise with William de Wrottesley. (Warwick Fines.)

1237, knight of the abbey of Evesham. (Close Roll Cal., 1234-7, p. 557.) About 1240 grants land in marriage with his dau. Cecilia; d. about 1240. (Coughton Records.)

11. Married by 1222, widow 1250, granted lands to Studley; living 1274. (Coughton Records.)

12. As Simon, son of Maurice, witnessed a grant by Alexander de Kinewarton to his dau. Matilda.

13. Endowed with 1 hide in Kinewarton in 1199 by her father.

14. Held 1 hide in Aston Bruley, county Worcester, 1182; mentioned in Pipe Rolls, 1175-6, as holding 1 hide there.

15. Simon son of Simon de Cocton in 1232 grants to John de la More, son of Lambkin, in free marriage with Simon's dau. Cecilia, the land that Wm. de Parco held in Wike. (Coughton Records.)

16. Westminster, from Michaelmas in three weeks, 2 Edw. I. (1274). William del Espyne and wife Joan quer., and John, son of Master John de Billesbey and wife Constance, impd. of the moiety of 2 messuages and 1 caru-

cate of land in Cocton and Samburn.... John and Constance grant also for themselves and the heirs of Constance all the tenements which Constance, who was the wife of Simon de Cocton, holds in dower.... William and Joan pay 75 silver marks as consideration.

17. Westminster, Quindene of St. John the Baptist, 41 Hen. III. (1257). William de Spyneto quer., and Hugh de Burley and wife Joan impeds. of ½ a virgate of land in Cocton William buys. Consideration 4 silver marks. (Case 244, file 25, no. 2.)

18. Westminster, The Morrow of St. Martin, 2 Edw. I. (1274). (Case 244, file 30, no. 8.) William de Spyneto and his wife Joan quer., and Hugh de Norfolk and Joan his wife impeds. of 2 parts of one carucate of land, the moiety of 2 mess. and an acre of meadow in Samburn and Cocton. William and Joan buy for 40 silver marks.

In 1272 Hugh de Norfolk was holding ½ of 2½ hides of land in Littleton, county Worcester, of Evesham in right of his wife. (Harl. MS. 3763.)

19. Coughton Records.

20. On July 15, 1309, he made complaint that William de la Spine and Margery his wife, with others, entered his house at Cocton, county Warwick, assaulted him and carried away his wife to Warwick. (Patent Rolls, 3 Edw. II., m. 43 d.)

21. Appealed Wm. de Castello of death of his father Hugh, on Tuesday before St. Nicholas 37 Hen. III. (1252). William was found guilty and hanged. (Assize Roll 954, rot. 50.)

22. Alice, dau. of Hugh de Burley, widow of Roger de Kinewarton of Cocton, grants to William de Spine and Joan a meadow in Henmarsh and croft in Cocton. (Coughton Records.)

23. Quitclaims land sold by his mother, Alice de Burley. (Coughton Records.)





Simonis stabunt in defensione ista pro ecclesia in loco patris sui et si defecetiut recipiat ecclesia terras suas liberas quietas ab omni calupnia ipsorum. His testibus Philippo dapifero Pagano clerico, Willelmo de Tieve, Hingeran de Humet, Jordano fratre suo Barthramo de Verdun, Alexandro de Claverlega, Rodberto Pincerna, Waltero Bret, Geviot de Verdun, Randolpho de Meilnel, Roelend de Verdum."

The date of this deed can be determined within very narrow limits, for Adam became Abbot of Evesham in 1160, and Simon is shown to be lord of Wrottesley seven years afterwards by an entry in the Staffordshire Pipe Roll of 13 Hen. II. Eyton fixes the date even more precisely, for, arguing from the fact that most of the witnessed were members of the household of Richard de Humet, the hereditary constable of Normandy, he names the years 1163-4 as the probable date of it. The constable was in England with the King from January, 1163, to March, 1164, when he was despatched on urgent business to France.

Eyton's notes will be found in Volume II, page 188 of the Staffordshire collections, but since he wrote them in 1881, much additional matter has been discovered concerning the family of Wrottesley (Cocton), the most important fact being that they were originally named "de Verdun." This accounts for the presence of all the witnesses of that name, as well as of the household of the constable—for Bertram de Verdun, the head of the house of Verdun, held his lands in Normandy under the constable, and had been brought up in his household. In his foundation deed of Croxden Abbey, he calls Richard de Humet "dominum meum, gin me Nutrivit."\*

It will be shown later on that Simon, the grantor in this deed, was probably in the household of Bertram de Verdun, his kinsman. As this Simon is the undoubted progenitor of the present family of Wrottesley, it is now advisable to go back in order to give some account of the origin of the family of de Cocton (Coughton) and of their history up to the date of the Abbot's deed of gift.

By a deed in the Evesham Chartulary, which is attended by the same witnesses as the feoffment of Simon at Wrottesley, and doubtless executed at the same time, Ralph, the son of William de

---

\* For an account of the Family of Humet, or de Hommet, see the notes in Stapleton's Norman Rolls. They derived their name from Le Hommet, a castle in the Diocese of Constance. Richard de Humet, the Constable, married the daughter and heir of Jordan de Sai (near Argentine). Jordan de Sai and Lucy his wife, founded the Monastery of Annay about 1130, and Bertram de Verdun when he founded the monastery of Croxden in Staffordshire, made it subject to Annay.



Coctone, released to the Abbot Adam and Convent of Evesham all his claim to Morton and lands in Norton and Hampton and a messuage in Evesham, for which release the Abbot gave him the mill of Samburne.

It will be seen that the lands and tenements here specified were the same which Simon quit-claimed to the Abbot in the previous deed, the two brothers having apparently an equal claim upon them. Samburne was a large manor adjoining Coughton which belonged to the Abbey of Evesham. The manorial mill was a valuable acquisition, as it had the monopoly of the grinding of all corn produced by the tenants of the manor.

This Ralph de Coctone was an elder brother of Simon, and must have been the head of his house in A. D. 1166 when he was returned in the *Liber Niger* of the Exchequer as holding a Knight's fee of the Abbot of Evesham. It will now be shown that this Ralph was the lineal descendant of a former Ralph, the Domesday tenant of the Abbot at Kinewarton and Morton, and the brother of Walter, the first Norman Abbot of the house.

Agelwine, the last of the Saxon Abbots of Evesham, died in 1077 and was succeeded by Walter, a monk of Cerisy in Normandy and Chaplain of Lanfranc, Archbishop of Canterbury. The Evesham Chronicle informs us that, being a young man, at the date of his accession, and less prudent in worldly matters than was necessary (*quam oportuit*), he refused to accept the homage of many worthy tenants of the monastery, and conferred their lands upon his own relations, and it adds that he enfeoffed nearly all the military tenants of the Abbey. This is the account of Thomas of Marlborough, the writer of the Chronicle, who was Prior of the house in the reign of King John. His history, whilst it ascribes with reason the loss of large revenues to the nepotism of the early Norman Abbots, overlooks the political causes which affected at this period the tenures of monastic bodies. Under the government of the Saxon kings the monasteries had amassed extensive possessions, which were held to be free from all secular obligations. With the view of increasing the military strength of the kingdom, the Conqueror subjected a portion of the ecclesiastical revenues to the feudal law, and the bishops and abbots were now compelled to furnish the King, during war, with the service of a certain number of knights, proportioned to the extent of property possessed by each See or Abbey. It is not surprising, therefore, that we should find the kinsman of the first Norman Abbot holding considerable



possessions under the monastery. The Evesham Chartulary contains the following list of the feoffments made by the Abbot Walter to his brother, Ralph: "Radulphus frater Abbatis Walteri habet in Withelega iij hidas de dominico. In Kinewarton iij hidas de dominico. In stoke ij hidas de dominico. In Litelton ij hidas et dimidiam de dominico. In Bretferton iij hidas et i virgatum dono Walteri Abbatis contradicents capitulo.\*

These places are Wethly and Kinwarton in Warwickshire, Stoke in Gloucestershire, and Littleton and Bretforton in Worcestershire.

The list of tenures from which the above is taken contains the grants made by the Abbots Walter†, Robert and Maurice, but none of later date, and it appears to have been compiled for the Abbot Reginald, who was elected in 1130. In the same list the names occur of Simon le Despencer, Fulk Paganel and William Silvanus, all of whom appear on the Pipe Roll of 30 Hen. I.

Another tenure Roll in the same Chartulary of later date contains the following:

"Simon filius Ranulfi de Cocton tenet in Litelton II hidas et dimidiam, et in Witheleia i hadam et dimidiam et in Bretferton iij hidas et j virgatum et debet i militem. Ranulfus tenet in Kinewarton iij hidas et in Witheleia i hidam et dimidiam et in Stoke ii hidas et dimidiam et debet i militem."‡

On comparing these two tenures with that of Ralph, the Abbot's brother, it will be seen that they are exactly identical. The Liber Niger of the Exchequer, the well-known Feodary of A. D. 1166, returns these tenures as follows, under the heading of

"Servitium militum de Abbatia de Evesham."

"Ranulfus de Coctona facit plenum servitium unius militis in equis et armis, et Abbas invenit ei expensas quamdiu fuerit in servitio Regis."

'Here follows three other tenures, after which the Record states:

---

\* Harleian M. S., 3763, Fol. 59.

† The Abbot Walter died on the 20th January 1104, according to the Historian Florence of Worcester. The Evesham Chronicle is not to be relied on for the dates of the early Norman Abbots. It fixes the year 1087 as the date of Walter's death, and the latter is a witness of the grant of Henry I to the Monastery of Bath dated 1102. It names the year 1096 as the date of the Abbot Robert's death, the latter being a party to a deed in the Evesham Chartulary 1121. It fixes the death of Maurice and the accession of Reginald as taking place in the year 1122 whereas a deed in the Chartulary is dated "1130 in the first year of Reginald Abbot." The probable date of the succession of the first four Norman Abbots are as follows: The Abbot Walter, elected 1077, died 1104; The Abbot Robert, elected 1104, died 1122; The Abbot Maurice, elected 1122, died 1130; The Abbot Reginald, elected 1130, died 1149.

‡ Harl.: M. S., 3, 763, Fol. 66.

"Isti predicti sunt de veteri fefamento."

The fees of old feoffment were those which were in existence before the death of Henry I.

Having thus shown that the fee of Ralph, the Abbot's brother, had been divided in equal proportions between the two families of Cocton and Kinewarton before the year 1166, I now propose to show that the tenure of the Coctons in Littleton was derived from a gift of the Abbot Walter, and that Ralph, the Abbot's brother, was known as Ralph de Cocton.

The Evesham Chartulary at fol. 72 states:

"In Litelton Randulfus tenet ij hidas et dimidiam et facit servitum Regis pro dimidia hida et geldat pro dimidia, et hoc fecit Walterus Abbas injusti.

"Tota demima Randulfi de Coctona tam de dominico quam de hominibus suis in blado, in lino, in aguis et in omnibus domini est."

The date of this tenure Roll is temp. Hen. II, and the Ralph named in it is the same as the Ralph de Cocton of the Liber Niger. The latter is shown by the Pipe Rolls to be alive as late as 1184. The Ralph de Cocton therefore of the following deed must have been of earlier date, and it will be shown that he must be identical with Ralph, the Abbot's brother.

"Hec est conventio inter dominum Abbatem Robertum et Conventum Sancte Marie de Evesham, et Randulphum Pincerna de terra de Wicklakeford quod ipse Radulphus Pincerna tenebit illam terram in feudi firma pro IX solidis per singulis annis, pro hac dimisione primun reddit vadimonia que habuit ecclesie pro XX libris, etc. Ista conventio facta est anno ab incarnatione domini Mo. Co. XXI o. Hiis testibus Geroldo vicecomite, Ranulfo clerico, Willelmo capellano Willemo de seve curda, Ranulfo de Coctona, Rogero de Lenz, Aluredo daifero, Hogone de Northona, Roberto et Willelmo filius Willelmi, Constantino, Alano, Roberto de Ceraso, Rogero Aquillun, Luca filio ejus, Willelmo de Havilt, Waltero de Valle, Radulfo de Ludinton, Ranulfo de Warlo, Waltero Levelancea, Ricardo dispensatore."\*

Domesday gives the following description of the manors granted to Ralph, the Abbot's brother, under the heading of:

"Terra ecclesie de Evesham." (In Warwickshire.)

---

\* Harl. M. S., 3, 763, fol. 91. The Ralph Pincerna, or Boteler, of this deed was the founder of the Priory of Alcester. The family derived their name from their office of Hereditary Butlers to the Earls of Mellent. Their principal seat was at Oversley, which adjoins Coughton in Warwickshire. William de Sevecurde was of Seacourt, County Berks, and had been enfeoffed at Weston in Gloucestershire, by the Abbot Robert. He also held two Knights' fees under the Abbot of Abingdon.



"Ipsa ecclesia tenet in Chenevertone iij hidas et Rannulfus tenet de Abbate. Terra est v carrucate, In dominico est una, et iij servi et iij villani, et ij bordarii, cum una carneata. Ibi molendinum de iii solidos, pratum i quarentena longa, et xii pertica lata. Valnit XI, solidos, et post v Solidos, modo XXV solidos."

Under Worcestershire we find the following:

"Ipsa Ecclesia tenet Mortune. Ibi fuerunt v hide tempore Regis Edwardi, sed ex cis magha pars pustita fuit foris. In dominico est una earnesta et vii villain et ii bovaii cum iiii carucatis. Ibi xv acre parce, Silvia iii quarentena longa et una quarentena lata. Valait et valet xxx solidos. Rannulfus tenet de Abbate."

At Littleton, Weethly and Bretforton no tenants are named. The Gloucestershire Domesday states that the Abbot had granted Stoke and Hedecote to two of his knights, but does not give their names. Besides the grants made to Ralph, the Evesham Chartulary specifies many other manors which were given away by the Abbot Walter to his relations; but the writer omits to mention that in the case of Kinewarton and many other manors, the tenants dispossessed to make room for the Abbot's feoffees, had been originally tenants of the Monastery of St. Mary of Worcester, and that the manors had been recovered from that monastery after a prolonged law suit, carried on against a rival house by the Abbot Walter.

Heming, the Monk of Worcester, gives the following account of the "Magna contentio," as he styles it, between the Bishop Wulstan, the patron of St. Mary of Worcester, and the Monks of Evesham. Agelwins, the last of the Saxon Abbots of Evesham, rose into considerable note during the early part of the Conqueror's reign. As justiciary he governed all the Midland counties, and his influence, learning and eloquence were such that even the Normans feared him (*ab ipsis Francigensis timebatur*).

Wulstan, the Bishop, on the other hand, a religious man, intent on the service of the Lord, and who never meddled in secular matters, was no match for the Abbot in worldly wisdom, and thus many of the tenants of the Bishop, under various pretences, placed themselves and their lands under the Abbot of Evesham, seeking his protection against the violence and rapacity of the Normans. From this cause arose many altercations between him and the Bishop, but, as the historian remarks, "the children of this world being the wiser in their generation than the children of light," the holy Bishop was seduced by the astuteness of the Abbot, who at one time proffering service for the lands, at another time threaten-



ing the Bishop with the loss of more lands, protracted the controversy during the remainder of his life, and died at length of an attack of gout, unreconciled with his Bishop, and without absolution from him, and the venerable Bishop out of compassion for him having ordered prayers to be said for the good of his soul, was forthwith seized with the same disorder, and to such an extent that the doctors not being able to afford him any relief, had ceased to attempt the cure out of despair. Whereupon it was revealed to the Bishop one night whilst engaged in prayer that he had incurred this infirmity because he had ordered special prayers to be made for the soul of the Abbot, and that if he wished to be cured he must countermand the prayers; after which the prayers for the Abbot having been discontinued, the Bishop became again restored to health within a few days; whence we may gather, the historian remarks, "how great is the damnation incurred by those who deprive the church of their lands, when even the prayers to exorcise the wrongdoers are distasteful to heaven."\*

Hemingus adds that after Agelwins had been succeeded by the Abbot Walter, Odo, the Bishop of Bayeux, entreated his brother, the King, to give him the lands in dispute between the two houses, and his request having been granted, the Bishop afterwards obtained but little service from them, and those who had originally deprived his monastery† of them obtained nothing at all, except the sin and iniquity of the transaction. Here, however, Hemingus makes a mistake, for the Evesham Chartulary contains a writ of Odo, the Bishop of Bayeux, addressed to the Bishop of Wulstan, and to Urso, Durand and Walter, the sheriffs of Worcester, Gloucester, and Warwickshire, commanding them to restore to Walter, the Abbot of Evesham, the lands for which the said Walter had sued at Gildenburgh before seven shires, viz: Weston, Swella, Beningwurth, Bivinton, Wicklakesford, Oleburgh, Kinewarton, Hildeburwick and Ragley. This writ must have been anterior to the year 1081, for at that date Odo had fallen into disgrace and was thrown into prison, from which he was not released till the following reign. Ralph, the Abbot's brother, was therefore enfeoffed at Kinewarton between the years 1078 and 1085.

Shortly after this date a new element of discord arose between the Monastery and the Bishop upon the question of the suit and service owing to the Bishop's Hundred of Oswoldslawe, and the

---

\* Chartulary of St. Mary of Worcester, printed by Hearne.

† The Monastery of St. Mary of Worcester.



proceedings upon this occasion give us another glimpse of Ralph, the Abbot's brother. After some preliminary pleadings before Godfrey, Bishop of Constances, who had succeeded Odo as Justiciary of England, the cause was finally decided before the Domesday Commissioners, Remigius, Bishop of Lincoln; Walter Gifford, Henry de Ferrars, and Adam, brother of Eudo, the King's Dapifer. "Qui ad inquirendas et describendas possessiones et consuetudines tam Regis quam Principum suorum in hac provincia, et in pluribus aliis ab ipso Rege destinati sunt eo tempore quo totam Angliam idem Rex describi fecit." This date would be between the years 1081 and 1086.

Hemingus gives an interesting account of the process upon this occasion. No means were spared to excite the feelings on either side, and his narrative leaves a vivid impression of the turbulent proceedings of a court of law at this period. The Abbot Walter brought with him the sacred relics of his monastery, including the body of St. Egwin, the founder of the house. The monks of Worcester, on the other hand, were supported by a large body of their tenants and partisans, who are all described as ready to offer wage of battle in defense of their rights against Ralph, the brother of the Abbot Walter. The account of the Monk of Worcester, however, is best given in his own words, which are a model of force and terseness:

"Venit dies statutu, venit Episcopus Walstanus et Abbas Walterus et ex precepta Goofridi Episcopi affuerunt barones, qui interfuerunt priori placito et iudicio. Attulit Abbas relinquis scilicet corpus Sancti Ecgwini. Ibi affuerunt ex parte Episcopi probabiles persone parate facere predictum sacramentum.\* Quarum unus fuit Edricus qui fuit tempore Regis Edwardi, sternannus navis Episcopi, et ductor exorcitus ejusdem Episcopi ad servitium Regis; et hic erat homo Rodberti Herefordensis Episcopi W. tenebat. Affuit etiam Kinewardus, qui fuit vicicomes Wircestrescire, qui hec vidit at hoc testabatur. Affuit etiam Siwardus, dives homo de Scropscyre et Osbernus filius Dicardi, et Turchil de Warewicscyre et multi Alii seniores et nobiles, quorum major pars Jam dorminut. Multi autem adhuc superstites sunt, qui illos andierunt et adhuc multi de tempore Regis Willelmi idem testificantes. Abbas antem videns, sacramentum et probationem totam paratam esse, et nullo modo remanere si vellet recipere, accepto ab amicis consilio episcopo demisit sacramentum et totam querelam recognovit et omnem sem sicut Episcopus reclamaverat et inde concordiam se facturam cum Episcopo conventionem fecit. Et inde sunt legitimi testes apud nos milites et homines Sancte Marie et Episcopi qui hoc viderunt et andierunt, parti hoc probare per sacramentum, et bellum contra Ranulfum fratrem ejus dem Walteri Abbatis, quem ibi viderunt, qui cum fratre, suo tenebat illud placitum contra Episcopum si hanc Conventionem negare volnerit, factam inter Episcopum et Abbatem."

---

\* That the Abbot owed suit and service to the Bishop's Hundred.



On the death of the Abbot Walter in 1104 an attempt was made by the monks to recover some of the lands given away by him without the consent of the Chapter, and the suits which arose on this occasion resulted in the transfer of the fee of Ralph to Urso d'Abetot, the hereditary sheriff of Worcestershire. The writer of the Chartulary†, after describing how Urso d'Abetot, with the assistance of Odo, the Bishop of Bayeux, had deprived the Abbey of the Manor of Bernards Lench, goes on to say:

“Aliam villam que Chyrchlench vocatur de dominico, Abbas Walterus sibi (i. e. to Urso) eo tenore concessit, at eo vivente, prefatam terram pro servitio teneret, et post mortem ejus ad ecclesiam rederet. Post mortem Abbatis Walteri nundum hic Abbate existente Henricus Rex servitium Randulfi fratris Abbatis sibi concessit, quod tamen ante mortem suam quia injuste illud invaserat coram multis testibus ecclesie reddidit.”

To this date, therefore, may be ascribed the loss of Morton and the lands in Norton and Hampton, which are mentioned in the deed of feoffment of Wrottesley. Ralph had, in fact, been obliged to relinquish some of his manors in order to preserve the remainder. The following account of the two fees of Cocton and Kinewarton in the reign of Edward I, which is taken from the Evesham Chartulary,\* shows also that he had been forced to transfer Weethly to Urso d'Abetot.‡

“Feodum Due hide et dimidia in Luttelton, Quas Hugo de Norfolk\*\* et Adam de la Lee tenent; una hide et dimidia qua Alexandris de Apetot tenet in Wytheleye, tres hide et una virgata terre in Bretforten, quod vocatur feodum Avend§ debent unum militem, et Abbas inveniet hinc feodo xls ad sumptus, et non plus, ut patet per certam que ide factam||. Feodum tres hide in Kynewarton quas R. de Hengham et eleinosinari de Evesham tenent; una hida et dimidia in Wythele quam Alexandrus d'Apetot tenet, due hide et dimidia in Stoke quas J. de Bissopeston tenet.

Istud feodum debet accipere ab Abbate expensas suas in victualibus tam pro equis quam pro hominebus a die recessus ab Evesham, usque ponatur in constabilia, et postea pro quadraginta dies sicut Rex dat militibus suis.”

---

† Cottonian Vespasian B xxiv, fol. 8.

\* Harleian Ms., 3763, fol. 168.

‡ The lands of Urse descended to Walter de Beauchamp, who had married Emmelina his daughter. His son, Roger, was banished from the Kingdom by Henry I, having incurred the King's displeasure by killing one of the King's household. (New Peerage, quoting William of Malmesbury.)

\*\* Hugh de Norfolk was tenant by courtesy, having married Joan, the heiress of Coughton. He was her second husband.

§ Probably a mistake for “de Verdon”. The Avenels held nothing under the Monastery of Evesham.

|| The meaning of this seems to be that the Abbot paid all expenses until his Knight was taken over by the King's officers. The mounted men-of-arms were divided into constabilio.



This division of Weethly between the two fees when held by the same sub-tenant is noteworthy and affords additional proof of the descent of the two families of Cocton and Kinewarton from Ralph, the Abbot's brother, for the ancestor of Alexander de Abetot must have been clearly enfeoffed by the owner of the undivided fee.

Nothing has hitherto been said respecting the manor of Cocton or Coughton, which gave its name to one branch of the descendants of Ralph. Coughton, in Warwickshire, anciently written Coctune, was one of the manors held *in capite* under the King by Turchil de Warwic, and is thus described in the survey of A. D. 1086.

"De Turchillo tenet Willelmus in Coctune iiii hidas Terra est vi carrucate: ibi serut ii liberi homines et VII borderii et iij servi cum iii carrucatis: ibi molendinum de xxxii dmariis; et in Warewic i domus reddit viii denaria, ibi x<sup>l</sup> acre parci: silva xi quarentena longa, et iiii quarentena lata, pascit L porcas: Valuit xl solidos et postea xx solidos, modo L solidos. Untonius (tennit)."

Turchill's tenant, William, may be either William Buenvasleth (Bonvalet), the tenant *in capite* of Spernall and other neighboring manors, or William Fitz Corbuson of Stodley.\* In the reign of Henry I it was undoubtedly in the possession of the latter family, for Peter de Stodley, the son of William Fitz Corbuson, gave the Church of Cocton to the Priory of Stodley on his foundation of that house.

This manor, so far as regarded its subsequent ownership, followed the same rule which governed the other possessions of Ralph, the Abbot's brother, for in the reign of King John we find it equally divided between the two families of Cocton and Kinewarton. By a fine levied in the first year of King John, Ralph de Kinewarton acknowledged that he had endowed Joan, the wife of his son Robert (then deceased) with two hides of land in Cocton.† Coughton, according to Domesday, was a manor of four hides, and it may therefore be assumed that this manor descended like the others from Ralph, the common progenitor of these two houses.

There is every reason to believe that this Ralph survived the Abbot Maurice, for the Tenure Roll, already quoted from the Evesham Chartulary, includes his name, and mentions grants of land

---

\* The reason for supposing that William Bonvalet held Coughton A. D. 1086, is that Domesday states that a house in Warwick was appurtenant to Coughton, and the same Record shows that William Buenvasleth held a house in Warwick, which is not named anywhere else, and it is expressly stated that the houses in Warwick appurtenant to manors are enumerated under the manors to which they belong. The fee of William Buenvasleth was afterwards merged in the Earldom of Warwick, and the name disappears in later records.

† Pedes Fincum—Warwickshire, 1 John.



made by the Abbots Walter, Robert and Maurice, and as it states amongst other matters that William Silvanus withheld a portion of his service, "per vim defectu abbatum," it must either have been written during the interval that elapsed between the death of Maurice and the accession of Reginald, or very shortly after the election of the latter Abbot in 1130.‡

We may therefore conclude that the Ralph de Cocton who witnessed the grant of Wicklakesford in fee farm to Ralph Pincerna in 1121, which has been already given, can be no other than Ralph, the Abbot's brother, who having been enfeoffed at Coughton by the family of Corbuson, had taken up his abode there and had assumed the local name. At the date of the death of the Abbot Maurice, Ralph had been for more than forty years one of the principal tenants of the monastery, and so lengthy a tenure must necessarily bring us near the date of his death. Reginald was elected Abbot in 1130, and the first act recorded of him in the 'Chronicle of Evesham is his removal of the houses of the Knights of Kinewarton and Cocton, "quibus quasi obsessa fuit abbatia." At this period, therefore, Ralph must have been dead, and his fief divided between those two families.

The Evesham Chartularies throw no light upon the precise mode of descent of the Ralph de Cocton and Ralph de Kinewarton of 1166 from Ralph, the Abbot's brother. It is possible that the latter left two daughters, between whom his lands were divided, but the partition of an inheritance between two brothers was very frequent for the first century after the Conquest.\* This was done under a Norman custom known as "Paragium," so called because the second son was placed in *pari casu* with the elder. On the Pipe Roll of 31 Henry I (A. D. 1129-30), under Warwickshire,† a William and Robert pay heavy fines to have the lands of their father Ralph. It is difficult not to associate this entry with the succession to the fief of Ralph, the Abbot's brother. At this date the

---

‡ See note page 55, respecting the dates of the accession of the first four Abbots after the Conquest.

\* Several instances of this custom can be adduced. Thus, the lands of Sirward de Arderne were divided between two sons, Hugh and Henry, who are each returned as holding four Knights' fees in the Liber Niger of 1166. Oderic Vitalis also mentions that the fee of Beauquenci was divided by the Conqueror between two brothers, Baudric and Wiger. Whenever the same person held lands both in Normandy and England, it was almost invariably the rule that one son took the Norman fief, and another son the English fief. In this way, the fief of William Fitz Osbern was divided between two sons, William and Roger; the fief of Marmion was divided between two sons, Philip and Robert; and the fief of William de Warenne, Earl of Surrey, between his two sons, William and Reginald. (See Orderic Vitalis and Plauche's Conqueror and his Companions.)

† Both Coughton and Kinewarton are in Warwickshire.



monastery was in the King's hands, and the custody of it had been granted to Geoffrey de Clinton, who accounts for its revenues on the Pipe Roll of 31 Henry I.

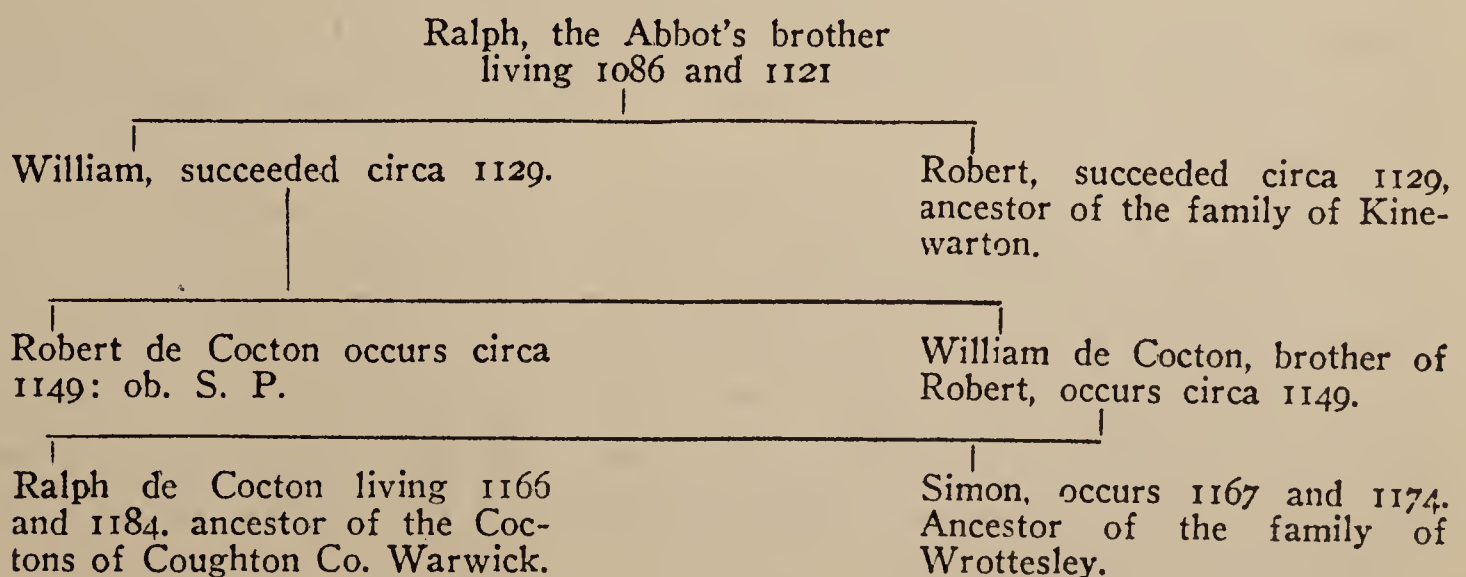
It will be seen also that this year coincides with the period which has already been set down on independent testimony as the probable date of Ralph's death and of the interregnum between the death of the Abbot Maurice and the accession of the Abbot Reginald.

The Record on the Warwickshire Pipe Roll of 31 Henry I is as follows:

"Willelmus filius Rannulfi reddit compotum de LXIIIS et i dextram, ut habeat terram patris sui. In Thesauro xxxs., et debet iiii libras et iiis. et iiijd et i dextram. Robertus filius Rannulfi reddit compotum de iiij libras pro parte terre patris sui. In thesauro xxs' et debet ixs."

About twenty years after this date a Robert de Cocton and William, his brother, witness a grant made to Bordesley Abbey by Peter de Stodley, the son of William Fitz Corbuson. This deed is printed in the *Formulare Anglicanum*, and the original is still preserved in the Public Record Office. It is addressed to John, Bishop of Worcester, who was consecrated in 1151 and died at Rome in 1158. The witnesses to the deed are Geoffrey de Limesi, Robert de Coctuna and William, his brother; Geoffrey Corbesun, Roger de Stokes, Osbert the Forester, Benjamin de Beleia, Richard Pincerna, Roberto Franco, Ralph de Boseville, Ediva sponsa mea.

It will be noted that the entry in the Pipe Roll of 1129-30 shows William to be the eldest of the two sons, and I conclude, therefore, that the above deed gives us the names of another generation and that the pedigree is as follows:



From the William de Cocton of the above pedigree all obscurity of descent vanishes, for he was clearly the father of the Ralph de Cocton living in 1166, and of Symon, the progenitor of the family of Wrottesley.

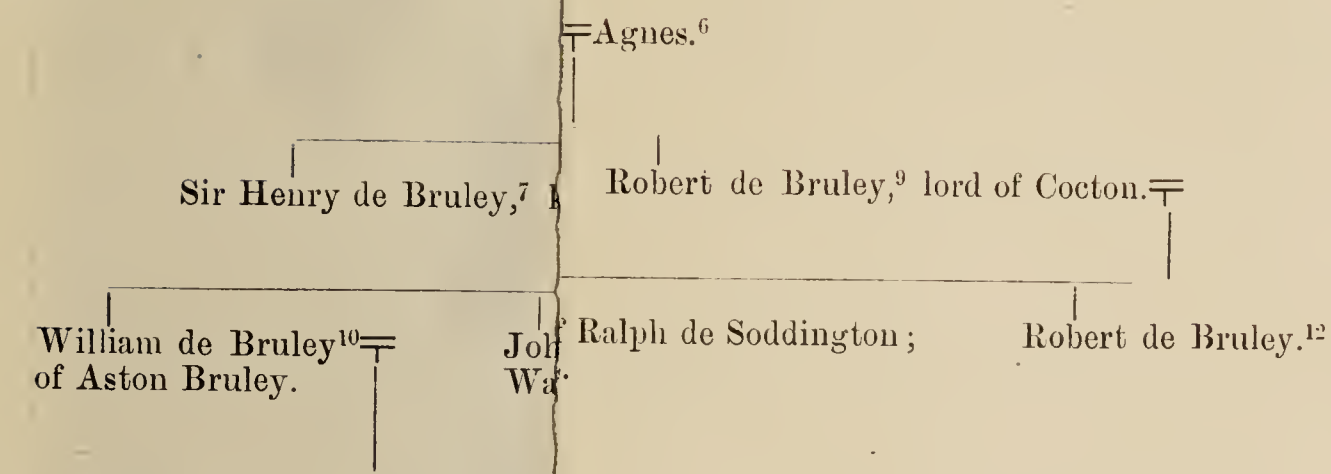
There is much more of interest in General Wrottesley's history, but from this point it deals principally with Simon and his descendants. He gives on page 21 a copy of a mortgage, in which Henry de Clinton mortgages his mill of Kibbeclive to Ralph de Cocton for a sum of £10, to be repaid within a year from the first Feast of St. Michael after the surrender of the Castle of Leicester, and in the event of Ralph dying within that time, the mill was to be held by Simon, his son, and if the said Simon should die before the money was repaid, then the mill was to be held by Simon, his brother. This deed is probably the earliest mortgage of real property on record and General Wrottesley gives it in full. It shows that Ralph de Cocton had a son, Simon, which is of interest, as it was through this Simon that the line of descent runs.

Sir William Dugdale\* says that Randulph (Ralph) de Cocton is the first of the name who held Cocton, also a knight's fee elsewhere of the monks of Evesham, 12 H. 2. This Ralph had issue, Simon de Cocton, who was in the retinue of Walter de Beauchamp in 1215 in the rebellion of the Barons that lead to the Magna Carta, and for which his lands were seized, but upon his return to obedience they were restored to him—he gave to the Canons of Alcester, Warwickshire, a certain place in his woods at Coughton, "where upon to erect a House for Hogs" and also a load of wood for every week in the year. He was succeeded by his son, Simon de Cocton, who in 5 H. 3 confirmed to the Canons of Studley their right in the advowson of this church at Cocton. Simon was a knight, but having no male issue left by his wife, Constantia, daughter of William de Parco (8 Ed. 1), two daughters—Cecilia, married to John de la Mare; Joan, married to William de Spineto, whereby it occurs that this lordship came by partition to the family of Spineto (Spinny or Spine).

Roger de Spine, son of William and Joan, transferred Cocton unto Godfrey, Bishop of Worcester, in 17 Ed. 1, by the name of "one messuage and three Caracucates of land." The Bishop, however, held it only four years, when he transferred it by deed bearing date at Wydinton on the Feast day of St. Luke the Evangelist, 21 Ed. 1; he "granted, quit-claymed all his right therein, by the

\* Antiquities of Warwickshire.





1. Mentioned in Pipe Rolls of Aston Bruley.
  2. Inherited 2 hides in Cocton and was endowed by her father Kinewarton. (Dugdale.)
  3. He held a hide in Aston one-fifth a knight's fee. (V.C.H. of Sir Simon de Bruley and grandfather Joan de Kinewarton.
  4. Sued Henry de Bruley covenant between them as to Bruley. (V.C.H.)
  5. In 1237 knight of Ely. 1234, p. 557.) In 1242 held Warwick. (Book of Fees, 1242-3)
  6. Widow of Simon de Bruley 1286. In 1248 an Agnes de Bruley and connected with Kinewarton Kinewarton.) Robert de Bruyl to Sir Ralph de Hengham of Lecester—with dower of his mother's corn at Kinewarton. (Assize Roll 954, m. 14.) for escheat of a mess., mill, 1½ carucate of land from Ralf. de Castellis, felon. (Rot. 14 d.) In 1268 he held ½ fee in Cocton of the Earl of Warwick. (Coughton Records.)
- William de Bruley of Aston Bruley, son of the former Bruley, knt., in 1348 grants to William del Cocton, 100 shillings yearly out of his lands in county Worcester; in 1359 rents from him a messuage in Cocton. (Coughton Records.)
- 1293 sold ½ fee of the manor of Cocton to Wm. de Ely, for 20 marks. (Coughton Records)
- Married Joan, dau. of Ralph de Sodington. (Coram Rege Roll 142, Mich. 22-3 Edw. I.,
- his thumb cut off at Cocton by William and Henry
- Coram Rege Roll, 17 Edw. I., rot. 14.)
- Statute of Warwickshire, 1619" (Harl. Soc. p. 74).

From the William de Cocton of the above pedigree all obscurity of descent vanishes, for he was clearly the father of the Ralph de Cocton living in 1166, and of Symon, the progenitor of the family of Wrottesley.

There is much more of interest in General Wrottesley's history, but from this point it deals principally with Simon and his descendants. He gives on page 21 a copy of a mortgage, in which Henry de Clinton mortgages his mill of Kibbeclive to Ralph de Cocton for a sum of £10, to be repaid within a year from the first Feast of St. Michael after the surrender of the Castle of Leicester, and in the event of Ralph dying within that time, the mill was to be held by Simon, his son, and if the said Simon should die before the money was repaid, then the mill was to be held by Simon, his brother. This deed is probably the earliest mortgage of real property on record and General Wrottesley gives it in full. It shows that Ralph de Cocton had a son, Simon, which is of interest, as it was through this Simon that the line of descent runs.

Sir William Dugdale\* says that Randulph (Ralph) de Cocton is the first of the name who held Cocton, also a knight's fee elsewhere of the monks of Evesham, 12 H. 2. This Ralph had issue, Simon de Cocton, who was in the retinue of Walter de Beauchamp in 1215 in the rebellion of the Barons that lead to the Magna Carta, and for which his lands were seized, but upon his return to obedience they were restored to him—he gave to the Canons of Alcester, Warwickshire, a certain place in his woods at Coughton, "where upon to erect a House for Hogs" and also a load of wood for every week in the year. He was succeeded by his son, Simon de Cocton, who in 5 H. 3 confirmed to the Canons of Studley their right in the advowson of this church at Cocton. Simon was a knight, but having no male issue left by his wife, Constantia, daughter of William de Parco (8 Ed. 1), two daughters—Cecilia, married to John de la Mare; Joan, married to William de Spineto, whereby it occurs that this lordship came by partition to the family of Spineto (Spinny or Spine).

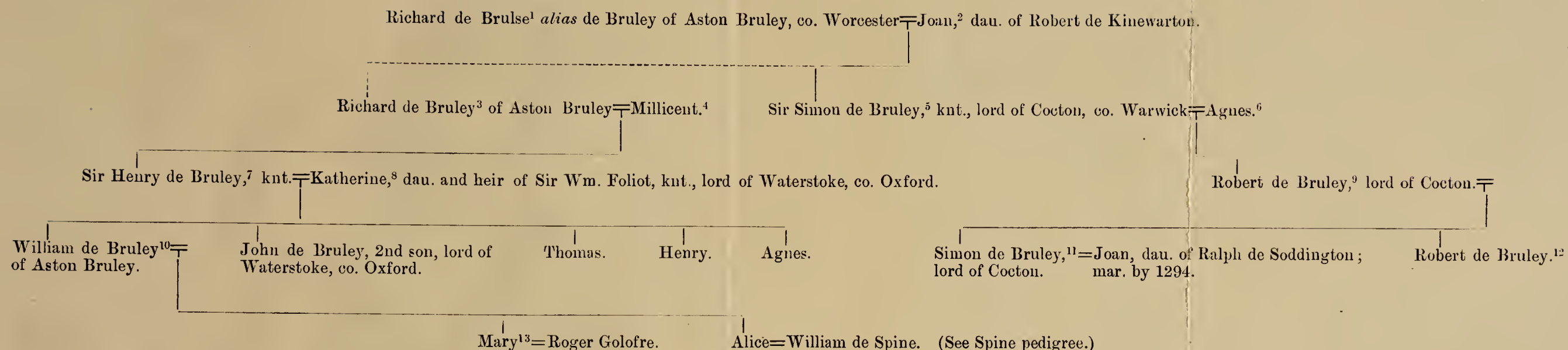
Roger de Spine, son of William and Joan, transferred Cocton unto Godfrey, Bishop of Worcester, in 17 Ed. 1, by the name of "one messuage and three Caracucates of land." The Bishop, however, held it only four years, when he transferred it by deed bearing date at Wydinton on the Feast day of St. Luke the Evangelist, 21 Ed. 1; he "granted, quit-claymed all his right therein, by the

\* Antiquities of Warwickshire.



## BRULEY PEDIGREE.

Bruley Arms: *Ermine, on a chevron gules three chevronells or.*



1. Mentioned in Pipe Rolls 1175-6 as holding 1 hide in Aston Bruley.

2. Inherited 2 hides in Cocton ( $\frac{1}{2}$  the fee) from her mother and was endowed by her father before 1199 with 1 hide in Kinewarton. (Dugdale.)

3. He held a hide in Aston Bruley for the service of one-fifth a knight's fee. (V.C.H.) He may have been the son of Sir Simon de Bruley and grandson of Richard de Bruley and Joan de Kinewarton.

4. Sued Henry de Bruley in 1274-5 for not keeping a covenant between them as to 3 virgates of land in Aston Bruley. (V.C.H.)

5. In 1237 knight of Evesham Abbey. (Close Roll 1234, p. 557.) In 1242 held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee of Cocton of Earl of Warwick. (Book of Fees, 1242-3, p. 58.)

6. Widow of Simon de Bruley and mother of Robert 1286. In 1248 an Agnes de Bruley pardoned for trespass and connected with Kinewarton. (Assize Roll 952, m. 9, at Kinewarton.) Robert de Bruily acknowledges his charter to Sir Ralph de Hengham of Land in Kynewarton and Alcester—with dower of his mother Agnes, who was wife of

Simon de Bruily, when it falls in. (Coram Rege Roll 96, Hilary 14 Edw. I., rot. 10 d. (1286). In 1260 sued Rob. de Castells as to her rent in Cocton. (Assize Roll 953.) Living 1286.

7. Of Aston Bruley and lord of Waterstoke, Oxfordshire, in right of his wife, M.P. for county Lincoln 1292-8; d. before 22 Edw. III. (Skelton's "Oxfordshire," vol. 10.) See "Memorial of the Danvers Family," by F. N. MacNamarra, M.D., p. 224.

8. Sir Wm. Foliot, lord of Waterstoke, presented the church in 1268; the estate passed by marriage of his dau. and heir to her brothers to Sir Henry de Bruley and was finally settled on his second son John de Bruley, from whom the Bruleys of Waterstoke descended. See "Visitation of Oxfordshire" and Shaw's "History of Oxfordshire."

9. In 1250 quitclaims to Stodly the Wyke lands of Constance, which were of his fee. (Coughton Records.) In the same year brought an assign of novel disseizin against the abbot of Evesham for 5 yards of land in Kinewarton; he sold his interest in Kinewarton before 1284. (Dugdale.)

In 1259 bought corn at Kinewarton. (Assize Roll 954, m. 14.) In 1262 sued for escheat of a mess., mill,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  carucate of land in Cocton from Ralf. de Castellis, felon. (Rot. 14 d.) In 1262 a rent of pepper was paid him for La Wike. (Coughton Records.) In 1268 he held  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee in Cocton of the Earl of Warwick. (Inq. p.m. Wm., E. of Warwick.)

10. William de Bruley of Aston Bruley, son of the former Sir Henry de Bruley, knt., in 1348 grants to William del Spine, lord of Cocton, 100 shillings yearly out of his lands in Aston Bruley, county Worcester; in 1359 rents from William de Spine a messuage in Cocton. (Coughton Records.)

11. In 1293 sold  $\frac{1}{2}$  fee of the manor of Cocton to Wm. de Luda, bishop of Ely, for 20 marks. (Coughton Records and Dugdale.) Married Joan, dau. of Ralph de Soddington. M. by 1294. (Coram Rege Roll 142, Mich. 22-3 Edw. I., rot. 1294.)

12. Had his thumb cut off at Cocton by William and Henry Spine. (Coram Rege Roll, 17 Edw. I., rot. 14.)

13. "Visitation of Warwickshire, 1619" (Harl. Soc. pub., vol. 12, p. 74).





BRULEY.

FROM HARLEIAN MS. 4205, TEMP. HENRY VI.





GATEWAY OR CENTRAL TOWER OF COUGHTON COURT





ENTRANCE HALL, COUGHTON COURT



name of the Mannour of Cocton," unto William, son of William Spine, and his heirs, which William, I suppose, was a younger brother to Roger.

It appears that the family of Spine was not wholly possessed of Cocton—as Simon, son of Rob. de Bruylli, in 36 Hen. III, held half a knight's fee in Cocton of the Earl of Warwick, and about 20 E. I he made a grant of the manor unto William de Luda, Bishop of Ely. It appears by a deed bearing date at Thorpe Waterville in Northamptonshire the Wednesday next after the Feast of the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin, 26 E. 1. Sir William Tuchet, knight, released to the before specified William Spine and his heirs all the right in this manor which formerly belonged to the above mentioned Simon de Bruly.

To this William Spine (the second) succeeded another William, who, in 9 E. 11, was certified to hold the half knight's fee in this place before mentioned of Guy de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick. He died, 10 E. 11, leaving William, his son and heir.

This William de Spine held divers notable employments in Warwickshire for a great part of Ed. III reign. In nineteenth year he was one of the commissioners appointed about arraying of archers for the French wars. In 20, 22, 23, 26 Ed. III, for levying and collecting the fifteenths and tenths then granted to the King by the Parliament of those years. In 29, 31 and 33 Ed. III, for conservator of the peace and taking care that the statute of laborers should be duly put in execution. He bore for his arms, according to Sir William Dugdale, sable a chevron, argent between three crescents or. He left issue, Guy de la Spine, who being a knight, in XI R. 2, served as one of the knights of the shire for County Warwick in several Parliaments of that King, viz.: that of XI R. 11, held at Westminster in 12th at Cambridge, in 14th and 15th at Westminster. In the 15 R. 11 he was constituted one of the commissioners in Warwickshire for arraying men; in 21 R. 2 he was escheator for Warwick and Leicestershire, being at that time of the Earl of Warwick's retinue, and in 22 R. 2 he was receiver general unto Thomas Holland, Duke of Surrey (who at that time was Earl of Warwick). In 1 Hen. 4 upon that great change which followed his coronation, notwithstanding the relation he had to the Duke of Surrey, he was made escheator for Warwick and Leicestershire. Commissioner for arraying men in the County of Warwick, 1 and 4, Hen. 4.



He left issue, two daughters, his heirs, viz.: 1. Alice, who married William Tracy of Todington in Gloucestershire, Esq., and 2. Alianore, married John Throckmorton, son of Thomas Throckmorton, of Throckmorton in Worcestershire. Coughton passed by partition to the Throckmorton family.

I have given above nearly verbatim the account of the Cocton and Spine families from Wrottesley of Wrottesley by the Right Honorable Major General Sir George Wrottesley and from the Antiquities of Warwickshire by Sir William Dugdale, and after a careful study of the descent given in both the above authorities, and an examination of the charters and deeds at Coughton, the Victoria History of Worcestershire, the Visitations of Warwickshire and Oxford, Harl. Society publications, vols. V and VIII, I have come to the conclusion that Joan, the daughter and one of the co-heirs of Sir Simon de Cocton, did not marry William de Spine, as stated by Sir William Dugdale. She married (first) Hugh de Bruley, and (second) Hugh de Norfolk.

William de Spine, however, did marry Joan de Cocton, a daughter of Randolph de Cocton alias de Kinewarton, the grandfather of Sir Simon de Cocton, consequently she was an aunt of Sir Simon and not his daughter, as given in all accounts of the family descent.

The charts of the Cocton, Bruley and Spine families have been compiled from the above authorities.

In all the pedigrees of the Throckmorton family heretofore published the wife of Sir Guy de la Spine of Coughton, whose daughter, Alianore, married John Throckmorton of Throckmorton, is given as Katherine, the heiress of Wyke, and it has been assumed that her surname was Wyke, and since as early as 1613, as I have shown elsewhere, the arms of Besford have been wrongly described and attributed to Wyke. Katherine may have been the heiress of Wyke, but I have been unable to find that a family of that name ever existed. Among the large number of charters and deeds at Coughton the name does not occur.

While I have been unable to identify positively the family of Katherine, there is no doubt in my mind that she was closely related to the family of Durvassal of Spernore, possibly a daughter of Alianore Durvassal, the heiress of Nicholas Durvassal, lord of Spernore, and her husband, Walter Holt, of Yerdly, county Worcester. The two daughters of Sir Guy de la Spine and Katherine were named respectively Alianore (probably after Katherine's

---

\* Wm. Salt, Arch. Proceedings, vol. 7, ms. p. 24.











grandmother, Alianore Durvassal), and Alice after Sir Guy's grandmother, Alice de Bruley. In any event Thomas Throckmorton, the grandson of Katherine, on his death was lord of the manor of Spere-nore (In. p. m.). On referring to the chart the close relationship between the Spines and Durvassals is clearly shown from the time of the marriage of William de Spine and Margery Durvassal in the reign of Edward III.

The manor of Coughton, which has passed by inheritance in lineal succession for over eight centuries and been in the line of the Throckmorton family for over five hundred years, is situated in the western part of Warwickshire, in a rolling country diversified with trees. The manor house itself, or, to be more exact, "Coughton Court," is situated on a slight eminence a short distance from the Arrow, and is about ten miles from Stratford and a like distance from Warwick.

The house† was formerly built around a quadrangle and surrounded by a moat. Part of the house now standing was built in the time of de la Spine. This part is of timber, the plaster filling being coated with a rough cast. Sir George Throckmorton in the time of Henry VIII built the central tower or gateway of freestone, evidently intending to build the rest of the house of similar material. At this juncture the rapacious Cromwell, who owned the adjacent manor of Oversley and evidently hoping to secure the manor of Coughton, made charges against Sir George, who was thrown into prison, but owing to the efforts of Katherine Parr\* in his behalf, he not only was released from the tower, but was consulted as to the fate of Cromwell, and finally got the manor of Oversley, although this more fittingly belongs under the sketch of Sir George (see page 105). The house thus remained unaltered, the approach being made over a bridge which spanned the moat and through the archway of the tower. Coughton was rented in 1605 by Sir Everhard Digby, the Gunpowder Plot Conspirator, whose great-nephew, John Digby of Coleshill, had married Anne, the eldest daughter of Sir George Throckmorton of Coughton, and it was used as one of the principal rendezvous of the Gunpowder Plot Conspirators, many of whom were blood kin or connected by marriage with the Throckmorton family. In one of the towers of Coughton the table and chairs, which were said to have been used by the Conspirators,

---

† There was a house at Coughton at the time of Domesday but there is no certainty that it occupied the site of the present house.

\* At that time the widow of Lord Latimer and upon whom Henry the VIII had already begun to cast loving glances.

are still preserved. It was here that the priests, Garnett and Greenway, received the letter from Digby and Catesby, which they sent by Bates, advising them of the discovery of the plot.

Coughton was seized by Parliament troops, plundered and used for sometime as a garrison, Sir Robert Throckmorton, the first Bart., being forced to flee to Worcester.

Sir Francis Throckmorton, the second Baronet, in Charles II reign, made some alterations in the house.

About 1680 Sir Robert Throckmorton, third Baronet, took down one side of the quadrangle, filled up the moat and enclosed the gateway with doors, fitting it up as a hall, and added the stuccoed portions of the front adjoining the central tower.

Parker in his "Domestic Architecture" says: "The gate-house of Coughton (evidently referring to the central tower and entrance) is worthy of special mention, as a fine example in good preservation of a grand tower gate-house, with all turrets standing up clear above the parapet and an oriel window between thrown over the archway. This belonged to a room of some importance, now used as a drawing room."

The inner front of the gateway is very similar to this except that the octagonal turrets are rather larger and pierced only with a few small windows. The stone is so well preserved that one can admire the work in detail as well as the general design. An extensive lawn on this side of the house, with terraced walks around it and to the left a high trimly kept yew hedge.

Dugdale gives an engraving of the arms that were in the windows in his time (see opposite page).

The old outbuildings and to the right the church which has thus far escaped the ordeal of restoration, contributes to the air of antiquity which pervades the place.

In the interior the principal rooms have been much modernized, but some of the old fittings remain and others have been brought here from other places, the ruinous house at Harvington\* having contributed oak chimney pieces and panelling.

"Sr George Throgmorton Knt. in 18 H. 8., inclosed within his parke certeine landes lying in Samburne called Spyne's lyes, and another parcell of ground called Samburne hethe. And in 22 H. 8., inclosed within the same parke 18 acres of land belonging to Alvestre. I have to thank Sir W. Throckmorton for having kindly communicated to me through Mr. John Throckmorton the infor-

---

\* An estate brought into the family by the marriage with Yate.





are still preserved. It was here that the priests, Garnett and Greenway, received the letter from Digby and Catesby, which they sent by Bates, advising them of the discovery of the plot.

Coughton was seized by Parliament troops, plundered and used for sometime as a garrison, Sir Robert Throckmorton, the first Bart., being forced to flee to Worcester.

Sir Francis Throckmorton, the second Baronet, in Charles II reign, made some alterations in the house.

About 1680 Sir Robert Throckmorton, third Baronet, took down one side of the quadrangle, filled up the moat and enclosed the gateway with doors, fitting it up as a hall, and added the stuccoed portions of the front adjoining the central tower.

Parker in his "Domestic Architecture" says: "The gate-house of Coughton (evidently referring to the central tower and entrance) is worthy of special mention, as a fine example in good preservation of a grand tower gate-house, with all turrets standing up clear above the parapet and an oriel window between thrown over the archway. This belonged to a room of some importance, now used as a drawing room."

The inner front of the gateway is very similar to this except that the octagonal turrets are rather larger and pierced only with a few small windows. The stone is so well preserved that one can admire the work in detail as well as the general design. An extensive lawn on this side of the house, with terraced walks around it and to the left a high trimly kept yew hedge.

Dugdale gives an engraving of the arms that were in the windows in his time (see opposite page).

The old outbuildings and to the right the church which has thus far escaped the ordeal of restoration, contributes to the air of antiquity which pervades the place.

In the interior the principal rooms have been much modernized, but some of the old fittings remain and others have been brought here from other places, the ruinous house at Harvington\* having contributed oak chimney pieces and panelling.

"Sr George Throgmorton Knt. in 18 H. 8., inclosed within his parke certeine landes lying in Samburne called Spyne's lyes, and another parcell of ground called Samburne hethe. And in 22 H. 8., inclosed within the same parke 18 acres of land belonging to Alvestre. I have to thank Sir W. Throckmorton for having kindly communicated to me through Mr. John Throckmorton the infor-

---

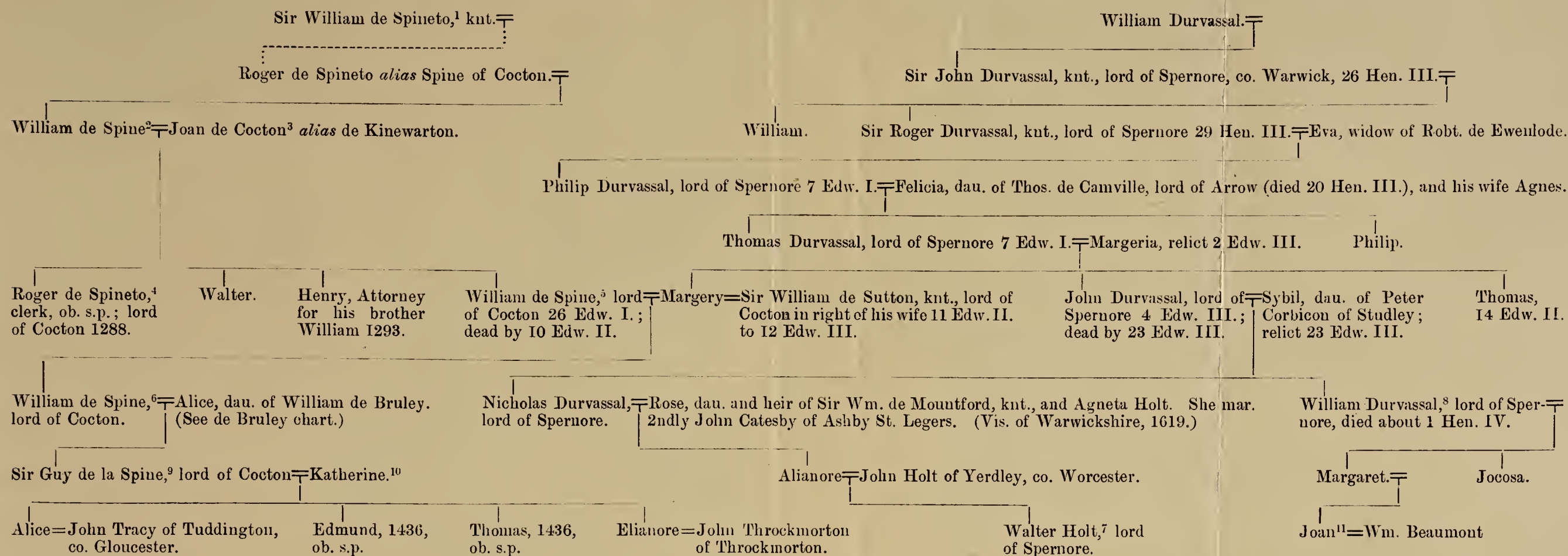
\* An estate brought into the family by the marriage with Yate.



## SPINE AND DURVASSAL PEDIGREE.

Arms of Spine: *Sable, a chevron argent between three crescents or.*

Arms of Durvassal: *Argent, a bend sable between six cross-crosslets gules.*



1. Mentioned in the "Chronicum de Evesham," p. 58, as one of the knights who rescued Sir Wm. Thorney from the Welsh, 1092.

2. In 1257 paid 4 silver marks to Hugh de Burley and his wife Joan for  $\frac{1}{2}$  a virgate of land in Cocton (right of Joan de Burley). (Warwick Fines.)

In 1259 bought corn at Kinewarton. (Assize Roll 954, m. 14.)

In 1274 paid Hugh de Norfolk and Joan his wife 40 silver marks for two-third part of one carucate of land, the moiety  $\frac{1}{2}$  of 2 messuages and an acre of meadow in Samburn and Cocton. (Warwick Fines.)

In the same year paid 75 silver marks to John, son of Master John de Billesby and wife Constance for the moiety of 2 messuages and 1 carucate of land in Cocton and Samburn. (Warwick Fines.)

In 1281, January, Wm. de Spineto of Cocton and his wife Joan grant to Wm. le Botiler a messuage in Cocton formerly belonging to Alice, wife of Roger de Kinewarton. (Coughton Records.) In 1284 absolution of Wm. de Spineto of Cocton and his delivery from prison. (Reg. Bishop Giffard of Worcester.) For some offence which has been lost in the oblivion of time William de Spine had been thrown into prison and excommunicated by the church; apparently he had in some way become indebted to the Archbishop of York to the large amount of £46. An outline of the proceedings is given in the Register of Bishop Giffard of Worcester, published by the Worcestershire Historical Society, vol. ii, p. 231. 7 Kalends of May, 1284, mandate to the Dean of Warwick to publish absolution from excommunication granted William de Spineto of Cocton,

also a mandate to the Sheriff of Warwick to deliver him from prison; Roger de Spineto, clerk, is his son; bond by the said Roger to pay the Bishop £46 in yearly instalments owing to the late Archbishop of York, brother of the Bishop. This suit accounts for the transfer in 1291 by Roger de Spine of his interest in Cocton to the Bishop of Worcester; the later grant by the Bishop in 1295 to William de Spine, Roger's brother, probably shows that the claim of £46 had been paid.

3. Probably a dau. of Randolph de Cocton alias de Kinewarton who granted her  $\frac{1}{2}$  a hide which Adam Cardigan held in Cocton and other land of his demesne in Cocton. See Cocton pedigree.

4. In 1291 transferred his interest in Cocton, by the name of one mess. and 3 carucates of land, to Godfrey, Bishop of Worcester; the Bishop in 21 Edw. I. (1295), by deed dated at Wydinton on the Feast day of St. Luke the evangelist, "granted and quitclaimed all right therein by the name of the 'manour of Cocton' unto William son of William Spine and his heirs." (Dugdale and Coughton Records.)

5. In 26 Edw. I. (1300) he bought the de Bruley interest in Cocton from Sir Wm. Tuchet, knt., who had inherited them from the Bishop of Ely. (Coughton Records and Dugdale.) In Ireland 1291-3, and in 1294 in Wales with the king for the war. (Chancery Warrants, 1294-1326, p. 47.)

6. In 22 Edw. III., William de Espinge, lord of Cocton, lets farm to Wm. de Bruley, son of the former Henry le Bruley, knt., a messuage in Cocton.

In 36 Edw. III., William Spine quitclaimed to Sybil,

who was formerly the wife of John Durvassal, and heirs of her body all right in the manor of Spennore. He was living 44 Edw. III. Commissioner for arraying of Archers for French wars, 19 Edw. III. (Dugdale and Coughton Records.)

7. Enfeoffed John Reve, vicar of Cocton, Thomas Spinney and Edmund Spinney, and Richard Pearsons of Spennore of the manor of Spennore, 7 Hen. VI. (Coughton Records.)

8. Knight of the Shire for county Warwick 5 Rich. II. and 7 Rich. II. and 18 Rich. II. Commissioner of Array 18 Rich. II.

9. Served as knight of the Shire for county Warwick in 11 Rich. II., 12, 14 and 15 Rich. II. One of the commissioners for arraying men in 15 Rich. II. Escheator for Warwickshire and Leicestershire 21 Rich. II., being at that time of the Earl of Warwick's retinue, receiver general unto Thomas Holland, Duke of Surrey, escheator for Warwick and Leicestershire 1 Hen. IV. In 9 Rich. II. quitclaimed to William Durvassal his right in the manor of Spennore. (Dugdale and Coughton Records.)

10. Probably a daughter of John Holt and Alianore Durvassal (dau. and heir of Nicholas Durvassal), and heir to her brother Walter. Attention is called to the fact that her eldest daughter was named Alice after her husband's mother, and her next daughter Elleanor (so spelled in contemporary documents) apparently after her own mother.

11. According to Sir William Dugdale, sold their interest in Spennore to John Throckmorton in 21 Hen. VI.; in any event John Throckmorton's son Thomas on his death in 1472 was lord of Spennore. (Inq. p.m.)









ARMS IN THE WINDOWS OF COUGHTON COURT IN DUGDALE'S TIME (1656)



mation that Coughton Park is a wood of the area of about seventy acres, though in Mr. J. Throckmorton's opinion it was probably once of greater extent, for that much of the adjoining land appears to have been brought under cultivation within the last 150 or 200 years. Close to Coughton Park is Alcester Warren, part of the original area which was doubtless inclosed. What is left of Wike, mentioned as inclosed in Dugdale's *Warwickshire*, p. 523 (cf. p. 623 *infra*.) is scarcely an acre of ground surrounded by a moat which was evidently in former days the position of some small manor house. This lies outside though close to Coughton Park and the common ground called Wike Wood was probably once part of its waste. Upon these data I shall not be guilty of the excessive estimate if I take additional inclosures made by Sir George Throckmorton in 18 H. VIII (1572) as 32 acres making up with the 20½ acres inclosed in 1487 and 18 acres inclosed 1531 the total 70 acres. If any error is made it is in assigning an unduly large area to the inclosures of 1527 at the expense of that represented by the words 'cum aliis terris' &c. in the Inquisition of 1517 Alcester i. e. no doubt part of the manor of A., at this time in the family of Grevill of Milcote (*Warw.* p. 538). The encloser was doubtless a freeholder of the manor."†

John Leland (1506-1554) in his "The Itinery", 1550, says "Mr. Throgmorton has a fayre moated manor here at Coughton.

The following is a list of the glass as it exists at present (1926):

Front hall:

1. Burdett-Throckmorton.
2. Throckmorton.
3. Throckmorton quartering, 9 coats.
4. Englefield-Throckmorton.
5. Tresham-Throckmorton, 1559.
6. Arderne-Throckmorton, 1579.
7. Sheldon-Throckmorton, 1579.
8. Catesby-Throckmorton, 1578.

---

† The Domesday of Inclosures, 1517-1518, edited for the Royal Historical Society with notes and tables by I. S. Leadham, M. A., F. R. Hist., S. F. S. S.

It has often been rumored that the gateway at Coughton was moved from the Abbey of Evesham at the dissolution of the monasteries and re-erected at Coughton. Geo. May in his *Descriptive History of the Town of Evesham* (1845) p. 61 says, "Respecting the popular error so unsatisfactorily noticed by Mr. Tyndale on page 140 of his work, that the grand tower of this Abbey now stands at Coughton, the seat of the family of Throckmorton, it is proper to observe here, notwithstanding the decisive testimony of Mr. Abington already cited, that after a minute examination of that gateway, the writer is convinced, that the tradition has arisen from the mere circumstance of Sir George Throckmorton having held the office of High-steward to the monastery, at the period of its suppression, about which time he happened to enlarge his mansion, whether with or without material from the dismantled abbey, is of no account.

The gateway itself is certainly an imposing structure, having been intended as the entrance of the moated manor-house. But an experienced eye will instantly perceive the futility of supposing that the structure could have been erected, in any situation, prior to the reign of Henry the eighth. As a description it may be sufficient to remark that the building is about sixty feet high, square, strengthened at the angles by octagonal turrets, and embattled throughout. Both fronts are divided into three compartments: the first is occupied by a lofty groined archway faced with obtusely pointed arches bearing the arms of Throckmorton in the spandrels and at the crown; the upper stories include a spacious bay window in each, partitioned by mullions with their transoms plain. Between the windows, the arms and cognizances of Henry VIII appear in stone.

To refute another popular error, which has pronounced the richly stained glass in Coughton church to be the spoil of Evesham Abbey: it is evident from Dugdale's *Warwickshire* that this splendid addition was made prior to the Dissolution in compliance to the will of Robert Throckmorton, Esq.

## Drawing-room :

1. Quarterly, Throckmorton and Spiney, 1445.
2. Quarterly, Throckmorton and Olney, 1473.
3. Quarterly, Throckmorton and Yate, 1693.
4. Quarterly, Courtenay and Paston, 1718.
5. Throckmorton impaling Vaux.
6. Throckmorton impaling Herbert, 1719.
7. Throckmorton impaling Plowden, 1787.
8. Throckmorton impaling Acton, 1829.

## Saloon :

1. Middelmore impaling Throckmorton.
2. Carey impaling Throckmorton.
3. Impaling, Throckmorton.
4. Throckmorton impaling Wyke.
5. Throckmorton impaling Whorwood.
6. Royal arms.
7. Throckmorton impaling Hussey (with quarterings).
8. Throckmorton with quarterings.
9. Throckmorton with quarterings.
10. Smith impaling Throckmorton.
11. Cave impaling Throckmorton.
12. Peyto impaling Throckmorton.
13. Middelmore implaing Throckmorton.
14. Throckmorton with quarterings.
15. Throckmorton impaling Whorwood.
16. Digby impaling Throckmorton.
17. Babbington impaling Throckmorton.
18. Throckmorton impaling Olney.
19. Giffard impaling Throckmorton.

## List of the principal pictures at Coughton Court :

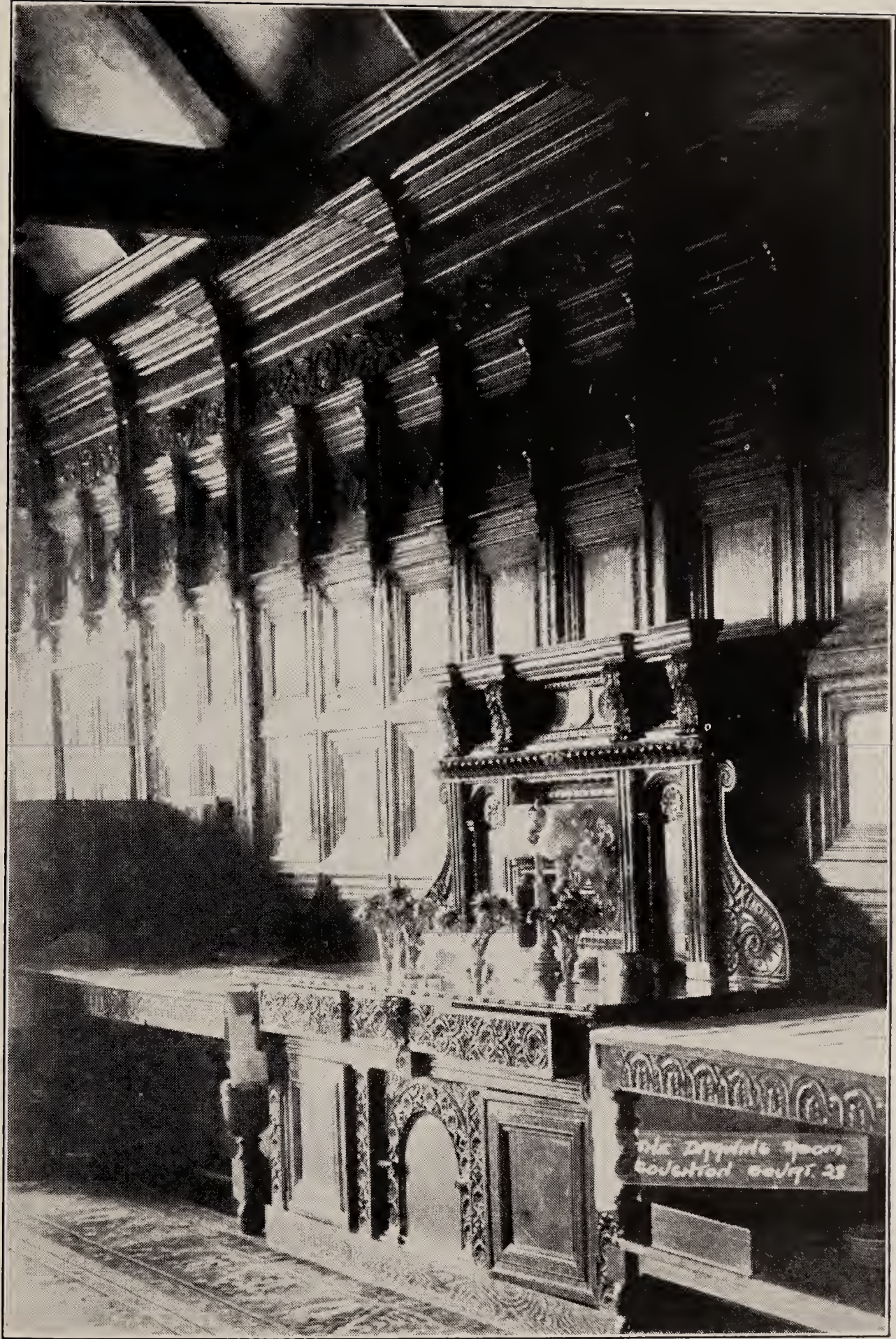
## Drawing room :

Abigail Sacheverell, Mrs. Humphrey Pakington, Cornelius Jansen.  
 Mary Pakington, Lady Yate, Cornelius Jansen.  
 Sir Robert George Throckmorton, 8th Bart, Phillips.  
 Catherine Collingwood, Lady Throckmorton, Cotes.  
 Anne Yate, Mrs. Talbot of Longford.  
 Sir George Throckmorton, 6th Bart, Phillips.  
 Frances, dau. of Martin Wollascott, an Augustine nun in Paris.  
 Humphrey Pakington of Harvington.  
 Sir Robert Throckmorton, 1st Bart.  
 Cardinal Acton as a boy.  
 Sir Robert Throckmorton, 4th Bart, Lagilliere.  
 Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, Kt. (Ambassador).  
 John Throckmorton (father of the 1st Bart).  
 Sir Charles Yate, Chev. van der Werft.  
 Anne Throckmorton, dau. of Sir Francis, a nun.  
 Elizabeth Throckmorton, dau. of Sir Robert, 3rd Bart, a nun.  
 Apolonia Yate.  
 The Transfiguration.  
 Madonna and Child with St. John.  
 Anne Mounson, Lady Throckmorton.  
 Catherine Stapleton, Lady Throckmorton.  
 Miles Stapleton of Carleton.  
 Sir Francis Throckmorton, 2nd Bart, Gerard Zoust.  
 Gentleman, unknown.  
 Mary Catherine Giffard, Lady Throckmorton, Angelica Kauffman.  
 George Throckmorton, 2nd son of Sir Robert, 4th Bart, Cotes.  
 Mary Throckmorton, Mrs. Fitz Herbert of Swinnerton, Cotes.

## Miniatures in drawing room :

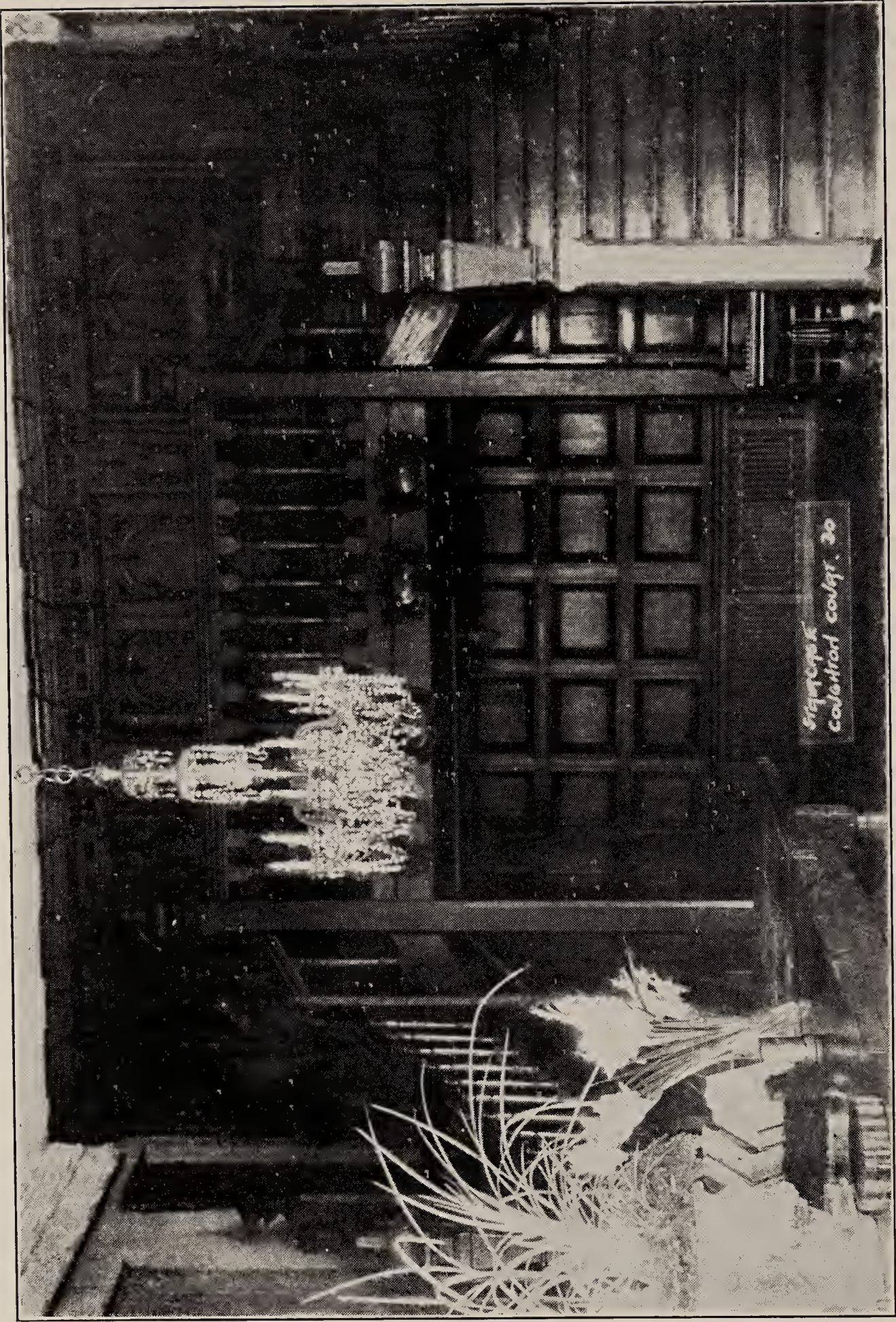
Elizabeth Acton, Lady Throckmorton, Gahnerry.  
 William, Richard and John Throckmorton.  
 Classical subject.  
 Lilian Langford-Brooke, Mrs. Courtenay Throckmorton.





PANELING IN DRAWING ROOM, COUGHTON COURT





STAIRCASE AT COUGHTON COURT



Sir Robert Throckmorton, 8th Bart.  
 Unknown.  
 Courtenay and Mary Throckmorton, Faza.  
 Elizabeth Acton, Lady Throckmorton, J. Holmes.  
 Thomas Gifford, Esq.  
 Sir Robert George Throckmorton, 8th<sup>\*</sup> Bart, J. Holmes.  
 Unknown.  
 Sir John Acton, Bart.  
 Prince Charles Edward Stewart (rare print).  
 Elizabeth Acton, Lady Throckmorton.  
 Unknown, believed to be Sir George Throckmorton.  
 Mary Anne Acton, Lady Acton.  
 Marie Louise Peline, dau. Duke of Dalberg, Lady Granville, Faza.  
 Cardinal Acton.  
 Unknown child.  
 Queen Henrietta Maria.  
 Courtenay Throckmorton, son of Sir Robert, 8th Bart.  
 Mary Throckmorton, dau. Sir Robert, 8th Bart.  
 Mary Throckmorton, Mrs. Riddell of Felton, Bosenquet.  
 A boy.  
 Head of St. Michael.  
 George Throckmorton, Catherine Humble.  
 Sir John Yate of Buckland.  
 Lady Yate.  
 Lord Powis.  
 William, 2nd Marquis of Powis, Laurence Crosse.  
 Cardinal Richelieu.  
 Sir John Yate, 1st Bart.  
 Sir Robert Throckmorton, 4th Bart.  
 Sir Charles Yate, 3rd Bart.  
 William Courtenay, Earl of Devon.  
 William Herbert, 2nd Marquis of Powis.  
 Barbara Throckmorton, Mrs. Giffard of Chillington.  
 William Herbert, 3rd Marquis of Powis.  
 Clementina Sobieska.  
 Unknown lady.  
 James III of England.  
 Sir Robert Throckmorton, 4th Bart.  
 Sir John Throckmorton, 5th Bart.  
 Mary Giffard, Lady Throckmorton.  
 Marianne Acton, Lady Acton, Alphonse Dun.  
 Miss Cary, Lady Ogle.

Little drawing room, pictures:

Catherine Collingwood, Lady Throckmorton, van der Dank.  
 Mary Herbert, Viscountess Montague.  
 Sir Ferdinand Richard Acton, 7th Bart, Morani.  
 Sir John Francis Acton, 6th Bart, Griffon.  
 Cardinal Acton, Morani.  
 William Paston of Horton, Glos.  
 Mary Courtenay of Molland, Mrs. Paston.  
 Frances Giffard, Mrs. William Throckmorton, a drawing, Eridge.  
 Sir John Throckmorton, 5th Bart, a drawing, Eridge.

Miniatures in little drawing room:

Oliver Cromwell, a plumbago by J. Faber.  
 Mrs. Frances Canning.  
 Sir John Yate, a plumbago by J. Faber.  
 Elizabeth Hanbury Williams, Mrs. Langford-Brooke.  
 Courtenay Throckmorton, Marras.  
 Courtenay Throckmorton, son of Sir Robert, 8th Bart (as above).  
 Courtenay Throckmorton, son of Sir Richard, 10th Bart.

Pictures in the Tribune:

Queen Catherine Parr.  
 Anne Carew, Lady Throckmorton, wife of Sir Nicholas.

Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, Kt.  
 William, 2nd Marquis of Powis, Sir Godfrey Kneller.  
 Sir James Wilford, Kt.

Pictures in the saloon:

Sir Robert Throckmorton, 3rd Bart.  
 Mary Yate, Lady Throckmorton.  
 Lucy Heywood, Lady Throckmorton.  
 Sir John Courtenay Throckmorton, 5th Bart, Phillips.  
 Courtenay Throckmorton, Lt. Col., St. Helier Lander.

Pictures on the little staircase:

Ambrose Throckmorton, son of George, brother to 1st Bart.  
 George Throckmorton, 2nd son of 3rd Bart.  
 Charlotte Throckmorton, Lady Hunloke.  
 Sir Robert Throckmorton, Kt., 1586.  
 Sir Robert Throckmorton, 4th Bart.  
 Alatheia, dau. Lord Fairfax, 18th cen.

Staircase and hall:

———, sister of Abigail Pakington, Cornelius Jansen.  
 Sir Charles Yate, 3rd Bart.  
 Lady unknown, circa 1660.  
 Sir John Yate, 4th Bart.  
 Thomas Peter Giffard, Battoni.  
 Sir John Yate of Buckland, 2nd Bart.  
 Elizabeth, dau. Ed Marquis of Worcester, wife of 1st Marquis of Powis.  
 Mary Pakington, Lady Yate.  
 Lady, unknown.  
 Elizabeth Acton, Lady Throckmorton, with children, Mary and Courtenay.  
 Miss Paston, afterwards Mary Throckmorton.  
 Robert Throckmorton, 1750, Battoni.  
 Lucy Throckmorton, Lady Bromley.  
 Clement Throckmorton of Haseley.  
 Lady, unknown.  
 Mary Mordaunt, Mrs. Throckmorton of Haseley.  
 Robert Throckmorton of Haseley.  
 Sir Francis Throckmorton, 2nd Bart.  
 Sir Anthony Chester. Bart.  
 Knight in Armour, unknown, supposed to be son of above.  
 Judith Tracey, Mrs. Francis Throckmorton of Ullenhall.  
 Sir William Throckmorton of Fulbrook.  
 Apollonia Throckmorton, Mrs. Blount.  
 Lady.  
 Lady.  
 Lady (supposed to be three sisters of above Mrs. Blount).  
 Subject picture, The Making of the Throckmorton Coat, 1811).  
 Elizabeth Brown, Lady Throckmorton.

Blue bedroom, colored chalk drawing:

Emily Throckmorton and Sir Richard, 10th Bart.  
 Mary Throckmorton, dau. of Sir Robert, 8th Bart.  
 Herbert and John Throckmorton, sons of Sir Robert, 8th Bart, A Blakley.  
 Emily, Elizabeth and Herbert. oil painting (Emily Lady Dease).  
 Elizabeth Throckmorton, Hon. Mrs. Stourton, C. Chenon.  
 Mary and Courtenay Throckmorton.  
 Mary and Courtenay Throckmorton, Alpp. Dun.  
 William Throckmorton, 9th Bart, Blaikley.  
 Courtenay Throckmorton, son of Sir Richard, 10th Bart.

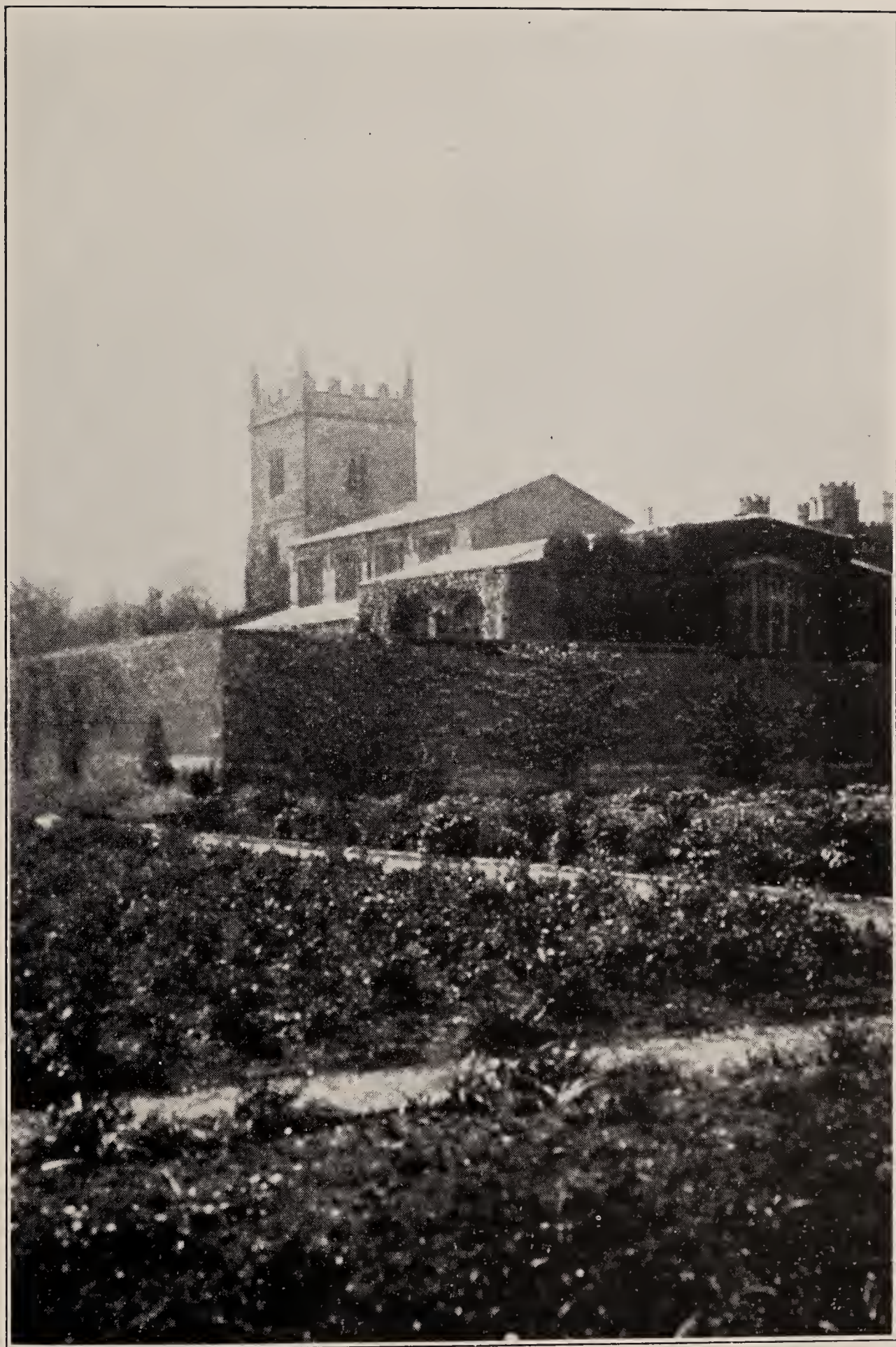
Red room:

Mary Giffard, Lady Throckmorton.

Pictures in tapestry:

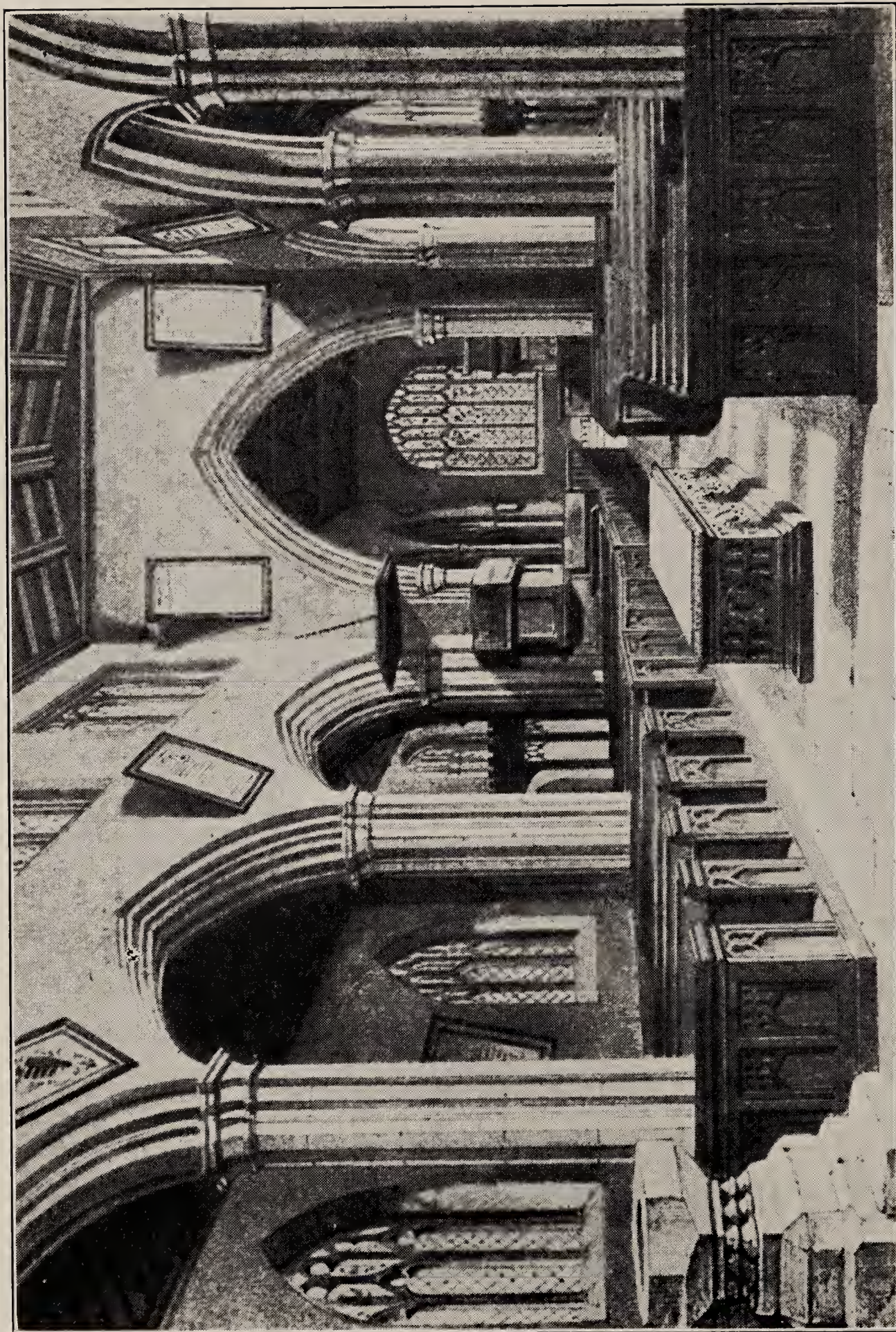
Six landscapes, during Nelson campaign at Naples.  
 Barbara Throckmorton, Mrs. Giffard of Chillington, pastel.





CHURCH AT COUGHTON COURT





INTERIOR OF COUGHTON CHURCH



Sir Robert Throckmorton, 4th Bart, pastel.  
 Lady Acton, Miss Acton and Sir Richard Acton, water color.  
 Anna Maria Paston, Mrs. George Throckmorton, pastel.  
 Lucy Heywood, Lady Throckmorton, pastel.  
 Lady Theresa Herbert, Lady Throckmorton, pastel.  
 Mary Petre, Mrs. Canning.  
 A. Throckmorton, pastel, Vaslett.  
 Theresa Throckmorton, Mrs. Metcalfe Moore, Vaslett, pastel.  
 Sir George Throckmorton, 6th Bart, pastel, Vaslett.

## Oak room:

Sir William Throckmorton, 9th Bart.

## Servant's hall:

Bloodhounds Towser and Trailer, Luker.  
 Coughton Court.  
 Holford Hall, Cheshire.

## Housekeeper's room:

William Giles (Butler), Cosse.

## Smoking room:

Six pictures of Sir William Throckmorton's race horses.

## Vicars since the Reformation.

Henry Shelmerdyne . . . .	1541	Joseph Potter . . . .	1684
Thomas Penford . . . .	1585	Joseph Weaver . . . .	1710
Thomas Ireland . . . .	1593	William Snell . . . .	1712
Thomas Harford . . . .	1614	William Pearkes . . . .	1717
Leonard Digby . . . .	1624	John Kaye . . . .	1767
George Lynaker . . . .	1631	John Chambers . . . .	1785
Samuel Marshall . . . .	1673	Charles B. Rawbone . .	1814
Henry Teonge . . . .	1675	Francis Gottwaltz . . .	1828
John Whittell . . . .	1682	Robert Tomes . . . .	1831
		William Henry Thockwell	1874
		Rev. Canon Charles Fred-	
		erick Eagles . . . .	1889

## The Church.

The Church,\* which is dedicated in honour of St. Peter, consists of a Tower, Nave, with north and South Aisles, Chancel, and Chantry chapels extending eastward of the Aisles, nearly the length of the Chancel.

## The Tower

Tower.—This stands westward of the nave; the west side presents an arched doorway obtusely-pointed with a hollow architrave-

\* From *The Churches of Warwickshire, Deanery of Warwick*, by H. T. Cooke, London, printed under the superintendence of the Architectural Committee of the Warwickshire Natural History and Arch. Society, Warwick, 1897.

moulding, but no hood over; in this, is an old panelled door. Above is a pointed window containing three principal trefoil-headed lights, and batement lights in the head, but without any hood moulding. At some height above this is an oblong aperture. The upper, or belfry window is square headed, and contains two pointed trefoiled lights. Diagonal buttresses of two stages are carried half way up the tower at the western angles. The parapet is embattled, but is of modern construction, with pinnacles. The north and south sides are plain, exhibiting the belfry windows only, which are similar to those on the west side. At the foot of the tower is a base moulding.

South Aisle.—This has a lean-to roof, and at the west end is a four-centered-arched window, containing three principal trefoiled lights, with batement lights in the head, but it has no hood-moulding over it. The south porch is pseudo-Gothic, of the Batty Langley School; eastward of it, in the south wall, along which a basement moulding is carried, are two windows similar to that at the west end.

South Chantry Chapel.—This is continued eastward of the south aisle. In the south wall, westward, is a doorway, the arch of which is obtusely pointed; the architrave and jambs of this doorway are moulded with a hollow, bowtel, and ogee; it has also a hood-moulding over, composed of a round and hollow, which returns as a string course along the wall beneath the window sills. Eastward of this doorway are two segmental-arched windows, with hollow architraves, each window contains three principal lights, and six smaller batement lights, which are not foliated. Between these windows is a buttress with a base moulding. The east window of this chapel is square headed, and contains four plain pointed lights, with a hood moulding over, and return.

North Aisle.—The west window contains three principal lights, cinquefoiled, and six smaller trefoiled lights above, and has a hood-moulding over, springing from square moulded terminations. In the south wall are two windows similar to that at the west end, and in the same wall, westward of these, is a doorway with an obtuse-pointed arch within a square head, the spandrels of which are carved, with a label over. This is now blocked up. At the north-east angle of this aisle, and projecting beyond it, is a turret of three stages, divided by string courses, and constructed of brick and stone; this appears to have contained the staircase leading up to the Rood loft.



North Chantry Chapel.—Eastward of the north aisle is a Chantry Chapel, similar to that adjoining the south aisle.

Nave.—The clerestory only of this is externally visible.

Chancel.—This projects very little eastward, beyond the north and south chantry chapels. The east window contains five principal lights, and ten smaller batement lights, all of which are cinquefoiled in the heads. The Church altogether is a late structure of its style, and was probably erected by Sir Robert Throckmorton, lord of the manor of Coughton, between A. D. 1486, and A. D. 1518, between which periods the erection of this church may be ascribed to have taken place. This Sir Robert Throckmorton also left sundry directions in his will respecting this Church, as will be presently noticed.

#### Interior.

Nave.—This is divided from the aisles by obtuse-pointed four-centered arches, double faced, with plain soffits and hollowed chamfers, the piers are angular-edged, and elongated in section. The clerestory above the arches on each side contains four square-headed windows, each containing three cinque-foiled lights, with hollow jambs, and labels over. The nave and aisles have wooden roofs of modern construction. The body of the Church and aisles are mostly fitted with the original low open sittings, panelled at the sides, and presents a favourable contrast, in that respect, to the manner in which many of our Churches have, during the last century, been refitted. Some of the linen-pattern panel work, much in use in the reign of Henry the eighth, appears in front of the sittings under the gallery at the west end of the nave. The gallery contains a small organ. The pulpit and reading pew are placed at the northeast corner of the nave.

Chancel.—The chancel arch is moulded; the outer architrave moulding dies into the ground; the inner moulding consists of an attached cylindrical shaft, and angular-shaped capping. The rood loft appears to have extended across the chancel and chantry chapels eastward of the chancel arch.

South Chantry Chapel.—This is separated from the chancel by pointed arches springing from moulded piers of a common design, disposed diamond-wise, and composed of semi-cylindrical mouldings on the faces, with hollow mouldings between; these are surmounted by angular-shaped caps. It is separated from the south aisle by a narrow pointed arch. As a finial to a stall end in this



chapel, is a wood carving of two figures set back to back, one of which is represented in a cassock, *tunica talaris*, mantle and hood.

North Chantry Chapel.—This is separated from the chancel and north aisle by the same number and kind of arches as the south chantry chapel. It is further divided by screen work.

Font.—The font consists of an octagonal basin, with plain faces, chamfered beneath, and resting on four cylindrical columns, set on a raised plinth and base.

### Painted Glass.

The Church contains a considerable quantity of good and valuable stained glass,\* in the style prevalent during the latter part of the fifteenth and early part of the sixteenth century.† The east window of the chancel contains fragments only of figures, with armorial bearings and devices, which cannot occupy their original position; amongst these are the arms of Castile and Arragon, France and England quartered; sable a chevron argent between three crescents or the arms of Spine, or Spineto, from whom, by marriage with a co-heiress of Sir Guido de la Spine who flourished in the reign of Richard the second, the Throckmorton family obtained Coughton. The badges, or devices, consist of the red and white rose and crown, an indication of late date, and the pomegranate and crown.

---

\* Leland, in his *Itinerary*, says, "The Paroche Church of Coughton is very fayre, exceedingly well glased, partly by Sir George Throckmorton, partly by his father. There is a goodly tomb in the body of the church, made by Sir George for his father that dyed in peregrination going to Hierusalem."

† Presuming Sir Robert Throckmorton, lord of this manor, who flourished at this period, to have been, as is most probable, the builder of the present Church, it appears not to have been entirely finished internally during his life time, for by his will, made A. D. 1518, he bequeathed his body to be buried under a tomb in the midst of this church, which, it would appear, he had prepared for that purpose. He also willed that the east window of the chancel should be glazed with the story of the *Doom*, (the last judgment) at the charge of his executors, and that xxs. should be given to the glazing of the east window of the north aisle with the representation of the *Seven Sacraments*, and the same sum to the glazing of the east window of the south aisle with the representation of the *Seven Works of Mercy*. He also willed that the image of our Lady should be set on the north side at the end of the altar, in the south aisle, and the image of the angel Gabriel on the same side of the aisle, at the pillar between the aisle and the chancel, with a roll in his hand of greeting looking towards our lady; and at the south end of the same altar the image of *St. Raphael*, painted and gilded; and that in the north aisle, at the north end of the altar, the image of the *Trinity* was to be; and at the south end the image of *St. Michael*; all of which images were to be richly painted and gilt. He further willed that certain lands should be put into the hands of feoffees to the use of a priest to sing perpetually in the north aisle of Coughton Church, for his soul and the souls of his ancestors; and that thenceforth, the said aisle should be called the Trinity Chapel. This Sir Robert Throckmorton, described by Sir William Dugdale who gives the substance of his will at length in the "Antiquities of Warwickshire" as "a man of singular piety," died in a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, A. D. 1519-20. No traces of his bequests are now apparent, but the Trinity Chapel has a parclose to screen it from the chancel and north aisle, part of which it is described to be.



In the windows of the Trinity, or north chapel, are figures, in stained glass, of the apostles, each represented with his symbol, and a sentence from the Creed, as follows:

St. Peter, with the key	- - - -	Credo in Deum
St. Andrew, with the cross saltire	-	Et in Jesum Christum
St. James the greater, represented in pilgrim's garb, and in a hat with a cockle shell in front, bearing a botonated bourdon or staff, with a bottle tied to the top	- - - - -	Qui conceptus est
St. John, with the poisoned chalice containing a serpent	- - - -	Qui passus est
St. Philip, with the cross staff and bag or purse	- - - - -	-(Descendit) ad internum
St. Thomas, with a spear	- - -	Ascendit ad cœlos
St. Bartholomew, with a butcher's knife	- - - - -	Inde venturus est
St. Matthias, with a halbert and book	- - - - -	Credo in . . . . .
St. James, the less	- - - -	S'tam ecclesiam Catholicam
St. Simon	- - - -	Remissionem Peccatorum

Two other figures of the apostles, St. Matthew and St. Jude, are gone. The drapery of these figures is white, with yellow borders, and the background azure; there is considerable character in the features, which are formed by outline only, without shading or stippling: the hair of St. John is yellow. The articles of the Creed appear in scrolls above the heads. This glass is probably of the early part of the sixteenth century. In a window of the south chapel are represented, in painted glass, St. Mark, St. Luke, and St. Matthew, with their respective evangelistic symbols. St. Luke is also represented in a yellow cassock and white mantle, carrying a tablet painting of the blessed Virgin and divine Infant. The glass in this window appears to be of German design, and of the school of Albert Durer.

### Monuments.

The most ancient monument in the Church is a high tomb of mottled marble, erected in the middle of the nave. The north and south sides of this tomb are each divided into three compartments, each containing a foliated quatrefoil, with sunk panel work, acting as divisions on each side of the quatrefoil. At each end of the tomb is one of the quatrefoiled compartments, flanked by panel-work. The covering slab is plain. This tomb was constructed by and intended to receive the remains of Sir Robert Throckmorton, the probable rebuilder of the Church, who died on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, about the year 1520. This tomb now contains the re-



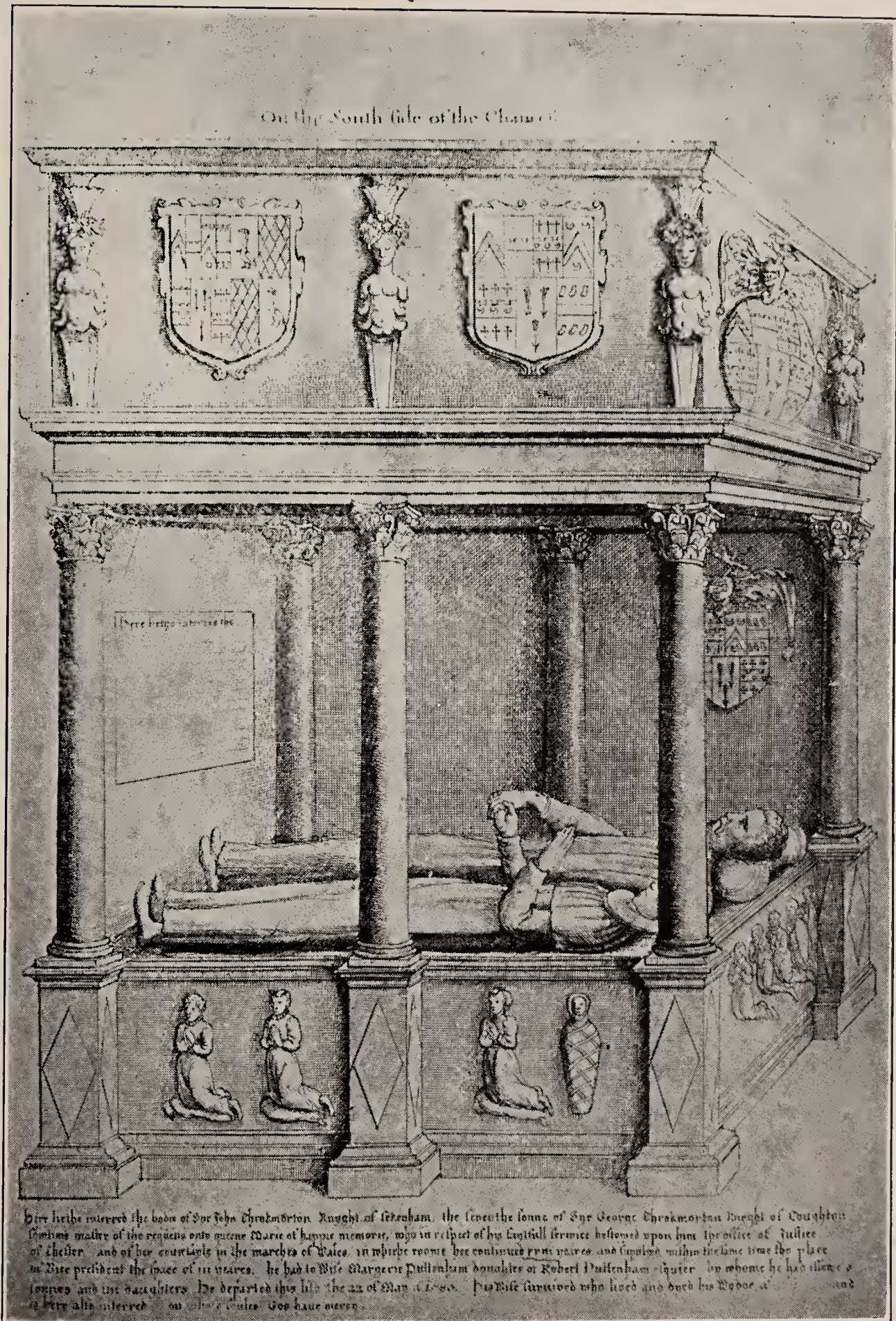
mains of Sir Robert Throckmorton, the fourth Baronet, who died A. D., 1791; of his grandson, Sir John Courtenay Throckmorton, the fifth Baronet, who died A. D., 1819; and of Mary Lady Throckmorton, wife of Sir John, d. of Thomas Gifford, Esq., of Chillington, who died 7 January, 1821 and inscriptions to this effect are cut upon it.

On the north side of the Chancel beneath an arch separating the Chancel from the north Chantry Chapel, is a high tomb of mottled coloured marble, being that "fair monument," erected by Sir George Throckmorton, Knight, who died in the first year of the reign of Queen Mary, for himself and the Lady Catherine his wife, and who bequeathed his body to be buried under the same. The north and south sides of this tomb are each worked with two foliated quatrefoils, within circles, containing shields charged with armorial bearings. The marble slab which covers the tomb is nine feet two inches long, and four feet two inches wide. On this are the inlaid brass effigies of the knight and his lady, with small effigies of a fair and numerous offspring beneath each of the principal effigies. The knight is represented in armour, and is bare headed; his hair is parted in front, and is somewhat curly, and his head reposes on a tilting helme, surmounted by a crest. His armour consists of a flexible gorget of plate, below which appears a cuirass of plate, with an escalloped placate, or additional breast-plate in front, screwed to which, on the right side, is the lance rest. The shoulders are protected by pauldrons, which pass guards, that on the one shoulder differing from the other; the upper arms are further protected by epaulieres and rerebraces; the bends at the elbow by heart-shaped coudieres, and the lower arms to the wrists by vambraces; the hands are bare, and the tips of the fingers conjoined on the breast. To the skirt of the cuirass in front appear tassetts, apparently of one piece, but scored so as to resemble several; these are attached by straps and buckles to the breast-plate, and cover the upper parts of the thighs; beneath these appear the cuisses, with genouilleres escalloped above and below covering the knees; the legs are incased in jambs, and the feet appear in broad and round-toed sabbatons or sollerets. The handle of the sword is seen on the left side, suspended from a narrow belt, buckled in front, which crosses diagonally from the right hip to the left thigh; and on the right side appears the pomel of the dagger, or misericorde. Beneath this effigy are represented, engraved on one plate of brass, a group of eight male children, who appear bare-headed and in long side gowns purfled in front. Over the effigy of the knight is an inlaid brass shield, charged with the arms of Throckmorton; *gules on a chevron argent 3 bars gemels sable*. At the sinister foot of the slab is another shield of inlaid brass, charged with the arms of Throckmorton, quartering those of Spiney, Olney, and another. On the right of the effigy of the knight, is that of Dame Katherine, his wife. She is represented with the pedimental or gable-shaped head dress, in a high bodied gown with full skirts, the draped folds of which are represented in rather an unusual manner, the sleeves are full and wide at the wrists, and the hands are bare and conjoined on the breast, the fingers only touching. From the waistband is suspended by, apparently, a twisted cord, a pomander box. Over the gown is worn a mantle which covers the shoulders and back, and is fastened across the breast by a cordon; this mantle is open in front and the drapery is disposed in folds on each side; the shoes, of which the extremities only appear beneath the ample folds of the gown, are broad-toed. Beneath on a single inlaid brass plate, are representations of eleven female children, some in pedimental, some in coif-shaped head dresses, the body habit consisting of gowns with falling collars, waistbands, and full skirts. Beneath at the south east corner of the slab, is a brass shield, charged with the arms of Throckmorton, impaling those of Vaux *cheque or and gules, on a chevron azure three roses or*. The principal effigies are between 34 and 35 inches high; those of the children, only between seven and eight inches. This relative disproportion as to size, is very frequent both on brasses, and on the sides of sculptured monuments of this period, where children are represented. The inscription is as follows:—

Of your Charite praye for the soule of Syr George Throckmorton, Knyght and Dame Katheryn, hys Wyfe, one of the daughters of Syr Nycholas Vause, Knyght lord Harroden whyche Syr George, decessyd the.....day of..... in the yere of the incarnation of our Lord God, MCCCCC.....and Dame Katheryn died the.....day of MV°.....on whose soules Jhu have mercy amen. D.

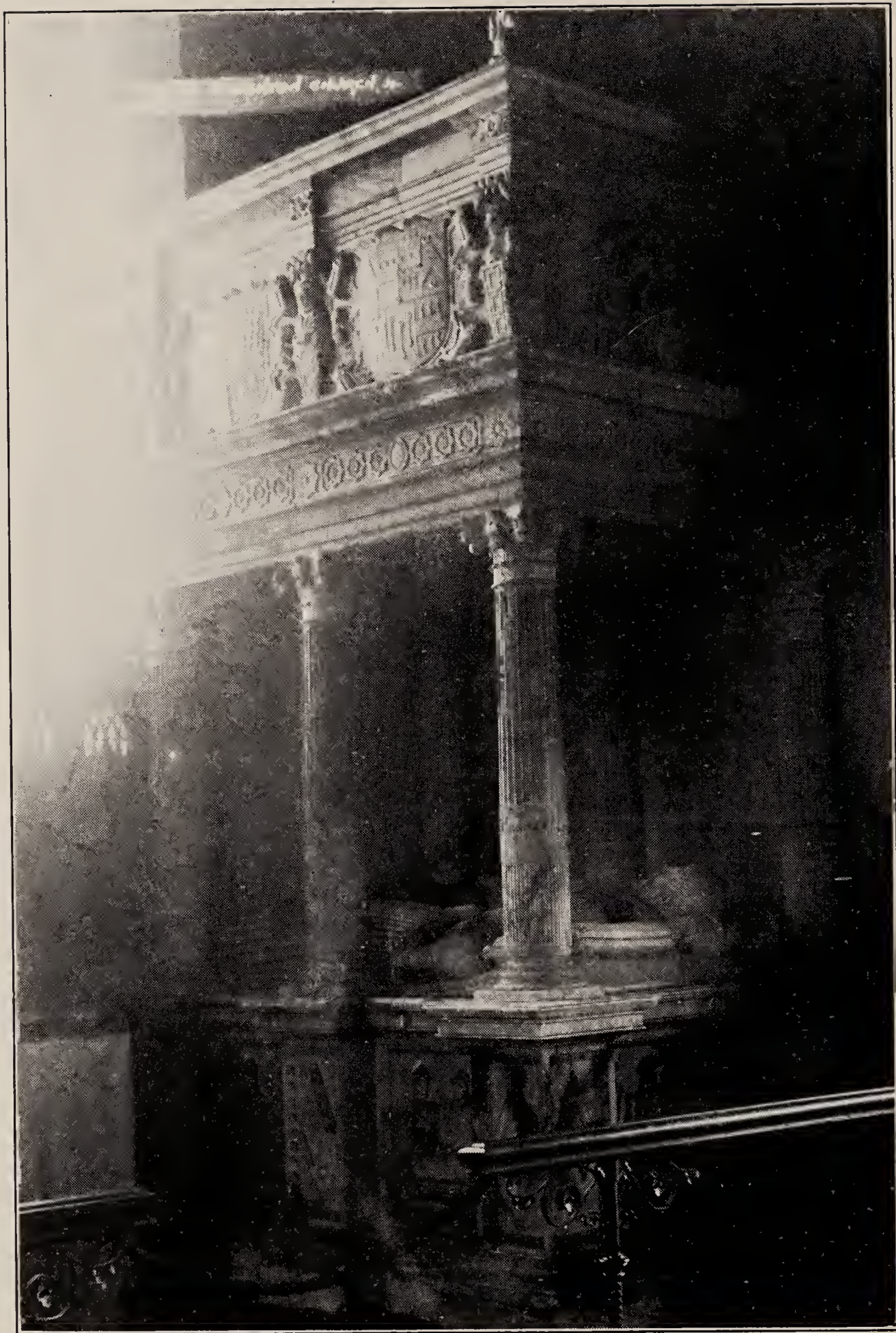
On a stone in the north Chantry Chapel is an inscribed brass plate, with the Evangelistic symbols at the corners; this appears in Dr. Thomas's time, the continuator of Dugdale, to have been fixed to the north wall of the chancel, but it is evident from the inscription that it was not originally so fixed. It is as follows:





TOMB OF SIR JOHN THROCKMORTON OF FECKENHAM, KNT., AT COUGHTON





TOMB OF SIR GEO. THROCKMORTON, KNT., COUGHTON COURT



Off youre charite pray for the soule of dame Elizabeth Throkmorton  
 the last abbas of Denye\* and aunte to Syr George Throkmorton  
 knyght who decessyd the XIII day of Januarye En the yere of our  
 lord god a mccccxlvij who lyeth here tumilate in thys tombe  
 on whois soule and all Chryssten soules Jhesu haue mcy ame  
 vivit post funera vtus. D.

On the same stone as this brass, but below it, is as follows:

Here lyes Mr. George  
 ..... who  
 dyed June y<sup>e</sup> 16th, 1763.

This inscription is not preserved by Dr. Thomas in his edition of Dugdale's antiquities.

On the south side of the chancel, and within the altar rails, is a square and flat tester headed canopied monument. From plinths projecting from a high tomb, on which cumbent effiges repose, rise six fluted columns of the Composite order, supporting an entablature which is surmounted by the valence of the tester. The latter is finished with an horizontal cornice and the sides are ornamented with escutcheons within scroll work, charged with armorial bearings, in a variety of quarterings, whilst the divisions above each column are formed by sculptured terminal figures, of semi-classic design. The recumbent effigies on the tomb beneath the canopy, are of white marble, and are those of Sir John Throckmorton, Knight, and Dame Margerie, his wife. The Knight whose effigy lies on the right of the tomb, is represented are bare-headed with mustachios and a beard, and with his head resting on a tilting helme, whilst round his neck is worn a short ruff. His body consists of a doublet or jerkin† buttoned from the neck downward, the sleeves of which fit close down to the wrists, round which are cuffs. A chain crosses the breast diagonally from right to left. Over the doublet is worn a long side gown open in front and purfled with fur; the sleeves cover the shoulders only; the right hand lies on the stomach, whilst the left touches that of the lady. The lady is represented in a puckered gown, arranged in parallel folds, and tied round the waist with a short and narrow sash or scarf; the sleeves of the gown are close fitting, round the neck is worn a ruff, and on the head is a close-fitting cap, coif or caul, over which is a French hood which covers both the head and shoulders. The head of this lady reposes on a square tasselled cushion; her right hand is holding that of the knight, whilst her left is placed on her breast. Both of these effigies recline on a mattress or mat. At the head or west end of the tomb, sculptured in low relief, are the small kneeling figures of five children; one, a male, appears in a doublet and puffed side gown; another, a male also, in armour; a third, that of a female, in a bodiced gown, buttoned in front to the waist; the fourth and fifth are those of males, represented as clad in tight hose, doublets, and short cloaks; these and the figure in armour have swords, and all have neck ruffs. On the north side of the tomb are two compartments, formed by the projecting plinths, which are covered with lozenge panel work, which support the columns of the tester. In one of these is the small kneeling figure in relief of a female in a gown and sash with demi cannon hanging sleeves and a hood over the head, and the figure of an infant in swathing bands. The other compartment contains two kneeling figures of females in the same dress as the former. At the foot of this monument, against the wall, is the following inscription:

\* Denney Abbey, in Cambridgeshire. The inmates were minoresses, or nuns of the order of St. Clare, and at the dissolution, there were at this conventual establishment, twenty-five nuns. An anecdote, probably relating to this lady, is mentioned by Strype, in his *Ecclesiastical Memorials*, vol. I, p. 316, as follows:—"In 1528, one Humphrey Monmouth, a wealthy citizen of London and great favourer of the novel opinions, was clapt up in prison for distributing Tyndale's books, and which, among other disculpations of himself, he relates, that the *Abbess of Dennye desiring to borrow Tyndale's Book, called Enchiridion*, he had lent it to her." On the dissolution, this lady, accompanied by two nuns, retired to and lived at Coughton. She was buried in the Chancel, on the north side. On disturbing this part of the Chancel, in preparing for the funeral of the late Sir Charles Throckmorton, Bart., three female skulls were found, a fact, corroborating the tradition, preserved in the family, that she was accompanied by two nuns. She was the daughter of Sir George Throckmorton, whose monument has been described. At Coughton Court is preserved an old carved piece of wood, found at Ombersley, having the name of the Abbess of Denney carved on it; it contains a small shutter, like a buttery hatch, through which it is conjectured alms and provisions were distributed to the poor.—*From information furnished by Sir Robert Throckmorton, Baronet.*

† 'My jerkin is a doublet.'—*Shakespeare.—Two Gentlemen of Verona*, Act ii., Scene 4.



Here liethe interred ye bodie of Sir John Throckmorton knight of Feckenham the fivethe sonne of Sir George Throckmorton, Knight of Coughton sometime master of ye Requests unto queene marie of hap pie memorie who in respecte of his faithful service bestowed upon him ye office of Justice of Chester & of hir counsaile in ye marches of Wales in wch rome he continewed xxiiij yeares & supplied wth in ye same time ye place of vice president ye space of iii yeare, he had to wife margerie Puttenham daughter of Robert Puttenham Esquire by whom he had Essue v sonnes & iiij daughters, he departed this life ye 22 off may Ao 1580 his wife survivinge who lived & died widocye . . . . and is here also interred  
on whos soules God take merce. D.

On the south side of the chancel, under an arch between the chancel and south chantry chapel, is a plain high tomb, the north and south sides of which, are each divided into three compartments, by plain pilasters; the middle compartment on each side contains an inscription, whilst the compartments which flank them contain shields, charged with armorial bearings with numerous quarterings. The inscription on the one side of the tomb is as follows:

Here lyeth buried Sir Robert Throckmorton, Knight, Son and Heir of Sir George Throckmorton, Knight; which Sir Robert was twice wedded in the fear of God; first to Merell Barkley, one of the daughters of the Lord Barkley; and did beget on her bodie 3 sons and 4 daughters; second to the Lady Elizabeth Hungerford, sometime wife of the Lord Hungerford, and one of the daughters of the Lord Hussie by whom he did beget two sons and five daughters: who departed this life for happier estate the                      day of                      Anno D

The other side contains eight couplets of latin verses of a laudatory character; and circumscribing this monument is as follows: O miser respice finem, qualis sum in brevi eris; virgila ergo, quia nescis diem neq horam. D.

On the north side of the Chancel is a slab of black marble, raised a few inches from the pavement, inlaid with a brass and enamelled cross; at the foot of the cross is represented the *Agnus Dei*, with the words 'mercy' and 'grace' at the sides. At the foot of the slab is the following inscription:

Pray for the soul of Sir C. Throckmorton of Coughton  
Baronet born the 11 day of November, in the year of our  
Lord MDCCLVII, deceased the 1st day of December, MDCCCXL.

In the same tomb was laid Sat. June 1st, Elizabetha uxor Domini Roberti Throckmorton nata die 20 Novembris 1806 mortua est in Madeira insula die quarto Aprilis 1850.—*On a brass plate.*

Caroline Teresa Frances, daughter of the above, brought from Buckland, where it lain buried 14 years, was laid in the vault with the mother by her side, on the same day.

Born in 1834.  
Died Dec. 20, 1836.

In the Chancel, on a white marble slab, surmounted by a crest—north side:

**Sacred** to the memory of the Rev. John Chambers, M. A., late Rector of Spernal, and 29 years Vicar of this parish; he died March 19, 1836, aged 84 years. Qualis fuerit dies iste indicabit.

North Side of Chancel.

On marble tablet:—To the memory of the Rev. Francis Gottwaltz, M. A., Vicar of this parish, who died October 15, 1830, aged 37; he married Louisa-Anne, eldest daughter of the late I. I. Blencowe, Esq. who, with one son, survives him.

South Aisle of Chancel.

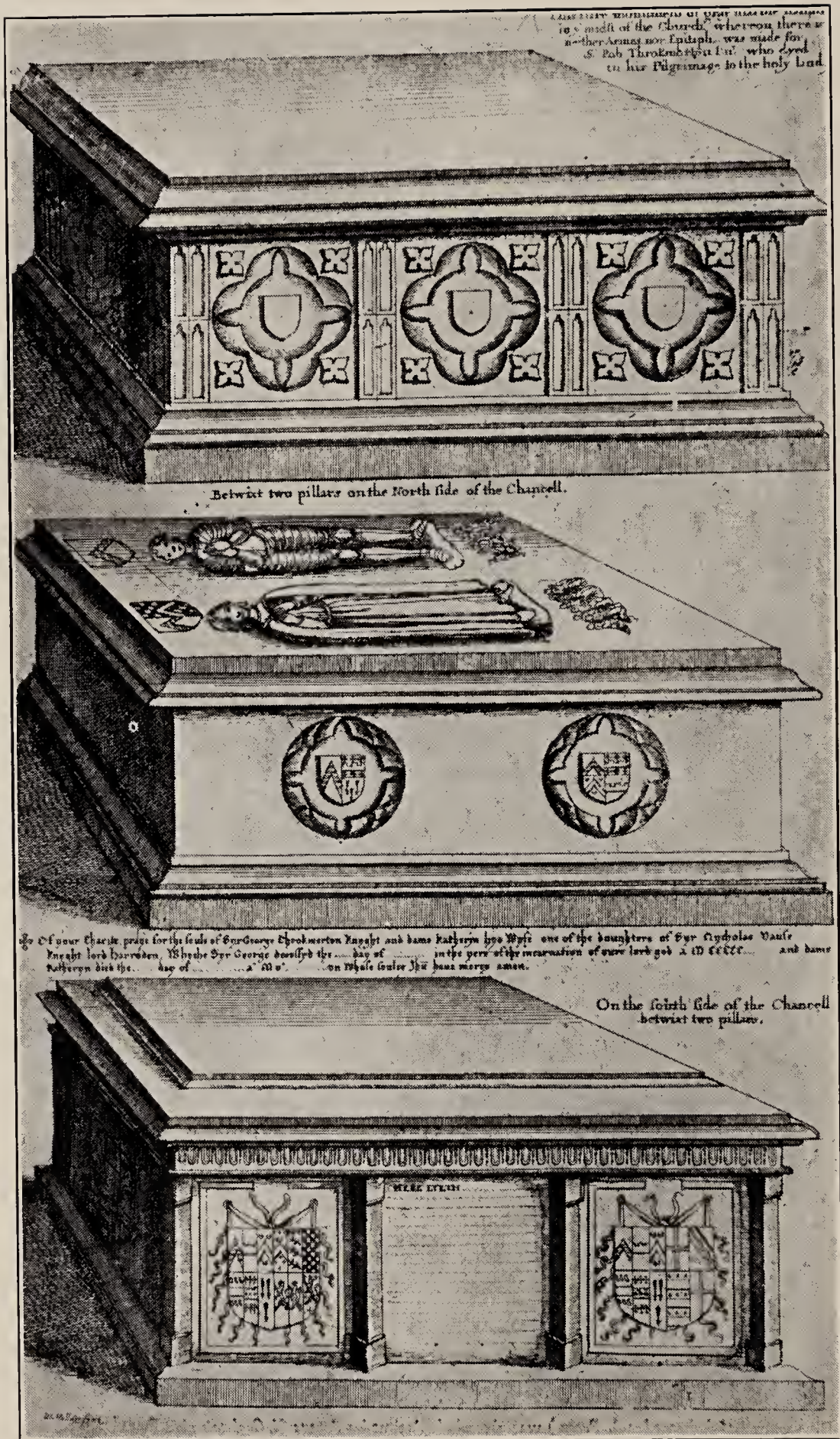
White marble slab against the wall:—Here lies the Rev. Thomas Barr, O. S. B., who officiated as pastor to the Roman Catholic congregation of this place, during 38 years;—he died May 20, 1823, aged 83 years. R. I. P.





DOLE DOOR OF ELIZABETH THROCKMORTON, ABBESS OF DENNY,  
NOW AT COUGHTON





TOMBS AT COUGHTON



## On the Floor.

Heare lyeth the bodi of Mistris + Vallantine Greevil, desesed, September 3, Anno Domini, 1646. A Maide.

Here lyes the body of dame Ann Throckmorton, widdow and relict of Sir Francis Throckmorton, of Coughton Court, Warwickshire; Barrrt., obiit july ye 23d, 1728, Aetatis 90.

Here lyeth the body of ..... Sealey, Gentleman, who died Aug. ye 15, 1679.

Here lyeth the bodie of Robert Throckmorton, Barronet, who was buried ye 16th day of January, anno 1650. D.

In Memory of John Grimalston, Gent., who d. this life, Sep. 10, 1712; aged 63 years.

Here lyeth the bodie of John Grimalston, son of John and Elizabeth Grimbleson, Gent., who died Aug. the 26th, 1725, in the 1st year of his age.

## On a slab on the Floor.—Middle Aisle.

Here lieth the body of Mr. Henry Teong, Vicar of this parish, who died Mar. 5, 1681; aged 25. D.

Mrs. Elizabeth Dewes, who died July 12, 1681; aged 25.

## North Aisle.

On marble tablets:—To the memory of Joseph Johnson, late of Oversley, who d. Jan. 23, A. D. 1821; aged 54 years.

To the memory of Sarah Johnson, who died June 6, A. D. 1837; aged 57.

## On the Floor.

To Jas. Smyth, Gent., steward to Sir Francis Throckmorton, Bart., who died Feb. 12, 1669.

A stone in the South Aisle records a bequest of £50 from William Dewes, a native of the parish; the interest to be expended in twelves loaves; to be given every Sunday to the poor attending divine service at the parish church.

The following Inscription, preserved in Dr. Thomas's Edition of Dugdale's Antiquities of Warwickshire, are either obliterated, or covered over by the seats.

## Within the Altar Rails.

Here resteth the body of Elizabeth, the dearly beloved wife of Richard Reeve, Gent.; of the most honourable Privy Chamber to his majesty, Charles 2nd, &c. She was daughter to Thomas Corbet, of Stanwardine, in the County of Salop, Esq., and departed this life 8br the 25, An. Dom. 1607; aged 61 years.

## In the South Chantry Chapel.

Here lieth the body of Dorothy, the first wife of Sir Robert Throckmorton, knight, who departed this life, the 4th day of November, Anno Dom. 1617.

Here lieth the body of Agnes, the wife of John Throckmorton, who departed this life the 24th October, Anno .....

Here rests the corps of Anne Monson, widow of John Monson, the parents of the lady Throckmorton, who at the age of L years resigned this transitory life for one æternal. Christ Jesus have mercy on her soule. Shee departed August 29th, in the year of grace, 1667.

Here lieth Edward Norwood, Son to Henry Norwood, Esq., and of Katherine his wife, daughter to the Right Worshipful Robert Throckmorton, knight, on whose soul .....

## In the Nave.

Here lieth the body of Mrs. Elizabeth Dewes, eldest daughter of Mr. Richard Dewes, gent, and Mary his wife. She resigned this life for one eternal, July 12, 1681, in the 23 year of her age.

Here lieth the body of Joseph Weaver, the late painful and pious vicar and schoolmaster of Coughton, who departed this life, the 28th day of February, in the 26 year of his age. Anno Domini, 1711.

## In the South Aisle.

Hic inhumatur corpus Gulielmi Dewes, gen. nat. in hac Poroquia, de Coughton magna, vicessimo tertio die Aprilis Anno Dom. 1637. Renati vero vicessimo primo die Novembris Anno Dom. 1717. Aetatis suæ 80.



Here lieth the body of Richard Dewes, Gent., who departed this life May ye 6, 1678.

Here lieth the body of Mary, the wife of Richard Dewes, who departed this life 20 November, 1683.

#### REGISTERS.

At the beginning of the oldest Register is the following list of Vicars:—Ricardus Ateslack, and Radulphus de Staunton being prior to this list.—Joh de Bishopeston, April 22, 1339.—Joh. Grenhull, May 29, 1339.—Will. de la Hulle, no date.—Joh. de Samburne, April 23, 1378.—John Reeve, 1405.—Thomas de Balle, Oct. 1, 1434.—Robt. Cowper, Sept. 20, 1441.—Joh. Mathew, no date.—De Hugo Linesay, ult April, 1471.—Rob Prate, no date.—D. Henr. Skelmerdyne, April 23, 1541.—Thomas Penforde, 1585.—Thomas Ireland, April 6, 1593.—Thomas Harford, March 17, 1614.—Leonardus Digby, December 10, 1624.—George Lynaker, Nov. 4, 1631.—Samuel Marshal, Sept. 22, 1673.—Henry Teonge, 1675.—Henry Teonge, 1682 or 1.—Joh. Whittell, Feb. 22, 1682.—deprived 1684.—Joseph Potter, March 11, 1684.—Joseph Weaver, Nov. 11, 1710.—William Snell, July 25, 1712.—William Pearkes, March 27, 1717.—John Kaye, November 1767.—John Chambers, Sep. 12, 1785; Reinstated April 16, 1799.—Charles Bertie Rawbone, Aug. 13, 1814.—Francis Gottwaltz, July 3, 1828.—Robert Tomes, March 25, 1831.—William Henry Thockwell, Nov. 30, 1874.—Rev. Canon Chas. Frederick Eagles, Jan. 1889.

#### INSCRIPTIONS ON BELLS.

1. Mathew Bagley made mee. 1686
2. Cantate Domini Canticvm novvm. 1686.
3. Matthew Bagley made mee. 1686.
4. Henry Bagley made mee. 1686.
5. Fear God and honnor the king. 1686.
6. Campana grvida. F. Elias Peprrt.

12. Thomas<sup>12</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>11</sup> of Coughton), lord of the manors of Throckmorton, Black Nauton, Hill and More, Coughton, Spernore and Weston. Born at Throckmorton circa 1412. Married circa 1446 Margaret, daughter and heir of Robert Olney, of Weston Underwood, county Bucks, and his wife, Goditha Judith Bosum, daughter and heir of William Bosum, lord of Roxton, county Beds. Thomas died 1472 and was buried at Fladbury, In p. m. 12 Edward IV. He was knight of the shire for county Worcester, 1447. He was in commission with the Abbot of Evesham, Sir Walter Scull and Sir Humphrey Stafford for levying archers in the county of Worcester for the defense of the kingdom, as appears in Exchequer Rolls, 36 H. VI. On 5th of August, 37 H. VI, he was appointed steward of all castles, manors, etc., controlled by the Bishop of Worcester. High sheriff of the counties of Warwick and Leicester in 5 Edw. IV.

For good service to Edward Prince of Wales he was appointed attorney-general of the Prince, 20 February, 1457 (Pat. Rolls, 35 H. VI, part I. M. 9, and Pat. Rolls, 8 Edw. IV, part 3 m. 6). He was appointed in November, 1464, receiver of the Lordship of Glamorgan and Morgannock for the Earl of Warwick. (Warrant at Coughton.) Thomas was styled knight in Visitation of Warwickshire. Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 12, page 87.



Chan. In. p. m., 12 Edw. IV, no. 33 (file 41).

Writ of diem clausit extremum on Thomas Throckmorton to the escheator in county Warwick, 30 Oct., 12 Edw. IV.

Inquisition at Warwick, 24 Oct., 13 Edw. IV.

Thomas Throckmorton held nothing in chief at his death in Warwick.

Long before his death he enfeoffed Thomas Lytelton, one of the justices of the Common Bench, and Roger Morys, of the manors of Coughton<sup>1</sup> and Spernore<sup>2</sup>, 3 messuages and 3 virgates of land in Kynwarton<sup>3</sup>, 2 messuages and 3 virgates of land in Overgraston<sup>4</sup>, and one messuage in Stretford on Avon and 6 virgates in Stretford on Avon and Bruggeton<sup>5</sup> to the uses of his will.

<sup>1</sup> Held of the Duke of Clarence as of the earldom of Warwick: worth £20 per an.

<sup>2</sup> Held of the Duke of Clarence as of the earldom of Warwick: worth 20 marks per an.

<sup>3</sup> Held of the abbot of Evesham by one-half knight's fee: worth 10s. per an.

<sup>4</sup> Tenure unknown: worth 8s. per an.

<sup>5</sup> Held of John, bishop of Worcester in socage: worth 20s. per an. At his death, Thomas Throckmorton held the manor of Brydyngburg in right of Margaret his wife, who survives, by a tenure unknown. He died 13 July 12 Edw. IV., Robert Throckmorton, his son and heir, aged 21 and more.

At his death Thomas Throckmorton held the manor of Brydyngburg in right of Margaret, his wife, who survives, by a tenure unknown.

He died 13 July, 12 Edw. IV, Robert Throckmorton, his son and heir, aged 21 and more.

"Thomas and his mother in 26 H. VI., gave lands of the value of six marks per annum to the monks of Evesham (Dugdale's Warwickshire) for the maintenance of a priest to sing divine service perpetually at the altar of our lady in the conventual church at Evesham for the estate of King Henry VI., Queen Margaret his royal consort, and of them the said Alianor and Thomas, during this life, and for the health of their souls after their departure hence; as also for the souls of the said king's father and grandfather, late kings of England, of Katherine, late Queen of England, and for the soul of John Throckmorton before specified, Thomas his father and Agnes his mother with their ancestors, and all the faithful deceased, which king also in consideration of the good service performed by the said John Throckmorton, deceased, to himself and to Henry the IV and V, his father and grandfather, late kings of England in the office of Chamberlain of the Exchequer gave further license to them the said Thomas and Alianore, that they or either of them or the heirs of the longer liver of them, might found a chantry\* of one Priest to sing divine service every day during the world at the Altar of the B. Virgin in the Parish Church of Fladbury, before

\* The Chantry was to be called "Throckmorton Chaunterie" and Eleanor (sic) and Thomas were to endow it with rents to the value of £10 a year. The advowson belonged to the lords of the manor of Throckmorton. In 1535 the chantry was valued at £9. 3s. 4d. William Lane, the chantry priest, obtained licence in 1547 to grant all lands belonging to the chantry to George Throckmorton. Two years later the chantry dissolved. (Victoria History of Worcestershire.)



specified, for the good estate of him the said king and of all those above mentioned, and to endow the same with land of X li per annum.

It seems that until Thomas' time that the Throckmortons did not hold the entire manor of Coughton, as Alice the sister of Alianor de la Spine had not relinquished her portion of the manor, but by deed bearing date 29 May 27 Hen. VI., John Tracy her son and heir, granted to Thomas and his heirs "that moitye thereof by inheritance belonging to him."

Arms of Olney, quarterley of ten: 1. Argent on a fess embattled six cross crosslets fitchee gules, three crescents of the field, (Olney). 2. Argent of a fess embattled between six crosses patee fitchee gules three plates of the field, (Olney). 3. Azure a fess between six cross crosslets argent, (Haversham). 4. Argent two bars gules a canton of the last charged with a lion passant (de Bois). 5. Or a fess embattled sable (Abberbury). 6. Vaire argent and gules within a bordure sable charged with eight bezants (Sharshull). 7. Argent a chevron between three bird bolts gules (de Fortho). 8. Sable a chevron between three lucies naiant (Olney of Tachebrooke). 9. Gules three bird bolts argent (Bosum). 10. Argent a chevron between three horse shoes sable (Marshall).

#### Issue:

+ 21-1. Robert<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>), born 1453, died 1519; married (1) Elizabeth Baynham, married (2) Catherine Marrow.

21-2. \*Richard<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton, executor of his brother, Sir Robert's, will.

+ 22-3. John<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton, married Jane Baynard a quo Throckmortons of Suffolk.

23-4. William<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton, LL. D., also executor of his brother, Sir Robert's, will; warden of Shottesbroke, county Oxon; ob. s. p., 12 January, 1535; will dated —, proved 14th May, 1537, Reg. P. C. C. 5 Dyngeley.

24-1. Goditha<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton, married Edward Peyto of Chesterton in Warwick. They were buried at Fladbury in Worcestershire. Dugdale in his *Antiquities of Warwickshire* gives an engraving of the tomb. It shows two figures on the right, a knight in full armor except the helmet with the hands clasped, standing on a lion; above his head the Peyto arms; on the left, a woman with hands clasped, above her head the Throckmorton arms. Underneath, this inscription, "His jacet Edwardus Peyto armingier qui habuit in uxorem Goditham filiam Thome Throckmorton qui obit anno dui Milli CCCCXXX VIII cuins anime ppithis deus Amen." Underneath which are four kneeling figures facing one, a woman. See page 47 for reproduction. Had issue:

---

\* Richard is given in several pedigrees of the family as the ancestor of the Throckmortons of Great Stoughton, Hunts. I have never been able to locate any of his descendants, but I give on page 439 pedigree showing descent of the Throckmortons of Great Stoughton, Hunts., which I secured from the Herald's office. This is the pedigree which is mentioned in the *Visitations of Hunts.*, 1613, as following the pedigree of Throckmorton of Ellington, signed Edward Throckmorton.



1. John Peyto.
2. Peter, a cardinal in Queen Mary's time, and her confessor.

Judging from the tomb there were two other sons and a daughter.

Arms of Peyto: Barry of six per pale indented arg., and gu. counter changed. Crest: A wing elevated or.

25-2. Margeria<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton, married Richard Middlemore of Edgebaston in Warwick. Had issue:

1. Thomas Middlemore of Edgebaston, married Anne, daughter of Richard Littleton of Pillaton Hall, county Stafford, who had issue Robert Middlemore of Edgebaston, who succeeded his father. In 1563 married Anna Egerton. From this couple descended the family of Middlemore of Edgebaston.
2. A daughter, married William Willington.

26-3. Margaret<sup>13</sup> married Sir William Tracy of Tuddington in county Gloucester, high sheriff of Gloucestershire, 5 H. VIII, A. D. 1513. (He was a great-grandson of William Tracy of Tuddington by Alice, the other daughter and co-heir of Sir Guy de la Spine of Coughton, Warwick.)

Issue:

1. William<sup>14</sup> Tracy, married Agnes Digby.
2. Richard<sup>14</sup> Tracy, married Barbara Lucy.
3. Robert<sup>14</sup> Tracy, ob. s. p.
1. Margaret<sup>14</sup> married Richard Dynely, Esq., of Charleton, county Worcester.
2. Alice<sup>14</sup> married — Wogan.

Arms of Tracy: Or an escallop in the chief point sa. between two bendlets gu.

27-4. Elizabeth<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton, died 13th January, 1547, the last abbess of Denney in Cambridgeshire; buried at Coughton. Dugdale says that "upon a plate of brass fixt on the north wall of the Chancell" is this inscription:

"Of your charitie pray for the soul of dame Elizabeth Throckmorton, the last Abbas, of Denye and Aunt to Sir George Throckmorton Knight, who deceased this XIII day of Januarye in the yere of our Lord God a MCCCCXLVII who lieth here tumilate in this tumb and on whose souls and All christen soules Jesu have mercy Amen." "Vivit post funers virtus."



28-5. Eleanor<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton, married Thomas\* Frowicke of Barnett, Herts., son of Henry Frowicke of Old Ford in county Mid., by Joan, daughter of Sir Thomas Lewknor, Knight.

Issue:

1. Elizabeth<sup>14</sup> married John Coningsby, third son of Sir Humphrey Coningsby, and had (1) Sir Henry Coningsby.

29-6. Catherine married Richard† Clarke, alias Windsor Herald.

Elizabeth<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton was superior of the Denney nunnery in Cambridgeshire, June 21, 1512, and Abbess of Denney and the convent of the same place, January 20, 1513. (*Collectena Topographia et Genealogica*, vol. VI, pp. 363-4.)

By this marriage in 1446 (24 H. VI) Weston Underwood‡ was brought into the line of the Throckmorton family, where it remained until December, 1898, when it was sold at auction to Major Wentworth Grenville Bowyer for £40,500.§

Shortly after the accession of Sir Charles Throckmorton to the baronetcy, on 16th June, 1826, and with it to the estate at Coughton, the old mansion at Weston being much dilapidated and decayed was taken down, excepting the chapel wing and a portion of the offices, and the proprietor, to the great regret of the whole neighborhood, who were well acquainted with his benevolent disposition, removed to the more ancient abode of the Throckmortons at Coughton in Warwickshire, which he then made his principal seat, having relinquished Buckland in Berkshire to his nephew and heir, Sir Robert George Throckmorton, 8th Baronet, eldest son of William Throckmorton, Esq.

The manor house, which was situated on the northern bank of the Ouse, about one mile west of Olney and distant about half a mile from the river, was nearly rebuilt by Sir Robert Throckmorton in or about 1578. Over the door of one of the parlors were several escutcheons of arms and over the hall door was a shield of arms carved in stone Throckmorton impaling Yate. The north front was

\* History of Hertfordshire, Jno. Cussans, part 2, vol. IV, p. 254.

† Vis. of Staffordshire, W. C. Metcalfe, p. 208, also Vis. of Norfolk, Harl. Soc. Pub.

‡ See Lipscomb's History of Buckinghamshire, vol. iv, p. 398.

§ The Weston Underwood estate was sold on December 5, 1898, at auction at the Mart, Token-house yard to Major Wenworth Grenville Bowyer for £40,500. The property occupies a delightful position two miles from Olney, and embraces nearly the whole of the parish of Weston Underwood, having a total area of 1,564 acres and a rent roll of £1,900 per annum, the estate is watered by the River Ouse which forms its southern boundary, and has been for many centuries in the possession of the Throckmorton family. It is chiefly noted for its association with the poet Cowper, who lived at the lodge for several years. (London Daily Mail, December 6, 1898.)



built about the beginning of the eighteenth century by Sir Robert Throckmorton.

The scenery of the park gardens with the course of the river and the venerable groves which sheltered the mansion have been the theme of Cowper's Muse. An alcove in the park with the walks and scenery around were his favorite topics.†

Weston Park was described more or less minutely in a book entitled "Cowper Illustrated, by a series of views in or near the Park of Weston-Underwood, Bucks," which was published in 1803 in London by Vernor and Hood, Poultry; James Storer and John Greig, engravers, Chapel Street, Pentonville.

Lady Maria Catherine Throckmorton, the wife of Sir John Courtenay Throckmorton, the fifth Baronet, was a devoted friend and admirer of Cowper, and through her influence he was allowed to occupy the lodge at Weston.

There are many views of the park given in the book with appropriate descriptions taken from Cowper's poems. Two epitaphs which are engraved on the bases of two handsome urns in the park are worth preserving, one to Neptune, a favorite dog of Sir John Throckmorton, which is as follows:

Here lies one, who never drew  
Blood himself yet many slew;  
Gave the gun its aim, and figure  
Made in field, yet ne'er pull'd trigger.  
Armed men have gladly made  
Him their guide, and him obey'd:  
At his signify'd desire,  
Would advance, present, and fire.  
Stout he was and large of limb,  
Scores have fled at sight of him;  
And to all this fame he rose,  
By only following his nose.  
Neptune was he call'd; not he,  
Who controls the boist'rous sea:  
But of happier command,  
Neptune of the furrow'd land;  
And your wonder vain to shorten,  
*Pointer* to Sir John Throckmorton.

---

† See Cowper Illustrated pub. in London in 1803.



The other is inscribed to a spaniel, as follows:

Though once a puppy, and though Fop by name,  
 Here moulders one whose bones some honor claim:  
 No sycophant, although of spaniel race,  
 And though no hound, a martyr to the chase.  
 Ye squirrels, rabbits, leverets, rejoice,  
 Your haunts no longer echo to his voice.  
 This record of his fate, exulting view,  
 He died, worn out with vain pursuit of you.  
 Yes: th' indignant shade of Fop replies,  
 And worn with vain pursuits, man also dies.

The view of Weston house given on opposite page is reproduced from an engraving taken from the same work. The park was considerably improved by Sir Robert Throckmorton, the fourth Baronet. It was laid out under the direction of Mr. Brown, then famous as a landscape gardener, who availed himself of the advantages of nature by the aid of art produced in the grounds of Weston Park, a lasting monument of his taste, as Cowper wrote:

"Here free from riot's hated noise,  
 Be mine, ye calmer, purer joys,  
 A book or friend bestows;  
 Far from the storms that shake the great,  
 Contentment's gale shall fan my seat,  
 And sweeten my repose".

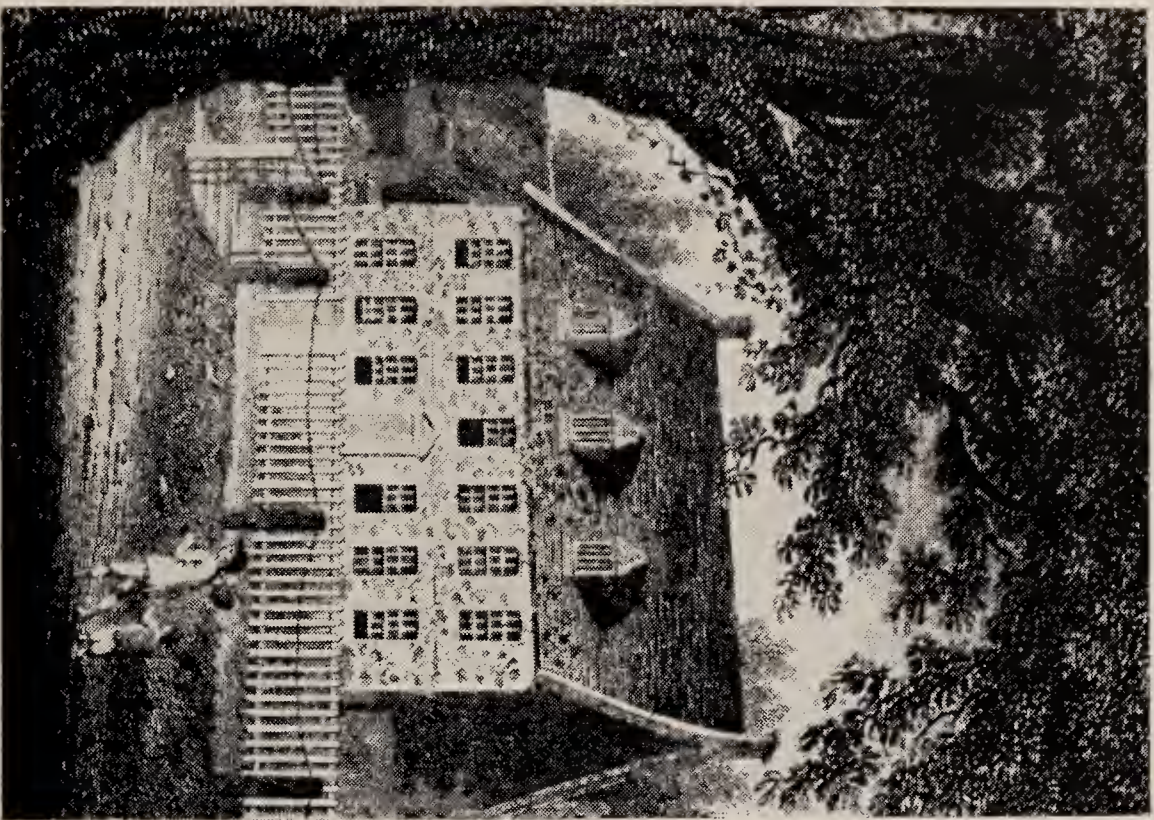
An extensive and valuable library and numerous family portraits were amongst the ornaments of Weston, but many of them, with divers coats of arms‡ in painted glass were removed to Coughton in Warwickshire. The house was a quadrangle enclosing a court, as shown in the illustration.

The old chapel was formed out of three of the attics of the west side of the house, which were thrown together. When the mansion was demolished in 1827 hiding places were discovered which had probably been unknown to the family during many years. In the floor of one of the garrets, near those which had been made into a chapel, was a trap door opening into a small room below, within which was a closet containing an old bed, and a ladder long enough to reach the trap door. In another place was a concealed door, which when bolted within side could not be distinguished from the wainscot.

---

‡ See Lipscomb for full list.





WESTON LODGE



WESTON HOUSE







After the house was taken down one of the wings in the north front (formerly a stable) was converted into a chapel and a small portion of the west side of the house left standing for the residence of the priest.

A short catalogue of the portraits transferred from Weston to Coughton:

1. Sir Francis Throckmorton, knight and baronet, ob. 1680.
2. Dame Anne, his wife, daughter and sole heiress of John Mounson, of Kinnersley county Salop, ob. 1728.
3. Anne, their daughter.
4. Sir Robert Throckmorton, knight, 1643, ob. 1650.
5. Sir John Throckmorton, son of Sir Thomas Throckmorton, knight, 1609.
6. Barbara, daughter of the Marquess of Powis, wife of Lord Viscount Montague, ob. 1725.
7. Elizabeth, daughter Edward, Marquess of Worcester, wife of William, second Marquess of Powis, mother of Lady Theresa Throckmorton and Lady Barbara Montague.
8. William Paston, Esq., of Horton, county Gloucester, 1769.
9. Robert Throckmorton, Esq., eldest son of George Throckmorton, Esq., of Weston, born 1650, ob. 1729.
10. ———, daughter of Nicholas Wollascot, Esq.
11. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Throckmorton, Bart.
12. Mary, sole daughter and sole heir of John Courtenay, Esq., wife of William Paston, Esq., ob. 1747.

#### CATHOLIC REGISTERS OF WESTON UNDERWOOD IN THE COUNTY OF BUCKINGHAM, privately printed by Fred. A. Crisp, 1887.

##### MARRIAGES

Jan. 6th, 1723/4—Peter Gifford of Chillingdon & Barbara Throckmorton before a full assembly, on Epiphany.

Aug. 25th, 1713—James Fermour Esq. & Mrs. Mary Throckmorton, teste Numerosa Congregation.

1714, January the 19th—William Throckmorton Prot. & Margareth Chapman testibus Mrs. Gough and her Daughter.

1732, 17 Mar.—Teresa Whorwood fil. Thomas Whorwood et Eliz uxoris. Sponsores D. Robertus Throckmorton & D. Teresa Gage.

1720, May 2nd—Sr. Windsor Hunloke & Charlotte Throckmorton before a numerous assembly.

##### BURIED

March 8th, 1720/1—Sr. Robert Throckmorton. A person of a Good Charitable & Compassionate Temper, extremely Lamented by all that knew him, both Rich & poor. He died an unexpected but I hope not unprovided Death. Sweet Jesu grant him an Eternal Rest.

May 7th, 1722—Dyed the Lady Throckmorton having received all the rites of ye Church. Requiescat in pace.

June 17th, 1723—Dyed the Lady Teresa Throckmorton, having received all rites of ye Church. Requiescat in pace.

1715, May ye 9th—Mr. George Throckmorton febri Westonia.

##### BAPTISMS

Die 7 febr. 1738/9 baptizata fuit Catharina Throckmorton filia Dni Roberti Throckmorton Bart. et Catharinae uxoris Susceptorres erant Dni Joanes Talbot et Catherina Collingwood per vicarios Claudum Barbieri et Mariam Grace.

Die 4 Jan. 1739/40 baptizata fuit Anna Throckmorton filia Dni Robti Throckmorton Bart. et Catherina uxoris Susceptores erant. Antonius Brown Dominus Montacute et Anna Petres per vicarios Claudum Barbieri et Elizabetham Mariam Stonor.

1749 die 18 Augusti Maria Throckmorton filia Dni Georgii Throckmorton et Anna Maria. Susceptores Dna Robertus Throckmorton, Baronetus et Dna. Eliz Chichester.

23 An. 1750 die 12 Augusti Robertus Throckmorton, filius Dni. Georgii Throckmorton et Anna Maria uxorus, Susceptores Dnus. Gulielmus Paston et Dna Cath. Throckmorton.

1751 die 13 Novembris Anna Throckmorton, filia Dni. Georgii Throckmorton et Anna Mariae uxoris Susceptores. Dnus Chichester et Dn. Arundel.



An 1754 Die 15 Sept. Georgiis Throckmorton filius Dni Georgii Throckmorton et Annae Mariae uxoris Susceptores Dno Edwardus Blount et Dna. Barbara Throckmorton.

An 1757 die 2 Novembris Carolus Throckmorton filius Dni. Geo. Throckmorton et Annae Mariae uxoris Susceptores. Dno Henricus Hunloke Baronethus et Dna. Maria Fitzherbert.

An 1758 die 28 Feb. Teresa Throckmorton filia Dni Georgii Throckmorton et Annae Mariae uxoris. Susceptores Dnus. Edwardus Blount et Dominia Canning.

An 1761 Franciscus Throckmorton filius Dni. Geo. Throckmorton et Annae Mariae uxoris. Susceptores Dnus. Franciscus Bishop et Domina Francisca Blount.

An 1762 Die 8 Maii Gulieimus Josephus Throckmorton, filius Dni. Georgi Throckmorton et Annae Mariae uxoris. Sponsores Dnus. Canning et Dna. Eliz. Sheldon.

The church at Weston was originally only a chapel of ease to Olney until in 1376, on the petition of John de Olney, then lord of the manor, Pope Gregory issued his bull permitting the inhabitants a place of sepulture and a chapel there.

The church is dedicated to St. Lawrence, is a small building, near the western end of the village, standing on a ridge of land which forms the northern side of the valley, through which the river Ouse flows towards Olney bridge. It consists of a nave, with two aisles, a chancel, and square tower; the principal entrance being a porch on the north side.

In the windows are many fragments of painted glass, with figures of the virgin and child, saints and martyrs; some portions of tabernacle work; triangles interlaced; a rose within a quarter-foil, and portions of legends. In the north wall of the chancel is a piscena, now enclosed with a door.

Between the nave and the aisles are, on each side, two pointed arches; and at the west end of the gallery, supported by two pillars, on each side are clerestory windows, with mullions and trefoil-headed lights, with quarterfoils in the spandrils.

The font is large and octagonal, resting on a pedestal, on the respective sides of which are compartments or niches, with trefoils and shields of arms; one of them has a cross; another, more perfect. On a fess three crescents, between six crosslets 3 and 3 (sic. from Lipscomb, who is inaccurate, the fess is probably embattled, and the arms are those of Olney). In the tower are six musical bells.

In the churchyard, parallel with the south side of the chancel, are several very ancient stones, coffin-shaped and prismatical, on the surface of the ground, from eight to twelve inches in thickness, probably the covers of stone coffins or cysts, but no inscriptions on any of them.

At the upper end of the south aisle is a very handsome monument of white marble, embellished with black, and below this inscription on a white marble tablet:



Hic jacet Thomas Throckmorton, Armingier, qui obitt 13 die Martii Anno Domini 1614; Aetatis suae 81.

Hic jacet Franciscus Throckmorton Eques et Baronettus, qui obiit 7 die Nocembris, Annon Domini 1680; aetatis suae 40.

Hic jacet Cor Francisci Throckmorton Armigeri, filii primogeniti Francisci Throckmorton Equitis et Baronetti, qui obiit Brugis in Belgio 10 die Septembris, Anno Domini 1676, aetatis suae 16.

Hic jacet Robertus Throckmorton Filius natu maximus Roberti Throckmorton, Baronetti, qui obiit in prima Infantia die Novembris Anno Domini 1688.

Arms: Gu. a chev. Arg. surtout eight bars gemelles S. (sic.).

In the middle of the pavement of the chancel is a very large grey marble, at the corners of which were shields of arms, three having been torn off; the only one remaining has this coat: A fess crenelle. (Olney, according to Lipscomb, but in reality Abberbury.) Round the verge of the stone is a brass, having at the corners the symbols of the four evangelists, and this inscription:

Qui jacet ut cernis md'o sub petra tumulatus  
John Olney multis nomine notus erat.  
Is, quae parva fuit antiqua Capella, ruensque,  
Hanc in plebeiam condidit Ecclesiam.  
Insupera passa perquisivit quod in eandem  
Jure sepulture guadeat iste locus.

Hicque Sacerdotem semper Divina canentem,  
Rector ut inveniat, Causa movens fureat  
Anno milleno quater C. quinque relictis  
In, Benedicte, tua luce recessit ab hinc  
Istius et secum jacet hic Dionysia Consors:  
Pro quorum, rogote, funde Salute preces.

On the margin:

Obiit on St. Benedict's day, A. D. 1405.

At the upper end of the south aisle, on an ancient stone, is the effigy of a woman in brass, and at her feet the portraitures of five daughters, with the following inscription:

Hic jacet tumulta Dn'a Elizabeth Hungerford, una filiarum Dn'i Hussey, que primum nupta fuit Dn'o Gualtero Hungerford, et nuper uxor Roberti Throckmorton Militis, quae obiit XXIII. die Januarii Oo. Dn'i MCCCCIij.





**Hic jacet tumulta Dn'a Elizabetha Hungerford, una filiarum Dn'i Hussey, que primum nupta fuit Dn'o Gualtero Hungerford, et nuper uxor Roberti Throckmorton Militis, quæ obiit xxiii. die Januarij A. Dn'i Mcccclij.**

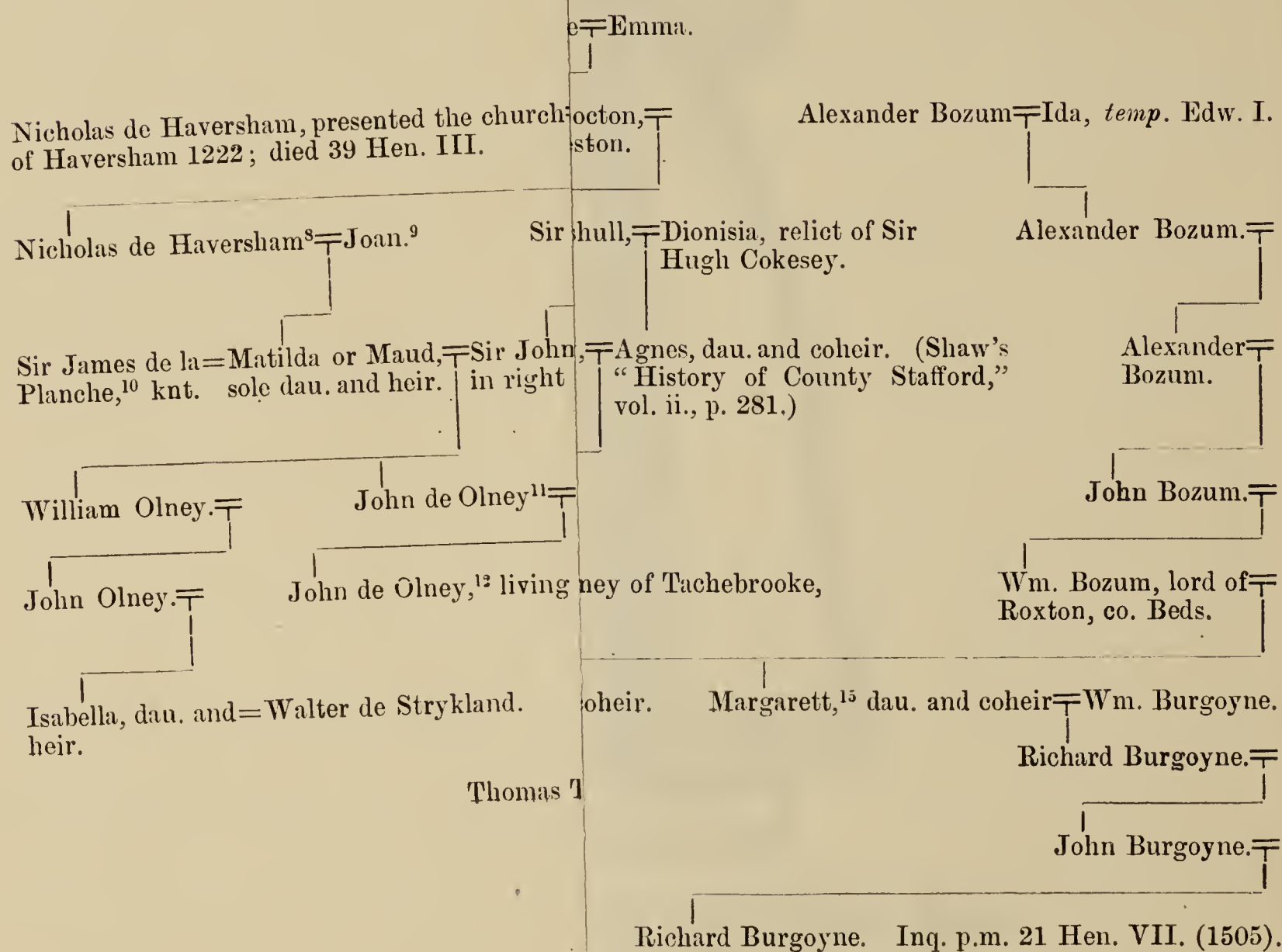
At each corner of the stone is a coat of arms; at the upper end, on the right hand corner, on a chev. three bars gemelles, for Throckmorton; on the opposite corner, a cross for Hussey; the arms on the right hand corner at bottom are torn off; on the opposite corner, two bars in chief; three plates for Hungerford, impaling a cross for Hussey; over the woman's head, in a shield, these quarterings: 1. Throckmorton; 2. Abberbury; 3. Olney; 4. A. chev. between three crescents for Spinney; 5. Olney; 6. Three blunt arrows for Bosun; 7. Gutte of six for Wylie (sic. should be Besford, C. W. T.); im-







1. *Argent, on a fess embattled between six crosses a bordure sable, charged with eight bezants* (Sharshull).<sup>2</sup>
2. *Argent, on a fess embattled between six croce bird-bolts gules* (de Fortho).<sup>3</sup>
3. *Azure, a fess between six cross-crosslets argent lucies naiant* (Olney of Tachebrooke).
4. *Argent, two bars gules, a canton of the last color* (Bosum).
5. *Or, a fess embattled sable* (Abberbury). *see horse-shoes sable* (Marshall).<sup>4</sup>



1. The Haversham arms given in Burkeas I have been able to ascertain, were never quartered are *azure, a fess between six cross-crosslets argent* Throckmorton.

2. These arms were quartered by the Be St. John, Oxfordshire, and of Emscot, W Beaupo of Bereford having married Eli co-heir of Sir Richard de Abberbury of C wife Agnes, dau. and co-heir of Sir Wm justice of England temp. of Edw. III., and who m. John de Olney. See "Visitation 1619" (Harl. Soc. pub., vol. 12).

3. These arms were shown as quart Throckmorton, dau. of Thomas Throckmor Olney, the wife of Edward Peto, on her church, county Worcester; they were al windows of Coughton in Dugdale's time. A in which Henry de Fortho grants to Wm. his his wife the manor of Weston, with revers which Adam de Fortho, brother of the said life in Weston, dated 11 Edw. III., has a seal a chevron between three bird-bolts.

4. These arms were also quartered by d morton on her tomb; they also appeared of Coughton in Dugdale's time and were d differenced by the Throckmortons of Suff scendants of Margaret Olney.

Lipscomb gives her name as Margery Bosum in his of Olney, vol. iv., p. 398, but a deed at Coughton John Olney of Tachebrooke Episcopi, co. Warwick, g to Margery, wife of John Olney of Weston Under-co. Bucks, his daughter, two tenements within the h of Warwick, etc., dated at Warwick, Sunday after gory, 4 Hen. VI. (1433), with the seal attached showing on between three fishes with the legend Sigill Johannis shows that Lipscomb was in error.

De Banco, Easter 21 Rich. II., m. 251, Bedford, n Bosum sued Walter Bozum and Joan his wife for nd rents in Statheden, Felmersham and Turvey which lomew gave to Alexander Bozum and Ida his wife Edw. I.; suit gives pedigree as shown. At Coughton is a large folio volume containing ancient charters e to the manors of Clifton, Rokesdene, Ravenston, alone, Stodham, Sutton and Turvey, county Bedford. Abert Throckmorton of Coughton on his death in 1518 e manor of Roxton, 10 messuages, 50 acres of land acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture, 30 acres of and 40s. rent in Roxton. (Inq. p.m., 15 March, VIII.)

The marriage of William Burgoyne and Margaret, d co-heir of Wm. Bozum, is proven by the king's writ y and dower of the manor of Roxton in the county d the x Feb., 3 Edw. IV. ("Visitation of Cambridge- (Harl. Society pub., vol. 41, p. 24.)



paling 1. A cross for Hussey; 2. Barry of six, Erm. and Gu. also for Hussey; 3. A bend engrailed between two cotizes for Fortesque; 4, as the first.\*

20. Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton, Knight (Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>), Knight of Bath, lord of Throckmorton, Black Nauton, etc., Worcestershire, Coughton, Spernore, etc., in Warwick, Roxton county Bedford, and Weston Underwood, county Bucks; born 1451, died 8th August, 1518; high sheriff of Warwick and Leicester, 8 February, 1486;‡ justice of the peace for Warwick, 2 R. III, until near his death; privy counselor, 1 H. VII.; commander in the king's army at the battle of Stoke, 2 H. VII; styled knight, 17 H. VII; summoned to be made Knight of Bath, 10 H. VII. In II H. VII he made the park at Coughton, enclosing therewith a certain common ground called Wike wood, whereunto he afterwards added Samburn heath and Spinney's Leys, lying in the said lordship of Samburn. In VI H. VII he was commissioned for arraying of men against the preparation made by Charles VIII, King of France, then threatening England with an invasion. In VI H. VII he was commissioner for gaol delivery at Warwick, also 15-17-21-23 H. VII, high steward of the Abbey of Evesham. He went on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, 20 H. VII, died beyond the sea August 12, 1518. Will dated Feast Day of Philip and Jacobus, 1518, proved November 9, 1520. Reg. P. C. C. 2 Maynwaring. In. p. m. 13 March, 10 Henry VIII.

Dugdale† gives an engraving of his tomb in the church at Coughton, "betwixt two pillars on the north side of the chancel," and described it as follows: "This faire monument of gray marble standing in ye midst of the church whereon there is neither Armes nor Epitaph was made for Sir Robert Throckmorton, Knt., who dyed in his Pilgrimage to the Holy Land."

Sir Robert was buried in the Church of our Lady, in accordance with instructions left in his will, but in what city does not appear, probably in Rome, Italy.

Sir Robert married (1) Elizabeth Russell, daughter of Thomas Baynham, of Glowerwall in the Forest of Deane, Gloucestershire, and his wife, Alice, daughter of Thomas Walwyn, and widow of Thomas Russell.§ Arms of Baynham: Gules a chev. between three bulls heads cabossed arg. armed or. Had issue:

\* Description taken from Lipscomb's History of Buckinghamshire.

‡ Pat. Rolls, I, H. 7, part 2, m. 12.

† Dugdale's Antiquities of Warwickshire.

§ Visitation of Gloucestershire, Harl. Soc. Pub., vol., p. 14.







paling 1. A cross for Hussey; 2. Barry of six, Erm. and Gu. also for Hussey; 3. A bend engrailed between two cotizes for Fortesque; 4, as the first.\*

20. Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton, Knight (Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>), Knight of Bath, lord of Throckmorton, Black Nauton, etc., Worcestershire, Coughton, Spernore, etc., in Warwick, Roxton county Bedford, and Weston Underwood, county Bucks; born 1451, died 8th August, 1518; high sheriff of Warwick and Leicester, 8 February, 1486;‡ justice of the peace for Warwick, 2 R. III, until near his death; privy counselor, 1 H. VII.; commander in the king's army at the battle of Stoke, 2 H. VII; styled knight, 17 H. VII; summoned to be made Knight of Bath, 10 H. VII. In II H. VII he made the park at Coughton, enclosing therewith a certain common ground called Wike wood, whereunto he afterwards added Samburn heath and Spinney's Leys, lying in the said lordship of Samburn. In VI H. VII he was commissioned for arraying of men against the preparation made by Charles VIII, King of France, then threatening England with an invasion. In VI H. VII he was commissioner for gaol delivery at Warwick, also 15-17-21-23 H. VII, high steward of the Abbey of Evesham. He went on a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, 20 H. VII, died beyond the sea August 12, 1518. Will dated Feast Day of Philip and Jacobus, 1518, proved November 9, 1520. Reg. P. C. C. 2 Maynwaring. In. p. m. 13 March, 10 Henry VIII.

Dugdale† gives an engraving of his tomb in the church at Coughton, "betwixt two pillars on the north side of the chancel," and described it as follows: "This faire monument of gray marble standing in ye midst of the church whereon there is neither Armes nor Epitaph was made for Sir Robert Throckmorton, Knt., who dyed in his Pilgrimage to the Holy Land."

Sir Robert was buried in the Church of our Lady, in accordance with instructions left in his will, but in what city does not appear, probably in Rome, Italy.

Sir Robert married (1) Elizabeth Russell, daughter of Thomas Baynham, of Glowerwall in the Forest of Deane, Gloucestershire, and his wife, Alice, daughter of Thomas Walwyn, and widow of Thomas Russell.§ Arms of Baynham: Gules a chev. between three bulls heads cabossed arg. armed or. Had issue:

\* Description taken from Lipscomb's History of Buckinghamshire.

‡ Pat. Rolls, I, H. 7, part 2, m. 12.

† Dugdale's Antiquities of Warwickshire.

§ Visitation of Gloucestershire, Harl. Soc. Pub., vol., p. 14.



30-1. Ursula<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton, married Sir Thomas Giffard of Chillington in Staffordshire, Knight. From this couple descended the Giffards of Chillington. (See Excursus, page 153.)

Sir Robert, married (2) Catherine, daughter of Sir William Marrow, knight, alderman and lord mayor of the city of London, and his wife, Margaret Rich. Arms of Marrow: Quarterly of four, one and four. Az. a fess engrailed between three maiden heads coupé at the shoulder or\* (Marrow), two and three, Gu. a chev. between three crosslets or (Rich). Issue:

+ 31-1. Sir George<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton, his heir, married Anna Catherine Vaux.

+ 32-2. Richard<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton, of Higham Ferrars Northants, married Jane Beaufo.

33-3. Anthony<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton, killed in the battle of Pavia, Italy.

+ 34-4. Michael<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton, of Mantua, Italy, married Ann Hyde.

35-2. Mary<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton, married (1) Thomas Burdett of Bramscot in Warwick, who died about 31st H. VIII. Had issue:

I. Robert Burdett of Bramscot, Esq., M. P. for the county of Warwick, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Cockaine, Knight of Ashburne, county Derby. From this marriage descend the Burdetts of Foremark, county Derby, created Baronets 25th February, 1618, also the Baroness Burdett-Coutts of Highgate and Brookfield, county Middlesex, so created 9th June, 1871. Arms of Burdett: Az. two bars or, on each three martlets gu.

II. Thomas Burdett, Presbiter.

III. Humphrey Burdett.

IV. William Burdett.

I. Blanche married — Samburne.

II. Ellinor married — Wellerscotte.

III. Katherine married — Tudlet(?).

IV. Elizabeth.

Mary<sup>14</sup> married (2) Richard Middlemore of Edgebaston, county Warwick. Had issue:

I. Anne, who married William Willington of Bars-ton, county Warwick, and had issue.

\* Visitation of Warwickshire, Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 12, p. 68.



37-4. Elizabeth<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton, married Sir Thomas Englefield, Knight, of Englefield, Berkshire, justice of Chester.† Had issue:

1. Sir Francis Englefield, high sheriff of Berkshire and Oxfordshire, Knight; Catholic\* exile; married Catherine, daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas Fettiplace of Compton Beauchamp, Berkshire, Knight; died September, 1596; buried at Vallodolid, Spain.

2. John Englefield, lord of the Manor of Wootton Bassett, Wiltshire, whose son was created a Baronet in 1612. The title became extinct on the death of Sir Henry Charles Englefield, Bart., 21st March, 1822.

1. Susan, married Humphrey Barnes, had two sons and a daughter.

2. Margery, married George Carew, had one son; married (2) Edward Saunders, had one daughter, Mary.

Arms of Englefield: Quarterly of four, 1 and 4, Gu. two bars arg.; on a chief or a lion passant azure, 2 and 3. Sable a fess between six martlets or. Crest a cubit arm couped at the elbow, habited per pale gules and or, grasping in the hand ppr. a branch.

† Visitation of Warwickshire, Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 12, p. 122 and 123.

\* Catholic exile, he succeeded to the inheritance of his father's estates on his death in 1537. He was high sheriff of Berkshire and Oxfordshire at the death of Henry VIII, and he was dubbed knight of the carpet at Edward VI's coronation. (Strype Ecclesiastical Memorials, vol. 2, pt. 2, p. 328, 8 vo.)

He was one of the chief officers in the household of Princess Mary. On 14 Aug. 1551, Robert Rochester, comptroller of the household, Edw. Walgrave and Englefield appeared in obedience to a summons, before the privy council at Hampton Court and received peremptory orders that mass should no longer be said in the princess' house. Being afterwards charged with not obeying these instructions, they were committed to the Fleet, and on 31, Aug. sent to the Tower. On 18 March 1551-2 they were permitted to leave the Tower for their health's sake, and to go to their own homes; and on the 24, April 1552, they were set at liberty, and had leave to repair to the Lady Mary at her request (ib. vol. 2, bk. 2, p. 253-6, fol.)

On Queen Mary's accession Englefield was, in consideration of his faithful services, sworn of the privy council, and appointed master of the court of wards and liveries. He also obtained a grant of the manor and park of Fulbroke, Warwickshire, which were part of the lands forfeited by the attainder of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland. (This manor afterwards passed to Sir George Throckmorton, grandson of Sir Francis Englefield's uncle, Richard Throckmorton).

He sat in the House of Commons as knight of the shire for the county of Berks, in every parliament held in Mary's reign. (Willis, *Notitia Parliamentaria*, vol. 3, pt. 2, pp. 25, 40, 47, 54). He was allowed by the queen to have 100 retainers.

Being a firm adherent of the catholic religion, he fled abroad in 1559, soon after the accession of Elizabeth and retired to Valadolid in Spain. His lands and goods were seized to the queen's use in consequence of his disobedience in not coming home after the queen's revocation, and for consorting with her enemies. On 18 Aug. 1563, he wrote to the privy council, expostulating and apologizing on account of his conscience which was "not made of wax" (Strype's *Annals*, II, 409, fol.). In 6th Elizabeth, being indicted in the queen's bench for high treason, committed at Namur, he was outlawed, subsequently he was attainted and convicted of high treason in parliament on 29, Oct. 1585, and all his manors, lands and vast possessions were declared to be forfeited to the crown. Englefield had, however, by indenture, dated in the 18 year of the queen's reign (1575-6) settled the manor and estate on



38-4. Catherine<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton, married — Boughton of Lawford, county Warwick.

5. Bridget<sup>14</sup>.

6. Alice<sup>14</sup>.

7. Margaret<sup>14</sup>, a nun.

Notes and Queries, 11th series, vol. IX, May 23, 1914, prints a letter from Sir Robert Throckmorton to Henry VII. The Court of Requests was founded in the reign of Henry VII, but very few records remain of its proceedings; this in itself makes the following letter worth preserving, but it becomes more so when we remember that this Robert Throckmorton was the overseer of the will of Walter Arden, of Park Hall, and who was associated in trust in the purchase and settlement of Snitterfield on Robert Arden, of Wilmecote, Shakespeare's grandfather:

"My duty of Recommendation made, pleaseth you to knowe that wherin by the King's order under his privy seal to William Greville, Serjeant atte Lawe, and

---

Englefield on Francis his nephew, with the power, notwithstanding of revoking the grant if he should deliver or tender a gold ring to his nephew. Various disputes and points of law arose as to whether the Englefield estate was forfeited to the queen. After protracted discussions in the law courts the question remained undecided, and accordingly the queen in the ensuing parliament (35 Eliz.) had a special statute passed to confirm the attainder and to establish the forfeiture to herself. After tendering, by her agents, a ring to Englefield, the nephew, she seized and confiscated the property. By this arbitrary stretch of power the manor and estate of Englefield, which had been for upwards of 750 years in the family, were alienated and transferred to the crown. A full account of the legal proceedings in this remarkable case is given by Coke in his Reports (Edit. 1777, vol. IV, bk. VII.)

After his retirement to Valladolid the king of Spain allowed him a pension; and a great part of the collections for the English exiles were dispersed by him and his friend Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Allen. (Dodd, Church Hist, I, 530). On 8, April 1564, he wrote from Antwerp to the privy council, praying them to intercede with Elizabeth in his favor. He stated at great length his circumstances, the causes which had induced him to stay abroad, confuted the slanderous imputations against him and supplicated the queen's forgiveness. (State Papers, Dom. Eliz., vol. 33, No. 99). In 1567 the king of Spain endeavored without success to induce Elizabeth to allow Englefield the income of his estate with permission to live abroad where he listed. The queen ordered her ambassador in Spain to inform the king that none of her subjects were disturbed for their religion, if they were quiet in the state. (Strype, Annals, I, 410, II, 27 vol)

In a list of English exiles about 1575 in the State Paper office it is stated that "Sir Francis Englefield, knight, abideth commonly at Bruxelles; some tyme he is at Machlin. He hath his owld pencion still, which he had being counsellour in Q. Marie's time, of the K of Spaigne by moneth (no amount mentioned). He rideth allwayes with four good horses". (Douay Diaries, p. 299.)

He stood high in the estimation of his exiled fellow countrymen, thus Dr. Nicholas Sander, writing in 1576 to the Cardinal of Como, classes Allen with Englefield as one of the two catholics whom it would be a mistake not to consult in all questions concerning England. (Knox, Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen, p. 28). Englefield was engaged in Jan. 1586 in corresponding with the pope and the king of Spain in behalf of the queen of Scots (Cotton MSS, Calig. C., VIII, 277, C. IV, 406).

In 1591 John Snowden, in a statement made to the English government respecting jesuits in Spain, says that Englefield "has six hundred crowns a year and more if he demands it, and is entirely one with the Cardinal and Parsons". (State Papers, Dom. Eliz., vol. CCXXXVIII, art. 16.) Englefield d. about 1596 and was buried at Valladolid, where his grave was formerly shown with great respect to English travellers.



in me Sir Robert Throckmorton, Knight, directed commanding us by the same to examine the articles and bill of complaint to the King's grace on behalf of Cooke of Blockley versus William Child of same and to testifie to his Honourable Councell the truth by examination found therein by which Privy seal I the said Sir Robert Throckmorton, in the absence of the said William Greville, at Blockley in the co. of Worcester the Monday next after the feast of St. Hilary the 23rd. year of the King our Soveraigne Lord (this must have been written in January 1507/8) by appointment of the said William Greville, examined the said William Child and John Cooke. On the part and behalf of the said Cooke he brought before me the persons as witnesses, as hereinafter it appereth which affore me testified and deposed as hereafter ensueth. Thomas . . . . of Blockley co. Worcester, husbandman, a man of good substance. (He refers to John Greville, Knight and his deed concerning the property) Richard White of Blockley. (Several other witnesses at the end) Memorandum, the King's Almesier gave to Sir Robert Throckmorton, Knight, time until he had leisure to take their examination."

This letter must have been written sometime before Sir Robert started for the Holy Land, whence he never returned. It is preserved among the uncalendared papers of the Court Requests Various 383.

There is a disagreement in the various published pedigrees of the family as to the parentage of Richard Throckmorton of Higham Ferrars. Nash in his *Antiquities of Worcestershire* does not show Richard as a son of Sir Robert, but traces the Throckmortons of Ellington Huntingdonshire from Richard, the son of Thomas, *The Visitation of Warwickshire*, Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 12, page 88, shows only Richard, the son of Thomas. In Sir Robert's will he mentions no son, Richard, but makes his brother, Richard, one of his executors. On the other hand, the *Visitations of Huntingdonshire*, 1564 and 1613, show Richard of Higham Ferrars as the son of Sir Robert, as does the pedigree printed in Lipscomb's *History of Buckinghamshire*, showing both Richards. Cot. Mss., Julius F. V. III, folio 60, shows Richard of Higham Ferrars as son of Sir Robert, as does Lansdown Mss. 921, page 60. I finally wrote to Sir William Throckmorton, Bart., then head of the family in 1897, in regard to the question and received the following letter in reply:

Buckland Monday 11 Jany. 1898

Faringdon.

Dear Sir:—

Enclosed is a copy of a M. S. pedigree contained in an old book of notices of my family, wch shows that Sir Richard Throckmorton, Knight of Higham Ferrars Co. Northampton, was the 4th. son of Sir Robert Throckmorton, and his wife, Catherine, dau. to Sir William Marrow, Lord Mayor of London. This Sir Robert died about 1519 and his wife Catherine in 1571.



Sir Richard of Higham Ferrars married Jane dau. of Humphrey Beaufo, their son Gabriel was ————? Ellington Co. Huntingdon, and mar. Emma Lawrence. This pedigree you perceive does not go further than Robert stated to be 5 years old in the year 1613.

Sir Richard of Higham Ferrars was the 4th. son of Sir Robert and Catherine Marrow, was Grand son to Sir Thomas Throckmorton Knight & his wife Margaret Olney.

I remain, Yours truly,

W. Throckmorton.

C. Wickliffe Throckmorton Esq.  
349 Broadway,  
New York City.

The pedigree enclosed follows:

Sir Richard Throckmorton of Higham Ferrars, County Northampton, Knight, was fourth son of Sir Robert Throckmorton and his wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir William Marrow, Lord Mayor of London. This Sir Robert died about 1519 and his wife 1571. Sir Richard married Jane, daughter of Humphrey Beaufoe, of Edmount, County Warwick, and had a son.

Gabriel Throckmorton, of Ellington, County Huntingdon, married Emma Lawrence.

Robert of Ellington married Elizabeth Pickering.

Gabriel of Ellington married Alice, daughter and heiress of William Bedles, County Bedford.

His son, Robert, stated to be five years old anno. 1613 when this pedigree ends.

This pedigree is evidently the same as given in the visitation of Huntingdonshire, taken in 1613, printed in Camden Soc., vol. 43.

However, the will of Thomas Marowe, brother of Catherine Marowe, wife of Sir Robert Throckmorton, definitely settles the question of Richard's parentage, as will be seen below:

The will of Thomas Marowe, serjeant-at-law, dated 31st March, 1505, proved 10th April, 1505, P. C. C. 28 Holgrave. To be buried in St. Botolphs, Bishopgate, London, beside my father, William Marowe.

To nephew, Thomas Marowe, only son of my deceased brother, William Marowe, who died in 1499 (a long will, naming many persons). To Sir Robert Throgmorton, Knt., a silver cup. To my nephews, George and Richard Throckmorton; to their brothers, Anthony and Mighell, when of age; to every unmarried daughter



of my sister, Katheryn Throgmorton, 10 marks, and to each of the married daughters 5 marks.

This will also proves that Richard was Sir Robert's second son, and shows that the arms of the Throckmortons of Ellington were correctly differenced with a crescent as given in the Visitation of 1613. The following In. p. m. of Sir Robert Throckmorton is given in order that the land holdings of the family at this time, 1518, can be appreciated. The In. p. m. for Huntingdonshire is missing. Sir Robert held in Huntingdonshire the manors of Towisland and Illyng with appurtenances, and other premises in that county which he mentions in his will:

ROBERT THROGMERTON KNIGHT (MILES), DIED 12 AUG. 1518

Chancery Inquisition post mortem, Series 11, Vol. 33, No. 14.  
Exchequer Inquisition post mortem, Series 11, Vol. 1179, No. 1.

Writ of *diem clausit extremum* 13, Oct. 10 Hen. VIII.

Inquisition taken at Worcester Castle 13, Aug. 10 Hen. VIII (1519), after the death of Robert Throkmarton knight, before certain Jurors who say upon their oath that Robert Throkmarton long before his death was seized of and in the manors of Throkmarton and Blaknawnton in co. Worcester, and of and in 30 messuages, 2000 acres of land, 200 acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture, 10 acres of wood, and 40s. of rent in Throkmarton, and of and in 10 messuages, 1000 acres of land, 40 acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture, 30 acres of wood, and 20s. of rent in Blaknawnton, Sivarne, Stoke, Clifton, and Kerswell, also of and in 6 messuages, 600 acres of land, 30 acres of meadow, 40 acres of pasture, and 20s. of rent in Byshampton, and of and in 6 messuages, 1000 acres of land, 30 acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture, and 10s. of rent in Hill, and of and in 1000 acres of land, 40 acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture, and 10s. rent in More, and of and in 3 messuages, 100 acres of land, 6 acres of meadow, 10 acres of pasture, and 4s. of rent in Fladbury and of and in one messuage, 40 acres of land, 3 acres of meadow, 10 acres of pasture, and 3s. of rent in Pedull, and of and in one messuage, 40 acres of land, 4 acres of meadow, 10 acres of pasture, and 4d. of rent in Pynphyn, and of and in 4 messuages, 600 acres of land, 20 acres of meadow, 40 acres of pasture, 10 acres of wood, and 20s. of rent in Little Comberton, and of and in one messuage, 100 acres of land, 6 acres of meadow, 20 acres of pasture, and 6s. of rent in Elmeley, and of and in one messuage, 600 acres of pasture, 40 acres of meadow, 20 acres of wood and 10s. of rent in Thorne-don, and of and in one messuage, one toft, and 4d. of rent in Churchelenche, and of and in 10 acres of pasture and 6d. of rent in Dormeston, and of and in 15 tenements, 20 gardens, and 5s. of rent in Worcetür, and of and in one lead salt-pan for salt-water and one "le vinstall" in Droytwich in his demesne as of fee and so thereof seized by his charter dated 10, May 7 Hen. VII (1492) shewn to the Jurors, in evidence, upon the taking of this Inquisition, thereof enfeofed Reginald Bray knight, William Tracy esq., William Marrowe esq., Thomas Hawes, and John Birches of and in all and singular the aforesaid manors and other



premises in the co. aforesaid. To hold to them and their heirs for ever, to the use and intent to fulfil and perform the last will and testament of Robert Throckmarton, by virtue of which enfeoffment Reginald Bray knight, William Tracy esq., William Marrowe esq., Thomas Marrowe, Hugh Humfrey clerk, John Butler, Robert Handy, Thomas Hawes, and John Birches were thereof seized in their demesne as of fee to that use and the same so thereof being seized Reginald Bray knight, William Marrowe, Thomas Marrowe, John Boteler (sic), Robert Handy, and John Birches died and William Tracy, Hugh Humfrey, and Thomas Hawes survived and were thereof seized in their demesne as of fee by right of increase, and the same so thereof being seized Robert Throckmarton, afterwards, to wit, on the Feast of SS. Philip and James the Apostles 10 Hen. VIII (1, May 1518) made his testament and last will and in the same willed that his feoffes should stand and be seized of and in the premises to the use of the same Robert for the term of his life, and after his death to the use and intent to fulfil and perform his last will and testament and declared that all his feoffes of the aforesaid manors, and other premises should permit his executors, immediately after his death, to receive all the issues and profits of the same manors and other premises, so that they may perform the testament and last will of Robert and all his debts and legacies may be fully paid. And after his testament and last will are performed and his debts paid Robert willed that all his feoffees of the manors and other premises should stand and be enfeoffed of and in the premises to the works and use of such person or persons as shall happen to be his heir or heirs for ever.

And that the manor of Throckmarton and the other premises in Throckmarton, Byshampton, Hill, More, Fladbury, Pedyll, Pynpham, Churchlench, Thornedon, are held of Silvester, Bishop of Worcester but by what service they are ignorant. And they are worth by the year 100 marks.

And that the manor of Blacknawynton and the other premises in Blacknawynton, Clifton, Syvarn, Stoke, and Kereswell are held of (blank) lord de Clifford by fealty and rent of 10s. yearly for all services. And they are worth by the year £13. 6. 8.

And that all the lands and other premises in Little Cumberton and Elmeley are held of the King as of his barony of Elmeley, late of the earl of Warwick by one hundredth part of a knight's fee. And they are worth by the year 10 li.

And that 10 acres of pasture in Dormeston are held of John Russell by fealty and rent of 5s. yearly. And they are worth by the year 10s.

And that 15 tenements and 20 gardens in Worcestur are held of the bailiff of Worcester in soccage. And they are worth by the year 36s. 8d.

And that the lead salt-pans for salt-water and the "levinstall" in Droytwich are held of the bailiff there in free burgage. And they are worth by the year 10s.

And that Robert held no other or more lands or tenements the day on which he died in the co. aforesaid in demesne, reversion, nor in service of the King or of any other person.

And that Robert died 12, Aug. 10 Hen. VIII (1518), and that George Throckmarton is his son and next heir and is aged 30 years and more.

---

ROBERT THROCKMORTON, KNIGHT. DIED 12 AUG. 1518.

Chancery Inquisition post mortem, Series 11, Vol. 33, No. 46.

Exchequer Inquisition post mortem, Series 11, Vol. 14, No. 5.



(No writ).

Inquisition taken at Little Brikhyl, co. Bucks, 11 Mar. 10 Hen VIII (1518/9), after the death of Robert Throckmorton knight before certain Jurors who say upon their oath that long before the death a certain John Abridges knight, Christopher Baynam knight, William Rudale, John Russell, Richard Wye, and James Clyfford at the instance of Robert Throckmorton and Elizabeth his wife (consortis) and for the security of Elizabeth's jointure now owing and for the security of the payment of a certain annual rent of 10li. before granted by the same Robert to a certain Richard Throckmorton, in the King's Court at Westminster before Robert Rede knight and his fellow Justices of the King's Bench prosecuted a certain writ of *ingressu super disseisain in le post* against Robert in respect of the Manor of Weston Underwode and of 12 messuages, 500 acres of land, 100 acres of meadow, 300 acres of pasture, 100 acres of wood, and 40s. of rent in Weston Underwode, Olnay, Emburton, and Stoke Goldyng being, by pretext for Robert, then tenants of the manor and tenements aforesaid for which the same John Abridges, Christopher, William, John, Richard, and James by consent of the same court, recovered their seisin of the manor, tenements, and other premises as by record thereof, exemplified, shewn in evidence to the Jurors upon the taking of this Inquisition more fully appears, which certain manor and other premises were recovered to the use and intents specified in the testament and last will of the said Robert, by which last will Robert willed that his feoffees should stand and be seized of the manor and other premises to the use of Richard Throckmorton and his brother for lands and tenements to the yearly value of 10 li. parcel of the aforesaid manor and other premises so recovered. And in respect of the residue to the use of Robert and Elizabeth for their lives and for the life of the longer liver of them, and after their death to the use and intent to perform the testament and last will of the same Robert as by the same more fully appears.

And further that long before the death of Robert, Anthony FitzHerbert, serjeant-at-law, Edmund Knightley, Richard Throckmorton, William Lane, and William Dyngley in the King's court at Westminster before Robert Rede knight and his fellow Justices of the King's Bench prosecuted a certain writ of *ingressu super disseisain in le post* against the same Robert then tenant of the manor of Raunston in the co. aforesaid, and of 10 messuages, 500 acres of land, 100 acres of meadow, 300 acres of Pasture, 40 acres of wood, and 40s. of rent in Raunston being, by pretext for Robert, then tenants of the manor and tenements aforesaid for which the same Anthony FitzHerbert, Edmund, Richard, William Lane, and William Dyngley, by consent of the same Court, recovered their seizin of the manor and other premises as by record thereof exemplified, shewn in evidence to the Jurors upon the taking of this Inquisition, and it appears that the manor and other premises were recovered to the use of George Throckmorton esq., son and heir of the said Robert, and Katherine his wife for the lives of George and Katherine and the longer liver of them and their heirs (sic) for ever as by indenture of covenant of marriage made between Robert Throckmorton and Nicholas Vaus more fully appears.

And that the manor of Weston Underwode, 12 messuages, and other premises in Weston Underwode, are held of (blank) lord Zouch, by fealty, and yearly rent of 3d. and suit of court for all services. And they are worth by the year £6. 13. 4.

And that the lands, tenements, and other premises in Olnay, are held of the King, in socage, as of his castle of Warwick, by fealty and the yearly rent



of 6s. 5d. and suit of court for all services. And they are worth by the year 33s. 4d.

And that the lands and tenements in Emburton are held of the heirs of Thomas, earl of Ormond by fealty and the yearly rent of 4d. and suit of court for all services. And they are worth by the year 36s. 8d.

And that the lands and tenements in Stoke Goldyng are held of the Prior of Raunston by the yearly rent of 4d. and suit of court for all services. And they are worth by the year 7s.

And that the manor of Raunston also the messuages, lands, and tenements in Raunston are held of John Veer, earl of Oxford, by fealty and the yearly rent of 4d. for all services. And they are worth by the year 20 li.

And further that Robert held no other or more lands or tenement the day on which he died in demesne reversion or in service of the King nor of any other person.

And that Robert died 12, Aug. 10 Hen. VIII (1518), and that George Throckmerton is his son and next heir and is aged 30 years and more.

Chancery Inquisition post mortem, Series 11, Vol. 33, No. 43.

Exchequer Inquisition post mortem, Series 11, Vol. 1125, No. 10.

Writ of *diem clausit extremum* 10, Oct. 10 Hen. VIII.

Inquisition taken at Brymyngham, co. Warwick 27, Jan 10 Hen. VIII (1518-9), after the death of Robert Throckmarton knight before certain Jurors who say that Thomas Throckmarton esq., father of the said Robert, long before the death of Robert was seized of and in the manors of Cowghton and Spernore in co. Warwick. And of and in 30 messuages, 2000 acres of land, 200 acres of meadow, 500 acres of pasture, 1000 acres of wood, and 6 li. of rent in Cowghton, And of and in 20 messuages, 1000 acres of land, 100 acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture, 200 acres of wood, and 40s. of rent in Spernore in his demesne as of fee, and so thereof seized by his charter dated Monday after All Saints 2 Edw. IV. (8, Nov. 1462), shewn to the Jurors, in evidence, upon the taking of this Inquisition, he enfeofed a certain Thomas Letylton serjeant-at-law, William Vause clerk, Thomas Haukyns clerk, Robert Olney esq., Richard Knyghtley esq., John Rouse esq., William Lygon esq., Thomas Lygon, John Heth, and Roger Mories of and in all and singular all the afore said manors, lands etc. To hold to the and their heirs for ever, to the use and intent to perform and fulfil the last will of Thomas to them or any of them in the future directed by the said Thomas his heirs and assigns, by virtue of which feoffment Thomas Lyttylton, William Wause (sic), Thomas Haukyns, Robert Olnay (sic), Richard Knyghtley, John Rouse, William Lygon, Thomas Lygon, John Heith, and Roger Moreis were thereof seized in their demesne as of fee to that use and so thereof being seized Thomas Lyttylton, William Wause, Thomas Haukyns, Robert Olnay, John Rouse, William Lygon, Thomas Lygon, John Heith, and Roger Moreys died and Richard Knyghtley survived and was and still is thereof seized in his demesne as of fee by right of increase.

And that Robert Throckmarton knight long before his death was seized in 4 burgages (Burgagiis), 5 messuages, 10 gardens, and 4s. of rent in Stretford-upon-Avyn and Brygetowne. And of and in one messuage, 40 acres of land, 5 acres of meadow, 10 acres of pasture and 20d. of rent in Grafton. And of and in 6 messuages, 200 acres of land, 100 acres of pasture, 20 acres of meadow, 40 acres



of wood, and 10s. of rent in Cowghton. And of and in 4 burgages, 6 messuages, and 10 gardens in Alcester. And of and in 20 messuage, 15 gardens, 200 acres of land, 200 acres of pasture, 40 acres of meadow, and 10s. of rent in Snetterfeld, Alston, Tyddington, Warrewyke, Myluerton, Chesterton, Brynklow, Stodley, and Bordesley by Brymyingham. And of and in one acre of land in Barcheston, together with the advowson of the church of Barcheston. And of and in one acre of land in Bynton, together with the advowson of the church of Bynton in his demesne as of fee, and so thereof seized by his charter shewn in evidence to the Jurors upon the taking of this Inquisition he enfeoffed Reginald Bray knight, William Throckmarton, Doctor of both Laws, William Tracy, William Marow, Richard Throckmarton esq., Thomas Marrowe, Thomas Mydelmore, John Boterell (sic) Robert Handy, Thomas Hawe, John Byrches, and Richard Johnson of and in all the aforesaid lands etc. To hold to them and their heirs for ever, to the use and intent to fulfil and perform the testament and last will of Robert Throckmarton by virtue of which enfeoffment Reginald Bray knight, William Throckmarton, William Tracy, William Marrow, Richard Throckmarton, Thomas Marrowe, Thomas Midelmore, John Boteler, Robert Handy, Thomas Hawe, John Byrches, and Richard Johnson were thereof seized in their demesne as of fee to that use and so thereof being seized Reginald Bray knight, William Marrow, Thomas Marrowe, John Butteler, Robert Handy, John Burches, and Richard Johnson died and William Throckmarton, William Tracy, Richard Throckmarton, Thomas Midelmore and Thomas Hawes survived and were thereof seized in their demesne as of fee by right of increase, and so thereof being seized Robert Throckmarton afterwards, to wit, in the Feast of SS. Philip and James the Apostles 10 Hen. VIII (1, May 1518), made his testament and last will and in the same willed that all his feoffees should stand and be seized of and in the premises to the use of Robert for his life, and after his death to the use and intent to fulfil and perform his testament and last will by which he willed that all his feoffees of the manors, lands etc. in the aforesaid co. should permit his executors, immediately after his death, to receive all the issues and profits of the same to perform the testament and last will of the same Robert and to pay fully all his debts and legacies together with all costs and charges for the execution of the same testament and last will. And after the testament and last will is so performed and the debts paid Robert Throckmarton willed that all his feoffees of the said manors, lands, etc. should stand and be enfeoffed of and in all the premises to the work and use of such person or persons as shall happen to be heir or heirs of Robert for ever.

And further they say that the manors of Cowghton and Sparnore and all the lands etc. in Cowghton and Sparnore are held of the King as of his castle of Warwick, by fealty only and all service. And they are worth by the year 100 marks.

And that the lands and other premises in Stratford-upon-Avyn, and Brygetown are held of Silvester, bishop of Worcester, by fealty and the yearly rent of 4d. for all services. And they are worth by the year 5 marks.

And that the land and other premises in Grafton are held of the prior of St. John of Jerusalem in England, by fealty and the yearly rent of 1 lb. of pepper for all services. And they are worth by the year 6s. 8d.

And that the lands and other premises, besides the manor aforesaid, in Cowghton are held of the aforesaid prior of St. John of Jerusalem in England, by fealty and suit of court only for all services. And they are worth by the year 10 marks.

And that the lands and other premises in Alceter are held of Robert Wyll-



owghby, lord de la Broke, by fealty and the yearly rent of 4s. for all services. And they are worth by the year 40s.

And that the lands in Olston and Tydyngton are held of Silvester, bishop of Worcester, by fealty and the yearly rent of 6s. for all services. And they are worth by the year 26s. 8d.

And that the lands and tenements in Sneterfeld are held of the dean of the College of St. Mary, Warwick, by fealty and the yearly rent of 5s. And they are worth by the year 10s.

And that the burgages, lands etc., in Warwick are held of the King as of his castle of Warwick, by the yearly rent of 4s. and suit of court, by fealty and all service. And they are worth by the year 46s. 8d.

And that the messuage and other premises in Myluerton are held of the heirs of John Beaufoo esq., by fealty and the yearly rent of 7d. for all services. And they are worth by the year 8s.

And that the lands and other premises in Stodley are held of the prior of Stodley, by fealty only for all services. And they are worth by the year 13s. 4d.

And that the lands and other premises in Brynklowe are held of the abbot of Combe, by suit of court for all services. And they are worth by the year 40d.

And that the messuages, lands, and other premises in Bordesley by Brymyngham are held of the heirs of the earl of Ormond, by fealty and yearly rent of 4d. for all services. And they are worth by the year 5 marks.

And that the lands with the advowson of the church of Bynton are held of the King as of his castle of Warwick, by fealty only for all services. And they are worth by the year 16d.

And that the land with the advowson of the church of Bercheston are held of the King as of his castle of Warwick, by fealty only for all services. And they are worth by the year 16d.

And further that Robert held no other nor more lands nor tenements the day on which he died in the said co. in demesne nor in service nor in reversion of the King nor of any other person.

And that Robert died 12 Aug. 10 Hen. VIII (1518), and that George Throkmarton is his son and next heir and is aged 30 and more.

---

ROBERT THROGMERTON KNIGHT (MILES). DIED 12 AUG. 1518.

Chancery Inquisition post mortem, Series 11, Vol. 33, No. 47.

Exchequer Inquisition post mortem, Series 11, Vol. 14, No. 4.

Writ of *diem vlausit extremum* 13, Oct. 10 Hen. VIII.

Inquisition taken at Bedford 15, Mar. 10 Hen. VIII (1518-9), after the death of Robert Throkmerton knight before certain Jurors who say that Robert long before his death was seized in his demesne as of fee of the manor and of 10 messuages, 50 acres of land, 100 acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture, 30 acres of wood, and 40s. of rent in Roxton in co. aforesaid, against which a certain John Abridges knight, Christopher Baynam knight, William Rudale, John Russell, Richard Wye, and James Clyfford in the King's Court at Westminster before Robert Rede knight and his fellow Justices of the King's Bench prosecuted a certain writ of *ingressu super disseisain in le post* of and for the manors, lands, and tenements in Roxton aforesaid to the same Robert, being then tenant of the manor tenements, and lands, upon which process thereof contracted between the



parties aforesaid the aforesaid John, Christopher, William, John, Richard, and James by the consent of the same Court recoverer against them the seizin of the manor and other premises as by the record thereof shewn before the Jurors upon the taking of this Inquisition more fully appears, which certain recovery was had and made to the use of Robert and Elizabeth his wife for their lives and the life of the longer liver of them. And after their death then to the use and intent to perform and fulfil the testament and last will of Robert Throckmorton knight. By virtue of which recovery John Abbriggez (sic) knight, Christopher Beynam (sic) knight, William Rudale, John Russell, Richard Wye, and James Clyfford were thereof seized in their demesne as of fee to the same use, who so thereof being seized Robert died and Elizabeth survived and is still alive for John, Christopher, William, John, Richard, and James were and still being thereof seized in their demesne as of fee to that use as by the testament and last will of Robert shewn to the Jurors upon the taking of this Inquisition more fully appears.

And that the manor of Roxton and the other premises in Roxton are held of the duke of Buckingham as of his honour of Gloucester by knight's service. And they are worth by the year £22. 10.

And that Robert held no other nor more lands or tenements the day on which he died in the co. aforesaid in demesne, reversion, nor in service of the King nor of any other person.

And further that Robert died 12, Aug. 10 Hen. VIII (1518), and that George Throckmorton is his son and next heir and is aged 30 years and more.

Sir Robert owned land in Huntingdonshire, but the Inq. for that shire is missing. The In. p. m. of Sir George Throckmorton, son of Sir Robert, taken at Warwick, 12th of April, 1553, shows that he held at his death the manors of Towsland and Illyng, and lands and tenements in Paxton, Hemingford Abbots, Weld, Paxworthe and St. Ives county Hunts.

31. Sir George<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton†, Knight (Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>. Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>), lord of Coughton, Warwickshire, Weston Underwood, Buckinghamshire, Throckmorton, Worcestershire; high steward of the Abbey of Evesham; died August 6, 1552; buried at Coughton. Will 20th July, 1552, P. C. C. 22. Tashe Prov. 5th December, 1553. In p. m. 12th April, 7 Edw. VI (1553). (Chancery In. p. m., Series II, Vol. 98, No. 75.) Married Anna Katherine Vaux, daughter of Nicholas, 1st Lord Vaux, by his first wife, Eliza-

† Sir George at his death was lord of the manors of Throckmorton and Blacknawton, county Worcester, Coughton, Solyhull, Sheldon, Brydbury, Spernore, Oversley and Tonworth, county Warwick, Weston, county Bucks. and Wyncote, co. Gloucester and Roxton, co. Beds., and held lands and tenements in Throckmorton, Blacknawton, Thorndon, Byshampton, Hill, More, Fladbury, Pedyll, Pynvey, Churchlenche, Little Comberton, in county Worcester, Sheldon and Brydbury, Ipsley, Studley, and Hylborowe, county Warwick and lands in Mylverton, Brynckloo, Stodley, Alcestre and Grafton co. Warw. and Elmley and Dormeston county Worcester also lands in Oversley, Kyngsbrome, Wykelyford, Exhale, Stratford on Avon county Warwick and tenements in Alcestre. Just before his death he sold the manors of Towsland and Illyng co. Hunts and lands in Paxton, Hemynford Abbots, Wold, Paxworth and St. Ives in Hunts. (In. p. m.)



beth,\* daughter of Henry, 5th Baron Fitz Hugh. Lady Throckmorton was an aunt of Queen Katherine Parr; Lord Vaux's second wife, from whom the Vaux, Baron Vaux of Harrowden, county Northampton, descend, was the daughter of Sir Thomas Greene, of Greene's Norton, Northamptonshire, and a granddaughter of Matilda, daughter of John Throckmorton of Coughton, who married Sir Thomas Greene of Greene's Norton and Boughton, Northamptonshire.

Sir George supplicated for B. A. Oxon, 6th February, 1521-2; sup. for B. E. L., 10th March, 1523-4; 3rd Mar. for B. Can. L., December, 1530; admitted B. Can. L., 17th July, 1531; sup. as B. L. L. for D. C. L., 11th October, 1532, June, 1533; fellow of All Souls, 1526. Oxford Hist. Soc., vol. 1, page 123.

Issue:

+ 38-1. Sir Robert<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, married (first) Muriel Berkeley; married (second) Elizabeth Hussey.

39-2. Deodatus<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton.

+ 40-3. Sir Clement<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, married Catherine Neville. See Throckmortons of Haseley, Warwickshire.

+ 41-4. Sir Nicholas<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, died 12th February, 1570; married Anne Carew. See Throckmortons of Paulers Pury Northants.

+ 42.5. Kellemn<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton.

43-6. Thomas<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton.

+ 44-7. Sir John<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, died 22nd May, 1580; married Margaret Puttenham.

45-8. Sir George<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, born 1520, died 1612. Member of Parliament. He was a captain in the King's army at the siege of Boulogne, and after the surrender of that place remained there in garrison. During one of the reconnoissances he was captured by the French, who held him at a high ransom, knowing he was a captain and, rumor had it, a cousin of the King (he

---

\* Her mother was Lady Alice, daughter of Richard Nevill K. G. Earl of Salisbury. He was the son of Ralph Nevill K. G. first Earl of Westmoreland, by his second wife, Lady Joan de Beaufort, daughter of John Duke of Lancaster, son of EDWARD III, KING of ENGLAND. Richard Nevill K. G. Earl of Salisbury aforesaid m. Lady Alice Montacute daughter and heir-ess of Thomas Holland, second Earl of Kent, who upon the accession of his half-brother, KING RICHARD II, was constituted marshal of England. His wife, mother of Lady Eleanor de Holland, was Lady Alice, daughter of Richard Fitz-Alan K. G., Earl of Arundel and Surrey, d. 1375-6, by his second wife, Lady Eleanor Plantagenet, a daughter of Henry, third Earl of Lancaster, d. 1345, son of Edmond Earl of Lancaster, d. 1295, the son of HENRY III, KING of ENGLAND. Thomas Holland, second Earl of Kent aforesaid was the son of Thomas Holland, first Earl of Kent and his wife Joan, (the fair maid of Kent) daughter of Edmond of Woodstock, Earl of Kent, and his wife, Margaret, sister and heir of Thomas Lord Wake, Edmond of Woodstock was the son of EDWARD I, KING of ENGLAND and his wife MARGARET, daughter of PHILIP, KING of FRANCE.



was the cousin of Queen Katherine Parr). He was held for a thousand pounds. After some negotiation it was paid by the King. After his return to England the King used to in jest call him cousin. He was given a pension by the King. He married Mary, daughter of Sir John Brydges, Knight, 1st Lord Chandos. Children,\* according to Visitation of Warwick, 1665, Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 12, page 89:

C-1-1. Nicholas<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

C-2-2. John<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

C-3-1. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup>.

C-4-2. Sara<sup>16</sup>.

C-5-3. Jane<sup>16</sup>.

+ 46-9. Anthony<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, married Catherine Willington. See Throckmortons of Castleton, Oxfordshire.

47-1. Mary<sup>15</sup>, ob. s. p. 21st December, 1558.

48-2. Anne<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, married John Digby of Coleshill, county Warwick, Esq. An engraving of the tomb of John Digby and his wife is given by Dugdale in His Antiquities of Warwick, page 736. It was in the church at Coleshill, county Warwick. The following is the epitaph:

“Here lyeth the body of John Diggeby of Coleshill esquire and

---

\* This is at a variance with the pedigree given in Lipscombs, who gives Sir George as of Fulbrook, and gives him all the children of Sir George T. of Fulbrook.

In support of the children as given above the following from Chancery suit, T. T. 13, Chas. I:

Your orator Nicholas Throckmorton of Kilsame Co. Caermarthen Esq. & Sussannah Shelton of Colton in the Co. of Warwick, widow, sister of the said Nicholas.

That whereas George Throckmorton Esq. your orators father was heretofore lawfully seized of divers lands etc. in Essex, Warwick and other places, amounting to the annual value of £500 at the least and likewise of personal estate to the value of £1000 at the least and being so seized and having children, your orator, and John, Eliz. and Jane Throckmorton, about the 5th year of her late Majesty Queen Elizabeth, your orator's said father fell in sore distemperature of mind and was distracted of his senses, whereupon, Sir Robert Throckmorton, Kt. Nicholas Throckmorton, Kt., John Throckmorton Kt. and Kenelme Throckmorton, being all of them brothers, unto the said George Throckmorton, your orator's father took upon them the Government of his person, and the management of his estate and undertook the tuition of his children, etc. And accordingly your orator's said Uncles did enter into the lands of your orator's father for some few years. They procured the said George Throckmorton to convey away the lands of which he was seized and the same was sold to several persons for great sums of money. All which money was received by your orator's said Uncles and converted to their own use, at the same time some of your orator's friends moved them to have some care to provide for your orator and the other



Anne his wife, one of the daughters of George Throckmorton Knight, which John deceased the XVth. of November and the said Anne XXI of December in the year of our Lord God MDLIII upon whose soules Jheu have mercy Amen."

Arms of Digby of Coleshill: Quarterly of six. 1. Az., a fleur-de-lis arg. in dexter chief a crescent for difference.

2. Gu., a fess ermine.

3. Arg., on a bend gules, three martlets or.

4. Arg., on a fess between three birds sa. as many mullets of the field.

5. Ermine, on a bend gules two chevrons or.

6. As first.

Crest. An ostrich ppr. in its beak a horse shoe (untinctured). Harl. Soc., vol. 12, page 16.

Issue:

1. Sir George<sup>16</sup> Digby, Knight, died 4th February, 28th Elizabeth; married Abigail, daughter of Sir Arthur Hevingham of Keltering in Norfolk, Knight banneret; had with other issue:

1. Sir Robert<sup>17</sup> Digby, Knight, from whom descend the Digby's created Baron (Irish), 29th July, 1620; Baron (Great Britain), 19th August, 1765; now represented by Edw. Kenelm Digby of Sherborne, county Dorset, 11th Baron, etc.

children of the said George Throckmorton, they all being then very young and not able anyway to provide for themselves, whereupon the said Robert, Nicholas, John and Kelenme, by one recognizance, acknowledged before Sir James Dyer Kt. Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, dated about 10 May 9th year of the reign of her Sovereign Lady Queen Elizabeth, by which they became bound unto one Anthony Butler, being a man hereby trusted for and in behalf of your orator and the said brother and sisters for the security of £200 unto every one of the said children when 21 or married. In case any died, their portion to survivors, and meantime, the children to have their maintenance, ie. the interest of the said sums. At the same time there was a dif. — drawn up and executed thereupon shortly after Anthony Butler died, so that your orator etc. are destitute and unable to obtain their portions.

The Uncles constantly put off your orator—now the uncles are all dead and the heirs of Robert and Kelenme are now seized of great quantities of lands and tracts of the annual value of £2000 in the Co. of Warwick, which were the lands of the said Ro. Throckmorton and he was charged with the same statute, and one Clement Throckmorton is now seized of other lands of the annual value of £600, which were the lands of the said Kelenme and which are now liable to be extended by virtue of the said statute and also Anthony Butler, who is grandchild of the said Anthony Butler.

Ro. Throckmorton and others have combined to detain the statute. May they be personally made to appear and produce the deed, etc.





Here lieth the bodies of John Digby of Colleshill Esquire and Anne his Wife, one of the daughters of George Throckmorton Knight, which John deceased the 20<sup>th</sup> of November, and the said Anne the 21<sup>st</sup> of December, in the year of our Lord God 1644, upon whose souls I hope have mercy Amen.

At the entrance into the  
Chancel on the right hand

TOMB OF JOHN DIGBY OF COLESHILL, ESQ., AND HIS WIFE, ANNE THROCKMORTON







2. John<sup>17</sup>, who was elevated to the peerage in 1618 as Baron Digby of Sherborne, and created Earl of Bristol in 1622. His lordship was an eminent statesman temp. James I, and a staunch adherent of King Charles I, whom he attended at Edge Hill. At the termination of the contest the Earl was obliged to withdraw to France, having had his estates confiscated, where he died in 1653. His lordship's honors expired with his grandson, John, 3rd Earl, in 1698. See Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage.

49-3. Katherine<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, married (1) Robert Wynter of Huddington, county Worcester, and Cavewell, county Gloucester, Esq. Had issue:

1. Edward<sup>16</sup> Wynter, died s. p.
2. John<sup>16</sup> Wynter, died s. p.
3. George<sup>16</sup> Wynter of Huddington, married (1) Jane, daughter of Sir William Ingleby, Knight; had:
  1. Thomas Wynter } Conspirators in the Gunpow-
  2. Robert Wynter } der plot.
  1. A daughter married John Grant of Norbrook, also one of the Gunpowder plot conspirators.

George Wynter married (2) Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Bourne, Knight, and had one son and two daughters.

1. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Wynter, married Thomas Bushnell.
2. Katherine<sup>16</sup> Wynter.

Wynter arms: Quarterly of 13. 1. Sa a fess ermine, a crescent for difference. (Wynter) 2. Arg. a saltire gu. within a bordure sa. charged with ten mullets or. (Huddington) 3. Az. 3 salmons naiant in pale arg. (Cromelyne) 4. Or two lions passant az. an annulet gu. for difference. (Somerey) 5. Gules a lion rampant or. (Daubigney) 6. Arg. on a chief az. two saltires coupé or. (Seutlis) 7. As. 3 garbs or. (Chester) 8. Az. a wolf's head erased arg. (Lupus) 9. Arg. 3 mullets gules (Knoxville) 10. Barry nebulee of six arg. and gu. on a bend sable 3. bezants. (Galofre) 11. Ermine, on a chief indented gu. 3 mullets or. (Bassett) 12. Arg. on a bend gu. 3 round buckles or. (Cassy) 13. . . . on a bend engrailed between two plain cotises sa 3 mullets arg. (Throgryme) Crest. a Pheasant ppr.

Katherine<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, married (2nd) Thomas Smith of Campden, county Gloucester.

Issue:

1. Thomas<sup>16</sup> Smith, died s. p.



2. Anthony<sup>16</sup> Smith, married Joan, daughter of Roger Martin. Had one son and one daughter.
3. Paulus<sup>16</sup> Smith.
4. Lucus<sup>16</sup> Smith.
5. Daniel<sup>16</sup> Smith.
6. Richard<sup>16</sup> Smith, married Mary, daughter of Hugh Elston. Had one son and one daughter.
1. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup>, married — Walsh of county Hereford.
2. Anne<sup>16</sup>.
3. \*Katherine<sup>16</sup>, married Samuel Tracy of Clifford in county Hereford, a grandson of Margaret<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton. Had Samuel and Katherine.

Arms of Smith of Campden: Sa. a fess between three saltires coupé or. as many fleur-de-lis gules.

Bigland in his History of Gloucestershire, page 281, gives the following description of the tomb of Thomas Smith and his wives in Campden Church:

"In the chancel on the north side is a monument canopied, with the figure of a man in freestone lying in armour, with two wives and fifteen children kneeling, viz.: seven sons and eight daughters, and the following arms and inscriptions:

"1. Sable a fess between three saltires or for Smith, Crest, two serpents entwined ppr. Motto. Chasern sa porte.

"2. Smith impaling, gules, on a chevron arg. 3 bars gemelles of the field (sic) for Throckmorton.

"Hic jacet sepultus vir vere Christeanus Thomas Smith, Arminger, de Campden, Quodam Manerii Dominus, a puerita sua annis, qui suo tempore fuit consiliarius Regis Marchialis Wallie bisque viccomes.

"Comitatus Glocestriae, ac Justitarius pacis ejusdem comitatus usque ad extremum aetatis; qui habuit duas.

"Uxores, primam Elizabetham, Filiam ane Haeredun Eustatii Fitzharbert Armigeri.

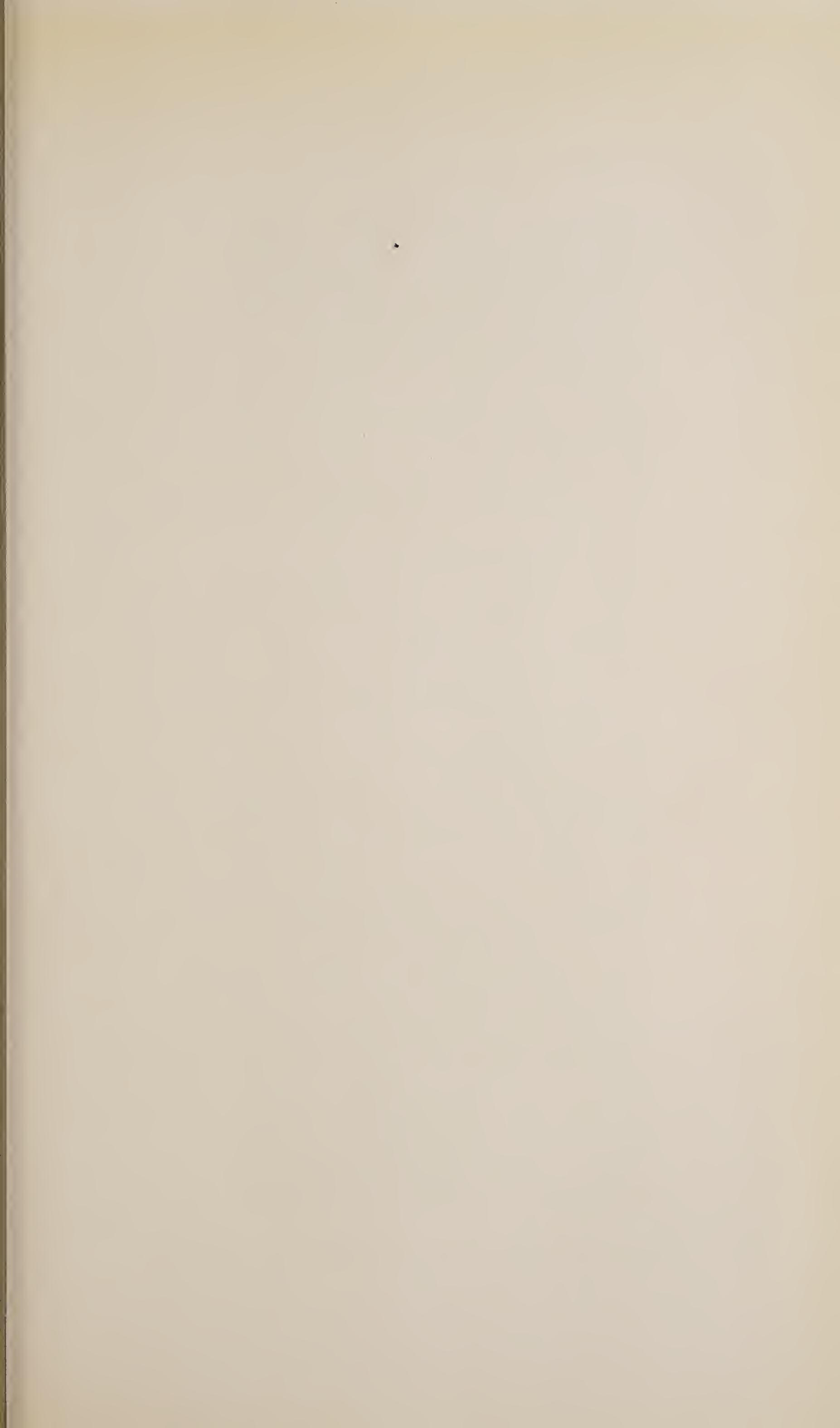
"2. Kathatinam, filiam Georgii Throckmorton Militis . . . . .  
. . . . . filiis & filiabus . . . . . qui obiit die . . . . . Anna Dom. 1593."

50-4. Margaret<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, married (1) — Catesby, married (2)‡ Brian Cave of Ingarsby, county Leicester, Esq. Had issue:

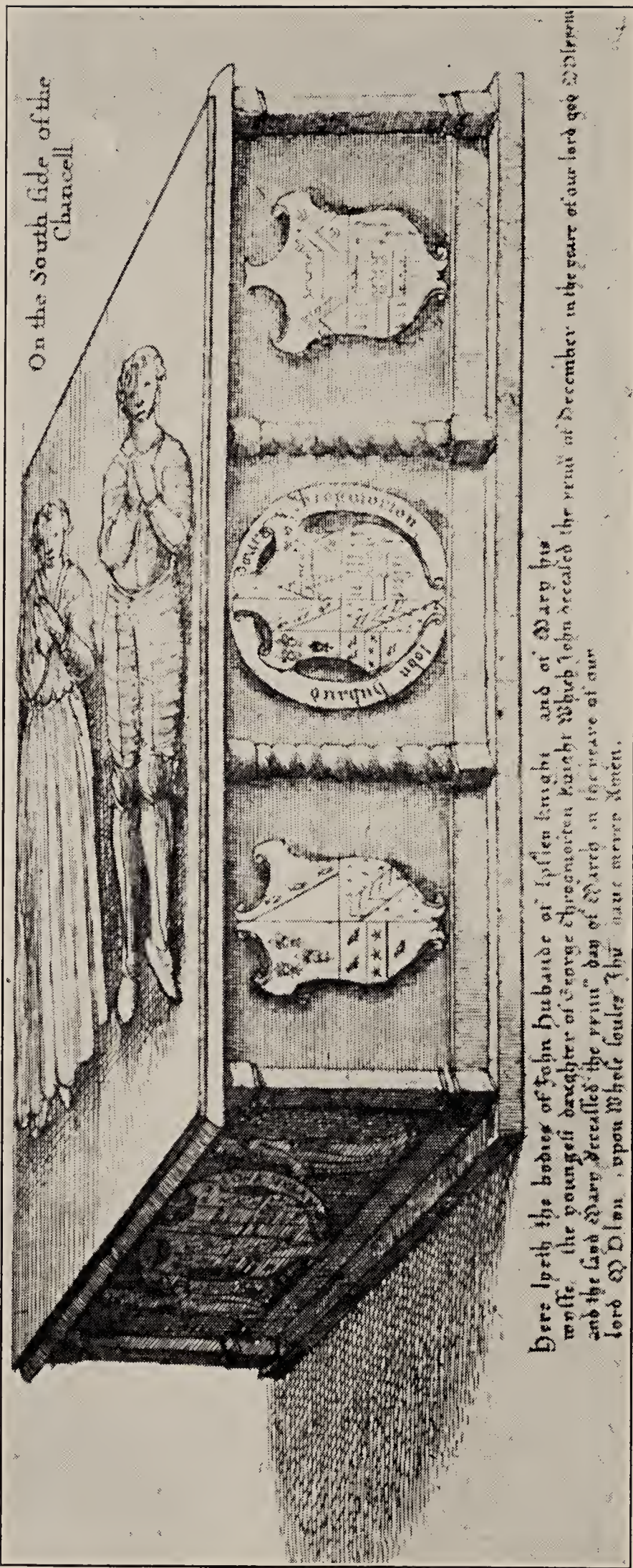
\* Visitation of Warwickshire, Harl. Soc., Vol. 12, p. 163.

‡ Visitation of Leicester, Harl. Soc., Vol. 2, p. 128.









TOMB OF SIR JOHN HUBAND OF IPSLEY, KNT., AND HIS WIFE, MARY THROCKMORTON



1. Edward<sup>16</sup> Cave, d. s. p., married Barbara, daughter and co-heir of Sir William Devereaux.

2. Henry<sup>16</sup> Cave of Ingarsby, married Elizabeth, daughter of George Isham of Pilchley, Northamptonshire, Esq.

1. Francisca<sup>16</sup>.

2. Maria<sup>16</sup>.

Arms of Cave: Quarterly 1st and 4th Az., fretty 2nd and 3rd Az., a chevron between three escallops or. Crest. 1st, a greyhound courant, sa. to which on an escrole proceeding from his mouth, the word Gardez, for motto; 2nd, a stork ppr. beaked and membered or.

51-5. Elizabeth Throckmorton<sup>15</sup>, married (1) John Gifford of Weston Under Edge, county Gloucester, Esq.

Issue:

1. Sir George<sup>16</sup> Gifford, Knight.

2. John<sup>16</sup> Gifford.

3. William<sup>16</sup> Gifford.

4. Richard<sup>16</sup> Gifford.

5. Francis<sup>16</sup> Gifford.

1. Katherine<sup>16</sup>, married — More of county Oxon.

2. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup>, married — Fitz Hugh.

3. Millicent<sup>16</sup>, married John Clavill of Parbeck.

4. Grisgrona<sup>16</sup>, married Edward Grey, son of Lord Powis.

5. Mary<sup>16</sup>, married Sir Richard Barker.

6. Jane<sup>16</sup>, married Edward Yate of Buckland in county Berks.

7. Anne<sup>16</sup>.

Elizabeth<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, married (2) William Hodges.

Issue:

1. Anna.

2. Adrina.

She married (3) George Peyto of Chesterton in Warwick.

52-6. Mary<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, married Sir John Huband of Ipsley in county Warwick, Knight.

Sir George Throckmorton, Knight, was sheriff of Warwick and Leicester in 18 and 35 Henry VIII. Sir George built the castellated gateway at Coughton. He was accused by Lord Cromwell of refusing to take the oath of supremacy and was thrown into the tower. A full account of this misfortune and its effect upon the family is given in "The Legend of Sir Nicholas Throckmor-



ton," written by Sir George's grandson, Thomas Throckmorton of Coughton. The poem is too lengthy to be given in full, but it is my intention to give selections from it from time to time as they apply to the person under discussion. Any one who has the desire or curiosity to read the entire poem can do so, as it was published in 1740 by A. M. Peck in his "Memoirs of Milton," which can be found in any large library. In my opinion it is well worth the trouble of looking it up. The Legend of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, edited and restored from various manuscripts by John Gough Nichols, F. S. A., London, 1874, is more complete, but not so easily obtained.

The following stanzas bear on the imprisonment of Sir George (his son, Sir Nicholas, is supposed to be speaking):

"My father's foes clap't him by cankered hate  
In a tower fast & gap'd to stynte his neck.  
They were in hope for to obtain a *mate*  
Who heretofore had labored for a *check*  
Yea, Grevill's griev'd him ill without a cause  
Who hurt not them, nor yet the princes laws."

"Our sun eclipsed a long time did not shine  
No joys approach'd near unto Coughton House  
My sisters did nothing else but whine,  
My mother looked much like a drowned mouse.  
No butter then would stick upon our bread  
We all did fear the loss of father's head."

"O lucky looks which faun'd on Kath'rine Parr  
A woman rare, her like but seldom seen  
To Borough first next unto Latimer  
She widow was and then became a Queen.  
My mother pray'd her niece with watery eyes  
To ridd both her and hers from endless cries."

"She willing of herself to do us good  
Sought out the means her Uncle's life to save  
And when the King was in a pleasant mood  
She humbly then her suit began to crave  
With Wooing-times denials disagree:  
She spake, and sped; my father was set free."

Strickland in her Queens of Henry VIII attributes the final downfall of Cromwell to the influence of Katherine Parr. In any event, Sir George was consulted as to his punishment, and when



Cromwell's lands were forfeited under the bill of attainder, he and his heirs were granted the manor of Oversley in exchange for lands in Bedfordshire and the sum of £744 9s. 2d.

A monument to Sir George and his lady in Coughton Church has the following epitaph upon it:

"Of your charitie praye for the soule of Syr George Throckmorton Knyght, and dame Katheryn hys wyfe, one of the daughters of Syr Nycholas Vause Knyght, Lord Harrowden, which Syr George decessed the . . . day of . . . . . in the year of the Incarnation of our Lord God MCCCCC . . . and Dame Katheryn died . . . day of . . . . . on whose soules Jhu have mercy Amen."

See reproduction, page 81.



## EXCURSUS, VAUX OF HARROWDEN



THE family of Vaux, or de Vallibus, was of Norman extraction and derived its name from a lordship near Falaise in Normandy. In the reign of Stephen, Hubert de Vallibus, or Vaux, and his brother, Robert, were seized of great landed possessions. Hubert, living 1149, held divers lordships in the north of England, among them the barony of Gilsland and the lordship of Trierman in county Cumberland. He was the ancestor of Vaux of Gilsland (which estate passed by the marriage of the heiress, temp. Henry III, to Thomas de Moulton) and of Vaux of Trierman, which line also ended in an heiress, who married, temp. Edw. I, William le Vaux of Catterlyn, ancestor in the female line of Lord Brougham and Vaux.

The younger brother, Robert de Vallibus or Vaux, living temp. of Stephen, held divers lordships in Suffolk and Norfolk, and was founder of Pentney Priory in the last named county. He died, temp. of H. II, and was succeeded by his son, William de Vaux, living temp. Henry II, who was succeeded by his son, Robert de Vaux, who lived in the same reign and was s. by his son, Oliver de Vaux, living temp. John, who accompanied that king to Ireland in 1203, but afterwards joining the barons in their hostile measures, had all his estates forfeited. They were restored to him, 2 H. III, and he was one of those selected to assess the quinzine for Norfolk and Suffolk, 10 Henry III (1225). He was afterwards justice itinerant, 18 Henry III (1234). He married Petronilla, widow of Henry de Mara and of William de Longchamps, and died after 1244, having had issue:

1. Robert, living temp. Hen. III, d. s. p.
2. William, married Eleanor, daughter of William de Ferrars, 7th Earl of Derby, d. s. p.
3. John, high sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, 47-49 Henry III (1263-5), fought at Evesham, and obtained a grant of house property in London, 49 Hen. III, was justice itinerant, 6 Edw. I (1288), having by Sibilla, his wife, two daughters and co-heirs: 1. Petronilla, married William de Nerford; 2. Maud, married William de Roos, 2nd, Baron de Roos of Hamlake.
4. Roger, of whom presently.
  1. Eleanor.



Roger de Vaux was s. by his grandson, Elias de Vaux, who, temp. Edw. II, married Anne Tuning, an heiress, and had a son, William Vaux, who acquired by marriage with the heiress of William de Harrowden of Harrowden, county Northampton, the lordship of Harrowden with the hamlets of Little Harrowden, Orlybere and Isham, and died temp. Edward III, having had (with a daughter, Elizabeth, maid of honor to Queen Philippa, married 1351 Ralph de Buxton) a son and heir, William Vaux of Harrowden, married, temp. Richard II, the daughter and heiress of Chambers, and had a son, William Vaux, of Harrowden, who served on several commissions in Northamptonshire, temp. Henry IV, married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Thomas Drakelow, Knt., of Welby, and had a son, Sir William Vaux, Knight, of Harrowden, high sheriff of Northants, 15, 28 and 32 Henry VI, married Matilda, daughter of Sir William Lacy, Knight, and had a son, Sir William Vaux, Knight, of Harrowden, a zealous Lancastrian, who was attainted of high treason, 1 Edward IV, when his vast possessions, including lordships in Bedfordshire, Berkshire, Buckinghamshire, Cambridgeshire, Leicestershire and Northamptonshire, were confiscated. He fled to Italy and afterwards to France, but returned to England at the restoration of Henry VI, in the retinue of Margaret of Anjou. He married Catherine, daughter of George Peniston of Courtesellas in Piedmont, an English refugee. He fought at the battle of Barnet, 14 April, 1471, and was slain at Tewkesbury, 14 May following. His son, Nicholas Vaux, 1st Baron Vaux of Harrowden, a distinguished military commander, obtained the restoration of his father's estate, temp. Henry VII, and was knighted at the battle of Stoke, 2 Henry VII (1487), made a knight banneret at the battle of Blackheath, 1497, sheriff of Northants, 10 and 17 Henry VIII, lieutenant of the Castle of Guisnes in Picardy, 1502-23. He was present at the meeting of the sovereigns on the Field of the Cloth of Gold, 1520, and was invested as a baron, 27th April, 1523. He married, first, Elizabeth, widow of Sir William Parr, K. G., and daughter and heir of Henry John Fitzhugh, and had issue, with two other daughters, Katherine, who married Sir George Throckmorton of Coughton.

Lord Vaux married, secondly, 1507, Anne, daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Green, Knight, of Greens Norton, Northamptonshire (a granddaughter of Matilda Throckmorton), by whom he had Thomas, 2nd Baron Vaux of Harrowden, from whom descended the present Baron Vaux of Harrowden. (See Burke's Peerage.)

38. Sir Robert<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton (Sir George<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>) of Coughton, lord of the manors of Coughton, Spernore, Oversley, county Warwick, Throckmorton, Blaknawton, Thorndon, Hill and More, Badseie and Aldyngton, county Worcester, Weston, county Bucks; born 1512, died 12th February, 1580-1; In. p. m. 23 Eliz. (1581); high sheriff of Warwickshire and Leicestershire in the first year of Queen Mary. Sir Robert held in Charles the 1st time land and tenements in county Warwick of the annual rental of at least £2,000.

He married, first, Muriel, daughter of Thomas, 5th Lord Berkeley, and Alianor Constable; second, Elizabeth, relict of John, Lord Hungerfield, and daughter of Sir John Hussey, Knight, 1st Baron Hussey of Sleaford, by Anne,\* daughter of George, Earl of Kent.

Arms of Hussey of Sleaford: Or, a cross vert.

Issue by first wife:

+ 53. I. Thomas<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, born 1533, died 1614; married Mary Whorwood.

54. I. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married John Goodwin of Wiverington. Issue:†

1. John Goodwin, ob. s. p.
2. Katherine.
3. Elizabeth.
4. Petronila.
5. Francis Goodwin, miles, married daughter of Arthur, Lord Grey.

Arms of Goodwin: Gules, a chevron ermine between three lions' heads erased argent.

55. II. Katherine Throckmorton, married, first, John Williams. Issue:

1. Robert Williams.
2. Ludovic Williams, married ———.
3. William Williams.
4. Richard Williams.
1. Lucy.
2. Eleanda.
3. Anne.

She married,‡ second, Henry Norwood of Leckhampton, and had issue:

\* She was buried at Weston, where there is a M.I. to her memory. See p. 126 for pedigree.

† From Visitation of Warwickshire, 1619, Harl. Soc., vol. 12, p. 20.

‡ Harl. Soc., vol. 21, p. 117.



1. William<sup>17</sup> Norwood,\* married Elizabeth Lygon, daughter of William Lygon of Madersfield in county Warwick. He died 23rd September, 1632.

Issue:

I. Richard<sup>18</sup> Norwood, married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Studard, LL. D. Had seven sons and three daughters.

II. Henry<sup>18</sup> Norwood, of West Camell in the county of Somerset, educated at Oxford, a member of the Middle Temple in 1598; married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Rodney and widow of James Kirton of Somerset. He died 1616. Will proved November, 1616, P. C. C., Cope 130.

Issue:

A. Charles<sup>19</sup> Norwood, clerk of the Virginia Assembly from 1654-1656, when he resigned and was succeeded by Henry Randolph. (See Journals H. B., 1619-39.) He later served under his brother in Tangier in 1681 (Cal. State Papers, Dom., 1680-81, page 315), had a post in Ireland as "Usher and Keeper of the Council Chamber."

B. Colonel Henry<sup>19</sup> Norwood of Bishampton, county Worcester, and Leckhampton, county Gloucester, died 14th September, 1689, s. p.; will dated September 4, 1689, proved 23rd October, 1689, P. C. C., Ent. 143. Colonel Norwood was the author of "A Voyage to Virginia" (1649), a major in the Royalist army in the first civil war. He was involved in an unsuccessful plot to foment a Royalist uprising in Worcestershire at Christmas, 1654, and was imprisoned in the Tower during 1658-1659. He was squire of the body at the coronation of Charles II in 1663. He was second in command of an expedition against the Moors at Tangier. Participated in the reduction of New Netherland in 1664. Lieutenant governor of Tangier and commander-in-chief in Africa. Recommended by Governor Richard Nichols of New York

---

\* MI. at Leckhampton. See Fairfax Harrison article on Henry Norwood in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, vol. XXXIII, p. 1 et seq.

See pedigree of Norwood of Leckhampton in Rudders History of Gloucestershire and in Thos. D. Fosbrooke's "Extracts from Smyth's Lives of the Berkeleys", p. 181.

as his successor, and in 1667 was considered to succeed his kinsman, Berkeley, in Virginia. He retired from his office in Tangier in 1669, returned to England, where he became alderman and mayor of Gloucester, and was a member of Charles II's long Parliament during the last seven years of its existence (1675-1678). Colonel Norwood was Treasurer of Virginia, 1661-1673, and was entitled to one-third interest in proprietary rights in Virginia with Lords Arlington and Culpeper.

2. Robert<sup>17</sup> Norwood.
3. Edward<sup>17</sup> Norwood.
4. Henry<sup>17</sup> Norwood.
1. Jane<sup>17</sup>.
2. Margaret<sup>17</sup>.

Arms of Norwood of Leckhampton: Ermine, a cross engrailed gu. (Harl. Soc., vol. 12, page 90.)

56-3. Anne<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, buried at Beoley, county Worcester, 16th December, 1603; married Ralph Sheldon\* of Beoley, county Worcester, Esq., aet. 33 years, 1570; died 31st March, 1613. He built "Weston" and purchased "Steeple Barton," county Oxon. Issue:

I. Edward<sup>17</sup> Sheldon of Beoley, Weston and Steeple-Barton, born 1558, died 6th October, 1643; married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Markham of Ollerton and Cotam, county Notts., Esq., standard-bearer to the band of gentlemen pensioners, temp. Q. Eliz. From this couple descend the Sheldons of Beoley.

1. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup>, married Sir John Russell of Strensham, county Worcester, Knight.

2. Mary<sup>17</sup>, married Walter Fowler of St. Thomas, county Stafford, Esq. He died 1622.

3. Muriel<sup>17</sup>, married Sir Francis Clare, Knight, of Caudwell, county Worcester.

4. Jane<sup>17</sup>, married John Flower of Whitwell, county Rutland, Esq.

5. Margaret<sup>17</sup>, married — Standen.

6. Anne<sup>17</sup>, married Sir John Pershall of Horseley, county Stafford, Baronet.

---

\* See Nash's History of co. Worcester.



7. Katherine<sup>17</sup>, married Sir Francis Trentham of Rochester, county Stafford, Esq.

8. Frances<sup>17</sup>, married Sir Anthony Manney of Menneys of Linton, county Kent, Knight.

9. Phillippa<sup>17</sup>, married Sir John Sulliard of Wetherded, county Suffolk, Knight.

Arms of Sheldon of Beoley: Quarterly of 4. 1. Sa. a fess between three sheldrakes arg. beaked and legged gu. (Sheldon). 2. Arg. on a bend between two lions rampant a dragon or wivern of the field. (Ruding). 3. Vert. on a chief arg. three cinquefoils azure. (Heath). 4. Gu. a chev. between three pineapples or. (Grove), impaling or a saltire vaire for Willington.

Nash in his History of Worcestershire, page 70, gives the following description of the tomb of Ralph Sheldon, who married Anne Throckmorton:

In the Beoly church Worcestershire at the head of his father's tomb is the tomb of his son Ralph Sheldon, his figure is armed as his father's except the helmet under his head: on his right hand is his wife: over them an handsome arch with pillars: his arms as on his father's tomb: viz: Sable a fesse between 3 shell drakes arg. beaked and legged gu. (Sheldon) 2. Argent on a bend betwn. two lions rampant, a dragon or wyvern of the field (Ruding) 3. Vert on a chief argent 3 cinquefois azure (Heath) 4. Gules a chevron between 3 pine apples or. (Grove) quartering, first argent on a bend between two lions rampant sable a Wyvern with wings open (Ruding). The next vert on a chief arg. 3 cinquefoils azure (Heath) Gules a chevron between 3 pine apples (Grove) Or a saltire vaire, (Willington) and lastly Sheldon as the first. Sheldon arms thus quartered impale six coates 1. 1 Gules a chevron arg. three bars gemelles sa. (Throckmorton) 2. Or a fess crenelle sa. (Abberbury) 3. Gu. a fess embattled between six cross crosslet fitchee three crescents arg. (Olney) 4. Sa. a chevron arg. between three crescents or. (Spinney) 5. Gu. three bird bolts arg. (Bosom) 6. Gu. a fess betw. six pears or. (Besford). Over all Mr. Sheldon's arms quartering as his fathers with helmet wreath, crest, mantling & c. On the right of this tomb below the portraiture are the following arms:

1. Arg. a cross fleure sable, on a quarter gu. a wolf's head erased of the first (Peshale) impaling Sheldon.
2. Arg. a raven ppr. within a bordure eng. sa. (Standen) impaling Sheldon.
3. Arg. 3 griffins heads erased sa. (Trentham) impaling Sheldon.
4. Or 3 chevrons sa. on the highest a lion rampant regardant of the field. (Mayuy) impaling Sheldon.
5. Arg. a chev. gu. between three pheons sa. (Sulliard) imp. Sheldon.

On the left side of the tomb the following:

1. Sheldon impaling Az. on a chief or a demi lion ramp. gu. with a crescent for difference (Markham).
2. Arg. a chev. betwn. 3 cross crosslets fiche sa. (Russel) impaling Sheldon.
3. Ermine on a canton gu. an owl arg. ducally gorged or. (Fowler) imp. Sheldon

4. Three chevrons gu. within a bordering az. (Clare) imp. Sheldon.
5. Ermings, a cinquefoil ermine (Fowler) impaling Sheldon.

On the lowest end of the chapel is the inscription:

“Randulfo Sheldonio armigero,  
viro admodum prudenti,  
modesto, beneficio, scientiae  
quae rara est mixtura et  
judicii dotibus praestanti,  
patriae civi benevoleulissimo  
charissimoque: post quam  
primam adolescentiam in  
bonis litteris Oxoniae exegisset  
Galliam caeterasque regiones  
perlustrasset, in aula regia  
versatus esset: dein Roberti  
Throckmortoniiequitis aurati  
filiam singularis exempli  
conjugem duxisset, ex qua  
marem unum, filias novem  
procreasset, liberosque inde  
130 plus minus proguatos,  
vidisset: turn Deo optimo  
maximo, quod voti erat, aedem  
hanc sacram nuncupasset,  
fibi vero posterisque domun  
magnifice Westoniae possuessett:  
placide obdormienti Edvardus  
Sheldoneis ejus exasse haeres  
inotitutus, duleissimi parentis  
bene meinor (hen nunc in tanto  
funere orbus aeterni obsequii  
et amoris ergo hoc qualecinque  
elogium moereus sigebat

VIXIT AN DOM 1613

Randolphus hic Sheldonius situs est  
Nimis beatus ambitu proculvixit:  
Fugutansque honorum, rex sui, inque se  
Magnus

Idem eruditus, hospes eruditorum,  
Et amicis ut pastronus et comes gratus,  
Prudens, modestus, sobrius, pius constans,  
Bonus obsequio suco, fidus, integer, verax,  
Bene mulla mullis, omnia omnibus fecit,  
Nullimale vel uni optimo sibi fecit.  
Nec mortis aedem hanc immemor sepultumo  
Suae et suorum destinaverut vivens,  
Fugientis aevi instantisque memolitho”



57-4. Mary<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married Edward Arden of Parkhall, county Warwick. Issue:

1. Robert<sup>17</sup> Arden\* of Parkhall, married Elizabeth, daughter of Reginald Corbett. He was attainted in Queen Elizabeth's reign for plot to kill the Queen.
2. Thomas<sup>17</sup> Arden.
3. George<sup>17</sup> Arden.
4. Francis<sup>17</sup> Arden.
5. John<sup>17</sup> Arden.
1. Catherine<sup>17</sup> Arden, married Edward Devereaux of Castle Bromwick, county Warwick, son of Lord Ferrars of Chartley, Viscount Hereford.
2. Margaretta<sup>17</sup> Arden, married John Somerville of Edreston, attainted, temp. of Elizabeth, for plot to kill the Queen.
3. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup> Arden, married Simon Schuckburgh of Napton, county Warwick, and had Eliza, married Edward Throckmorton of Great Stoughton, Hunts.

Arms of Arden of Parkhall: Quarterly of six. 1 and 6. Ermine, a fess chequy or and azure (Arden). 2. Gules, nine estoiles three, three, and three, between two bars wavy gemelles or (Clodshall). 3. Bendy of six az. and or, a canton ermine (Bishopsdon). 4. Barry wavy of six argent and gules, on a bend sable three bezants (Golofre). 5. Ermine, on a bend engrailed azure, three cinquefoils or (Fishyer). Crest: On a chapeau azure, turned up ermine, a boar statant or. Harl. Soc., vol. 12, page 72.

Sir Robert had issue by his second wife:

58-2. George Throckmorton, d. s. p.

59-3. Robert Throckmorton, d. s. p.

60-5. Muriel<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married Sir Thomas Tresham† of Rushton in Northampton, who received the honor of knighthood from Queen Elizabeth, 18th July, 1575, at Kenilworth. Had issue:

1. Sir Francis<sup>17</sup> Tresham‡, Knight, being involved

\* See Harl. Soc., vol. 12, p. 176 et seq. for pedigree of the family, showing descent in the male line from Alwynus Lord and Viscount of Warwick at the time of Edward the Confessor whose son Turchill was Lord of Warwick at the time of the Conquest and afterward flourished with great honor under King H. I.

† Fuller says: "Hard to say whether greater his delight or skill in buildings, tho' more fortunate in beginning than fortunate in finishing his fabrics, amongst which the market-house at Rothwell, adorned with the arms of the gentry of the County of Northampton was highly commendable, who was zealous in the Romish Persuasion, which afterwards cost him a long confinement in Wisbich Castle."

‡ Robert Catesby of Ashly Ledger, the conspirator and originator of the great plot was his first cousin. Anne, Muriel's sister, was his mother.



in the "Gun Powder Plot," was attainted of high treason; died in the Tower. He married Anne, daughter of Sir John Tufton, Knight, and had: 1. Lucy; 2. Elizabeth, married Sir George Henage of Lincoln.

2. Sir Lewis<sup>17</sup> Tresham, Knight, of Rushton, created a baronet 29th June, 1611; married Mary, daughter of Alderman John Moore of London, and, dying 1639, was succeeded by his son, Sir William Tresham, 2nd Bart., who married Frances, daughter of Sir John Gage, Baronet of Firle, but died 1650-1 without issue.

3. William<sup>17</sup> Tresham, married the daughter of — Reed of Cutesbrook in Northampton.

4. Frances<sup>17</sup>, married Edward, 9th Barton Stourton, from whom descend the present Barton Stourton of Stourton, county Wilts.

5. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup>, married William Lord Monteagle. It was an anonymous letter written to Lord Monteagle which occasioned the discovery of the Gun Powder Plot. A fac-simile of the letter follows:

my lord out of the love i beare ~~to~~ To some of your friends  
i have a care of your preservation therfor i would...  
advise you as your tender your lyf to devys some  
excuse to shift of your attendance at this parliament  
for god and man hath concurred to punish the wickednes  
of this tyme and thinke not slightly of this advertisement  
but retire your self into your contri where you  
may expect the event in safte for howe the there be no  
apparance of armi yet i saye they shall receive a terrible  
blow this parliament and yet they shall not see who  
harmes them this counsell is not to be continued because  
it maye do you good and can do you no harme for the  
dangere is passed as soon as you have burnt the letter  
and i hope god will give you the grace to make good  
use of it to whose holy protection i commend you

*Address on the back*

To the right honorable  
The lord monteagle



6. Mary<sup>17</sup>, married Sir Thomas Brudenell, Baronet. Baron Brudenell of Stauton Wivill, county Leicestershire, Earl of Cardigan, died 16th September, 1663. From this couple descend the Marquesses of Ailsbury, the Dukes of Buecleuch, the Earl of Lucan, the Earls of Chichester, and many other noble families.

7. Anne<sup>17</sup>, married William Fletcher of Sussex.

8. Bridget<sup>17</sup>, married Edward Parham of Somersetshire.

Arms of Tresham of Rushton: Party pr saltire, sa. and or. in chief and in base each three trefoils slipped 2, 1, and 1, 2.

61-6. Anne<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married at Ashby, Northampton, 9th June, 1566 (she was living 1605), Sir William Catesby† of Ashby Legers, Knt., sheriff of county Warwick, 19 Eliz. Buried at Ashby, 11th April, 1598 (40 Eliz).

Issue:

1. Robert<sup>17</sup> Catesby of Ashby Legers, the originator of the great Gunpowder plot of 1605. Killed at Holbeach, county Staffordshire, November, 1605, and attainted. Married Catherine, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Leigh of Stonley, county Warwick. (Marriage settlement, 2 Mar., 34 Eliz.) Had two sons, both died without issue.
2. George<sup>17</sup> Catesby, ob. s. p.
3. William<sup>17</sup> Catesby, ob. s. p.
4. Richard<sup>17</sup> Catesby, ob. s. p.
5. Anne<sup>17</sup>, first wife of Sir Henry Browne of Kiddington, county Oxon.
6. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup>.

Arms of Catesby: Quarterly of 12. 1. Arg. two lions pass. in pale sa. crowned or. 2. Az., a chevron ermine. 3. Chequy or. and azure., a chevron gules. 4. Az. fretty (untinctured) a chief argt. 5. Gules, on a chief argt. a label of three points throughout az. 6. Bendy of ten or. and az. within a bordure (untinctured). 7. Two boars gules, a bend azure. 8. Bendy of six or. and sable a canton ermine. 9. Az. an eagle displayed argt. armed or. 10. Argt. a chev. engr. between three escallops. sable. 11. Sable, a bend argt. cotised or. 12. As first.



† Baker's Northamptonshire, vol. I, p. 225.

\* Seal of Richard Catesby showing family badge.

Crest: An antelope's herd coupé argt. guttée (not blazoned); bet. the attires two battle axes erect or. (Harl. Soc., vol. 12, page 124.)

62-7. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married Sir Anthony Tyringham† of Tyringham, county Bucks, Knight.

Issue:†

1. Edward<sup>17</sup> Tyringham, died 1642, married Jane, daughter of Edward St. Barbe of Ashington, county Somerset.

2. Sir Arthur<sup>17</sup> Tyringham, married (1) daughter of — Wedon of Bagnall, Esq., (2) a daughter of Sir — Trevor, Knight.

3. Sir Thomas<sup>17</sup> Tyringham of Tyringham, Knight, died 10th January, 1636; married Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Gorges of county Wilts.; ob. May, 1649.

4. Sybil<sup>17</sup>, married Humphrey Newton of Oundle, county Northampton.

5. Margaret<sup>17</sup>, married Anthony Dormer of Grove Park, county Warwick, son of Lord Dormer, who had, with others, Robert Dormer, the eldest son, from whom descended Rowland Dormer, 4th Baron Dormer, who died unmarried, 1712.

6. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup>, married Sir Robert Fisher of Packington, county Warwick, Knight.

7. Anthony<sup>17</sup> Tyringham, married (1) daughter of — Walcot of London; (2) daughter of Sir Thomas Tresham of Newton, Knight.

8. Robert<sup>17</sup> Tyringham, clerk, for many years rector of Tyringham.

The male line of this family became extinct in 1736.

Arms of Tyringham of Tyringham: Az. a saltire engrailed or.

Crest: A Talbot's head gu. billtee or.

63-8. Temperance<sup>16</sup> (Frances)\* Throckmorton, married Sir Randal Brereton of Shocklach and Malpas, Cheshire, Knight; died§ 8th May, 1611; buried at Malpas. Inq. p. m. 9 Jac. 1. Had issue:

Mary, sole daughter and heiress, baptized at Malpas, 9th January, 1576; married Sir Richard Egerton of Ridley, Cheshire. Had four sons and five daughters.

Arms of Brereton of Malpas: Arg. two bars sa. Crest: On a wreath a bear's head erased ppr. muzzled or.

† Berrys Co. Geneal. Bucks., p. 22.

\* Record Soc. Pub., vol. 6, p. 31.

§ Omerod's Cheshire, vol. 2, p. 687.



Sir Robert<sup>15</sup> died the 23rd year of Queen Elizabeth and was buried at Coughton. Dugdale gives, page 562, an engraving of his tomb. It is a square slab with arms, etc. Epitaph is as follows:

“Here lyeth buried Sir Robert Throckmorton Knight,  
son and heir of Sir George Throckmorton Knight;  
which Sir Robert was twice wedded in the fear  
of God; first to Merell Barkley one of the daughters  
of the Lord Barkley, and did beget on her  
bodie 3 sons and 4 daughters; second to the Lady  
Elizabeth Hungerford, sometime wife of the Lord  
Hungerford, and one of the daughters of the Lord  
Hussie, by whom he did beget two sons and five  
daughters: who departed this life for happier estate  
the ..... day of ..... Anna Domine 15 .....”

On the other side of the monument are these verses:

“Conditur hoc tumulo generosae gloria plebis,  
inget ut amissurn patria charapatren  
Nam plebs patronum clari sensere parentem  
Fantor erat miseris pauperibusq; pius;  
Relisiosus amans observant issimus aequi,  
Sincerus cultor principis atq; Dei,  
Armantum sensere hostes, sensere togatum,  
Pacificum cives, clarus utrog: fuit.  
Auxerunt famam neptis, clarig: nepotes  
Undig. Multiplici prole beatus erat.  
Erudienda bonos virtutis semina liquet  
In cinerem rendiit qui fuit ante cuiis  
Vit didit mortem litam, mors ultima vita  
Vita fugax obiit, vita perennis adest  
Mague Roberti vale divae virtutis alumnae  
Naing: tenes superas, non editum, domos”

Circumscribed on the frieze of the monument:

“O Miser respice finem qualis sum in  
brevieris; vigilia ergo quia nescis diem neg; boram.”

## EXCURSUS THE BERKLEY FAMILY



**T**HOMAS, the fifth Lord Berkeley, born 1472 (see Burke's Peerage under that title for descent), who had a command in the celebrated battle of Flodden, fought September 9, 1513, and for his signal services was knighted by Thomas Howard Earl of Surrey. He was summoned to Parliament, 9th August, 1529. He was a son of Maurice Berkeley, the 3rd Baron, who was a son of James de Berkeley, 1st Lord Berkeley, who summoned by writ as Baron Berkeley, 20th October, 1421, and his second wife, Isabel, widow of Henry, son and heir of William Lord Ferrars of Groby, and eldest daughter of Thomas Mowbray, 1st Duke of Norfolk and Earl Marshall of England, the 6th Lord Mowbray, and his second wife, daughter of Richard Fitz Alan, Earl of Arundel. He was the son of John, 4th Baron Mowbray, and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John, Lord Segrave, and his wife, Margaret, Countess and afterwards Duchess of Norfolk, daughter of Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, fifth son of King Edward I.

John, 4th Lord Mowbray, was a son of John, 3rd Lord Mowbray, by his wife, Joan, daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, grandson of King Henry III. (See Burke's Peerage under Baron Mowbray.)

---

Anne, daughter of George Grey, 2nd Earl of Kent and 5th Baron Grey by his second wife, Lady Katherine, daughter of William Herbert, 1st Earl of Pembroke, by his wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Parr of Kendal (sister of Queen Katherine Parr), and his wife, Matilda Greene. He was a son of Sir William Parr and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry, 5th Baron Fitz Hugh, and his wife, Lady Alice, daughter of Richard Nevill, K. G., Earl of Salisbury, son of Ralph Nevill, 1st Earl of Westmoreland, by his second wife, Lady Joan de Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt, Earl of Lancaster, son of Edward III.

George, 5th Baron Grey aforesaid, was the son of Edmund Grey, 4th Baron Grey de Ruthyn, and his wife, Lady Katherine Percy, daughter of the 2nd Earl of Northumberland, and his wife, Lady Eleanor Nevill, daughter of Ralph Nevill, 1st Earl of West-



moreland, and Lady Joan de Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt, Earl of Lancaster, son of King Edward III, and aunt of King Henry V.

---

42. Kellemn<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton (Sir George<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton). Issue (Visitation Warw., Harl. Soc., vol. 12, page 88):

- 64-1. Mymesbrey<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- 65-2. Marie<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- 66-3. Sara<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- 67-4. Susan<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- 68-5. Hester<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- 69-6. Francis<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- 70-7. Frederick<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- 71-8. Octaevan<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- 72-9. Theodorus<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- 73-10. Marpollan<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- 74-11. Constantyne<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

44. Sir John<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton (Sir George<sup>14</sup> of Coughton, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>) of Feckenham, Worcestershire, lord\* of the manor of Marden in Hereford; died 22nd May, 1580; will dated 20th May, 1580; proved in London, 8th December, 1580, P. C. C. 52 Arundell, M. P. for Old Sarum, in Mary's first Parliament, conjointly with his brother, Nicholas. He was charged, with his brother, Nicholas, with complicity in Wyatt's Rebellion, and was condemned to death, but was subsequently pardoned, released, and as a staunch Catholic was received into the Queen's favor. He was appointed Master of Requests; subsequently Queen Mary "in respect of his faithful service" bestowed upon him the office of Chief Justice of Chester, and made him a member of the Council of the Marches of Wales. He held both of these posts for twenty-three years, and for three years was Vice-President of the Welsh Council.

He was suspended from his post of Justice of Chester within a year of his death. This disaster was popularly attributed to the malice of the Earl of Leicester, who was said to have brought to the notice of the government a trivial but unlawful alteration made by Sir John in the record of a case tried before him. (Leicester Com., 1641, page 79; Camden's Annals, 1688, page 294.) It is doubtful if Leicester were concerned in the business. According to Froude, Sir John Throckmorton suffered removal from his office

---

\* Duncombe's History of Herefordshire, vol. II, p. 10 and will.

owing to avowal of sympathy with the Jesuits. But whatever the immediate cause of his removal, there were fair grounds of suspecting him of maladministration of justice. He was charged in the Star-Chamber with showing in his court illegal partiality to the plaintiff in a suit, Grey vs. Vernon. He was heard in the Star-Chamber in his own defense, and a copy of his speech is among the Rawlinson Mss. in the Bodelian Library (cat. 1, 494). Finally he was declared guilty and fined. The case was mentioned as a precedent by Lord Keeper Coventry in the Star-Chamber in 1631. (Notes and Queries, 6th Ser. XII, 328.) He was knighted by Queen Elizabeth at Kenilworth in 1566. He long resided at Congleton, Cheshire. He married Margery, daughter of Robert Puttenham, Esq., and his wife, Margery Elyot, sister of Sir Thomas Elyot. Sir John died as above and was buried in the church at Coughton. His brother-in-law, Richard Puttenham, wrote an eulogistic epitaph in 'The Arte of English Poesie,' 1589. Dugdale gives, page 563, an engraving of his tomb in the chancel of the church at Coughton. It is a very handsome monument, six pillars rising from the base, on which recline the effigies of Sir John and his lady. The base on its north front has three kneeling figures, and a swathed figure. On the east front five kneeling figures. The west wall of the church supports the tablet, bearing the following epitaph:

"Here lieth interred ye bodie of Sir John Throckmorton Knight of Feckenham the seventh son of Sir George Throckmorton Knight of Coughton, sometime Master of ye requests unto Queen Marie of happy memorie who in respect of his faithful service bestowed upon him ye office of Justice of Chester, and of her counsaile in ye Marches of Wales, in which room he continued XXIII years and supplied within ye same time ye place of Vice president ye space of III years, he had to wife Margery Puttenham daughter of Robert Puttenham esquire, by whom he had issue V sonnes and IIII daughters. He departed this life the 22 May Ao 1580. His wife survived, who lived and dyed his wydoe Ao ..... and is here interred on whose soules God have mercy."

The south wall of the church supports a shield over the effigy of Sir John, on which are the Throckmorton arms quarterly of seven. The top of the tomb, resting on the six pillars before mentioned on the north side shows two shields, one Throckmorton quarterly of seven empaling Puttenham quarterly of two, on the east face a shield Throckmorton, quarterly of seven. A cut of this tomb, reproduced from Dugdale, is given on page 81.



Sir John left issue:

75-1. Francis<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, born 1554, executed 1584; married Anne, daughter of Edward Sutton, 2nd Lord Dudley.

76-2. Thomas<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, born 1557, died at Paris, 16th October, 1595. Matriculated Hart Hall, Oxford, 1572. He settled permanently in Paris in 1582 as one of the agents of Mary, Queen of Scots, and was an active supporter of Charles Paget. On 23rd September, 1584, Queen Mary wrote to Cardinal Allen at Rome urging the Cardinal to recommend him to the Pope for a pension. (Allen, Letters and Memorials, page 396.) He was betrothed to Mary, youngest daughter of George Allen, the Cardinal's brother, but died before the marriage took place.

77-3. John<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

78-4. George<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, born 1562; matriculated Hart Hall, Oxford, 1573, aged 12 years.

79-5. Edward<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, a Jesuit, died in Rome 10th November, 1592. A Mss. history of his life is at Coughton.

80-6. Joane<sup>16</sup>.

81-7. Mary<sup>16</sup>.

82-8. Margaret<sup>16</sup>.

83-9. Anne<sup>16</sup>.

75. Francis<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton of Feckenham, county Warwick (Sir John<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>), born 1554, died 10th July, 1584, attainted and executed. Married Anne,\* only daughter of Edward Sutton, 2nd Lord Dudley, by his first wife, Katherine Brydges, daughter of John, 1st Lord Chandos. Katherine was buried 28th April, 1566, at St. Edmunds, Dudley.

Arms of Sutton, Lord Dudley: Or a lion ramp. vert. double queued. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or a lion sejant guardant az. (Burke's General Armory). Supporters: Two anges ppr. vested az. petticoats sanguine wings or.

Issue:

84-1. John<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton.

Anne married (2nd) Thomas Wilmer, Esq., of Budbrooke, county Warwick, and of Lincoln's Inn. Barrister-at-law. Marriage settlement, dated 28th January, 1587, in Mss. collection Brooke Robinson, Esq., M. P.:

\* The Barons of Dudley by H. Sidney Grazebrooke, pub. in His Col. Co. Stafford, pub. by Wm. Salt Arch. Soc., Vol. IX, p. 105 and 152.

Stows Annals, p. 698. Camden's Annals, 294-8. Goodman's Life and Times of James I, ed. Brewer I. 116-19 Guy Carleton's Thankful Deliverance, Letters and Memorials of Cardinal Allen: Wotton Baronetage. Froude's History: Lingard's History.

"Articles cocluded and agreed uppo the XXVIst of Januarye Anno Dmi 1587, and in the thyrtethe yeare of the raigne of or Sovraigne and Queene Elizabeth" between "Thomas Wylmer of Lyncolln's Inne, Esquire, of th' one P'tie, and Anne Throckmorton, widdow, late wife of Francis Throckmorton Esquire, deceased, cocerning a marriage to be solemnized between the said Thomas and Anne."

Thomas agrees to grant to Anne on the day of their marriage or within two months after, an annuity of £100 "payable out of the manor of Eton (Eaton) within the county of the City of Northwiche, (Norwich) being now the lawful inheritance of the said Thomas", and Anne agrees in the event of her dying in the lifetime of Thomas, to grant him "by will or other process" £100 yearly for his life" issuing out of the rent charge of the lorde Dudley his landes that now is" and if there should be issue of the marriage then the said £100 to remain to the said issue and the said Anne in her pure widowhood, covenants to grant £100 of the said rent-charge to her son and heir John Throckmorton, and his heirs forever, and Thomas and Anne jointly covenant to allow the said John Throckmorton £20 a year for his maintenance etc. "until he attain the age of eighteen years."

John Throckmorton was evidently taken care of by his uncle, Thomas Throckmorton, for I find in the Cecil Papers (printed), Historical Commission, the following:

Francis Throckmorton had been executed for treason in 1584. He was a younger son of Sir George Throckmorton of Coughton,\* One of Burghley's spies on the continent writes of him in 1593, speaking of Charles Paget:

His housemate is that traitor, the eldest of the Throgmorton's, and between them both, they bring up Throgmorton's son, that was executed, that young imp of impiety, that no doubt will follow his father step by step to the gallows. This young imp told me he hoped ere long to see them lose their heads, that condemned his father to death."

Same page: "These Giffards be kinsmen and friends of Francis and Thomas Throgmorton, and otherwise well disposed to your majesty."

John Throckmorton in 1604 sold his interest in the castle of Dudley, etc., as the following suit shows:

---

\* This is an error. Sir Geo. Throckmorton of Coughton was his uncle.



On the Quindene of Easter 4 James I., and afterwards recorded on the Morrow of Holy Trinity 4 James I., Between George Thicknes, Complainant, and John Throckmorton armiger, deforciant of a yearly rent of 200 marks issuing from the castle of Dudley and from the manors of Rowley Regis otherwise Kinges Rowley, Horborne and Smythwich, and from the site of the late priory of Dudley and 200 messuages, 100 cottages, 10 mills, 2,000 acres of land, 500 acres of meadow, 1000 acres of pasture, 500 acres of wood, and 2,000 acres of furze and heath in Sedgeley, Kings Rowley, Horborne, and Smithwick . . . . Swyndon, Neeshall and Tibbington otherwise Tipton county Stafford, and of a yearly rent of 200 marks issuing from the manor burg and foreign of Dudley etc., county Worcester.

John remitted all right to George and his heirs, for which George gave him 4,000 marks.†

---

† Wm. Salt Arch. Soc., vol. IV, new series, p. 7.

Francis matriculated at Hart Hall Oxford in 1572, aged 18, and entered as a student of the Inner Temple in 1576. About 1580 he left England, with his brother Thomas on a foreign tour. Showing his father's zeal for Catholicism, he visited the leading English catholics in exile on the continent and learned from them the various plans that were forming for the establishment of the catholic religion in England, with the aid of a foreign army.

At Madrid, he met his counsins, Sir Francis Englefield, and discussed with him the details of the invasion of England by Spanish troops. In Paris he met Thomas Morgan and Charles Paget, the agents of Queen Mary; he also spent much time at Spa with the colony of catholic malcontents who had that town for their headquarters, in debating the feasibility of co-operation on the part of catholics in England with an army, which the Guises were proposing to raise in the Low Countries.

Returning to London early in 1583, he settled in a house at Paul's Wharf, London, and organized means of communication between Morgan in Paris, and the imprisoned Queen of Scots, and Mendoza, the Spanish ambassador at Elizabeth's court. His frequent visits to Mendoza's house were noted by agents of the government, suspicion was aroused, and he was suddenly arrested in October, 1583, in the act of penning a letter in cipher, to Queen Mary. Before he was carried to the Tower he managed to destroy that letter, and to send a maid servant with a casket of compromising documents to Mendoza.

When his house was searched, however, a list was found of catholics in England who were prepared to aid in rebellious designs against Elizabeth. There was also seized plans of harbors, sketched by Paget, and described by Throckmorton as suitable for the landing of a foreign force; treatises in defence of the Queen of Scots; title to the succession of the English throne and six or seven infamous libels against Her Majesty printed beyond the sea.

On his arrival at the Tower, Throckmorton was examined by the members of the council, but he declined to reply to their questions; orders were consequently given to question him under torture. He was racked for the first time November 23rd., and twice again on December 2nd. His resolution gradually failed him, and he confessed that the two catalogues of the harbors, and English Catholics found in one of his trunks were from his own pen. They were intended, he admitted, for the use of Mendoza, the Spanish ambassador, to further the enterprise of the Duke of Guise for the invasion of England. He had planned with Mendoza a device whereby the Catholics in England would be able in a moment of invasion to levy troops in the name of the Queen, and unless she consented to tolerate the Catholic worship, it had been determined to attempt to overthrow her government.

Throckmorton was tried at the Guild Hall on the 2nd of May, 1584. He pleaded that his confessions were insufficient to convict him, by the statute of 13th. Elizabeth it was required that every indictment should be laid within six months of the commission of the offence, and should be proved on oath by two witnesses. The judges replied that he was not indicted on the statute of 13th Elizabeth, but on the ancient statute of treasons, which neither required witnesses nor limited the time of prosecution. Throckmorton retorted that he had been deceived and that the whole of his confession was false; that it had been extorted by dread of further torment by the rack, and under the impression that his revelations could not be used to imperil his life. Although he was at once condemned to death, his life was spared till he once more repeated his confession of guilt. He was executed on the 10th of July at Tyburn, but on the scaffold he withdrew his second confession, calling God to witness that it was drawn from him by hope of pardon.



53. Thomas<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton (Sir Robert<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>), lord of Throckmorton, Coughton, Weston, etc.; born 1533, died 13th March, 1614-15; buried at Weston, M. I. In p. m. 26th June, 13 James I. (Chanc. Inq. p. m., series II, vol. 367, No. 100.) This gentleman's life was one continued scene of difficulty owing to his religious opinions, his estate being frequently under sequestration and his person often imprisoned. His severest calamity, however, was the loss of the manor of Ravenston, which he held by lease from the Crown, at the yearly rent of £63 13s, payable at Lady Day and Michaelmas, or within forty days after these periods; but advantage having been taken, many years after (occasioned by a servant's losing part of the money at gaming, which he was sent to pay), he was deprived of his estate, and although the Queen's receiver subsequently had the money and gave an acquittance for it, as if paid at the proper period, yet he could never obtain restitution of the property. He was the reputed author of "The Legend of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton," from which various verses have been quoted in this work. His life in manuscript is at Coughton Court. He married Margaret,† daughter and co-heiress of Willaim Whorwood, Esq., attorney-general to King Henry VIII, by Joye, daughter of Edward Grey of Enuille. The other sister and co-heiress being the wife of Abraham Dudley, Earl of Warwick. She died 28th April, 5 James I (1607), at Weston Underwood.

Arms of Whorwood of Compton: A chevron between three bucks' head caboshed or. Crest: A buck's head caboshed sa. in the mouth an oak branch ppr.

Issue:

+ 85-1. John<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, died in his father's life time; married Agnes Wilford.

86-1. Mary<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, married Sir Richard Griffin\* of Brome Court in Warwickshire and Dingley, county Northampton, Knight. (See Burke's Landed Gentry, Griffin of Colehurst.)

---

The government published in June an official justification of his punishment, with the title, "A Discoverie of the treasons practised and attempted against the Queens Majesty and Realme by Francis Throckmorton" (London 1584 4to.) this is reprinted in the Harleian Miscellany, 1808, vol. III. A Latin translation was published in the same year, and a Dutch version was issued at Middleburg in 1585.

\* Smith's Lives of the Berkeleys and Harl. Soc., vol. 12, p. 167. Burke gives her name as Margaret.

† Thomas Throckmorton and Margaret Whorwood had the livery of the manor of Hawling Gloucestershire granted them 3rd. Queen Mary. Also the manor of Lassington. (Rudder's History of Gloucester, pp. 484 and 517.



## Issue:

1. Edward<sup>18</sup> Griffin.
2. Michael<sup>18</sup> Griffin.
3. Thomas<sup>18</sup> Griffin.
4. Lucy<sup>18</sup>.

Arms of Griffin: Quarterly of 14. 1. Sa. a griffin segreant argt. 2. Or, a bend gu, within a bordure (untinctured) semee of bezants. 3. Gu., crusilly fitchee, a lion rampt. argt. 4. Gu. a cross flory or. 5. Gu. seven mascles conjoined or, three, three and one. 6. A fess indented between ten crosslets or. 7. Barry wavy of six ermine and gules. 8. Az. a fess indented between six garbs. 9. Argt. on a chev. az. three garbs or. 10. Ermine three lozenges conjoined in fess sa. 11. Or, a fess indented over all a bend. 12. Gules, three pears or. 13. Sa. billitee a lion rampant or. 14. Sable, a chev. ermine between three escallops argt. Crest: A Talbot's head erased argent.

87-2. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, married \*Sir Henry Griffith of Wigmore in Shropshire. Issue:

1. Henry<sup>18</sup> Griffith.
2. Elizabeth<sup>18</sup>.

88-3. Eleanore<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, married Sir Henry Jerningham of Cotessey Hall in Norfolk, Bart. (See that title in Burke's Peerage.) Issue:

1. John<sup>18</sup> Jerningham, who married in 1612 Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Moore, Bart., of Fawley Berks. (From this couple descend the Barons Stafford.) Had one son and two daughters.
2. William<sup>18</sup> Jerningham, married Mary, eldest daughter of Francis Barnard, Esq., and relict of Hugh Lee, Esq., and of John Young, Esq.
3. Sir Thomas<sup>18</sup> Jerningham, knighted for his gallantry at the Isle of Rhye, 1627.
4. Catherine<sup>18</sup>, married in 1624 to Francis Saunders.

Arms of Jerningham: Arg. three lozenge-shaped arming buckles gu. tongues fessways. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or, a demi-falcon wings expanded ppr.

89-4. Meriel<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, married Henry Berkeley of Stoke, Gloucestershire; died 5 Jas. 1.

## Issue:

1. Richard Berkeley† of Stoke, 1623,

---

† Smith's Lives of the Berkeleys.

married (1st) Mary, daughter of Robert Roe; married (2nd) Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Meriett of Remnan in county Berks. He was interested in the settlement of Berkeley Hundred in Virginia, which was named after him.

2. Margaret, married John Thomilson of Bristow.

3. Elizabeth.

Arms of Berkley of Stoke: Gu. a chevron or between ten crosses pattee argent.

5. Mary<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, died unmarried.

85. John<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>16</sup>, Sir George<sup>15</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>14</sup>, Thomas<sup>13</sup>, John<sup>12</sup> of Coughton Court), died in his father's lifetime; married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Wilford, Esq., of Hart-ridge, and Mary, daughter of Sir Humphrey Browne, son of Sir James Wilford of Newman Hall, Essex.\*

Arms of Wilford: Quarterly 1. Gu., a chevron engrailed between three leopards heads erased or. (Wilford) 2. Gu., a chevron between three lions paws erected and erased within a bordure arg. on a chief of the second an eagle displayed sa., crowned or. (Browne) 3. A chevron between three swans necks erased ducally gorged (. . . .). Crest: A leopard's head erased or.

Issue:

+ 89-1. Robert<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, died 1650; married (1st) Dorothy Fortescue; married (2nd) Mary Smith.

90-2. Ambrose<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, colonel in the army of Charles I; buried at Coughton.

91-3. Thomas<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, colonel in the army of Charles I; buried at Coughton.

92-4. George<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton.

93-1. Eleanor<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, married Sir Edward Golding, Baronet,† of Colston Bassett in county Nottingham; created Baronet in 1642.

Issue:

1. John Golding<sup>19</sup>, a Capuchin friar at Rouen. Sir Edward also entered himself a friar of that holy community and died at Rouen, when the title devolved on his second son.

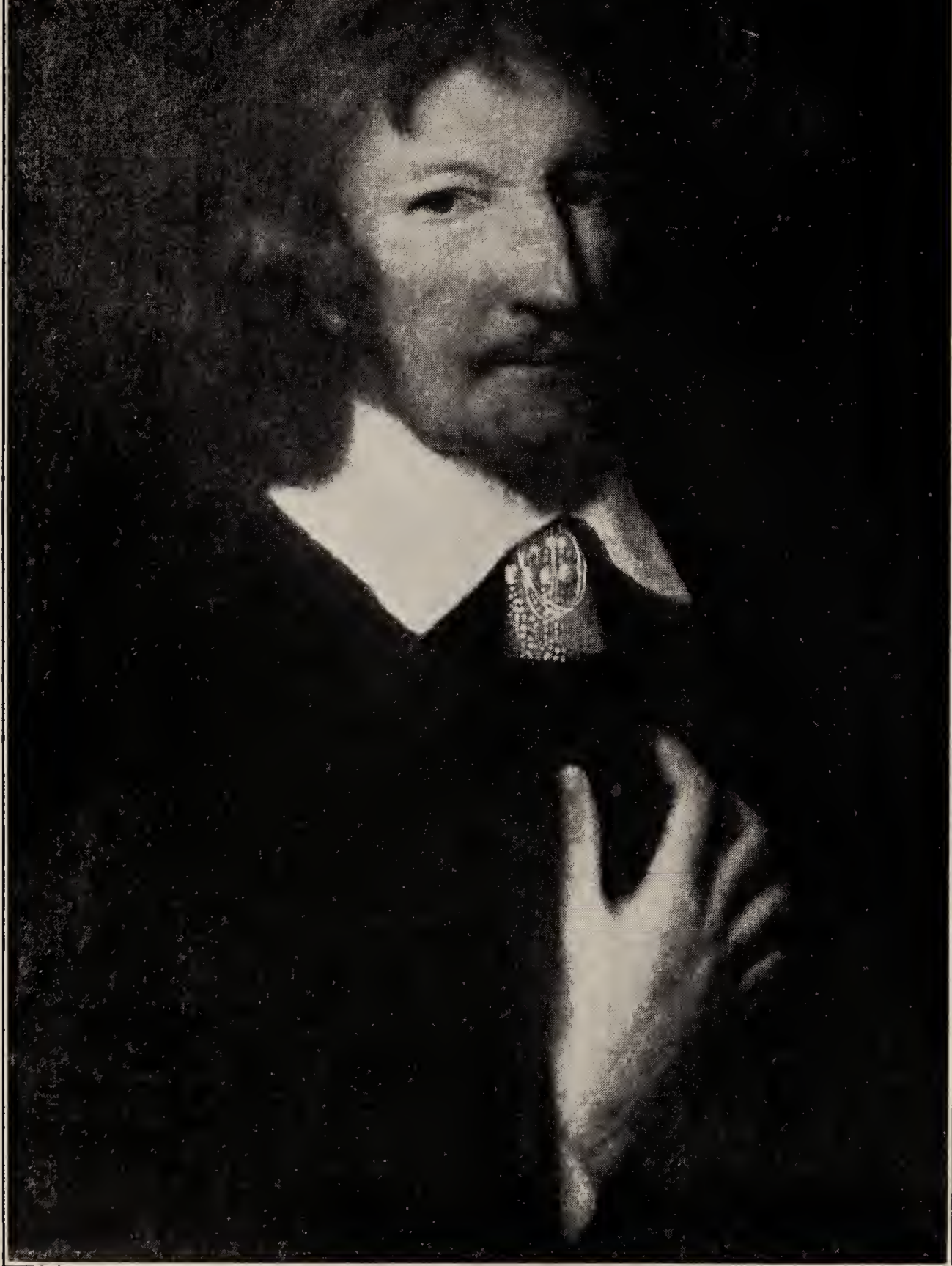
\* Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 14, p. 322.

† Burke's Extinct Baronetage.





S<sup>R</sup> ROB<sup>T</sup> THROCKMORTON CREATED BAR<sup>T</sup> 1642  
DIED 1650.  
BURIED AT COUGHTON.



SIR ROBERT THROCKMORTON, 1ST BART.



2. Sir Charles<sup>19</sup> Golding of Colston Bassett, married Mary, daughter of James Ravencroft, Esq., of Ackmumbury in the county of Hunts., and, dying in 1667, was survived by his son, Sir Edward.

94-2. Winifred<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, died\* 19th December, 1667; married John Powell,† Esq., of Sandford, Oxfordshire.

Issue:

1. Edmund<sup>19</sup> Powell, d. s. p., 7 years old and upward in 1634.

2. John<sup>19</sup> Powell, married Catherine, daughter of William Peter of Sanford Rivers in Essex, by whom he had four sons. The said John died at Tusmore by Bister, 19th September, 1678, aet. 46; buried at Sanford.

3. Francis<sup>19</sup> Powell, calebs.

1. Agnes<sup>19</sup> Powell, married (1st) William Gold of London, sometime Gentleman Commoner of Wadham College in Oxon; married (2nd) — Walkeden.

2. Winifred<sup>19</sup>, married John White, M. A., of Wadham College, a physician.

3. Marie<sup>19</sup> Powell.

Arms of Powell of Sanford, Oxfordshire: Quarterly 1 and 4 Arg., a lion rampant sa., debruised by a fess engrailed gu. (Powell) 2. Barry of six or and gules over all on a bend engrailed gu., three trefoils arg. 3. Arg., a horne between three trefoils. (See Pinchpole.)

95-3. Margery<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, prioress of the English nunnery at Louvain.

96-4. Margaret<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton.

97-5. Mary<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton.

89. Sir Robert<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>17</sup>, Thomas<sup>16</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>), lord of Coughton, Throckmorton, Weston Underwood, etc.; created a baronet 1st September, 1642; died 16th January, 1650; will dated 13th January, 1650; proved 14th June, 1653, P. C. C. 267 Brent. Buried at Coughton, M. I.

\* Died in a house near St. Giles Church, 19 Dec. 1667, and was buried at Sandford Church. Wood's Life and Times, vol. II, p. 123.

† Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 5, p. 288.

Married (1st) Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Fortescue, K. B., of Salden, Bucks, but by her had no issue. She died s. p. 4th November, 1617. Buried at Coughton, M. I.

Arms of Fortescue of Salden: Azure a bend engr. argt. cotised or. Crest: An heraldic tiger supporting with his forepaw a plain shield arg. Motto: Forte, scultum, salus.

Married (2nd) Mary, daughter of Sir Francis Smith, Knight, of Ashby, Folvill, county Leicester, by Anne Markham. Sir Francis died 6th May, 1619.

Lady Throckmorton's will dated 28th February, 1660; proved 23rd November, 1663, P. C. C., 3 Juxon.

Arms of Smith of Ashby of Folville: Arg. a cross gu. between four peacocks az.

Issue by second wife:

98-1. Sir Francis<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, died 7th November, 1680; married Anne Monson.

2. A son, died young.

3. A son, died young.

4. A son, died young.

99-1. Anne<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, married Edward Guldeford, Esq., of Hampstead Place in Kent. He died 1678. Had:

1. Sir Robert Guldeford, created Baronet 1 James II; married Clare, daughter and co-heir of Anthony Monson, Esq., of Northrop in Lincolnshire, but left no issue.

Arms of Guldeford of Hensted: Or a saltire between four martlets sa., a canton of Granada for augmentation.

Sir Robert's lands were sequestered during the civil wars and Coughton Court plundered and converted into a garrison by the Parliamentary troops, and he was compelled to seek refuge at Worcester.

98. Sir Francis<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton (Sir Robert<sup>18</sup>, John<sup>17</sup>, Thomas<sup>16</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>), 2nd Baronet, lord of Coughton, Throckmorton, Weston Underwood, etc.; born 1648; died 7th November, 1680; buried at Chisfield, Herts., afterwards removed by his son, Sir Robert, to Weston (M. I.). He rebuilt the mansion house at Coughton and resided there in great hospitality after the Restoration. Will dated 13th November, 1676, P. C. C. 81 North. Proved 19th March, 1681. Married Anne,



daughter and sole heiress of John Monson, Esq., of Kennersley, county Surrey, oldest son of Sir William Monson, Knight, vice-admiral of England in the reign of James I. William Viscount Monson of Castlemaine, second son of Vice-Admiral Sir William Monson, so created 23rd August, 1628, but being afterwards instrumental in the King's murder, he was deprived of his honours, 12th July, 1661, and he (with Sir Henry Mildmay and Robert Wallop) was sentenced to be drawn in sledges, with ropes about his neck, from the Tower to Tyburn and back again, and to remain a prisoner in the Tower during his life. He married Margaret, daughter of James, Earl of Moray, and widow of Charles, first Earl of Nottingham, and left issue. For anterior descent see Burke's Peerage under Baron Monson.

Arms of Monson: Or, two chevronells gules. Crest: A lion rampant ppr. supporting a column or.

Lady Anne Throckmorton died July 23, 1728; will P. C. C. 252 Brook, dated 24th September, 1727; proved at London, 9th August, 1728. Buried at Coughton, M. I.

Issue:

100-1. Francis<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton, born 1660, died 10th September, 1676, at Bruges in Flanders. Buried at Weston, M. I.

+ 101-2. Sir Robert<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton, born 10th January, 1662; died March 8, 1720; married Mary Yate.

100-3. John<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton, died an infant.

102-4. George<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton, born 1671, died 16th April, 1705, s. p.

103-1. Annie<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton, a nun of the order of St. Augustine at Paris.

104-2. Mary<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton, married Martin Wollascot of Wollascot in Salop, Esq.

Issue:

1. Thomas<sup>21</sup> Wollascot.

2. Martin<sup>21</sup> Wollascot.

3. William<sup>21</sup> Wollascot.

1. Frances<sup>21</sup> Wollascot.

3. Elizabeth<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton.

101. Sir Robert<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton (Sir Francis<sup>19</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>18</sup>, John<sup>17</sup>, Thomas<sup>16</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>), lord of Coughton, Throckmorton, Weston Underwood, etc., and in right

of his wife, lord of Buckland in Berks., 3rd Bart.; born 10th January, 1662; died 8th March, 1720; will dated 20th May, 1720; proved 20th June, 1721, P. C. C. 118 Buckingham. Sir Robert\* was a major in Colonel George Holman's Regiment of Horse, commission 10 October, 1688. Married Mary, second daughter of Sir Charles Yate, Baronet of Buckland, county Berks., and Frances, his wife, daughter of Sir Thomas Gage of Firle, and heiress of her brother, Sir John Yate, Bart., of Buckland. She was buried 12th May, 1722. See Excursus on Yate family.

Arms of Yate of Buckland: Quarterly, 1. Arg. a fess embattled between three gates sable. 2. Sable a chevron vair between 3 crescents ermine. (Goddard) 3. Azure a fess of five lozenges between three hawks' heads erased. 4. Or, a fess engrailed, cotised sable. Crest: Out of a coronet arg. a goat's head sable horned of the first collared or.

#### Issue:

105-1. George<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, died in his father's lifetime.

+ 106-2. Sir Robert<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, born 21st August, 1702; died 8th December, 1791; married (1st) Lady Theresa Herbert; married (2nd) Catherine Collingwood; married (3rd) Lucy Heywood.

107-1. Anne<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, married John Petre, Esq., of Fidlers, county Essex, and had (with other issue, d. s. p.):

---

The Buckland estate was sold at auction at the Mart, Token-House-Yard, London E. C., on July 20, 1908. The following account is taken from the London Times of July 21, 1908:

The Buckland estate, which was submitted by Messrs. Simmons and Sons on Monday, is one of the many interesting properties which have been offered this season. Situate near the quaint old market town of Faringdon, it occupies a position generally conceded to be without parallel in the county of Berkshire, if not in England. Buckland possesses probably as long a history as any estate in the kingdom, although the present house dates from 1757. A long ownership by the Throckmortons has existed down to today, the sale taking place by the order of Sir William Throckmorton, the present owner. Buckland is also famous for its flock of South Down sheep, which was established over 100 years ago.

There is a story that in 1811 the wool was shorn from two sheep belonging to the flock and was made into a coat within a few hours for a wager of a thousand guineas. The famous coat still hangs in the house (now at Coughton), having for companionship a garment worn by the Queen of Scots on the day of her execution (also at Coughton).

The property comprises a stone built mansion in the Italian style, a grandly timbered deer park, eight farms, the entire village of Buckland, including three licensed premises, and embraces an area of 3,053 acres, producing a rent roll of £3,471, of which £2,129 is from actual tenancies and £1,342 the estimated value of the land and premises in hand.

Commenting on the property, the auctioneer said that thirty years ago it would have fetched £130,000. The biddings starting at £50,000, stopped dead at £90,000, and the property was bought in at £95,000.

\* Vis. of Burkes Gen., vol. XI, p. 115.





"BUCKLAND", FARINGDON, BERKS., AND LODGE





1. Mary<sup>22</sup>, married Francis Canning, Esq., of Foxcote, county Warwick, and was ultimately sole heiress of Petre of Fidlers. From this couple descend the Cannings of Foxcote, county Warwick. (See Burke's Commoners.)

108-2. Mary<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, married John Fermor, Esq., of Tusmore, county Oxford.

109-3. Elizabeth<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, died 4th April, 1760; buried in the chapel of the Augustin nunnery, Paris. The following is the inscription on her tomb:\*

"Ven, Mater Elisabetha Teresia Throckmorton, filia illustrosimi D'. Roberti Throckmorton, equitis Baronetti in Anglia et praenobilis D'. Maris Yate, linjus monasterii obiit die 4th Aprilis Anno Christi 1760 aetatis 66 professionis religiosai 46. Requicseat in Pace."

110-4. Catherine<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, nun at Paris.

111-5. Charlotte<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, married Sir Thomas Windsor Hunloke, Bart.

Issue:

1. Henry<sup>22</sup> Hunloke.
  2. Thomas<sup>22</sup> Windsor Hunloke.
  3. Robert<sup>22</sup> Hunloke.
  4. James<sup>22</sup> Hunloke.
  1. Catharine<sup>22</sup>.
  2. Charlotte<sup>22</sup>.
  3. Anne<sup>22</sup>.
  4. Mary<sup>22</sup>.
  5. Mariana<sup>22</sup>.
- All living, 1741.
6. Barbara<sup>22</sup>, died 1741.
  7. Heneretta<sup>22</sup>.

Arms of Hunloke: Az. a fess between three tiger heads erased. Crest: On a chapeau, az. turned up ermine a Cockatrice with wings expanded ppr. comb, beak and wattles or.

112-6. Appolonia<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, died 19th January, 1749; married Sir Edward Blount, 4th Baronet of Sodington, county Worcester. Had issue:

1. Sir Edward<sup>22</sup> Blount, 5th Baronet of Sodington; married, 1572, Frances, daughter

\* Collectanea Top. et Gen. vol., VIII, p. 28.

and heir of William Molineux, Esq., of Mosborough in Lancashire; died s. p. 1765.

2. Sir Walter<sup>22</sup> Blount, 6th Baronet of Sodington; married, 1766, May, daughter and co-heir of James, 5th Lord Ashton of Forfar. Had three sons. From this couple descend the Blounts of Sodington, Tenbury, county Worcester, Mawley Hall, Bewdly.

Gen. New Seris., vol. 7, page 113, gives under Mamble, county Worcester, a description of a chapel to the Blount family as follows: "On north side of Chancell is a Chapel built of brick apparently about the end of 17th Century belonging to the Blount family, in which is the following inscription:

"In memory of Sr. Edward Blount of Sodington Bart.

"A person whose name May Justly be

"Mentioned with Honour

"As well for his great Benevolence and Charity

"As for his fine Accomplishments

"and Social Virtues.

"He died at Mawley

'16 Feb. 1758.

"And also of

"Appolonia his Lady, daughter of

"Sir Robert Throckmorton of Coughton

"in the County of Warwick Bart.

"She died at Mawley 19 Jany. 1749."

With these arms: Quarterly 1 and 4. Barry nebly of six or. and sa. 2 and 3. Arg. three — impaling Gu. on a chevron arg. three bars gemelles sa.

113-7. Barbara<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, married Peter Giffard, Esq., of Chillington, county Stafford (second wife). Had issue:

1. Peter<sup>22</sup> Giffard, died unmarried; died 30th May, 1764.

1. Maria<sup>22</sup>, married Sir Edward Smythe, Bart., of Acton Burnell (by whom she had three sons and one daughter). From this couple descend the Smythes, Baronets of Eshe Hall, Durham, Acton-Burnell, Shrewsbury, Shropshire, Wooton Hall, Henley-in-Arden, Warwick.

2. Anna<sup>22</sup>, married — Weld, Esq., of Lulworth, Castle Dorsetshire.



## EXCURSUS YATE OF BUCKLAND



RICHARD YATE\* of Charney in Berkshire, son of Edmund Yate of the same place, and grandson of William Yate, also of Charney, married a daughter of the family of Ashedon and had issue. The second son, John Yate of Charney, Esq., married (1st) Joan, daughter and heir of Richard Goddard, Esq., of Upham, Wilts., and (2ndly) Alice, daughter of Oliver Hyde, Esq., of South Denchworth. By the latter he had a son, Thomas Yate of Lyford, and twelve daughters by his first wife. He had with several other sons:

James Yate of Buckland in Berkshire, married Mary, daughter of Richard Fettyplace, Esq., of East Shefford, and had:

John Yate, Esq., of Buckland, married Mary, daughter of William Justice, Esq., of Reading; had:

Edward Yate, Esq., of Buckland, whose son, Edward Yate, Esq., of Buckland, was created baronet 30th July, 1622; married Catherine, sister of Sir Henry Baker, Baronet of Sissinghurst in Kent, and had a son, Sir John Yate of Buckland, 2nd Baronet, married Mary, daughter and co-heir of Humphrey Packington, Esq., of Chaddesley Corbet, Worcestershire, and had a son, Sir Charles Yate of Buckland, 3rd Baronet, married Frances, daughter of Sir Thomas Gage, Bart. of Firle, and had issue:

Sir John Yate, 4th Baronet of Buckland, who died unmarried in Paris in 1690, and a daughter, Mary, who married Sir Robert Throckmorton of Coughton, 3rd Baronet.

Arms of Yate of Buckland: Quarterly, 1. Arg. a fess embattled between three gates sable. (Yate) 2. Sa. a chevron vair between three crescents ermine. (Goddard) 3. Azure a fess of five lozenges between three hawks' heads erased. 4. Or a fess engrailed cotised sable. Crest: Out of a coronet argent a goat's head sable horned of first collared or.

106. Sir Robert<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton (Sir Robert, 3rd Bart.), lord of Throckmorton, Coughton, Weston, etc., 4th Baronet; born 21st August, 1702, succeeded his father; died 8th December, 1791; buried at Coughton under the tomb erected by Sir Robert Throckmorton, who died on pilgrimage to the Holy Land in 1518.

\* Burkes Extinct Baronetage.

Sir Robert refused to take the oath of allegiance to King George I, and forfeited\* estates in county Worcester amounting to £1,404 5s. 2d. per annum, which was the largest forfeiture in the county. Sir Robert married (1st) Lady Theresa Herbert, daughter of William, 2nd Marquess of Powis, and his wife, Mary, daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Preston, Bart. of Furness. Lady Theresa died 17th June, 1723. Buried at Weston, M. I. Sir Robert's will dated 30th March, 1788; proved 27th February, 1792, P. C. C. 116 Fountaine.

Arms of Herbert, Baron Powis, Earl of Powis, Marquess of Powis: Per pale azure and gules three lions rampant arg. Crest: A wyvern vert holding in the mouth a sinister hand couped at the wrist gules. Supporters: Dexter, an elephant; sinister, a griffin wings expanded, charged with five mullets in saltire sable. Motto: Andacter et sincere.

Issue:

114-1. George<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, married Anna Maria Paston.

115-1. Mary Theresa<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, died 26th February, 1791; married 1743 (2nd wife) Thomas Fitz Herbert of Norbury and Swinnerton. He died 3rd October, 1778.

Issue:

1. Thomas<sup>23</sup> Fitz Herbert, born 30th October; married, 1778, Mary Anne, youngest daughter of Walter Smythe, Esq., of Bainbridge Hants, and niece of Sir Edw. Smythe of Acton Burnell, Bart. (She was the celebrated Mrs. Fitz Herbert.) Died without issue 7th May, 1781.

2. Basil<sup>23</sup> Fitz Herbert, married Elizabeth, youngest daughter and co-heir of James Windsor-Henage, Esq., of Cadeby, county Lincoln, and Gatcombe, Isle of Wight, by whom he had five sons and one daughter.

\* See list of "The names of Roman Catholics, non-jurors, and others, connected with County Worcester, who refused to take the oath of allegiance to King George the First", edited by James Cosin, son of the Secretary of the Commissioners, for forfeited estates, appointed after the Jacobite Rebellion in 1715, an extract of which list is given in the *Heraldry of Worcestershire* by Sidney Grazebrook, vol. II, p. 74.

Sir Robert in 1757 built the present house at Buckland from the plans of John Wood, architect of Bath, the library was painted by Cipriani.



3. William<sup>23</sup> Fitz Herbert, born 26th October, 1758; assumed by sign manual 3rd June, 1783, the surname and arms of Brockholes in compliance with the testamentary injunction of Joseph Brockholes, Esq., of Cloughton Hall in county Lancaster. He married, 20th June, 1791, Mary, eldest daughter and co-heir of James Windson-Henage, Esq., of Cadeby, county Lincoln, and Gatcombe, Isle of Wight. He died July, 1817. Left three sons and two daughters.

4. Edward<sup>23</sup> Fitz Herbert, died before June, 1778.

5. Robert<sup>23</sup> Fitz Herbert, died before 3rd December, 1802; unmarried.

6. Mary<sup>23</sup>, a professed nun at Paris.

7. Constantia<sup>23</sup>, married (1st) 8th August, 1768, Joseph Brockholes, Esq., of Cloughton Hall; married (2nd) Philip Saltmarsh, whom she survived, and died at Bath, March, 1813, without issue.

8. Barbara<sup>23</sup>, married (1st) George Tasburgh, Esq., of Bodney, no issue; married (2nd) George Crathorn, Esq., of Crathorn, county York; died at Florence, 1790.

9. Catherine<sup>23</sup>, died unmarried in 1800.

10. Charlotte<sup>23</sup>, married, 1779, Sir Thomas Gage, Baronet; had issue four sons. From this marriage descend the Gages of Hengrave Hall and Coldham Hall, county Suffolk. Lady Gage died 1790.

11. Anne<sup>23</sup>, died unmarried in 1811.

12. Theresa<sup>23</sup>, married Thomas Hornyhold of Blockmore Park, Worcestershire. She died in 1815.

Arms of Fitz Herbert of Norbury and Swinnerton: Or, a chief vaire or and gu. over all a bend sable. Crest: A dexter arm, armed and gauntlet ppr. Motto: Un Je serviray.

Sir Robert married (2ndly) January, 1737-8, Catherine, daughter of George Collingwood, Esq., of Essington, county Northumberland (executed at Carlisle for his share in the rebellion of 1715), and by her had one surviving daughter.

116. Barbara<sup>22\*</sup> Throckmorton, married, 13th January, 1763, at St. George, Hanover Square, Thomas Giffard of Chillington, county Stafford, Esq., and died 17th May, 1764 (2nd wife). (By his first wife, Barbara, daughter of Robert, Lord Petre, he had one daughter, Maria, married Sir John Courtenay Throckmorton, 5th Baronet of Coughton.) He married (3rd) Frances, daughter of Thomas Stonor, Esq., of Stonor, county Oxford, and had issue: John, and a daughter, Frances, married William Throckmorton, Esq., whose son, Robert George, inherited as 8th Baronet. By his wife, Barbara, he had issue:

Thomas<sup>23</sup> Giffard, Esq., of Chillington, married, 23rd June, 1778, Right Hon. Lady Courtenay, sister of the Earl of Devon. Had issue five sons and seven daughters. See Excursus, page 154.

Arms of Collingwood of Essington: Argent a chevron between three stags heads, erased sable. Crest: A stag at gaze in a holly bush ppr. Motto: *Ferra unus et idem*.

---

\* Harl. Soc. Reg., sec., vol. II, p. 122. Gentlemans Mag., 1761, p. 382.



## EXCURSUS HERBERT LORD POWIS



WILLIAM HERBERT, 1st Lord Powis, son of Sir Edward Herbert of Powis Castle, second son of William, first Earl of Pembroke (see Burke's Peerage), by his wife, Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Parr of Kendal, and sister to Queen Katherine Parr. He was created Lord Powis, 2nd April, 1629. Married Eleanor, daughter of Henry, eighth Earl of Northumberland.\* She died 24th of October, 1650. He died 7th March, 1655-6, leaving issue:

Percy, 2nd Baron Powis, who was created a baronet, 16th November, 1622. Married 19th November, 1622, Elizabeth, sister and co-heir of William, 1st Earl of Craven. She died 8th October, 1662. He died 19th January, 1667, leaving an only son.

William, 1st Marquess of Powis and 3rd Baron; created Earl of Powis, 4th April, 1674, and advanced to the Marquisate of Powis, 24th March, 1687. This nobleman accompanied James II to France after the Revolution, and was created Duke of Powis and the Marquess of Montgomery by that monarch after his abdication. He married, 2nd August, 1654, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward, 2nd Marquess of Worcester. She died 16th March, 1690, leaving (with five daughters) an only son, William, 2nd Marquess of Powis, whose outlawry was reversed in 1722. He married, 1695, Mary, daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Preston, 3rd Bart. of Furness. She died 8th January, 1723-4. He died 22nd October, 1745, leaving issue:

1. William, 3rd and last marquess.
2. Edward, married 7th July, 1734, Henrietta, daughter of James 1st, Earl of Waldegrave, and died in November, same year, leaving a posthumous daughter and heir, Barbara, who married her kinsman, Henry Arthur, Lord Herbert of Chirbury, created Earl of Powis. (See Burke's Peerage.)
  1. Mary, married Joseph, Count Gage.
  2. Anne, married 6th Lord Arundel of Wardour.
  3. Charlotte, married (1st) Edward Morris; (2ndly) Edward Williams.
4. Theresa, married Sir Robert Throckmorton of Coughton.

---

\* Descended from King Edward III thro. Phillipa dau. of Lionel Duke of Clarence and also through the Nevils from Edw. III through John of Gaunt.

Sir Robert, married (3rd) 23rd February, 1764,\* Lucy, daughter of James Heywood, Esq., of Maristow, county Devon, and Mary, daughter of Sir Abraham Elton, Bart. of Cliveden, Somerset, but had no other issue. She was buried in Richmond Church, Surrey. The following epitaph has been preserved in Vol. I, page 429 of the Surrey Archaeological Society:

"Here lieth the remains of Dame Lucy Throckmorton, widow and relict of Sir Robert Throckmorton Bart. of Buckland in the County of Berks. She died the 20th November, 1795, aged 60 years."

Arms of Heywood of Maristow: Arg. three torleaux between two bendlets gu., all within a bordure of the last. Crest: A falcon on the stump of a tree with wings expanded ppr.

114. George<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton (Sir Robert, 4th Bart.), died before his father; married Anna Maria, only daughter of William Paston, Esq., of Horton, county Gloucester. She was eventually heiress of the Courtenays of Molland, Devonshire.

Arms of Paston of Horton: Quarterly of 13. 1. Arg. six fleur-de-lis azure 3, 2 and 2 (Paston). 2. Arg., a fess between 2 chev. gules, a mullet for difference (Peiche). 3. Ermine on a chief indented gules, 3 ducal coronets or (Leeche). 4. Or on a chief between three lions heads erased gu. as many bezants (Comerton). 5. Az. an inescutcheon within an orle of martletts (Walcote). 6. Argent a chev. between three bears couped at the neck sable muzzled . . . (Beery). 7. Ermine a chief indented gules (Hemgrave). 8. Argent a fess between three crescents gu (Watsam). 9. Azur a lion rampant guardant or (Hetherset). 10. Sable a fess between two chevrons (Gerbridge). 11. Arg., on a fess gules three fleur-de-lis or (Peerer). 12. Azure a cross formee throughout or (Maultby). 13. Or three torteaux, on a label azure nine plates (Courtenay).

Issue:

117-1. Robert<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 23rd August, 1750; died, unmarried, November, 1799, at Bath, and is buried in the Abbey Church there.

118-2. Sir John<sup>23</sup> Courtenay Throckmorton,† born 27th July, 1753; succeeded his father as 5th

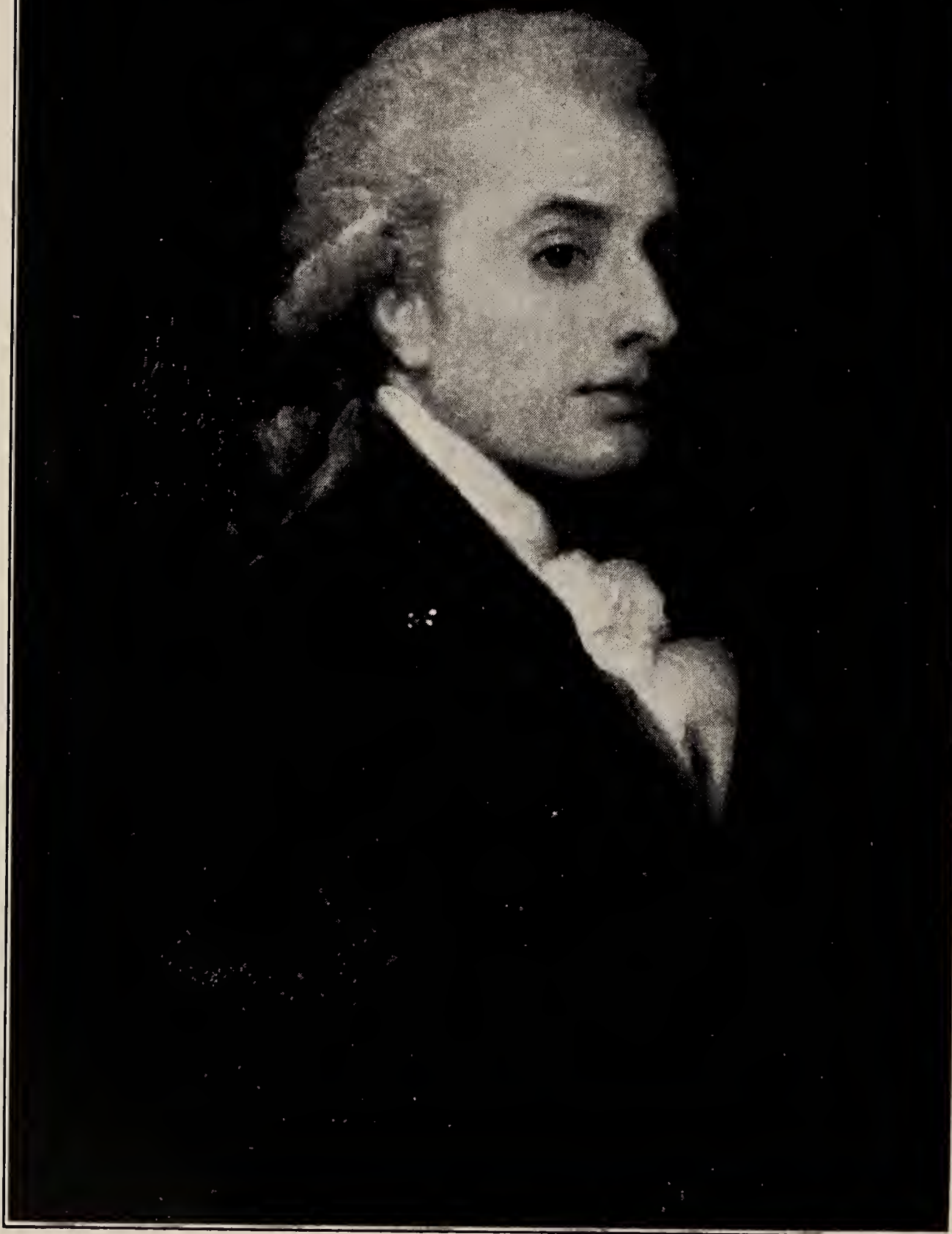
\* Harl. Soc., vol. 37, page 384.

† Sir Jno. made a wager in 1811 of £1,000 that at 8 o'clock in the evening of June 25 that year, he would sit down to dinner in a coat the wool of which formed the fleeces of two sheep at five o'clock the same morning. Sir John won. The coat was exhibited in the 1851 exhibition and was also shown at the re-opening of the Newbury Cloth Hall, Nov. 7th, 1902. It is preserved at Coughton at the present time (1929).





SIR GEORGE THROCKMORTON BART.<sup>7</sup> BORN  
COM:BUCKS SEPT<sup>R</sup>: 16<sup>th</sup>. 1754, DIED AT WESTON, 1826. BURIED AT WESTON.



SIR GEORGE THROCKMORTON, 6TH BART.



Baronet of Coughton. Married 19th August, 1782, Maria Catherine (the friend of the poet Cowper), daughter of Thomas Giffard of Chillington. Died s. p. 3rd January, 1819. \*

119-3. Sir George<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 15th September, 1754, 6th Bart., who assumed by letters patent dated 1792 the names and arms of Courtenay only, having inherited from his mother the estate of the Courtenays of Molland in Devonshire. Was also possessed of deeds made in 1782 of the estate of Weston in the county of Bucks. Married 29th June, 1792, Catherine,\* only daughter of Thomas Stapleton of Carlton in Yorkshire, Esq. Died without issue, 16th June, 1826 (his widow survived until 22nd January, 1839), when the title devolved upon his brother.

Arms of Stapleton of Carlton, Yorkshire: Quarterly first and fourth argent, a lion rampant, sable for Stapleton, second and third argent, two bars and in chief three escallops az. for Errington. Crest: A saracen's head, in profile, coupé at the shoulders ppr., wreathed about the temples or. and az. Supporters: Two talbot dogs argent, each with three gutes de sang gu. Motto (on an old standard): *Mievix Je sera.*

120-4. Sir Charles<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, 7th Baronet of Coughton, born 2nd November, 1757; married 27th December, 1787, Mary Margareta, daughter of Edmund Plowden, Esq., of Plowden and Aston, county Salop; and Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Berkeley Lucy, Bart., who died s. p. 1st December, 1840, buried at Coughton, M. I., when the title devolved upon his nephew, Robert George Throckmorton, 8th Bart.

Arms of Plowden of Plowden: Azure a fess dancetto, the two upper points terminating in fleur-de-lys or. Crest: On a mount vert a buck pass. sable attired or.

121-5. Francis<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 21st February, 1761, who died at Lisbon, Portugal, 23rd March, 1788, and is buried in the Church of the English College in that city.

---

\* She was the representative (on the attainer of the Earl of Abington) in 1836 of the Barony of Lovel with a moiety of Zouch of Ashley, portion of Deyncourt and the whole of the Baronies of Beaumont and Bardolph.

+ 122-6. William<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 8th May, 1762; married 19th February, 1798, Frances Giffard; died 31st March, 1819.

The daughters were:

123-1. Mary<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 29th August, 1749; died at Paris, 30th September, 1763; unmarried.

124-2. Anne<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 21st November, 1751; died 6th November, 1783, at Caverleigh, Devonshire, unmarried, and is buried there.

125-3. Theresa<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 28th February, 1759; married 28th August, 1789, Thomas Metcalf, Esq., of Bath (who died 21st October, 1793), and had issue:

1. Thomas<sup>24</sup> Peter Metcalf, who assumed by sign manual the surname and arms of More only, in compliance with the testamentary injunction of his paternal grandmother, Mrs. Bridget Dalton of Barnborough, county York, heiress and last lineal descendant in the direct line of the Lord Chancellor, Sir Thomas More. (See Burke's Landed Gentry.)

2. Maria Theresa<sup>24</sup>, married Charles Eyston, Esq., of East Hendree House, and had issue:

1. Charles<sup>25</sup> Eyston.
2. Mary Anne<sup>25</sup>.
3. Frances<sup>25</sup>.
4. George<sup>25</sup> Eyston.
5. Isabella<sup>25</sup>.
6. Catherine<sup>25</sup>.



## EXCURSUS COURTENAY FAMILY



FRENCH genealogists head the pedigree of this family with one Anthon or Athos, who is said to have fortified Courtenay in Gatinois. About the year 1010, his son, Josceline de Courtenay, Seigneur de Courtenay, had issue by his second wife, Isabell, daughter of Guy Seigneur de Monthrey Miles, lord of Courtenay, founder of the Cistercian Abbey of Fountain-Jean, by his wife, Ermengarde, daughter of Renaud, Count of Nevers. Miles left a son, Renaud, one of the magnates who followed Louis le Jeune to the Holy Land. This was the last Lord of Courtenay of the line of Athos. Elizabeth, his elder daughter, carried Courtenay and other lordships to her husband, Pierre, seventh and youngest son of the French King Louis VI, the Fat, the marriage taking place in 1150. Many descendants of this royal match bore the name of Courtenay. Pierre, the eldest son, was the founder of the short-lived dynasty of the emperors of Constantinople, which ended in 1261.

Miles' second son, Reginald de Courtenay, came to England with Queen Eleanor, wife of Henry II, in 1152. He was Baron of Okehampton, hereditary sheriff of Devon in right of his second wife, governor of the Castle of Exeter. He died 27th September, 1194; buried at Ford Abbey. He married (2nd) Hawise, eldest daughter of Robert d'Abriences, who died 31st July, 1209; buried at Ford Abbey. They had issue:

Robert de Courtenay, son and heir, sheriff of Oxfordshire, 17 King John, Baron of Okehampton, Vicomes Devonice, governor of Exeter Castle. Disseized of his office of sheriff of Devon and governor of Exeter Castle in 1232. Died 26th July, 1242; buried at Ford Abbey. Married Mary, daughter of William Redevers, Earl of Devonshire. She married (2nd) Peter Prouz. Had issue:

John de Courtenay, Baron of Okehampton and constable of the Castle of Totnes. Died 3rd May, 1273; buried at Ford Abbey. In. p. m. 2 Ed. I, No. 27. Married Isabell, daughter of Hugh\* de Vere, Earl of Oxford, Lord High Chamberlain. She married (2nd) Sir Oliver Dinham. Issue:

---

\* The son of ROBERT DE VERE, Earl of Oxford and Great Chamberlain of England, one of the Sureties for the observance of the Magna Carta, and his wife, Lady Hawyse, daughter of SAIER DE QUINCY, a Surety for the Magna Carta.



Sir Hugh de Courtenay, son and heir, aged 23 and more at his father's death, Baron of Okehampton. Died 28th February, 1291; buried at Cowick, In. p. m. 20 Edw. I, Nos. 38 and 133. Married Eleanor†, daughter of Hugh le Despencer, father of Hugh, Earl of Winchester. She died 1st October, 1328; buried at Cowick. Issue:

Hugh de Courtenay, son and heir, aged 16 at his father's death, Baron of Okehampton, High Admiral of the West seas, 10 Edw. III; created Earl of Devon, 22nd February, 1335; died 23rd December, 1340; buried February, 1341, at Cowick. Married Agnes, daughter of John, Lord St. John. Died 11th; buried 27th June, 1340, at Cowick. Issue:

Hugh de Courtenay, second son, 2nd Earl of Devon, born 12th July, 1303; created K. G. on the institution of the order. Died 2nd of May, 1377; buried in Exeter Cathedral, In. p. m. 1 Ric. II, No. 12. Married Margaret, daughter of Humphrey de Bohun\*, Earl of Hereford and Essex, constable of England. Married 31st August, 1325. She died 16th December, 1341; buried in Exeter Cathedral, In. p. m. 15 R. II, No. 16.

Edward Courtenay, her grandson, Earl of Devon, her heir and named by her will, dated 28th January, 1390. She settled Powderham Castle on her fourth son, Sir Philip Courtenay of Powderham, K. G. Served in the Spanish war, temp. Edw. III. Named in the In. p. m. taken at the death of Sir Peter Courtenay, his brother. Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and Steward of Cornwall, 12 R. II. One of the executors of his mother's will. Died 29th July, 1406, In. p. m.

---

† By his wife, Lady Isabel de Beauchamp, the daughter of William, Earl of Warwick (in right of his mother, Lady Isabel, daughter of William Maudit, sister and heiress to William Maudit, Earl of Warwick), and his wife, Lady Maud, widow of Gerard de Furnival and a daughter of John Fitz-John, chief justice of Ireland, 1258, the son of John Fitz-Geoffrey, also chief justice of Ireland, by his wife Lady Isabel, daughter of Sir Ralph, third son of HUGH BIGOD, second Earl of Norfolk, eldest son ROGER BIGOD, Earl of Norfolk, both Sureties for the Observance of the Magna Carta, and descendants of HENRY I, KING OF FRANCE.

\* He m. November 14, 1302, Princess Elizabeth, b. 1282, d. 1316, widow of Sir John Holland, and daughter of EDWARD I, KING OF ENGLAND, by his first wife, ELEANOR of CASTILE, Humphrey de Bohun aforesaid was the son of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, lord high constable of England, d. 1298, and his wife, Lady Maud, daughter of Ingelram de Fienes (or of William, Baron Fienes). He was the son of Humphrey of Bohun, and Lady Eleanor, daughter of William, sixth Baron de Braose, of Brecknock. He was a son of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, d. 1274-5, a distinguished person among the rebellious Barons, temp. Henry III, he was one of the commanders at the battle of Lewes, and governor of Goodrich and Winchester castles. Married first Lady Maud, daughter of Raoul, Baron d'Eue. He was the son of HENRY DE BOHUN, one of the Sureties for the observance of the Magna Carta, Earl of Hereford, lord high constable of England, d. 1220, m. Lady Maud, daughter of Geoffery Fitz-Piers, Baron de Mandeville, first Earl of Essex, lord high justice of England, and sister of GEOFFREY de MANDEVILLE, one of the Sureties of the Magna Carta.



7 Hen. IV, No. 51. Married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Wake, named in her mother-in-law's will. Their second son,

Sir John Courtenay, died during the lives of his father and brother, Richard. Married Joan, daughter of Alexander Champernowe, widow of Sir James Chudleigh. Died 1419. Had issue:

Sir Philip Courtenay of Powderham, son and heir and heir of his uncle, Richard, and aged 11 years at his death; also heir to his uncle, Sir William. Died 16th December, 1463, In. p. m. 3 Edw. IV, No. 29. Married Elizabeth, daughter of Walter, Lord Hungerford, K. G. Survived her husband. Died 14th December, 1476, In. p. m. 16 Edw. IV, No. 77. Their son and heir,

Sir William Courtenay of Powderham, aged 25 at the death of his father. Their second son,

Sir Philip Courtenay of Molland, *chanc.*, In. p. m. 4 Hen. VII, No. 87. Married Elizabeth, daughter of ——— and widow of William Hyndeston of Womwall, *chanc.*, In. p. m. 22 Edw. IV, No. 33. His son and heir,

John Courtenay of Molland, aged 22 at his father's death. Died 27th March, 1509. Will 22nd March, 1508-9; prov. 3rd July, 1509, P. C. C. Bennett 15. Married Joane, daughter of Robert Brite of Tolland, executrix of her husband's will. Their son, Phillip Courtenay of Molland. Will dated 12th of August, 1546; prov. 31st January, 1547-8, P. C. C. Populwell 2. Married Alice, daughter of Edward Matthew of Dodbrook. Their son,

Robert Courtenay of Molland, son and heir ex. of his father's will. Buried 21st November, 1583, at Molland (Parish Reg.). Will 10th November, 1584; prov. 31st January, 1583-4, P. C. C. Butt. 24. Married Dorothy, daughter of Sir Hugh Pollard of Nymet, knight. Buried 4th January, 1559-60, at Molland (P. R.).

Philip Courtenay of Molland, son and heir, aged 32, in 1580, and executor of his father's will. Buried 5th February, 1610-11, at Molland (P. R.). Will 19th January, 1604-5; proven 11th March, 1610-11, P. C. C. Wood 20. Married Joane, daughter John Bayes of Kent. Buried 7th July, 1586, at Molland (P. R.).

Charles Courtenay, 2nd son, executor of his father's will. Buried 1st September, 1612, at Molland (P. R.). Married Ann, daughter of John Coles of Bracken. Married 14th April, 1601, at Pitminster, county Somerset (P. R.). Buried 15th May, 1627, at Molland (P. R.).

John Courtenay of Molland, son and heir, executor of the will of his daughter, Margaret. Died 26th February, 1660-1. Buried 9th April, 1661, at Molland (P. R.), M. I. Married Margaret, daughter of Sir John Windham. Buried 30th May, 1684, at Molland (P. R.). Their son,

John Courtenay of Molland, born 1630; died 24th April; buried 4th May, 1684, at Molland (P. R.), M. I. Their son,

John Courtenay of Molland, born 23rd September, 1659; died 14th; buried 18th September, 1724, at Molland (P. R.), M. I. Will 6th December, 1716; cod. 7th May, 1722; prov. 3rd December, 1724, P. C. C. Bolton 263. Their second daughter,

Mary, baptized 1st February, 1686-7; named in her father's will, living 1716. Eventually heir to her brother, John Courtenay of Molland. Married William Paston of Horton, county Gloucester. Their daughter and heir married Sir George Throckmorton, Bart. of Coughton.

---

+ 122. William<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton (George<sup>22</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>21</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>20</sup>) of Lincoln Inn, born 8th May, 1762; died 31st March, 1819; buried at Buckland, M. I. Married 19th February, 1798, Frances, daughter of Thomas Giffard, Esq., of Chillington, county Stafford, by Frances, his wife, daughter of Thomas Stonor, Esq., of Stonor. She died 30th May, 1809. Buried at Buckland, M. I.

Arms of Giffard of Chillington: Quarterly 1 and 4 Az. three stirrups with leathers or, two and one (Chillington), 2 and 3 Gules three lions pass. arg. (Buckingham). Crests: 1. A tiger's head couped full faced spotted various, flames issuing from his mouth ppr (granted 1513); 2. A demi archer bearded and couped at the knees in armour ppr., from his middle a short coat paly arg. and gu., at his middle a quiver or arrows or., in his hands a bow and arrow drawn to the head or. (granted 1523). Motto: Psenez haleine, tirez fort.

#### Issue:

+ 123-1. Robert<sup>24</sup> George Throckmorton (who inherited as 8th Baronet), born in Queens Street, Mayfair, London, 5th December, 1800; died in Hereford Street, Park Lane, London, 28th June, 1862; married 28th June, 1829, Elizabeth Acton.

---

The above taken from Visitation of Devon by J. L. Vivian, p. 243 et seq and from the Encyclopedia Britannica.



124-2. Nicholas<sup>24</sup> John Throckmorton, born 23rd June, 1802; died in 1848; buried at Kemerton, county Worcester.

125-3. Henry<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton, born 19th May, 1805.

126-4. John<sup>24</sup> Jervis St. Vincent Throckmorton, born 10th June, 1808; died 28th May, 1853. Buried at Coughton.

1. Frances<sup>24</sup> Mary Throckmorton, born 1st December, 1798. Buried in Paris.

127-2. Mary<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton, died 4th June, 1843. Buried at Felton Park. Married 15th October, 1827, Thomas Riddell,\* Esq., of Felton Park, Northumberland and Swinburne Castle, also that county; born 18th May, 1812.

Issue:

1. Thomas<sup>25</sup> William Riddell, born 14th October, 1828.

2. John<sup>25</sup> Giffard Riddell, born 10th January, 1830.

3. Walter<sup>25</sup> Riddell, born 17th July, 1831.

4. Robert<sup>25</sup> Riddell, born 24th August, 1832.

Arms of Riddell of Felton Park: Arg., a fess between three rye sheaves az. Crest: A demi lion couped or, holding a rye sheaf. Motto: Deus solus anget aristas.

### Excursus Giffards

Planche in his well-known work, "The Conqueror and His Companions," describes Walter Giffard, the patriarch of this family, as "progenitor of a race from which the noblest families in England may be proud to trace their descent, and to this it may be added that there are few families of which the members have risen to so many high offices in the state or have been so distinguished in so many spheres of life.

Walter Giffard was one of the commissioners appointed by the Conqueror for the compilation of Domesday. His brother, William

\* See Burke's Commoners.

See "Giffords From the Conquest to the Present Time", by Maj. Gen. The Hon. George Wrottesley, pub. in Vol. 5, New Series of the Wm. Salt Arch. and Hist. proceedings.

Giffard, was Bishop of Winchester and Chancellor under the first three Norman Kings of England. Richard Giffard was a Justiciary appointed under the Constitution of Clarendon in the reign of Henry II. Godfrey Giffard was Bishop of Worcester and Chancellor to Henry III. His brother, Walter, was Archbishop of York and Chancellor to the same King. Hugh Giffard was Constable of the Tower of London, 1235, and his son, Alexander, was distinguished in the Crusade of 1240.

To come to more recent times, William Giffard, an eminent English Jesuit, rose to the position of Archbishop of Rheims and Duke and Peer of France, 1622.

The Giffards of Chillington and Whiteladies played a conspicuous part in the preservation of Charles II after the Battle of Worcester.

A member of the same house, Dr. Bonaventure Giffard, was the first Vicar Apostolic of England and is famous for the panegyric upon him in the pages of Macauley.

In the domain of literature they occupy a place in the persons of William Giffard, the editor of the *Quarterly Review*; Humphrey Giffard, the Elizabethan poet, and Andrew Giffard, the antiquarian and librarian of the British Museum. Robert Giffard of Exeter rose to the position of Chief Justice of the Common Pleas in 1824, and was elected to the rank of Baron in the same year, and at the present time (1902) a Giffard has been raised to the rank of an Earl and has held the post of Lord Chancellor of Great Britain under two sovereigns and three administrations. (Taken from "The Giffards From the Conquest to the Present Time," by Major-General the Hon. George Wrottesley.)

---

### **The Giffards of Chillington**

Osborne De Bolebec, a noble Norman living in the time of Richard I, surnamed Sans Peur, Duke of Normandy, married Avelina, sister of Gunnora, the second wife of Richard Duke of Normandy, and had by her:

1. Walter, who obtained the name of Giffard, or the Liberal, and was created Count de Longueville by Duke Richard II, about 1025. He acquired great renown in the armies of William the Conqueror. In the subsequent success of his chief the Comte de Longueville largely participated. He obtained no less than one hundred



and seven lordships in the conquered country and was constituted Earl of the conquered county of Buckingham. (See Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage.)

2. Osborne Giffard, the second son of Walter, having likewise aided in the establishment of the Normans in England, was granted the extensive manors of Brimsfield, Rockemtune, Alderberie and Stocke, upon the first named of which he settled and there was subsequently built a great castle (temp. of Stephen), which continued to be the residence of the family until it was destroyed by the army of Edward II in the Baronial war of 1322. This Osborne died about 1086 and was succeeded by his son,

Elias Gifforde, who with Ala, his wife, gave lands to the Abbey of St. Peter in Gloucester about 1100. His second son,

Gilbert Giffard, left at his death, with a daughter, married Peter Corbizon of Studley in Warwick and Chillington in Stafford, a son,

William Giffard, who appears to have been the first of the family to bear for arms, "Azure, three stirrups or." He was the father of

Peter Giffard, who was highly distinguished for his military exploits in Ireland under his kinsman, Richard de Clare, commonly called Strongbow, Earl of Pembroke, and was rewarded by a grant of the manor of Tighmolin in that kingdom. After his return from the Irish war, Sir Peter married his cousin, Avicia Corbizon, and thus acquired the manors of Chillington and Walton in the county of Stafford. He was succeeded by his son,

Peter Giffard of Chillington, who married Margaret de Chisdeley, and was succeeded by his son,

Sir John Giffard of Chillington, who married Ada, daughter of Hugh Courtenay, Baron of Okehampton. He died in 1316 and was succeeded by his son,

Sir Peter Giffard of Chillington, married, about 1300, Catherine Stafford of Marston, and in her right became possessed of the manors of Marston and Enson (near the town of Stafford), which are still held by the family. In 1322 he was a member of the Great Council summoned to be held at York. In 1234 High Sheriff of Stafford, and again elected as a member of the Parliament held in London. He died in 1366 and was succeeded by his son,

Edmund Giffard of Chillington, who married a daughter of Venables Baron of Kinderton. Died in 1379 and was succeeded by his son,

John Giffard of Chillington, in 1394, who was succeeded by his son,

Thomas Giffard of Chillington, who married Joyce, daughter and heiress of Sir Robert Fraunceys of Whishton, county Stafford, and had as her dowry that estate. He was high sheriff of Stafford in 1411. Died in 1416 and left an only child,

Robert Giffard of Chillington, married (1st) Isabella Blount, but had no issue; married (2ndly) Cassandra, daughter of Thomas Humpmeston, and was succeeded by his son,

Sir John Giffard of Chillington, married (1st) Jocosa Hoorde; by her he had two daughters. He married (2ndly) Elizabeth Greyseley and had a son,

Thomas, his heir. Sir John was five times high sheriff of Staffordshire, and to him Henry VIII granted the dissolved monastery of Black Ladies at Brewood, 1539. He died in 1556 and was succeeded by his son,

Sir Thomas Giffard of Chillington, who married (1st) Dorothy, daughter and heiress of Sir John Montgomery, and had a daughter. He married (2ndly) Ursula, daughter of Sir Robert Throckmorton of Coughton. He died in 1560 and was succeeded by his son,

John Giffard of Chillington, high sheriff of Stafford, 1573, who was honored August, 1575, by a visit of Queen Elizabeth at Chillington. He had issue:

1. John Giffard of Chillington, 1560-1613, who married Joyce, daughter of James Leveson of Lilleshall and Trentham.

2. Edward Giffard of White Ladies, ob. 1607, married Frances, daughter and heiress of Bartholomew Skerne, ob. 1625.

3. Humphrey Giffard of Black Ladies, married Eleanor, daughter of John Warde of Capesthorpe, ob. 1600.

4. Robert, d. s. p. 1595.

1. Dorothy, married Gilbert Astley of Pateshull.

2. Isabella, married Francis Biddulph of Biddulph.

3. Cassandra, married Erasmus Wolseley of Wolseley.

4. Elizabeth, d. s. p.

5. Annie married George Smith of Wotton, county Warwick. He was succeeded by his eldest son,



Walter Giffard of Chillington, married 1579 Phillippa, daughter and co heir of Henry White of Southwarnborough, county Southampton, and had with other issue:

1. Peter, his heir.
2. Andrew, married Catherine Levenson and left at his death (he was killed in a skirmish during the Civil wars) three sons:
  1. Thomas.
  2. Augustine, professor of divinity at Douay.
  3. Bonaventure, a distinguished churchman of the reign of James II. He was born 1642, died 1733.

Walter Giffard was succeeded, 29th April, 1632, by his eldest son,

Peter Giffard of Chillington, married Frances, second daughter of Walter Fowler of St. Thomas, county Stafford, and had, with five younger sons:

1. Walter, his heir.
2. John of Black Ladies, who married Catherine, daughter of Richards Hawkins of Nash, Kent, and had, with a daughter, Frances, one son,

John of Black Ladies, married Catherine Taylor of Fockbury, county Worcester, and, dying in 1709, left, with four daughters, of whom the eldest married Thomas More of Bamborough, three sons:

1. Peter, who succeeded to Chillington.
2. John of Madeley, Salop, married Rose, daughter and co-heir of Comberford Brooke of Comberford and Madeley, and left a daughter and heiress, Rose, married Peter Parry of Twysog, county Denbigh.
3. Walter.

Peter Giffard in his extended and chequered life saw the entire downfall and perfect restoration of his family. From the commencement of the Great Rebellion he appears to have taken an active part in it, for at an early period we find his estates confiscated and himself a prisoner. Chillington, so recently receiving a royal guest, became a royal garrison. The estates were sold by the Drury House Commissioners, and the members of the family, after fighting in the King's army as long as any army existed, were in prison, in banishment or in concealment.

When Charles II made his ill-advised descent on England in 1651, several of the Giffards joined him and fought at Worcester. After his defeat the King owed his safety, in a measure, to the guidance of Charles Giffard, a nephew of Peter Giffard of Chillington, and the fidelity of the Pendrills, the devoted retainers of the Giffards. Peter Giffard died, "full of days," 25th June, 1663, and was succeeded by his son, Walter, born 1611, married (1st) Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Holte, Bart. of Aston, by whom he had John, his successor, and two other sons and four daughters. He married (2nd) Anne, daughter of Thomas Huggeford of Solihull, but had no other issue. He died in 1688 and was succeeded by his eldest son,

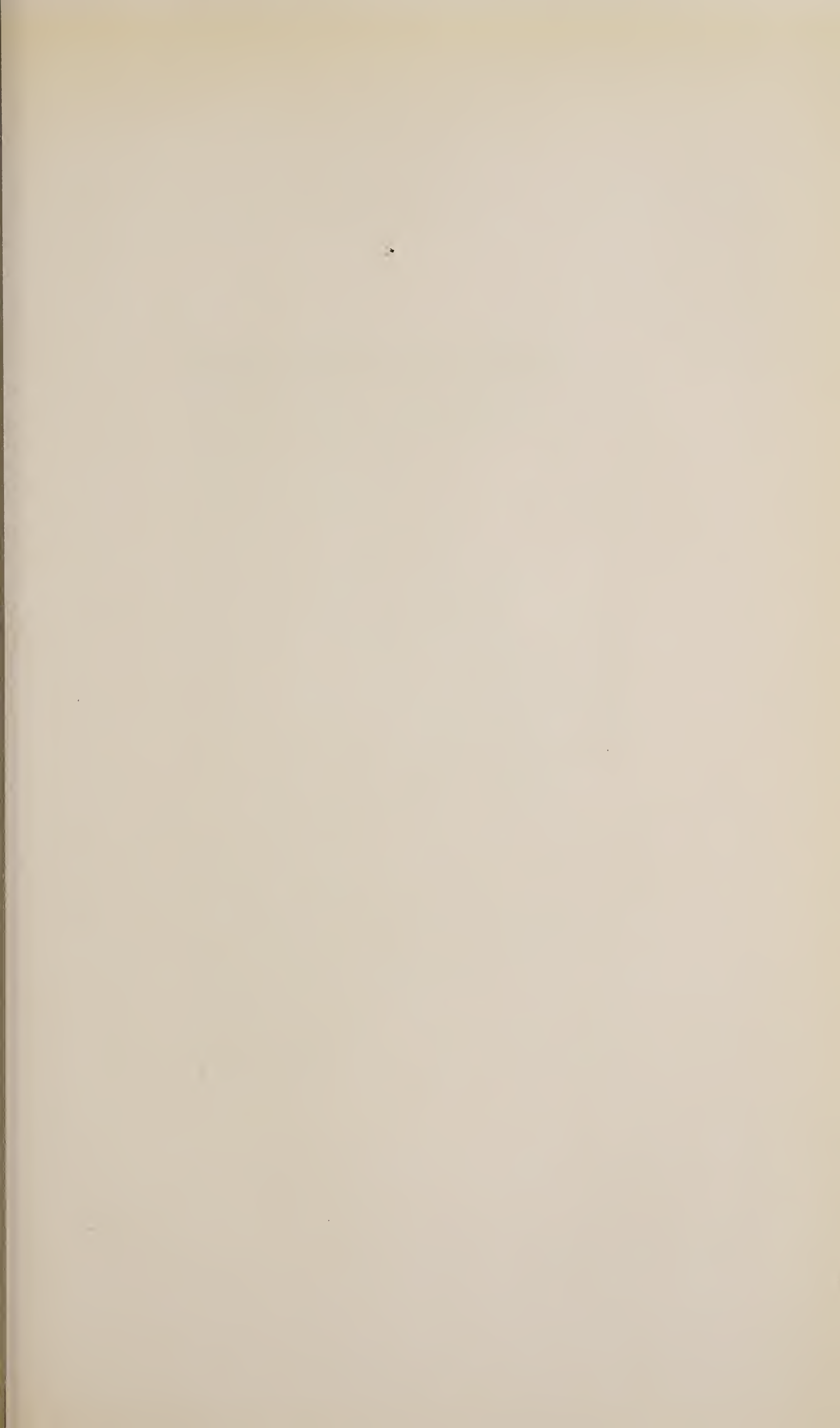
John Giffard of Chillington, born 1637, married Frances, daughter of William Fitz Herbert of Swinnerton, and, dying in 1694, was succeeded by his son,

Thomas Giffard of Chillington, married 1688 Mary, daughter of John Thimbleby of Irnhan, county Lincoln, but died s. p., and was succeeded by his kinsman (above mentioned).

Peter Giffard of Black Ladies, who succeeded to Chillington after the death of his cousin, Thomas Giffard, in 1718, married (1st) Winifred, daughter and heiress of Robert Howard of Hoarcross, who died in 1722 without issue. He married (2nd) Barbara, daughter of Sir Robert Throckmorton of Coughton, 3rd Baronet, by whom he had a son, Peter, who died unmarried in Paris, and two daughters, Barbara, died in July, 1729. He married (3rd) Helenda, daughter and heiress of Robert Robert of Plas Uncha, county Flint, by whom he had, with other issue, a son, Thomas, who succeeded to Chillington. Helena died in May, 1737, and her husband died 31st July, 1736 (both were buried at Brewood).

Thomas Giffard (the son) of Chillington was also twice married. His first wife was Barbara, daughter of Robert, Lord Petre, by Lady Anne Radcliffe, the daughter of James, third Earl of Derwentwater, who was beheaded in 1715. By her he had a daughter, Maria (the friend of the poet Cowper), who married in 1782 Sir John Throckmorton of Coughton, 5th Baronet, but died s. p. Barbara died in 1762 and was buried at Brewood. His second wife was also named Barbara, and by a curious coincidence, like Barbara, the wife of Peter, was a daughter of a Sir Robert Throckmorton of Coughton (the wife of Peter was a daughter of the third Baronet; the wife of Thomas was the only child of the fourth Baronet







CATHOLIC CHURCH COUGHTON



by his second wife, the daughter of George Collingwood of Esslington, county Northampton, who was executed at Carlisle for his share of the Rebellion of 1715); by her he had an only son (she died in 1746),

Thomas Giffard, who succeeded to Chillington. The third wife of Thomas was Frances, daughter of Thomas Stonor of Stonor, the ancestor of Lord Camoys, by whom he had a son, John, who died s. p. in 1833, and a daughter, Frances, who married William Throckmorton, who was the father of the eighth Baronet.

Thomas Giffard died in February, 1776, aged 41, at which date his eldest son was aged 12. On succeeding to his estates in 1785, after a minority of nine years, this Thomas must have been one of the most eligible young heirs of his day. His arrival in London is duly chronicled in George Selwyn's letters, who describes him as a young man of large patrimony, which he was rapidly dissipating. His career as a dandy and a man of fashion was fortunately cut short by an early marriage with Charlotte, the daughter of William, 2nd Viscount Courtenay, whom he married on 23rd June, 1788 (sister of William, 10th Earl of Devon), from whom descended Thomas Arthur Walter Giffard, B. E. B. A. of Chillington.

---

125. Sir Robert<sup>24</sup> George Throckmorton (William<sup>23</sup>, George<sup>22</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>21</sup>, 4th Bart.) of Coughton, etc., 8th Baronet, born in Queens Street, Mayfair, London, 5th December, 1800; died in Hereford Street, Park Lane, London, 28th June, 1862. Buried at Coughton. M. P. for Berkshire, 9th May, 1831, to 19th December, 1834; high sheriff of Berkshire, 1843; deputy lieutenant and M. P. for Worcestershire. The Roman Catholic Church at Coughton was built about 1850 by Sir Robert. It was dedicated to St. Elizabeth of Austria and is still maintained by the Throckmortons. Married 16th July, 1829, Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir John Acton, Baronet of Aldenham, county Salop. Sir John was commander of the land and sea forces of Naples and for several years Neapolitan Prime Minister. His grandfather, Joseph Edward Acton, lieutenant general in the service of the King of Naples and governor of Gaeta, married Eleanora, Countess Berg de Trips of Dusseldorf in Germany. See Burke's Peerage under Barons Acton for lineage.

Arms of Acton of Aldenham: Quarterly 1st and 4th Gules, semee of Cross-crosslets fitchy, or two lions, passant, in pale, arg.,

for Acton, 2nd and 3rd Quarterly: 1st and 4th azure six fleur-de-lis, three, two and one argent; a chief dancette of the last, 2nd and 3rd or, a cross patonee gules, over all an escutcheon of the first, thereon a tower of the second, and a chief dancettie of the last. Supporters: Two lions guardant ppr., each gorged with a chain or, and charged with a cross patonce gules. Crest: A human leg and thigh in armour, couped, and dropping blood, all ppr., embellished or.

Issue:

128-1. Robert<sup>25</sup> Charles Courtenay Throckmorton, born 1st April, 1831; died 14th December, 1853. Buried in Catholic Church vault at Coughton.

129-2. Sir Nicholas<sup>25</sup> William Throckmorton,\* the 9th Baronet, born 26th April, 1838, succeeded to the title on 28th June, 1862, on the death of his father, the 8th Baronet, J. P. and deputy lieutenant and high sheriff of Berkshire, 1872; died 21st December, 1919. Buried in Catholic Church vault at Coughton.

+ 130-3. Sir Richard<sup>25</sup> Charles Acton Throckmorton, 10th Baronet, late captain 87th Foot; born 27th April, 1839; died 20th April, 1827. Buried at Downside Abbey. Married 23rd January, 1866, Frances Stewart Moore; married (2nd) 30th July, 1921, Florena Helen Brigg.

131-4. John<sup>25</sup> Philip Howard Throckmorton, born 14th April, 1840. Died 1918. Buried at Coughton.

132-5. Herbert<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, born 14th May, 1843; died 1871 in South Africa; buried there.

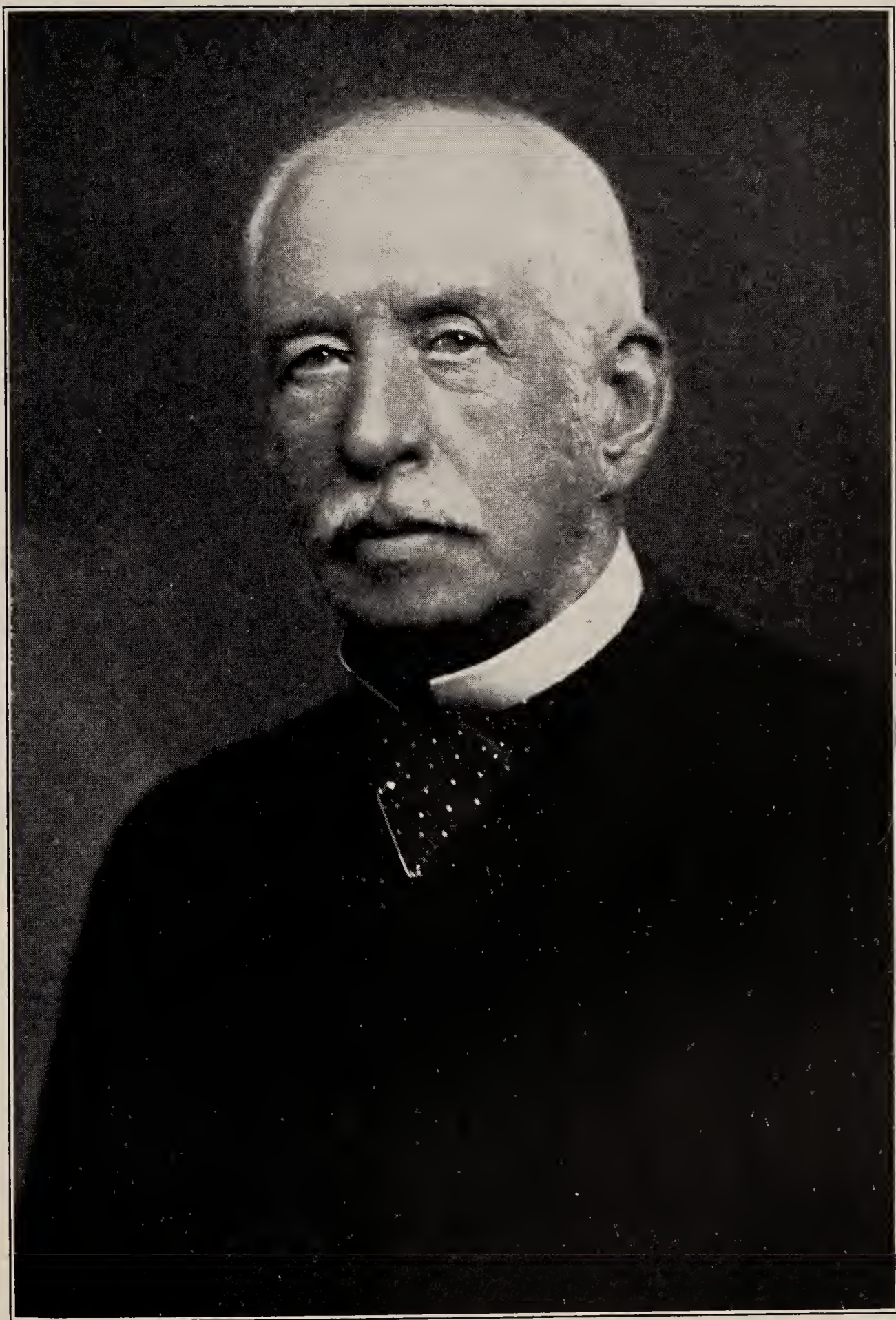
133-1. Mary<sup>25</sup> Elizabeth Frances Throckmorton, lady-in-waiting to the Empress of Austria, Dame de la Croix etoilee; died 11th December, 1919. Buried at Coughton.

134-2. Theresa<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, died young, 20th September, 1836.

\* Sir William held in 1876 according to a book called "The Acre-ocracy of England, A list of all owners of 3,000 acres and upwards with possessions and incomes" by Pickering, the following property.

	Acres	Ls per annum
Warwick	7618	9918
Devon	6589	4706
Berks.	3008	4539
Worc.	3638	6032
Bucks.	1552	2826
Total	22405	28021





SIR NICHOLAS WILLIAM THROCKMORTON, 9TH BART.





LT. COL. RICHARD COURTENAY BRABAZON THROCKMORTON



135-3. Emily<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, married 25th November, 1863, Colonel Sir Gerald Richard Dease, Esq., third son of Gerald Dease, Esq., of Turbotston, county Westmeath; born 1831. Lieutenant-colonel (with honorary rank of colonel) of Cavan Regiment (Fourth Battalion R. I. Fusileers); chamberlain to H. E. the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

1. William<sup>26</sup> Gerald Dease, of Turbotston, Coole, Westmeath (see Landed Gentry); born 1867; married 28th July, 1879, Gertrude, only daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel George Reginald Lascelles of Norley, Cheshire (see Earl of Harewood).

2. Arthur<sup>26</sup> Joseph Dease, born 1871.

1. Eveline<sup>26</sup> Mary.

Arms of Dease of Turbotston: Argent a lion rampant gu. Crest: A lion rampant holding a drawn dagger. Motto: Toujours pret.

136-4. Elizabeth<sup>25</sup> Laura Caroline Throckmorton, married 26th April, 1866, to Hon. Albert Joseph Stourton, youngest son of Charles, 19th Baron Stourton; he died 16th August, 1902; she died 8th January, 1927; buried at Coughton.

Issue:

1. Auberon<sup>26</sup> Joseph Stourton, born 28th April, 1867; married July 8, 1896, Glawdys Jessie, daughter of George William Thomas, Esq., of Ystrad Mynoch Glamorgan. (See Landed Gentry.)

2. Herbert<sup>26</sup> Marmaduke Joseph Stourton, born 30th December, 1873; married 1898 the Hon. Frances Southwell, daughter of the Baron Southwell, and has issue.

3. A son.

4. Ernest<sup>26</sup>.

5. Rudolph<sup>26</sup>.

1. Mabel<sup>26</sup> Mary, born 13th November, 1868.

2. Beatrice<sup>26</sup> Mary, born 23rd February, 1870.

3. Elizabeth<sup>26</sup> Mary Alberta, born 15th September, 1871.

4. Bertha<sup>26</sup> Mary Phillipa, born 14th September, 1872; married August 29, 1894, Frederick, eldest son of Joseph Stapleton Bretherton of the Hall, Rainhill, Lancashire, and Isabella Mary, daughter of the 12th Lord Petre, and has issue.

5. Florence<sup>26</sup> Winifred Pauline, born 30th June, 1877; a nun.

6. Eleanora<sup>26</sup> Isabella Bernardine Ursula Mary, born 22nd October, 1883.

7. Nora<sup>26</sup> Mary.

Arms of Stourton of Stourton: Sa. a bend or between six fountains ppr. Crest: A demi-grey friar, ppr. habited in russet girt or, holding in his dexter hand a scourge of three lashes, with knots, and in his sinister hand a cross, both of the last. Supporters: Two sea dogs, sa. scaled and finned erm. Motto: Loyal je serai durant ma vie.

130. Sir Richard<sup>25</sup> Charles Acton Throckmorton, 10th Baronet of Coughton, county Warwick; late captain 87th Foot; born 26th April, 1839; succeeded his brother in 1919. Died April 20, 1927. Buried in Downshire Abbey. Married (1st) 23rd January, 1866, Frances Stewart, daughter of Major John Arthur Moore, C. IL. E., sometimes a director H. E. I. C., and by her (who died 21st February, 1895) had issue:

137-1. Richard<sup>26</sup> Courtenay Brabazon Throckmorton, major Royal Welch Fusileers, retired; lieutenant-Colonel commanding Fifth Battalion Wiltshire Regiment; served in South Africa war, 1899-02, and in great war, 1914-16; born 22nd December, 1866. Married 1st February, 1905, Lilian† (Coughton Court, Warwick), only daughter of Colonel H. B. Langford-Brooke of Mere Hall, Cheshire, and was killed in action, April, 1916, leaving issue:

---

† Lady Throckmorton, by Royal warrant in June, 1927, was granted the title and precedence of the widow of a baronet.

I am greatly indebted to Lady Throckmorton for allowing me to have the charters and deeds in the muniment room at Coughton Court, examined and photographed and for her great courtesy and assistance in every way.





SIR ROBERT GEORGE MAXWELL THROCKMORTON, 11TH BARONET





1. WEST MOLLAND MANOR HOUSE (rear view)
2. WEST MOLLAND MANOR HOUSE (front view)
3. GREAT CHAMPSON, DEVONSHIRE



145-1. Robert<sup>27</sup> George\* Maxwell (Coughton Court, Warwick and Molland S. Molton Devon), born February 15, 1908, who succeeded his grandfather on April 20, 1927, as 11th Baronet.

146-1. Elizabeth<sup>27</sup> Ursula Arienwen, born 10th October, 1906.

147-2. Ann<sup>27</sup> Barbara, born 10th October, 1911.

138-3. Basil<sup>26</sup> Charles Dalberg Acton Throckmorton, served in South Africa; born 18th April, 1872 (St. James Club).

139-4. Herbert<sup>26</sup> John Anthony Throckmorton, captain R. N. (ret.), served in great war; born June, 1873; married 9th July, 1912, Ethel Mary, daughter of Frederick Stapleton Bretherton of Hall, Rainhill, Lancaster, and Isabella Mary, his wife, daughter of the 12th Lord Petre, and has issue:

148-1. Nicholas<sup>27</sup> Anthony Joseph, born 24th November, 1913.

149-2. Anthony<sup>27</sup> John Benedict, born 9th February, 1916.

150-3. Richard<sup>27</sup> Herbert Anthony, born 7th August, 1918.

151-4. Robert<sup>27</sup> Frederick Anthony, born 14th April, 1920.

152-1. Barbara<sup>27</sup> Mary Winifride, born 3rd November, 1914.

140-4. Mowbray<sup>26</sup> Nicholas, born 12th September, 1876; died 4th June, 1878.

141-5. Geoffrey<sup>26</sup> Berkeley William, captain late Berks. Yeo.; served in great war; born 1883.

142-1. Brenda<sup>26</sup> Mary Stourton.

143-2. Irene<sup>26</sup> Gertrude Mary Preston.

144-3. Angela<sup>26</sup> Elizabeth Mary.

He married (2ndly) 30th July, 1921, Florence Helen (who died 28th March, 1924), widow of Major Charles Alex Lavington Yate, V. C., King's Own, Yorkshire L. I., and general staff War Office, and formerly wife of late Colonel G. Burroughs, Third Bombay Cavalry, and daughter of John F. Brigg of Greenhead Hall, Yorkshire, J. P.

\* He is the twenty-seventh heir-male in chief of the blood of the Throckmortons, and the heir-general of Dunnesley, Colman, Besford, Nauton, Harley, Presthope, Puleston, Willey, Kenley, Stapleton, Brampton, St. Valory, Bruse, Mylo, Newmarch, Marshall, Strongbow, MacMorrough, Remville, Corbett of Caus, Valletort, Hereford, Bruley, Spine, Olney of Weston, Haversham, de Bois, Sharshull, Abberbury, Fortho, Olney of Tachebrook, Marshall, Bosum, Whorwood, Monson, Yate, Goddard, Packington, Washborne, Power, Thyne, Hanley, Paston, Peiche, Leeche, Comerton, Walcott, Beery, Hemgrave, Watsam, Hethersett, Gerbridge, Peirer, Maultby, Courtenay.

# THROCKMORTON OF HASELEY AND ANSLEY, WARWICKSHIRE

**Throgmorton.**



NULLA FIDES, VITA NULLA.

Quarterly of seven.\* 1. Gules on a chevron argt. three bars gemelles sa. (Throckmorton).

2. Gules a fess crenelle (Abberbury).

3. Argent on a fess crenellee between six crosslets fitchee gules, three crescents of the field (Olney).

4. Sable a chevron arg. between three crescents or. (De la Spine).

5. Arg. on a fess crenellee between six crosslets patee fitchee gules three plates (Olney).

6. Gules, three bird bolts arg. (Bosam).

7. Gules, a fess between six gutee d'or (Wyke).

Crest: A falcon rising jessed and belled argent charged on the breast with a mullet for difference.

Motto: Nulla fides, Vita Nulla.

Geo. Throckmorton of Coughton—Katherine, dau., Nici Vaux War.  
D'ni Vaux de Harweden.

Clement Throckmorton — Katherine fillia Ed. Nevill Militis of Haseley War. filis Geo. D'ni Burgaverie			
Maria ux. Ed Fostors de Bois Glouc.	Clement Throckmorton—Eliz. dau. Harecourt of Ansley in Warw. Staff. relecta Ludford		Edward Henry
Juda	Job Comorans Apud. Alepo.	Martha	Elizabeth
Job Throckmorton—Dorothea, dau. of Tho. Hasely, War. Son & heir.	Vernon de Hownell, Staff.	Martha ux. Geo. Linne de Southwick Northampton.	Ursula ux. Theo. Bigges de Lenwick in Com. Wigorn.
Clement Throckmorton—Letticia filia 2 Clem. Fisher Job 2 son. de Haseley, son and heir de Packington in Com. War. Militis.		Katherine ux. Wm Paget de Poultney Wiltshire.	
Clement, son and heir.	Fisher 2nd son ob  s. p.	Job, 3 son.	
Kath. ux Tho. Harby de Adston in Northants Sempter Geo. Dryden. M. 2nd & 3rd John Wilmer de Shrowley.	Francesca ux Henry Amphillins Medley de Tetley in Insula Victeo.	Knelmus Josias	Susanna Edward Henricus.

\* Visitation of Warwickshire, Harl. Soc. pub., vol. 12, p. 206.



40. Clement<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton (Sir George<sup>14</sup> of Coughton, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>) of Haseley, county Warwick, died December 14, 1573; cup bearer to King Henry VIII; commander in the King's army at the siege of Bolougne; M. P. for Warwickshire, 1541, 1562 and 1572, for Devizes in 1545, for West Lowe in 1571. Upon the dissolution of the abbey he obtained several valuable grants from King Henry VIII and King Edward VI and from Queen Elizabeth. He obtained the manor of Haseley from his uncle, Michael Throckmorton, to whom Queen Mary had granted it, in the first year of her reign.

He married Catherine, daughter of Sir Edward Neville, Knight and Baronet,\* and his wife, Eleanor, daughter of Andrew, Lord Windsor.

Fuller dedicated "Section VII of the Fourteenth Century" of his Church History to him (see preface).

Arms of Neville: Quarterly 1st and 4th Gu., on a saltire, arg., a rose of the field, barbed and seeded ppr. for Neville of Raby; 2nd and 3rd, Or, fretty, gu., on a canton, per pale erm., and gold. A galley sable for Neville of Bulmer.

Issue:

- + A-1. Job<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, died 1628; married Dorothea Vernon.
- + A-2. Sir Clement<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, Knight, married Elizabeth Harcourt.
- A-3. Edward<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- A-4. Henry<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- A-5. Amphilis<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- A-6. Kellemn<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, accompanied the first expedition to Virginia in 1607. He was one of the original company. Died at Jamestown, 26th of August, 1607.
- A-7. Josias<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, matriculated at St. John's the Baptist College, 1575, aged 18 years (Oxford).
- A-8-1. Martha<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married George Linne of Southwick, Northampton.

\* He was the second son of Sir George Neville, second Lord Abergavenny and his wife Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Hugh Fenne Knt., Sub-Treasurer of England. He was a son of Sir Edward Neville K. G., first Lord Abergavenny and his wife Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Richard de Beauchamp, Earl of Worcester by his wife Isabel, daughter of Thomas le Despencer, Earl of Gloucester. Sir Edward Neville, K. G., first Lord Abergavenny aforesaid, was the son of Ralph Neville, Earl of Westmoreland and his wife Joan, daughter of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, son of EDWARD III and his wife Phillappa of HANAULT.

A-9-2. Katherine<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married Thomas Harby§ of Adston, Northants. Issue:

1. Francis<sup>17</sup> Harby of Adston, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Doyley of Chiselhampton, county Oxon. He died July, 1607.

2. Clement<sup>17</sup> Harby of London, married (1st) Sarah, daughter and co-heir of Frederick Poyntz; married (2nd) daughter of Robert Barker, printer to his Majesty. Left issue.

3. Sir John<sup>17</sup> Harby of London, merchant, created a baronet July 17, 1660; buried at Aldenham, Herts.,\* 9th April, 1663; married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Wyche of London, and a sister of Sir Peter Wyche. Had issue, two sons and three daughters. His son, Sir Erasmus Harby, 2nd Bart., married Frances, daughter of Mildmay Fane, 2nd Earl of Westmoreland. Ob. s. p. 29th July, 1674, when the title became extinct.

1. Emma<sup>17</sup> Harby, died 24th June, 1622; married Robert Charlton of London.

2. Katherine<sup>17</sup> Harby, married Daniel Oxenbridge, M. D.

3. Anne<sup>17</sup> Harby, married Jeremiah Dole of Over Dunsbourne, county Gloucester.

4. Mary<sup>17</sup> Harby, married John Skerberow of London.

5. Susan<sup>17</sup> Harby.

Arms of Harby of Adston: Gules a fess dancettee ermine, between ten billets. Crest: An eagle's head erased or, the wings sable bezantee.

Katherine<sup>16</sup> married (2nd) George Dryden, brother to Sir Erasmus Dryden, Bart. No issue. She married (3rd) John Wilmer of Shrowley.

A-10-3. Francesca<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married Henry Medley of Tetley Abbey, county Essex. Issue:†

1. Henry<sup>17</sup> Medley, ob. an infant.

2. Clement<sup>17</sup> Medley of Rusted, county York, married Martha, daughter of John Mabb, Esq., Chamberlain of London. Had John Medley of Rusted, Chamberlain of London.

1. Letitia<sup>17</sup>, ob. an infant.

2. Susanna<sup>17</sup> Medley, married Abraham Carrack of London, merchant.

§ Brydges, History of Northamptonshire.

\* Clutterbucks History of Herts., vol. I, p. 130.

† Berry's County Genealogies, County of Sussex, p. 74.



Arms of Medley: Argent, two bars gemelles sable in chief, three mullets pierced of the last.

A-11-4. Ursula<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, born 1554, died 13th August, 1601; married Sir Thomas Bigges of Lenchwick, county Worcester, Knight. Knighted the 23rd of July, 1603. Died 4th May, 1613.

Issue:

- I. Sir Thomas<sup>17</sup> Bigges of Lenchwick; created Bart. 26th May, 1620; died s. p. 11th June, 1621; married Anne, third daughter of William Witham of Leadstone, county York.
- II. Edward<sup>17</sup> Bigges.
- III. Clement<sup>17</sup> Bigges.
- IV. Samuel<sup>17</sup> Bigges.
  - I. Catherine<sup>17</sup> Bigges, married Michael Fox, Esq., of Chancombe in Northamptonshire, whose representative is the present Fiennes Wykeham Martin, Esq., of Chacombe.
  - II. Anne<sup>17</sup> Bigges, married John Wright, Esq., of East Mayne Hants.
  - III. Mary<sup>17</sup> Bigges.
  - IV. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup> Bigges, married Thomas Freme, Esq., of Lippyate, Gloucestershire.
  - V. Ursula<sup>17</sup> Bigges.

Arms of Bigges: Arg., a fess between three martlets sa., as many annulets or.

Nash in his *Antiquities of Worcestershire*, vol. II, page 196, gives the following description of the tomb of Sir Thomas Bigges and Ursula, his wife:

"In the Church of Norton co. Worcester at the East end of the Chapel on a raised monument, the figure of a Knight armed except his head and hands and opposite him his wife, both kneeling with this inscription, 'Heere rest the bodies of Sir Thomas Bigg Knt and Ursula his wife, who was the fourth daughter of Clement Throckmorton of Haseley in the County of Warwick, Esq.' They had nine children, viz., Thomas, Edward, Clement, Samuel, Katherine, Anne, Mary, Elizabeth and Ursula. Thomas married Anne, the third daughter of William Witham of Leadston in the County of York Esq. Anne married John Wright of Eastmayne in the County of Southampton Esq. Elizabeth married Thomas Freme of Lippyate in the County of Gloucester Esq.

Thease towe weare most zealous professots, earnest followers, and maintainers of the Gospell of Jesus Christ, et quatis vita finis ita. Hee departed this lyfe 4 Maii An 1613 above the age of 63. Shee departed this life 13 Aug. 1601 about the age of 47 yeares."

Over this upon an arch are the arms of Bigg, with mantling, doubling, helmet, wreath and crest, set out with two pillars, on both of which are the arms of Bigg impaling Throckmorton. On the right side of the tomb are his four sons, the eldest armed, and behind the Bigg arms, impaling a bend between three falcons. Behind the eldest daughter between three griffins heads erased impaling Bigg. Behind the second a bend ermine between two martlets impaling Bigg. Behind the third a blank shield impaling Bigg.

A-12-5. Susanna<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

The following is taken from "The Legend of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton."

'Lo then my brethren, Clement, George & I  
Did seek as youth, doth still, in court to be.  
Each other state as base we did defie;  
Compar'd with court, the nurse of dignity  
Tis truly said, no fishing to the seas;  
No serving to a king's if you can please.

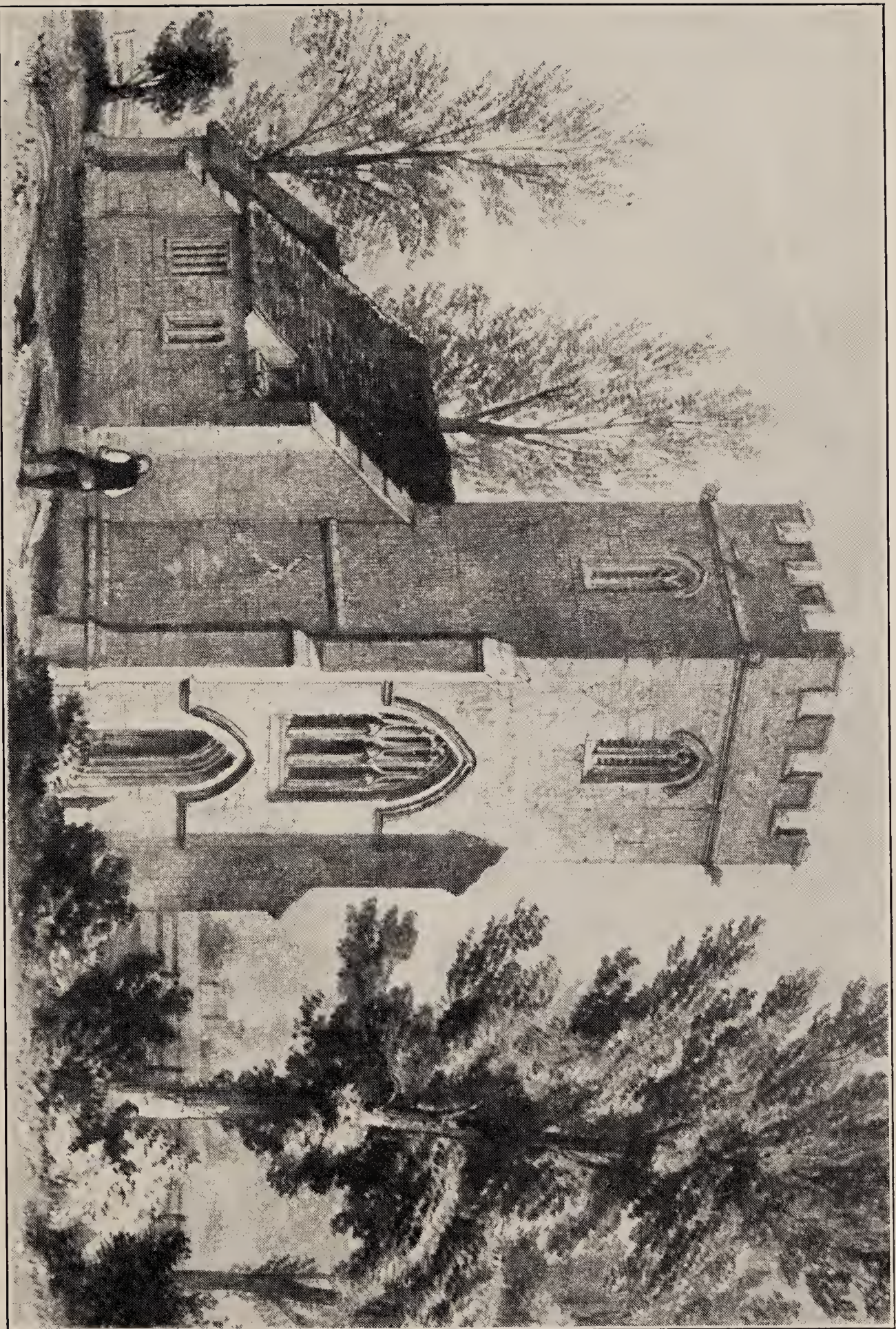
'First in the court my brother Clement serv'd;  
A fee he had, the queen her cup to bring  
And some suppos'd that I right well deserv'd  
When Sew'r they saw me chose unto the king.  
My brother George in youth by valour rare,  
A pension had & gallant halbert bare.'

There is a brass still extant in St. Mary's, Hasely, Warwickshire, to Clement Throckmorton and his wife (1578), which Dugdale reproduced in his *Antiquities of Warwickshire* (see cut). This brass is described in "Manual of Monumental Brasses," published by Oxford Archaeological Society, and in *The Churches of Warwickshire*, Deanry of Warwick (Warwickshire Nat. History and Gen. Society), from which work the following description is taken:

Some few armourial shields with quarterings are preserved in the lower window of the recess or projection on the south side of the chancel which contains the tomb, in this projection (which appears to have been purposely erected for the monument it contains) is a plain high tomb, covered with a slab, inlaid with brasses: the slab of purbeck marble, is partially broken. The brasses consist of two principal effigies, those of an esquire and his lady, with thirteen smaller effigies of the children, in two groups, at their feet. At the head of the slab above the effigies are three shields of arms, Throckmorton with quarterings:\* whilst beneath the effigies, are two escutcheons similarly charged: and around the edge an incised brass inscription. The effigy of Clement Throckmorton Esquire, representing him bare-headed with close cropped hair, mustachios and a beard: and under his head is the tilting helme. Round his neck is worn the gorget of plate above which appears the ruff. Of the corslet in which the body is incased, the breast plate

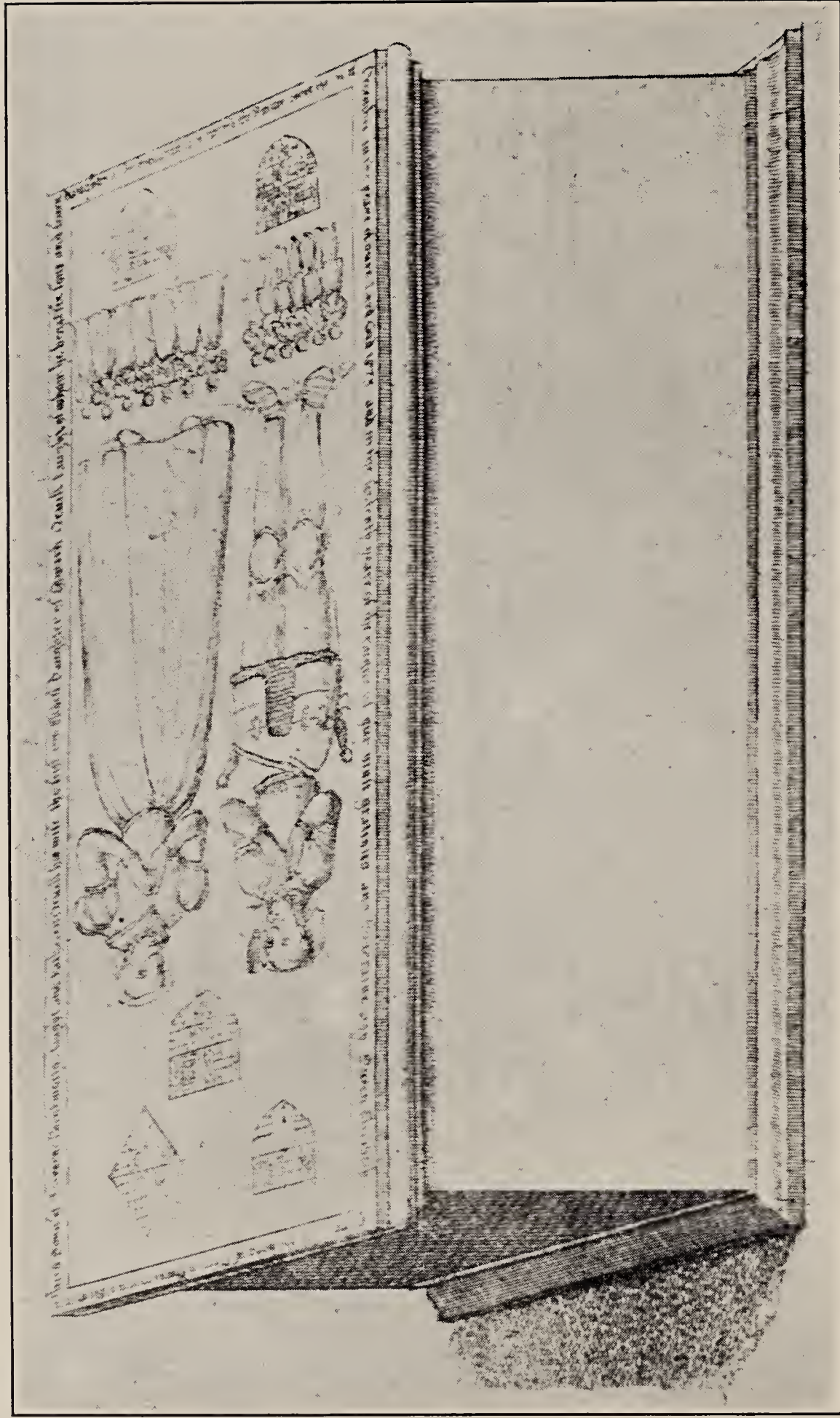
\* The description of the four shields is given in "Manual of Monumental Brasses", pub. by the Oxford Arch. Society, No. 231.





HASELEY CHURCH, HASELEY, WARWICKSHIRE





TOMB OF CLEMENT THROCKMORTON, ESQ., HASELEY CHURCH, WARWICKSHIRE



only is apparent, the shoulders and arms are protected by pauldrons, rere and vamp braces, and the hands which are bare, are joined on the breast in a devotional attitude. Below the breast plate appears an apron of mail, of rings set edgewise, and over this, in front of the thighs and attached by straps and buckles to the skirts of the corslet, are square shaped tassettes, each apparently of one piece, but scored to resemble three; cuisses, genouilleres, and jambo protect the thighs, knees and legs: whilst the feet are incased in broad toed sollerts, to the heels of which rowelled spurs are screwed or fastened. The sword (which hangs diagonally) is suspended from the left side by a belt transversely over the hips, whilst to the right side, the dagger is attached.

The armour is plain and presents no points of singularity.

His lady is represented attired in a high bodied and close fitting gown or robe, with a standing collar, open in front of the neck, and tight sleeves, gathered up full at the shoulders, below the waist the skirts of the gown open in front so as to disclose a worked or brocaded petticoat or kirtle. On the head is worn a close fitting bonnet, and the hands which are bare, are joined on the breast in a devotional position: the breviary book is suspended round the waist.

Under the effigy of Clement Throckmorton is a group of six small figures of male children who are represented bare headed and in gowns open in front: and beneath the effigy of his lady, are several small figures of female children habited in nearly the same kind of dress as that she appears in.

Round the verge and beginning at the head, on a narrow plate of brass, is incised the following inscription in black letter, with the prefix of a cross flory:

(Cross) Here lieth the bodye of Cleme(nt) Throckmorton) Esquire the thirde son of Sr. George Throckmorton Knyght and Katherine Nevell his wyffe the first and eldest daughter of Sr. Edward Nevell Knyght of whom he begat syxe Sonnes & seven Daughters he departed this world the Sondaye being the XIIIII of December in the yere of our Lord God MCCCCC seventy and three and in the syxtene yere of the raigne of our most Gracious sufferaigne lady quene Elizabeth.

“At the corners of the slab are four shields, 1. quarterly of 7 pieces 1st gu. on a chev. ar. 3 bars gemelles sa., Throckmorton; 2nd. a fesse with two embattlements; 3rd. a fesse with two embattlements 6 cross-crosslets fitchee; 4th. a chevr. betw. 3 crescents; 5th. as 3rd.; 6th maces (?); 7. a bar betw. 6 guttes, a martlet for diff. II. on a lozenge shaped brass plate quart. of 5. 1st. gu. on a saltire ar. a rose of the first seeded ar., barbed vert, Neville; 2nd. Chequee; 3rd. 3 chevr. 4th. Quart. 1st. and 4th. defaced 2nd. and 3rd. a fret over all a bend; 5th. a bar betw. 6 cross crosslets; III. as I. and IV. consists of I empaling II, which arms are also on a shield above the figures.

The inscription given states that Clement died on the 11th of December and not the 13th, as stated above.

## HASELEY-WARWICK



HASELEY-WARWICK was granted to Michael Throckmorton in the first year of the reign of Queen Mary along with many other manors, in token of her esteem. He left on his death the property to his nephew, Clement Throckmorton, and it remained in the male line of his descendants until 1726, when the property passed by marriage of the heiress Lucy Throckmorton to the Bromley family. It is now owned by Alfred Hewlett, Esq., who bought it about 1882. He has built a new manor-house on a hill, the old manor house being at the bottom of the hill. The old manor house is at present divided into different houses, which are occupied by Mr. Hewlett's butler and family, coachman and family, etc., but it is so divided as not in any way to alter its appearance, and could at any time be turned back into one house again. The old round lawn and the old trees are taken great care of. The porch is very fine (although rudely executed in the Palladian style) and above the door and round it are the initials of Clement Throckmorton and his wife entwined in a true lovers' knot and bearing the date 1561.\* I should say that the house is about the same as it was in the Throckmortons' day. There is a very old piece of wall by it, and some say it is 1,000 years old. The rooms are very fine and panelled with oak. The entrance hall is 15 feet by 30 feet with a large open fireplace and over the fireplace there is a piece of wood 1 yard 3 inches square, with the Throckmorton arms, quarterly of seven. These arms are in splendid condition.

Queen Elizabeth visited the Throckmortons here in July, 1575.

On opposite page illustrations of the manor house, church, etc., are given.

A-1. Job<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton (Clement<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>) of Haseley, county Warwick, born 1545, died 1600;† buried at Haseley, 12th February, 1600. B. A. at Oxford, 13th February, 1565-6; member of Parliament for East Retford, 1572-83, and for Warwickshire, 1586-7 (see note). Mar-

---

\* With olive branches extending over the doorway, marking in the bud the number of the family 6 sons and 7 daughters, as mentioned on the tomb and above them this inscription, "Non habemus hic manentem civitatem, sed futuram inquirimus."

† Haseley Register.







"ANTONIA"  
13791

Old Manor House, Haseley



ried Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Vernon of Hownell, county Stafford. Buried at Haseley, 24th December, 1620.

Arms of Vernon: Argent fretty sable. Crest: A boar's head erased sable, ducally gorged or. Motto: Vernon semper viret.

Issue:

+ A-13-1. Sir Clement<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, married 20th July, 1602, Lettice Fisher.†

A-14-2. Job<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 16th June, 1594. He

† Harl. Soc. pub. Register, section vol. 13, p. 236.

Job Throckmorton (1545-1601) Puritan controversialist born in 1545 was eldest son of Clement Throckmorton of Haseley Warwick 3rd, son of Sir George Throckmorton. He was thus the nephew of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton and first cousin of Francis Throckmorton. His mother as appears above was Catherine Nevil, daughter of Sir Edward Nevil, second son of George Neville, third Baron Bergavenny. The father a well to do country gentleman, in youth served his maternal relative Queen Catherine Parr, as a cup-bearer; he was presented with the estate of Haseley in 1555 by his Uncle Michael Throckmorton to whom it had been granted by Queen Mary in 1553 on the attainder of its former owner, John Percy, Duke of Northumberland. He accepted protestantism and made provision for the son of the protestant, Thos. Hawkes, who was burnt for heresy at Coggeshall during Queen Mary's reign in 1555 (Fox Acts and Mon., VII, 118). Clement Throckmorton was elected member of Parliament for Warwick in 1541, for Devizes in 1545, for Warwick again in 1547 and 1553, for Sudbury Suffolk in 1589, and for Warwickshire in 1562 and 1572 and dying in 1573 was buried in Haseley church beneath a monument of Purbeck marble inlaid with brass (see cut).

Job who succeeded his father at Haseley, developed a strong puritan bias. He was well educated and graduated B. A. at Oxford on 13 Feb. 1565-6. He sat in Parl. as a member for East Retford from 1572 to 1583 and for Warwickshire in 1586-7. When John Peury issued his appeal to the Parl. of 1586 calling attention to the spiritual destitution of Wales, Throckmorton appears to have expressed enthusiastic sympathy.

In 1588 he offered pecuniary aid to Peury and to P.'s friends in their efforts to excite the nation against the bishops by a series of tracts bearing the pseudonymns signature of Martin Mar Prelate. Throckmorton afterwards denied that he had any knowledge of Peury's plans, but in June 1589 Peury stayed with Throckmorton at Haseley and a printing press was secretly set up in the house. The greater part of the Mar-Prelate tracts—"Theses Martinianae"—"The Just Censure and Reproofs of Martin Senior" and the Protestagon of Martin Mar-prelates were put into type under Throckmorton's roof. When Peury escaped to Edinburg in 1590 Throckmorton seems to have supplied him with funds. T. was indicted at Warwick assizes next year on a charge of associating with other religious malcontents. Wm. Hacket and that little band of religious fanatics who were at the time convicts for treason. T. admitted some casual acquaintance with Edmund Coppinger one of Hackett's patrons, but no evidence was forthcoming to prove closer relations, and T. was acquitted. "The lord chancellor said not only in his own house, but even to her Majesty, and openly in the parliament, that he knew Job Throckmorton to be an honest man." c. f. Throckmorton Defena 1594 Pierce Vindication 1, 142). When Peury was arrested and put on his trial in May 1593, Throckmorton swore that he himself "was not Martin and he knew not Martin (Mar Prelate)". But Matthew Sutcliffe issued a vehement attack on Throckmorton in 1594, asserting despite the absence of legal proof, that he was guilty of complicity both with Peury and with Hacket. Throckmorton replied in a published "Defence of Job Throckmorton against the Slanders of Matthew Sutcliffe, taken out of cotype of his own hande, as it was written to a honourable personage" (1594, 4 to.) to which Sutcliffe published an answer (1595).

Throckmorton's religious zeal increased with his years, and he often preached to his neighbors. According to Camden he was both learned and eloquent. Towards the end of the century he fell into a consumption, and removed from Haseley to Cannons Ashby North. so that he might benefit by the spiritual consolation of the puritan minister John Dod. It is said that for 37 years he sought in vain a comfortable assurance of his salvation, but secured it within an hour of his death. He died early in 1601 and was buried in the churchyard of Haseley on 23 Feb. (Reg).

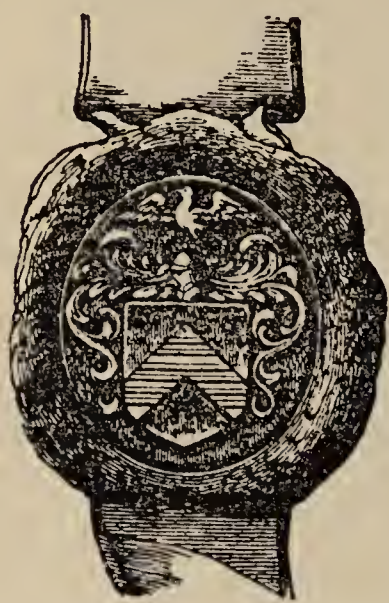
Throckmorton married Dorothy, dau. of Thos. Vernon of Howell, Staffordshire, by whom he had two sons and two daughters. His eldest son Sir Clement Throckmorton was thrice elected MP for Warwickshire in 1624, 1625, 1626, and was according to Dugdale, "not a little



was admitted a barrister of the Middle Temple in 1618. Matriculated at Queen's College, Oxford, 3rd November, 1609.

A-15-1. Katherine<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, died April, 1620; buried at Haseley, 17th April, 1620; married 26th January, 1607, William Paget of Poulteney, Wiltshire.

A-16-2. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 16th July, 1588; buried 6th March, 1599.



*Katherine Throckmorton*

*Job Throckmorton*

Extracts taken from the Haseley Registers, made by Miss Mabel Muckelston, daughter of the rector:

1588—The XVI of ffebuarie was baptized Elizabeth Throckmorton, daughter of Job Throckmorton Esq. and Dorothe. (p. 31).

1594—The XVIth of June was baptized Job Throckmorton, the sonne of Job Throckmorton Esq. & Dorothe. (p. 43).

1599—The sixth of March was buried Elizabeth Throckmorton, daughter of Mr. Job Throckmorton & Dorothe. (p. 53).

1600—The 12 of ffebuarie was buried Mr. Job Throckmorton Esq. (p. 55).

1607—Mr. William Paget Esq. & Mrs. Katherine Throckmorton were maryed the XXVIth of Januarye. (p. 67).

1607—ffisher Throckmorton the sonne of Sr. Clement Throckmorton Knight, was buried the third daye of March. (p. 67).

1619—Job the sonne of Sr. Clement Throckmorton Knight & the Ladie Lettice his wife was baptized the VIIIth of April. (p. 77).

1620—Mistris Katherine Pagett was buried April XVII. (p. 78).

eminent for his learning and eloquence". He married Lettice, second dau. of Sir Clement Fisher of Packington, Warwickshire. His eldest son, also Sir Clement (1605-1664) was thrice elected M. P. for Warwick (in 1654-5 on 30 March 1660 and on 26th March 1661) was kntd on 11 Aug. 1660 and d. in 1664.

Job Throckmorton second son of Job (b. 1594) was admitted a barrister of the Middle Temple in 1618.

Authorities—Brook's Puritans, Colville's Worthies of Warwickshire, Naskell's Marprelate Controversy, Arber's Intro. to the Martin Marprelate Controversy, Waddington's Life of Peury, Strypis' Works, Camden's Annals. Information kindly supplied by Ralph F. Sawyer, of Hasely. Nat. Biog., vol. 56, p. 329.



1620—Mistris Dorothye Throckmorton widowe was burried Decemb. XXIIIIth. (p. 80).

1632—Sr. Clement Throckmorton Knight was buried December first. (p. 88).

A-2. Sir Clement<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton (Clement<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>) of Ansley, county Warwick, Knight; born 1561; will P. C. C. 109 Fenner, dated 1612, proved 14th November, 1612. He matriculated Magdalene College, Oxford, 1578, from Warwick, 17 years old. Married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Simon Harcourt, and Roise, daughter of Richard Cave of Pickwell, widow of Michael Ludford.

Arms of Harcourt: Quarterly of six. 1. Gu. two bars or. (Harcourt). 2. Az. three lions passant in pale, arg. (Camvile). 3. Or a frette gu., a canton ermine (Noel). 4. Vert, the sun in splendor. St. Clerk). 5. Az. a fess between three tigers faces or charged with a crescent sa. (de la Pole).

Issue:

A-17-1. Juda<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton.

A-18-2. Job<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, who in 1665 was living in Alepo.

A-19-3. Martha<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton.

A-20-4. Mary<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton.

A-21-5. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton.

A-22-6. Katherine<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton.

A-13. Sir Clement<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton (Job<sup>16</sup>, Sir Clement<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>) of Haseley, Knight, matriculated Queen's College, Oxon, 19th June, 1599, allowed to count eight terms at Cambridge; M. P. in several Parliaments during the reigns of Elizabeth, James I and Charles I, besides filling several public and respectable employments. Married\* 20th July, 1602, Lettice (born 21st November, 1578), daughter of Sir Clement Fisher, Knight, and Mary Repington (born 27th November, 1578).

Arms of Fisher of Packington: Arg. a chevron vaire between three demi-lions rampant erased gules. Crest: A demi-seadog salient azure, finned and crined or.

Issue:

+ A-23-1. Sir Clement<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 15th August, 1604.†

A-24-2. Fisher<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, died 3rd March, 1607.†

A-25-3. Job<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 8th April, 1619.†

\* Mss. Gen. et Heraldica, p. 109.

† Haseley Registers.

A-23. Sir Clement<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton (Sir Clement<sup>17</sup>, Job<sup>16</sup>, Clement<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup>) of Haseley, lord of the manor of Haseley, 1640; born 1604-5. Matriculated Queen's College, Oxford, 1st February, 1621-2, from Warwick, 17 years old. Married Frances ———; married (2nd) Tho. Turner of Chelsea, Esq. She died 1707. Sir Clement's will dated 15th October, 1667; proved 31st May, 1671. Reg. P. P. C., 69 Duke.

Issue:

A-26-1. Sir Clement<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, died without issue before his father. Knighted 11th September, 1660, by Charles II. M. P. for Warwick, 1661. Died at Wolverhampton.

A-27-2. Francis<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, born 1663; ob. s. p. (of age, 1684).

+ A-28-3. Robert<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, married Elizabeth Mordaunt.

A-29-1. †Lettice<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, married 28th December, 1669, Thomas Loveday of St. Leonard's, Foster Lane, London, Gent. Wid. about 35, at St. Martin's-in-Fields.

A-30-2. Anne Mary<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, married William Combe, and had issue:

1. Martha<sup>20</sup>.

A-31-3. Katherine<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton.

A-28. Robert<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton (Sir Clement<sup>18</sup>, Sir Clement<sup>17</sup>, Job<sup>16</sup>, Clement<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup>) of Haseley, married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Mordaunt (second son of Sir Robert Mordaunt, Baronet) and Elizabeth Rouse.

Arms of Mordaunt: Arg. a chevron between three estoiles sa. a crescent for difference. Crest: A blackamoor's head affronte, coupé at the shoulders, ppr. banded with a wreath around the temples, or. and gu. and ribands of the same. Motto: Ferro Comite.

Issue:

A-32. Clement<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton (Robert<sup>19</sup>, Sir Clement<sup>18</sup>, Sir Clement<sup>17</sup> of Haseley) of Haseley, Esq., married Lucy, daughter of Captain Thomas Lucy of Charlecote, Esq., by his wife, daughter of Robert Wheatley of Bucknel, county Kent.

Arms of Lucy: Quarterly of 10. 1. Gules, cruilly or, three lucies haurient (Lucy). 2. Gu., a lion rampant arg. crowned or (Farches). 3. Or, an eagle displayed sable, ducally gorged arg.

† Marriage Licenses granted by Bishop of London. Harl. Soc. pub., vol. 26, p. 173.



(Hugford). 4. Azure, a stag's head caboshed or (Middleton). 5. Barry of six arg. and sable, on a bend gu. three mullets or (Pab-enham). 6. Argent billetee or, a lion rampant sa., crowned of the second (De la Planch). 7. Azure à fess between six crosslets argent (Haversham). 8. Or, a cross engrailed between four martlets gu. (Trayley). 9. Gu., a fess ermine, within a bordure engrailed arg. 10. Arg. crusilly fitchee gu., a chevron ermines between three mill-rinds of the second, a chief of the third. Crest: Out of a coronet gu. a boor's head ermine betwixt two wings displayed sa., billetee or.

Issue:

A-33-1. Lucy<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, married (1st) Cloberry\* Bromley of Baggington in Warwick, Esq., eldest son of the Hon. William Bromley, Esq., Secretary of State to Queen Anne; married (2nd) — Chester. Died October, 1771, in Condent Street, London.

---

\* Mawson's obits pub. in the *Genealogist* N. S. vol. 6, p. 104, states that m. July 9th, 1723, Cloberry Bromley Esq. son of Sir Wm. Bromley Esq., speaker of the House of Commons in the reign of Queen Anne, was married to Mrs. Throgmorton, a lady of 30,000 £ fortune.

## THROCKMORTONS OF PAULERSPURY, NORTHAMPTONSHIRE



SIR NICHOLAS<sup>15</sup> THROCKMORTON (Sir George<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>), lord of Paulerspury, Northamptonshire, Aldminister and Shrewslynche in Worcestershire; born at Coughton, 1513; died in London, 12th February, 1570. Will dated 5th February, 1570; proved 8th March, 1571, P. C. C. Reg. 8 Daper. Buried in the chancel of St. Catherine Cree Church, London, under a handsome monument (see cut). He married in the latter part of Henry VIII's reign Anne, daughter of Sir Nicholas Carew of Beddington in Surrey, Knight of the Garter, Master of the Horse to King Henry VIII, attainted and beheaded; eventually heiress to her brother, Sir Francis Carew of Beddington; and by her, who survived him, had issue, ten sons and three daughters (M. I.), of which, however, records only have been left of the following:

B-1-1. Edward<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

B-2-2. William<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton (not mentioned in will).

+ B-3-3. Sir Arthur<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, Knight, married Anne, daughter of Sir John Lucas, in county Essex.

B-4-4. Robert<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married Frances,\* daughter of Thomas Ashby of Losebry, Lincoln, and Anne, daughter of John Beaumont of Gracedieu, Master of the Rolls.

+ B-5-5. Sir Nicholas<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, called Carew by being adopted heir to his uncle, Sir Nicholas Carew of Beddington, married Mary More.

B-6-6. Thomas<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

B-7-7. Henry<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

B-8-1. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, maid of honour to Queen Elizabeth, married Sir Walter Raleigh, Knight, explorer, poet and historian; beheaded 29th October, 1618, aetat 66; buried in the chancel at St. Margaret's Westminster. She had intended to bury him at Beddington.† What caused the change is unknown.

\* Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 2, p. 14.

† Letter addressed "To my best brother Sur Nicholas Carew, at Beddington" as printed in Mannings and Bray History of Surrey, vol. II, page 495.

"I Desiar, good brother that you will be pleased to let me berri the worthie boddi of my nobell hosban, in your chorche at Beddington, wher I desiar to be berred. The Lordes have geven me his ded boddi, thought (though) they denied me his life. This nit hee shall be brought you with two or three of my men. Let me here presently. God hold my wites.  
(Date 1618 Oct. 30?)  
E. R.





SIR WALTER RALEIGH AND SON



LADY ELIZABETH RALEIGH



Issue:

- I. Walter<sup>17</sup> Raleigh of West Horseley in Surrey.
- II. Carew<sup>17</sup> Raleigh, killed by the Indians in South America.

Sir Nicholas was probably the most prominent member of the family. A fourth son, he had small prospects from inheritance, and in his youth became the page of the Duke of Richmond, in whose train he served in France, until 1536. He then served for a time in the train of his uncle, Lord Parr. The Throckmorton connections at this period were favorable to his advancement; his mother was Anna Catherine Vaux, the aunt of the Queen. The Queen was also a cousin to Sir George Throckmorton, her grandmother being Maud Throckmorton, his great aunt. William Parr, Marquess of Northampton, and Ann the Countess of Pembroke, were first cousins of Sir Nicholas through his mother and through their maternal grandmother, Maud Throckmorton, were also related to the family. The Lord Vaux had married secondly, Anne Greene, whose mother was Maud Throckmorton.

Through the influence of Katherine Parr, Nicholas was appointed Sewer to King Henry VIII, and in 1544 he commanded a troop in the expedition against France conducted by Henry VIII and participated in the siege of Boulogne. On his return to England on the surrender of that place, he received a pension from the king for his services in the campaign.

At this time he seems to have already made himself obnoxious to the papists by his adherence to some of the persecuted reformers (his family were Catholics, and his elder brother adhered to those principles) he was present with two of his brothers, probably Clement and Job, when Anne Askew was burned for heresy in 1546, and they were told by some of the bystanders on that occasion to take care of their lives for they were marked men. This was probably not forgotten in the reign of Queen Mary. At this time when the family were on the high road to prosperity, called cousin by the King, and fawned on and envied by the courtiers, Henry the VIII died.

Nicholas immediately attached himself to the train of the Queen Dowager, who before her marriage to Lord Seymour of Sudley, lived in retirement in the neighborhood of London. At this time as well as after the marriage of Queen Katherine, he had frequent opportunities of seeing and associating with Queen Elizabeth, and he seems to have been one of the very few of those who were distinguished as statesmen after her accession to the throne, who at that early period of her life, were on terms of intimacy with her.

In 1547 he served in the campaign in Scotland, under the Protector Somerset, and was engaged in the battle of Musselborough Field, called by modern historians the battle of Pickney. The Protector sent him to London with the news of this important victory and in the despatch, mentioned Throckmorton's conduct in the battle in terms of commendation. Before this Throckmorton had been a favorite with Edward, who now knighted him. Some accounts say that Throckmorton had been whipping boy for young Edward and that the young Prince had felt keenly the punishment inflicted on his substitute, and had often promised to repay him for the pain he endured for him, this being the first opportunity.

He drew his sword and bade Throckmorton kneel in order to receive the honor of knight-hood, Throckmorton afraid of offending the Protector, refused to obey him, and fled from the room pursued by the King, who at last came up with him as he lay hid behind a chest and knighted him as he lay there. I have never been able to find out just how much truth there is in this story; the latter part is probably true, as Thomas Throckmorton, Sir Nicholas's nephew in his poem the "Legend of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton" gives the following version of the affair:

"Let Sydney, Nevil, & the rest who were  
 "In privy chamber then, but tell a troth,  
 "If he had seen his liking any where,  
 "Such as to me who never felt his wroth.  
 "I liv'd in so great favor that my *could*  
 "Was well-nigh joined then with what I *would*".

"And on a time, when knighted I should be,  
 "The king said "Kneel!" Yet then I went my way.  
 "But straight himself came forth & spied me,  
 "Behind a chest, in lobby where I lay,  
 "And there against my will he dubb'd me knight,  
 "Which was an eye-sore unto some men's sight."

As the above is taken from a poem which is nearly contemporary, the fact that Sir Nicholas, was knighted when lying "hid behind a chest" must be accepted, but the portion of the story which refers to his being whipping boy, I have been unable to confirm.



He was appointed\* to a place in the Privy Chamber, and was taken into especial favor of the young king, in fact he was his favorite, and if Edward had survived, great things were in prospect for Throckmorton, as it was Edward bestowed several manors upon him (the chief among them, Paulerspury) and made him Treasurer of the mint in the Tower.

According to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton's earliest biographer, the way the king happened to bestow the manor of Paulerspury upon him was as follows: Sir Nicholas having married Anne Carew (daughter of the famous Sir Nicholas Carew of Beddington in Surrey, K. G., and Master of the Horse to Henry VIII, beheaded, sister and eventually heiress to Sir Francis Carew) but keeping her in seclusion from Court: Edward expressed a wish to see her. Sir Nicholas brought her to Court but for once dressed in poor clothes. After she had been presented to the King, he told her she had a poor husband as he had clothed her poorly; she excused the fault with the plea of poverty, and Sir Nicholas ever ready as in after life with a reply, said it was a poor plan to wear clothes that you still owed the merchants for. The King in reply accused him of bashfulness, and said of right he should have nothing if he could not ask for it; Sir Nicholas thereupon spoke for the manor of Paulerspury which was granted him.

During this reign, Sir Nicholas was a member of Parliament from the county of Northampton. At this stage of his career Sir Nicholas with his wife, visited his parents at Coughton in Warwick. Shortly before his arrival at his destination he sent word of his approach, in order to give, I suppose, his father time to prepare a reception for him. He was not to be disappointed in this, for the old knight was offended by the message and consequently his reception was not a pleasing one to quote from our Historian:

"He thumt me on the breast & thus began:  
 "Sir Knight! Sir Knave!—a foolish boy you are:  
 "And yet thou thinkest thyself a goodly man!  
 "Why shouldst thou scorn thy father's daily fare?  
 "Or send me word when I should see you here,  
 "As who should say, I should provide good cheer."  
 "Too base for thee thou though'st thy father's food  
 "But say tis so, I tell you in good sooth  
 "My Carter's meat I think is far too good  
 "For such an one who brings so dainty tooth  
 "I see thou grow'st into disdain of me,  
 "Wherefore, know this, I careless am of thee."

Sir George being a stanch Catholic probably looked with indignation on the advancement of his son at a Protestant Court, but chief among his reasons for his coldness to Nicholas was the fact that he a younger son had been knighted before his elder brother Robert. Nicholas, however, overcame the latter cause by taking Robert back to court with him, where upon his application the king knighted him.

Throckmorton's signature is appended to the letters patent of 7 June 1533 which limited the succession of the crown to Lady Jane Grey and her descendants. (Chronicle of Queen Jane, p. 100). Immediately after Edward's death and Lady Jane's accession, Throckmorton's wife acted by way of deputy for Lady Jane as Godmother of a son of Edward Underhill the "Hot Gospeller" at his christening in the tower of London (19 July 1553). The boy was named Guilford after Lady Jane's husband (Narratives of the Reformation, p. 153). On the same day Mary was generally proclaimed Queen, Throckmorton is reported to have been at that moment at Northampton and when Sir Thomas Tresham formally declared for Mary, then he is said to have made a protest in Lady Jane's favor which exposed him to personal risk at the town peoples hands. (Chron. of Queen Jane, p. 121). But his devotion to Queen Jane was more specious than real as being present at Greenwich, in consequence of his office in the privy chamber when King Edward died, he overheard the Protector say "what would you let the lady Mary escape" this aroused his suspicions, and by means of one of his brothers who was in the service of the Duke of Northumberland, he obtained information of the designs of the partisans of Lady Jane Grey, to conceal the King's death until the preparations for the proclamation of Lady Jane Grey were complete: it was hoped by this means to gain possession of Princess Mary and thus make matters doubly sure; Sir Nicholas although a Protestant and attached to the new doctrines, had a great veneration for legitimacy, and being fully convinced whatever his wishes might be that Mary was the lawful successor to the crown, he immediately posted to Throckmorton House, London, where he found three of his brothers, and upon consultation with them decided to despatch Mary's Goldsmith to her with an account of the King's death. Mary, who was at Hunsdon in Herts, suspecting a design to get possession of her person did not think it safe to rely implicitly upon this intelligence; she inquired who brought the message from Greenwich, and on being told Sir Nicholas Throck-

\* A Knight of the King's Privy Chamber and Treasurer of the Tower (Acts of Privy Council, IV, 76, 77, 84.)





SIR NICHOLAS THROCKMORTON, KNIGHT





LADY ANNE THROCKMORTON, WIFE OF SIR NICHOLAS



morton, she hesitated still more, saying "that if Sir Robert (meaning his elder brother) had sent it, she would have staked her head on it." She however issued her proclamation without signing her name to them and made head at Harwich. The rest is history. On Mary's arrival in London she showed no resentment at Throckmorton's dalliance with Lady Jane's pretensions and he sat as a member for Old Sarum in her first Parliament of October-December, 1553.

But early next year Throckmorton's loyalty was seriously suspected. On 20 Feb. 1553-4 he was sent to the Tower on a charge of complicity in Wyatt's conspiracy. On 17th of April 1554 he was tried at the Guildhall. Although he had not taken up arms, the evidence against him was strong. One of Wyatt's lieutenants, Cuthbert Vaughan, swore that he had discussed the plan of the insurrection with Throckmorton. Throckmorton admitted that he had talked to Sir Peter Carew and Wyatt of the probability of a rebellion, and had been in familiar relations with Edward Courtenay. Throckmorton defended himself with resolute pertinacity, and in spite of the marked hostility of Sir Thomas Bromley and other Judges, he was acquitted by the jury. The trial was memorable as affording an almost unprecedented example of the independence of a jury at the trial of one who was charged by the crown with treason. The London populace rejoiced, but the government marked its resentment by ordering the jurors to the Tower or the Fleet; they were kept in prison until the end of the year, when they were released on the payment of a fine amounting to 2000*£* (Holinshed, Chronicle II, 1747, State Trials).

Nor was Throckmorton allowed to benefit immediately by the Jury's courage. He was detained in the Tower until 18 Jan. 1554/5. (Machyn Diary, p. 80) and next year, when a kinsman, John Throckmorton, was arrested on a charge of conspiracy with Henry Dudley to rob the treasury, he was again brought under suspicion, but no action was taken against him.

His kinsman was executed on 28 April 1556 (c. f. Cal. State Papers, 1547-80, p. 78). Meanwhile he was a frequent and welcome visitor of the Princess Elizabeth at Hatfield, though his protestant zeal exceeded that of the Princess, and at times drew from her an angry rebuke. Elizabeth's accession to the throne opened up to him a career of political activity. He was at once appointed Chief butler and chamberlain of the exchequer, and was elected M. P. for Lyme Regis on 2nd Jan. 1558-9. In the following May the more important office of ambassador to France was bestowed upon him (c. f. Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80, p. 128).

On the 9th of Jan. 1559-60 the Queen signed instructions in which he was directed to protest against the assumption of the arms of England by Francis II, who had married Mary, Queen of Scots, on 24 April 1558, and had ascended the French throne on 10th July 1559 (Hatfield MSS. I, 165-7, State Papers Foreign, 1559-60, No. 557) Francis died on 5 Dec. 1560 and Throckmorton was much occupied in the weeks that followed in seeking to induce Queen Mary to forgo "the style and the title of sovereign of England", and to postpone her assumption of her sovereignty in Scotland. Throckmorton had many audiences of her, and acknowledged her fascination. They corresponded on friendly terms, and despite differences in their religious and political opinions, he thenceforth did whatever he could to serve her, consistently with his duty to his country. (c. f. Labanoff *Lettres de Marie Stuart*, vol. 194, 128). He now succeeded in reconciling Elizabeth to the prospect of Queen Mary's settlement in Scotland, but he endeavored to persuade Mary to tolerate protestantism among her subjects, and did not allow his personal regard for her to diminish his zeal for his own creed.

The Venitian Ambassador in France described him (3 July 1561) as "the most cruel adversary that the Catholic religion has in England" (Cal. Venetian State Papers, 1558-80, p. 333). He showed every mark of hostility to the Guises and of sympathy with the Huguenots and urged Elizabeth to ally herself publicly and without delay with the Huguenots in France and the reformers in Scotland. Little heed was paid to his proposals. On 28 Oct. 1560 he wrote with disgust to Cecil of the rumor that the Earl of Leicester was contemplating marriage with the Queen. (Froude VI, 439 seq). In November he sent his secretary, one Jones, to remonstrate with the Queen on the injurious effect that the reports of such a union were having on her prestige abroad. (Hardwicke, State Papers, I, 165).

Elizabeth was displeased with his frank importunity, and in September 1561, Throckmorton begged for his recall. Cecil, to whose son Thomas he was showing many kindly attentions in Paris, recommended him to remain at his post, but in Sept., 1562, Sir Thomas Smith (1513-1577) arrived to share his responsibilities, and as different directions were given by the home Government to each envoy, Throckmorton's position was one of continual embarrassment and his relations with his colleague were usually very strained. (c. f. Wright, *Queen Elizabeth I*, 155, 174) Throckmorton never ceased to warn the Queen that Europe was maturing a conspiracy to extirpate protestantism, and that it was her duty to act as champion of the reformed faith. Largely owing to his representations, Elizabeth reluctantly agreed in Oct. 1562 to send an English army to the assistance of the French Protestants, who were at open war with their Catholic rulers, and were holding Havre against the French Government. Throckmorton joined the Huguenot army in Normandy, and after the battle of Dreux (19 Dec. 1562) was carried as a prisoner into the camp of the catholics and was detained. He



arrived at Havre in February 1563. On 7th of August 1563 he was arrested by the French Government on the plea that he had no passport. Cecil expostulated with the French ambassador in London and Throckmorton was set at liberty (Hatfield MSS., I, 277 of Cal. Venetian State Papers, 1557-80, p. 373; *Lettres de Catherine de Medicis*, vol. II).

In the spring of 1564 he was engaged in negotiating at Troyes a peace with France and found as he conceived his chief obstruction in the conduct of his colleague, Sir Thomas Smith. A violent quarrel took place between them while the negotiations were in progress, but the treaty of Troyes was signed on 1st of April, 1564, whereupon Throckmorton withdrew from the French embassy.

Next year another diplomatic mission was provided for Throckmorton in Scotland. On 4th of May, 1565, instructions were drawn up directing him to proceed to Scotland to prevent the marriage of Mary, Queen of Scotland, with Darnley. He hurried to Mary at Stirling Castle. The Queen received him reluctantly and turned a deaf ear to his protest against her union with her cousin. He returned home leisurely, pausing at York to send Cecil the result of his observations on the temper of Northern England, where he detected disquieting signs of hostility to Elizabeth's government. Later in the year he addressed a letter of advice to Mary urging her to show clemency to the banished protestant lords, especially to the Earl of Moray (Melville, *memoirs*, 1683, pp. 60-3).

Throckmorton was created M. A. at Oxford on 2nd of Sept. 1566, and next year was on the recommendation of the Earl of Leicester named a governor of the incorporated Society which was to control the possessions and revenues of the preachers of the Gospel in Warwickshire. On 30th June, 1567, Throckmorton was ordered to proceed to Scotland a second time; a dangerous crisis had just taken place in Queen Mary's affairs. Her recent marriage to Bothwell after Darnley's murder had led to the rebellion of the Scottish nobles, and they had in June imprisoned her in Lochleven Castle. As a believer in the justice of Mary's claim to the English succession and an admirer of her personal charm, Throckmorton was anxious to alleviate the perils to which she was exposed. Elizabeth's instructions gave him no certain guidance as to the side on which he was to throw the English influence. He travelled slowly northwards, in hope that Elizabeth would adopt a clearer policy. On arriving at Edinburgh in July he told Mary at a personal interview, that Queen Elizabeth would come to her rescue if she would abandon Bothwell. His persuasions were in vain (*M. S. Cotton Calig. C. I. ff. 18-35*) but on 24th of July the imprisoned Queen wrote thanking him for the good feeling he had shown her (*Labanoff, Lettres II, 63*). At the same time he opened negotiations with the Scottish lords. Elizabeth reproached him with his failure to secure Queen Mary's release (*Thorpe, Scottish, State Papers, II, 824-46*). In self-defense Throckmorton disclosed to the Scottish lords his contradictory orders, but the Queen resented so irregular a proceeding, and he was recalled in August (*Of Melville Men, 96 seq.*).

Throckmorton suffered acutely from a sense of disappointment. His health failed during 1568, but he maintained friendly relations with Cecil, to whom he wrote from Fulham on 2nd of Sept., 1568, that he proposed to kill a buck at Cecil's house at Mortlake. He had long favored the proposal to wed Queen Mary to the Duke of Norfolk, and he was consequently suspected next year with sympathy with the rebellion of Northern Catholics in Queen Mary's behalf. In September 1569 he was imprisoned in Windsor Castle but he was soon released and no further proceedings were taken against him. He d. in London on 12 Feb. 1570.

Shortly before his death he had dined or supped with the Earl of Leicester at Leicester House, according to the doubtful authority of Leicester's Commonwealth his death was due to poison administered by Leicester in a salad on that occasion (*Leicester Commonwealth, 1641, p. 27*). Leicester it is said had never forgiven him for his vehement opposition to the Earl's proposed marriage with the Queen. No reliance need be placed on this report.

Throckmorton had continuously corresponded on friendly terms with Leicester for many years before his death and they had acted as patrons of puritan ministers (*Thorpe, Scottish Papers, I, 210, seq.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547-80, p. 291*). Cecil wrote to Sir Thomas Smith of their markedly amicable relations on the 16th Oct., 1565, and described Throckmorton "careful and devote to his lordship". (*Wright, Life and Times of Elizabeth, I, 299*). Throckmorton was buried on the south side of the chancell of St. Catherine Cree Church in the City of London under a "fair alabaster tomb, his figure lying thereon in armor," with this inscription:

"Here lyeth the Body of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, Knt. the fourth Son of Sir George Throckmorton, Knt. the which Sir Nicholas was Chief Butler of England, one of the Chamberlains of the Exchequer, & Ambassador Lieger to the Queens Majesty, Queen Elisabeth, in France. And, after his return into England, he was sent Ambassador again into France, & twice into Scotland. He married Anne Carew, Daughter to Sir Nicholas Carew, Knt. & begat of her Ten Sons & three Daughters. He died the 12 Day of February, Anno Dom. 1570. Aged 57 Years".





*In the CHURCH of ST CATHERINE CREE*

*Lyeeth the Body of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, Knt. the fourth Son of Sir George Throckmorton, Knt. the which Sir Nicholas was Chief Butler of England, one of the Chamberlains of the Exchequer, & Ambassador Lieger to the Queens Majesty, Queen Elizabeth, in France, And, after his return into England, he was sent Ambassador again into France, & twice into Scotland. He married Anne Carew, Daughter to Sir Nicholas Carew, Knt. & begat of her Ten Sons & three Daughters. He died the 12 Day of February, Anno Domini 1570. Aged 57 Years.*

*Lycett's Survey, p. 12 & 123. Strype's See Book 2. P. 397. Pennant's London.*

*Published June 1793 by Admick & Co. Mayo Buildings S. Martins Lane.*







An engraving of his tomb published June 10, 1793, by N. Smith, No. 18, Mays Buildings, St. Martins Lane is reproduced on opposite page.

The following taken from the Legend of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, published by Francis Peck in 1740 is of interest in this connection:

"Sir Nicholas Throckmorton died suddenly in Leicester house in the parish of S. Clement Danes, without Temple Bar, London on Monday the 12 Feb. 1570. Whereupon his body was carried to his own house in the parish of (S. Catherine) Cree-church near Aldgate; where resting till the 21 of the said month, it was then buried in the parish church there (Fati Oxon, vol. I, col. 100).

Mr. John Stow, in his Survey of London, Fol. 1633, p. 149, gives the inscription as given above.

The following is taken from Francis Peck's Legend of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, pub. 1742.

"Our author, it may be observed, mentions nothing of his uncle Sir Nicholas Throckmorton's being poisoned by Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester. It is like he thought it might be dangerous to himself to do so: But that defect is very amply supplied by another writer (supposed to be Father Robert Parsons, the Jesuit who (in his Secret Memoirs of that Earl, 8 vo., London, 1708, p. 35) hath these words. 'I was recounting to you others made away by my Lord of Leicester with like Art, and the next in order I think was Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, a man whom my Lord of Leicester used a great while (as all the world knoweth) to overthwart & cross the doings of my lord treasurer, (then Sir William Cecil) a man specially always misliked of Leicester, who understanding, after a certain time, that these two knights were secretly made friends, & that Sir Nicholas Throckmorton was like to detect his doings (as he imagined) which might be some prejudice & let to his purposes; having conceived also a secret grudge & grief against him, for that he had written to her Majesty, at his being Ambassador in France, that he heard it reported at the Duke of Montmorenci's table, that the Queen of England had a meaning to marry her horse keeper (the Earl of Leicester being then her master of horse) invited the said Sir Nicholas to a supper at his house in London, & at supper time departed to the Court, being called for, as he said, on the sudden by her Majesty, & so per force would needs have Sir Nicholas to sit & occupy his lordship's place, & therein to be served as he was, & soon after by a surfet there taken, he died of a strange incurable vomit. But the day before his death he declared to a dear friend of his all the circumstances & cause of his death, which he affirmed plainly to be poison given him in a sallet at supper, inveighing most earnestly against the Earl's cruelty and bloody disposition; affirming him to be the wickedest, most perilous, & perfidious man under heaven: But what availed this when he had received the bait?'

After Sir Nicholas Throckmorton's death my Lord of Leicester outwardly made a great shew of lamentation over him, & in a letter to Sir Francis Walsingham, the queen's Ambassador then in France, he thus expresses himself upon that occasion: 'We have lost on Monday our good friend Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, who died in my house, being there taken suddenly in great extremity on the tuesday before His lungs were perished; but a sudden cold he had taken was the cause of his speedy death. God hath his soul, & we his friends great loss of his body'. (Sir Dudley Diggs' Complete Ambassador, p. 47).

'I have been informed that, when Sir Nicholas Throckmorton was poisoned as aforesaid, & lay upon his death bed at Leicester House, he called one of his own gentlemen privately to him & charged him, "when I am dead and gone," said he, "tell that rogue Leicester that I say, he hath poisoned me, but that I hope my daughter, Betty, will outlive him, & (when he also is dead and gone) lift up her vardingal & piss upon his grave, and tell her for me, that I charge her, if possible to do so'. But whether his said daughter (first maid of honor to Queen Elizabeth, & afterwards married to the famous Sir Walter Raleigh) had ever any opportunity to comply with this odd injunction of her father I cannot tell, sure I am that the said Sir Nicholas Throckmorton having a very numerous issue & then a more numerous train of descendants, one of these latter, a gentleman of some figure (who highly honored the memory of this his great ancestor, & who also took this order of his to his daughter Raleigh, singular as it was, as no other than a like command to him and all the descendants of the said Sir Nicholas Throckmorton) being, a great many years after at Warwick, & seeing the above mentioned earl of Leicester's magnificent tomb in the middle of the great church there, addressing himself to certain friends & acquaintances of his then in company with him, 'That villain! who lieth so richly entombed here he (said he) 'poisoned my great grand father the famous Sir Nicholas Throckmorton. It is like you never heard of the odd sort of charge Sir Nicholas gave his daughter Raleigh when he was dying at Leicester House. I know not indeed whether she had any opportunity to comply with it. But, whether she had or no, I conceive that what my great ancestor said his daughter Raleigh should do, was intended to all his posterity, & consequently that I myself am as much concerned to obey it as she was.



Let the will of the dead therefore, gentlemen be fulfilled, at these words he got upon the monument, & with all the contempt, fury & indignation which could possibly be expressed in such an action let go most heartily & plentifully on Leicester's face and tomb.' God I hope will forgive me (said he) for profaning his house (wherein this dested coarse deserveth not to lie) for my obedience to the command of my ancestor, 'and this compliment, thou wretch I will always remember to pay thee whenever I come to warwick.' He was afterwards as good as his word, & many times repeated the ceremony. (F. P.)

Much Throckmorton correspondence as ambassador to France between 1559 & 1563 in Patrick Forbes 'Full View of Public Transactions in the Reign of Queen Elizabeth', 1740-1 (in the 'Hardwick State Papers' (1778, vol. I, 121-62) & in the Calendar of Foreign State Papers'. His Scottish correspondence is calendared in 'Thorpe's Scottish State Papers'. A few of his autograph letters are at Hatfield among the Cottonian, Harleian, Lansdowne and additional Manuscripts at the British Museum.

The mass of Throckmorton's original papers came into the possession of Sir Henry Wotton, diplomatist and poet (uncle of Sir Thomas Wotton, 2nd Baron Wotton who m. Sir Nicholas' granddaughter, Mary Throckmorton) who bequeathed them to Charles I, but the bequest did not take effect. After many vicissitudes the papers passed into the possession of Francis Seymour Conway, first Marques of Hertford, (1719-1794), whose grandson the 3rd Marques of Hertford made them over to the public record office, on the recommendation of John Wilson Croker, before 1842 (Notes & Queries, 3rd series, IV, 455). A portrait of Sir Nicholas painted when he was 49 is at Coughton, an engraving by Vertue is dated 1747. A poem giving his life was first printed by Francis Peck in 1742, the best version of the poem is that transcribed by William Cole and now in the British Museum. Additional MSS., 5841, another is in Harl. MSS., 6353. John Gough Nichols prepared an improved edition from this manuscript in 1874.

#### B-9-2. Frances<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

B-3. Sir Arthur<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton (Sir Nicholas<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>) of Paulerspury, Northamptonshire, Knight, born 1557; will dated 3rd June, 1625; proved 9th August, 1626, P. C. C. 106 Hele. Matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1571, aged 14. M. P. for Colchester in 1588-9. Joined in 1596 expedition to Cadiz, where he was knighted. High sheriff of Northamptonshire, 1605. Buried at Paulers Pury, August 1, 1616. Married Anne,\* daughter of Sir Thomas Lucas of St. James in Colchester in county Essex, Knight, and Mary, daughter of Sir John Farmor of Northants, Knight. Her will dated 26th July, 1628; proved 19th October, 1629, P. C. C. 88 Ridley.

Arms of Lucas: Quarterly of four, 1 and 4, argent, a fess between six annulets gules (Lucas). 2. Gu., a bend arg., billetee sa. (Morieux). 3. Gu., a saltire between four cross crosslets fitchee or (Brampton). A mullet for difference impaling arg., on a fess sa., between three lions heads erased gules as many anchors or (Farmor). Crest: A dragon's head couped gules, out of a ducal coronet or.

#### Issue:

B-10-1. Mary<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, married Sir Thomas Wotton, Knight, 2nd Barton Wotton of Marley, county Kent.

\* Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 13, p. 236.



Arms of Wotton, Barons Wotton: Argent a cross, patee, fitchee sable.

Issue:

I. Katherine<sup>18</sup> Wotton, who married (1st) Henry, Lord Stanhope, by whom she had:

- A. Philip<sup>19</sup>, 2nd Earl of Chesterfield.
- B. Mary<sup>19</sup>, died unmarried.
- C. Katherine<sup>19</sup>, married Lord Arlington, but died s. p.

Her Ladyship married (2nd) John Poliander Kirckhoven, lord of Hecnvliett in Holland, and had a son, Charles<sup>19</sup> Henry Kirckhoven, who was created Baron Wotton of Wotton, 31st August, 1650; Earl of Bellamont, Ireland, 11th February, 1680. Married Frances, daughter of William, Lord Willoughby of Parham, and widow of Sir John Harpur, Bart. of Colke, county Derby, but died s. p., January 5, 1682, when the dignities became extinct.

She married (3rd) Colonel Daniel O'Niele, one of the grooms of the bed chamber to Charles II. Her Ladyship was governess to the Princess of Orange, daughter of King Charles I, and attending her Highness into Ireland, sent over many arms and ammunition to her Majesty's aid, for which service she was created by Charles II, Countess of Chesterfield for life. She died in 1667, when the title became extinct.

II. Hester<sup>18</sup> Wotton, married Baptist, Viscount Campden. From this co-heiress of Lord Wotton descend the Dukes of Devonshire, the Earls of Berkeley, the Earls of Craven, and many other noble families.

III. Margaret<sup>18</sup> Wotton, married Sir John Tufton, Knight and Baronet; died 14th October, 1685.

IV. Anne<sup>18</sup> Wotton, married Sir Edward Hales, Knight, of Tunstal, and had issue:

- A. Sir Edward<sup>19</sup> Hales, Earl of Tenterden, Viscount Tunstal; ob. 1695. Subscribed £800,000 to aid King Charles I.
- B. John<sup>19</sup>.
- C. Charles<sup>19</sup>.
- D. Thomas<sup>19</sup>.

B-11-2. Anne<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, married Sir Peter Temple of Stowe in county Bucks. M. P. for the town of Buckingham in the last two Parliaments of King Charles I.

## Issue:

1. Anne<sup>18</sup> Temple, married Thomas Roper, Viscount Baltinglass.

2. Martha<sup>18</sup> Temple, married Weston Ridgeway, Earl of Londonderry.

Arms of Temple of Stowe: Quarterly 1st and 4th or, an eagle displayed sa.; 2. and 3, arg., two bars sa., each charged with three martlets, or. Crest: On a ducal coronet or, a martlett gold. Motto: *Templa quam delecta*.

B-12-3. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, married Robert Lenard, 13th Lord Dacre, by whom she had (with other issue):

Frances<sup>18</sup>, 14th Lord Dacre, married Elizabeth, daughter and eventually co-heir of Paul, 1st Viscount Bayning. From this couple descend the present Baron Dacre.

B-13-4. Catherine<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, died 1st July, 1632; married 1627 Sir Edward Pateriche of Bridge, in the Parish of Patricks-Borne, near Barham Down in Kent., Knight, and had as part of her fortune the manor of Aldermerston near Stapleton upon Stower in Warwickshire.

B-5. Sir Nicholas<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton (Sir Nicholas<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>) of Beddington in Surrey, Knight. Knighted 16th June, 1603. Buried 25th February, 1643-5. Assumed the name and arms of Carew on being adopted heir male to his uncle, Sir Nicholas Carew of Beddington, Knight. Married (1st) 17th January, 1597-8, Mary, born 1582, the eldest daughter of Sir George More of Losely, Knight, and Anne, daughter of Sir Adrian Poynings.

Arms of More of Losely: Azure, on a cross argent five martlets sable. Crest: On a ducal coronet or, an antelope of the last.

Married (2nd) Susan, daughter of — Buller of London, merchant. Buried 13th December, 1632.

## Issue by first marriage:

B-14-1. Sir Francis<sup>17</sup> Carew, Knight, of Beddington; born 1603; buried 9th April, 1649; married Susan Romney.

B-15-2. Nicholas<sup>17</sup> Carew.

B-16-3. George<sup>17</sup> Carew, married Margaret Enfield.

B-17-4. Edmund<sup>17</sup> Carew, buried 10th September, 1654.

B-18-5. Oliphant<sup>17</sup> Carew, buried 25th March, 1670.

B-19-1. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup> Carew, married James Pointz of Up-pingdon, county Essex.



B-20-2. Anne<sup>17</sup> Carew, died s. p.

B-21-3. Mary<sup>17</sup> Carew.

No issue by second marriage.

Manning & Bray's Surrey, Vol. II, page 530, gives a full chart of the distinguished family of Carew of Beddington with description of tombs, etc. As Sir Nicholas Carew, alias Throckmorton, succeeded to the estates on being adopted heir to his uncle, Sir Francis Carew, the tomb of Sir Francis erected by Sir Nicholas is of interest. The following is the description:

"On the south side of the south aisle the burying place of the Carews is a fair black and white marble monument supported with two Corinthian black marble pillars between which lies the statue of a man at full length completely armed holding up his arms in a devout posture and towards his feet on black marble in letters of gold

'Virtutis splendore, et equestri clarus honore,  
'Franciscus Carew conditur hoc tumulo,  
'Principibus fidus, percharus amicus, amicis,  
'Pauperibus largus, munificusq' bonis,  
'Hospitio excepit Reges, proceresq' frequenter,  
'Hospitibus cunctis semper aperta domus,  
'Innoceri mores nives vandore politi,  
'Lingua dolo carnit, mens sine fraude fuit  
'Landatam vitam landana morte peregit,  
'Solus in extremis anchora Christus erat.

"Avunculo optime merito Nepes moestersums  
'Hoc Monumentum honoris et memorial ergo posuit."

On a black marble tablet over the head—Here resteth Sir Francis Carew, Knight, sonne and heire of Sir Nicholas Carew, Knight of the honorable order of the Garter, Master of the Horse, and Privye Councillour to King Henry VIII. The said Sir Francis being unmarried adopted Sir Nicholas Throckmorton sonne of Anne Throckmorton, his sister, to be heire to his estate and to beare his surname, and having lived LXXXI yeares he assured hope to rise in Christ ended this transitory life the XXI day of Maye MDCXI.

Next the monument to Sir Francis is one to Sir Nicholas and his lady.

"Figure of a man armed and his wife, with four sons in cloaks and two girls in ruffs and fardingales all kneeling over them.

Sir Nicholas Carew Knight, youngest sonne of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, adopted into the surname and armes of Carew, married Mary, eldest daughter of Sir George More of Losely, Knight, by whom he had issue, Francis, Nicholas, George, Edmund, Oliphe, Elizabeth and Marie, and to the memorie of his dear and well deserving Uncle, erected this Monument.

Over the monument the Arms of Carew:

1. Or. three lioncels pass. sa. on a cantor arg. a dexter hand couped at the wrist gu.
2. Arg. three snakes nowed ppr.

3. Gu. a dexter hand ppr. habited with a maunich ermine holding a fleur de lis or.
4. Quarterly sa. & arg.
5. Gu. a fess checkee sa. and arg. between six cross crosslets of the 3rd.
6. Az. three left hands gauntlets arg.
7. Ermine on a chief az. three cross patees arg.
8. Az. a frett arg. and chief gu.
9. Or a lion ramp. double queue sa.
10. Gu a fesse dancette between six cross crosslets or.
11. Barry of six ermine and gu. over all the three a crescent arg.
12. Arg. three piles wavy issuing out of the chief and meeting near in base vert. within a bordure az. charged with entoyne of ten bezants in the nimbril point an escutcheon of pretence arg. three fleur de lis in bend two cotises gu. all within the escutcheon and above it a helmet suitable to his degree mantlingly gu. doubling arg. over which is placed a torce or. & gu. above a demi lion rampant between six half pikes bendway dexter & sinister all issuing from the topmost head of a ship or. the whole supported on each side by an antelope Gu. attired and unguled or. and for motto—Nil conscire sibi.

"In the south aile (of Beddington Church) on a black marble tablet enchased in white, 'To the memory of my deare Mother the Lady Carew, late wife of Sir Nicholas Carew of Beddington who vertuous life doth memory deserve, who taught her children Heaven's great God to serve.'

She departed this life XI day of December in the yeare 1633."

B-14. Sir Francis<sup>17</sup> Carew (Sir Nicholas<sup>16</sup> Carew, Sir Nicholas<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, Sir George<sup>14</sup>) of Beddington in Surrey, Knight. Buried 4th April, 1649. Married Susan (ob. 1659), daughter of Sir William Romney.

Had issue:

+ B-22-1. Sir Nicholas<sup>18</sup> Carew, baptized 30th June, 1635; ob. 9th January, 1687-8. Married Susan Isham.

B-23-1. Rebecca<sup>18</sup>.

B-24-2. Susan<sup>18</sup>.

B-25-3. Elizabeth<sup>18</sup>, buried 22nd January, 1640-1.

B-26-4. Philippa<sup>18</sup>, ob. 1655.

B-27-5. Frances<sup>18</sup>, ob. 1641.

B-22. Sir Nicholas<sup>18</sup> Carew (Sir Francis<sup>17</sup>, Sir Nicholas<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, Sir Nicholas<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup>) of Beddington in Surrey, Knt., baptized 30th June, 1613; ob. 9th January, 1687-8; married Susan, daughter of Sir Justinian Isham, Bart., by Jane, daughter of Sir John Gerrard, Bart.; buried 23rd December, 1687.

Arms of Isham of Lamport Hall, Northamptonshire: Gu. a fess wavy, and in chief, three piles also wavy, points meeting in fess arg. Crest: A demi-swan with wings displayed arg. beaked sa. Motto: Ostendo non Ostendo. Another motto: On things transitory resteth no glory.



## Issue:

+ B-78-1. Sir Francis<sup>19</sup> Carew, Knight, baptized 12th September, 1663; died ———; married Anne Boteler.

B-79-2. Susan<sup>19</sup>, buried 28th December, 1659.

B-80-3. Justinian<sup>19</sup>, buried 23rd December, 1668.

B-81-4. Jane<sup>19</sup>, buried 26th July, 1689.

B-82-5. Richard<sup>19</sup> Carew, baptized 5th August, 1676; buried 27th August, 1689.

+ B-83-6. Nicholas<sup>19</sup> Carew, ob. 11th January, 1721; married Anne Lennard.

B-84-7. Phillippa<sup>19</sup>, married Richard Gee of Orpington, Kent, whose grandson, Richard Gee, succeeded to the estate on the death of the Dean of York's son in 1780 and assumed the name of Carew.

B-78. Sir Francis<sup>19</sup> Carew of Beddington, Knight (Sir Nicholas<sup>18</sup>, Sir Francis<sup>17</sup>, Sir Nicholas<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, Sir Nicholas<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup>), baptized 12th September, 1663; died 1689; married Anne (ob. 1689), daughter of William Boteler.

## Issue:

B-85-1. An infant son, buried 12th December, 1685.

+ B-86-2. Sir Nicholas<sup>20</sup> Carew, born 6th February, 1685. ob. 18th March, 1726; married Elizabeth Hacket.

B-87-3. Elizabeth<sup>20</sup>, baptized 4th May, 1688.

B-88-4. Boteler<sup>20</sup> Carew, posthumous child; baptized 17th, died 19th October, 1689.

B-83. Nicholas<sup>19</sup> Carew (Sir Nicholas<sup>18</sup>, Sir Francis<sup>17</sup>, Sir Nicholas<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton), ob. 11th January, 1721; married Anne, daughter of Stephen Lennard.

## Had issue:

B-88-1. Nicholas<sup>20</sup> Carew, died infant 1st January, 1715.

B-86. Sir Nicholas<sup>20</sup> Carew (Sir Francis<sup>19</sup>, Sir Nicholas<sup>18</sup>, Sir Francis<sup>17</sup>, Sir Nicholas Throckmorton<sup>16</sup>) of Beddington, born 6th February, 1686-7. Created Baronet 11th January, 1714. Ob. 18th March, 1726. M. P. for Surrey, 1722. Married Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Hacket. She married (2nd) William Chetwynd, Esq. She died 10th February, 1740.

## Issue:

+ B-89-1. Sir Nicholas<sup>21</sup> Hacket Carew, ob. 8th August, 1762; married Catherine Martyn.

B-90-2. Elizabeth<sup>21</sup>, buried 19th September, 1712.

B-91-3. Nicholas<sup>21</sup> Carew, ob. an infant; buried 7th February, 1715-16.

B-92-4. Jane<sup>21</sup>, married (2nd) Joshua Ward of the Inner Temple, Esq.; buried in Beddington Church. Married (1st) John Fountain of Multon, county York; had:

1. John<sup>22</sup> Fountain Fellow of Catherine Hall, Cambridge; Prebendary of Sarum, April, 1739; Canon of Windsor; Dean of York, October 1, 1747. Had issue a son, who died in 1780, when the estates passed to Richard Gee.

B-89. Sir Nicholas<sup>21</sup> Hacket Carew (died August, 1762) of Beddington in Surrey, 2nd Baronet; married Catherine, daughter of John Martyn, Esq., of Overbury, county Worcester; ob. 18th March, 1762. With him ended the male line of the famous Sir Nicholas Throckmorton. He left issue:

B-93-1. Elizabeth<sup>22</sup>, baptized 8th March, 1745-6; buried 6th December, 1752.



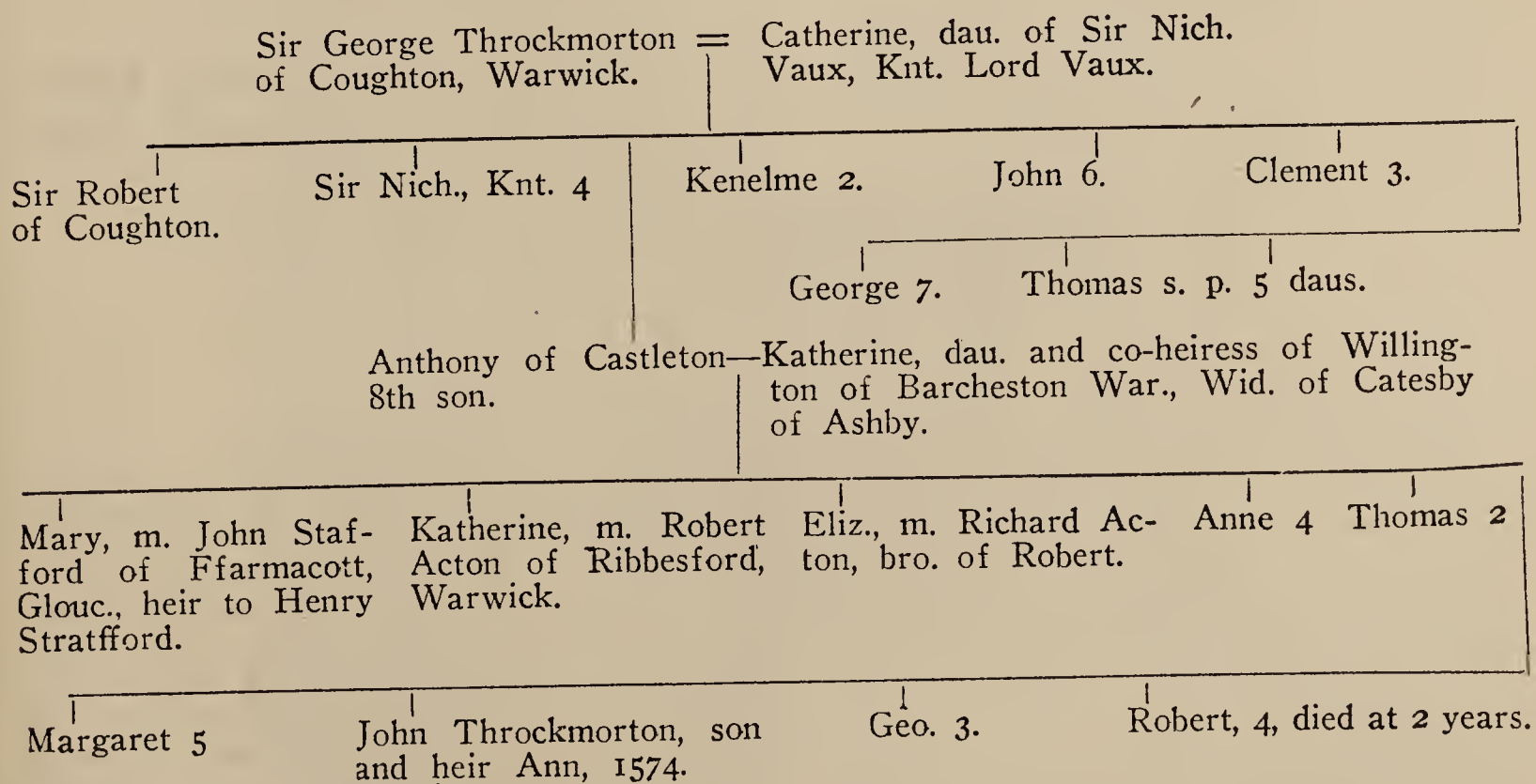
## THROCKMORTON OF CASTLETON, OXFORDSHIRE



VISITATION OF OXFORDSHIRE, Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 5, page 120:

Arms: Quaterly of eight. 1. Gules on a chevron arg. three bars gemelles sa. (Throckmorton). 2. Or. a fess embattled sa. (Alderbery). 3. Arg. on a fess embattled between six cross crosslets fitchee fules three crescents of the field (Olney). 4. Azure a fess between six cross crosslets arg. (Haversham). 5. Sable a chevron arg. between three crescents or. (Spine). 6. Argent on a fess embattled between six crosses patee fitchee gules three plates (Olney). 7. Gules three bird bolts feathered argent (Bosan). 8. Gules a fess or. between six guttees argent (Wyke), a rose for difference.

Crests: 1. On a wreath, an elephant's head couped sable armed or. 2. On a wreath a hawk with wings expanded argent, billed belled and jessed or. charged on the breast with a rose gules.



46. Anthony<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton (Sir George<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>) of Castleton, Oxfordshire, and Evenlod, Worcestershire, married Katherine,\* daughter of William Willington of

\* By William Catesby, she was the mother of Sir William Catesby, Knight, who married Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Throckmorton, Knight, and whose son, Robert Catesby, was the Gunpowder Plot Conspirator.

Barcheston in the county of Warwick, Esq., the relict of William Catesby of Lapworth, Esq., and before him of N. Kemp; died January 8, 1592 (M. I.).

Arms of Willington of Barcheston: Quarterly of four; 1 and 4 (field untinctured), A saltire vair in chief a mullet for difference (Willington). 2 or 3, leopard faces sable (Waldyve). 3. Vair sable and argent, a fess gules (Bracebridge). Crest: A pine tree eradicated proper, fructed or.\*

Issue:

D-1-1. John<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, son and heir, ob. s. p.; clerk of the House of Lords; married 1533 Julian, relict of Thomas Wye of Lipiat, county Gloucester, daughter of Richard Clopton and Margery Playter of Sotterly, county Suffolk.†

D-2-2. Thomas<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, ob. s. p.

+ D-3-3. George<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton of Rolandwright, married Elizabeth Gines.

D-4-4. Robert<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, died an infant.

D-5-1. Mary<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married John Stratford of Farmcott, county Gloucester.

Issue:‡

I. George<sup>17</sup> Stratford of Farmcott, married Elizabeth, daughter of — Hobby of Hales in county Gloucester. Had issue five sons and four daughters.

II. Robert<sup>17</sup> Stratford.

III. Anthony<sup>17</sup> Stratford.

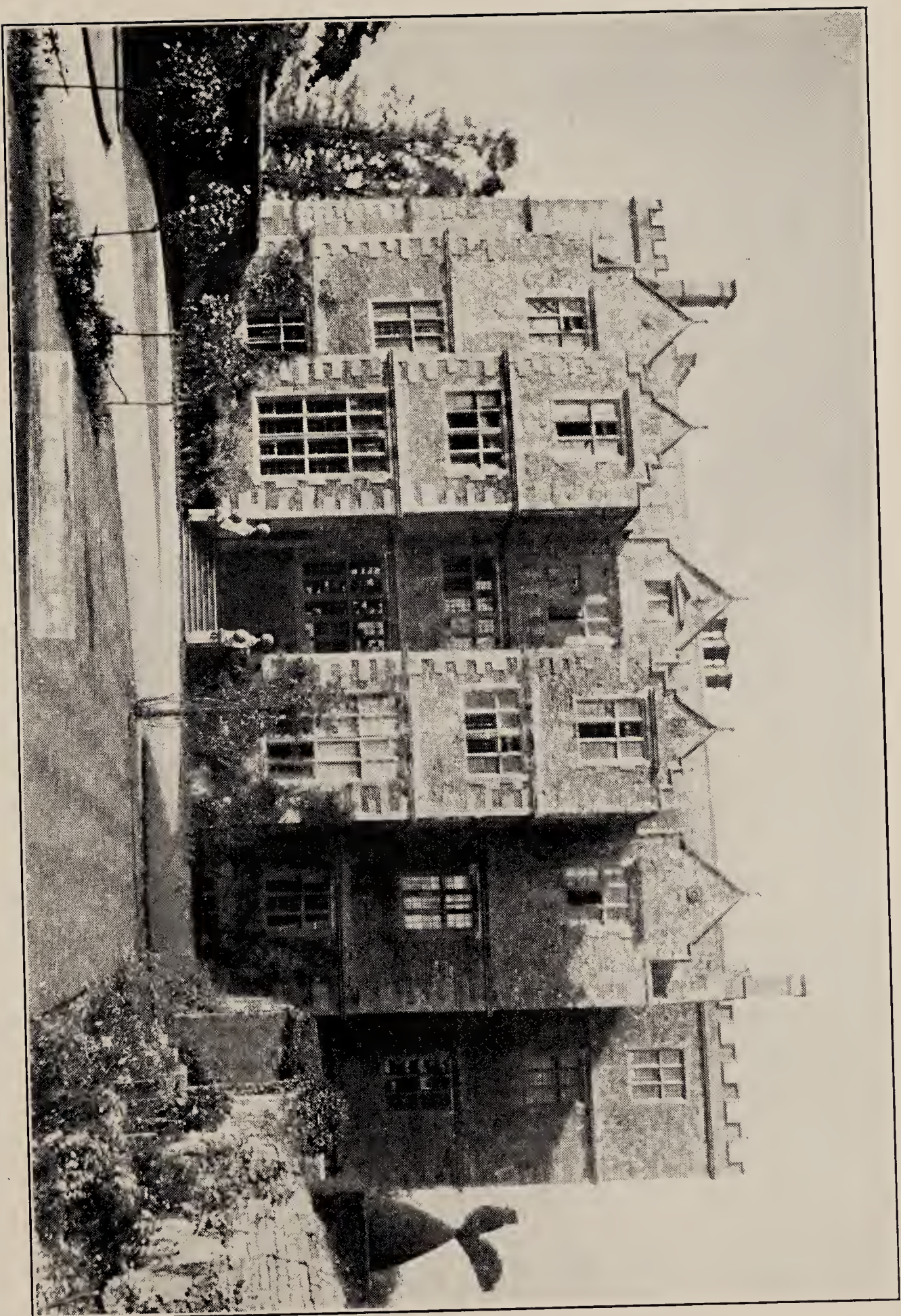
\* Vol. 12, p. 374, Harl. Soc. pub.

† Vis. of Suffolk (Metcalf's) p. 157.

‡ Harl. Soc., vol. 2, p. 157.

Thomas Wye d. 1581 and left Lypiat to his wife Julian for her life—two years after his death, Julian Wye married John Throckmorton who purchased the interest of those entitled to the remainder after his wife's death from 1583 to 1610 John Throckmorton held the lands of Lypiat and occupied the mansion house (Rudder in his *New History of Gloucestershire*, 1779, says, "Upper Lypiat or Over Lypiat according to Sir Robert Atkyns belonged afterwards (18 Sept. 26 Eliz.) to Throckmorton who was concerned in the popish powder plot. However that might be they now shew a room in the manor house where it is said that the plot was concerted, but I don't remember that history takes notice of anyone of the name of Throckmorton concerned in it") at the end of which time he sold both for nearly £5000 to Thomas Stephens. John Throckmorton was involved in the plot known as the Gunpowder plot (See *Archeologia or Miscellaneous tracts relating to Antiquity*, vol. 29, p. 80-96. Also David Jardines "Narrative of the Gun Powder Plot.") but how deeply does not appear. In any event he held his land in peace for nearly five years after its discovery. His two brother-in-laws and their father Robert Acton were among the declared and open conspirators in the Gunpowder plot, being in arms with the rebels both at Dunchurch and at Holbeach, and avoided the fate of their companions by escaping beyond the seas. On the death of Anthony Throckmorton's (John's father) wife, Castleton apparently went to her grandson, Robert Catesby, the Conspirator, who sold it just before the inception of the Gunpowder plot. Local tradition says that the gunpowder in the cellar of the House of Lords was bought with the purchase money from the sale.





CHASTLETON HOUSE, OXFORDSHIRE







IV. John<sup>17</sup> Stratford.

V. Henry<sup>17</sup> Stratford.

Arms of Stratford: Barry of ten argent and azure, over all a lion rampant gules langued or.

D-6-2. Katherine<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married Robert Acton of Ribesford, county Warwick (Gunpowder Plot conspirator).

Issue:

I. Anthony Acton.

II. Robert Acton, married Margaret, sister to Sir Herbert Croftes, Knight, and had:\*\*

A. Fortune.

B. Margaret.

C. Catherine.

D-7-3. Anne<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

D-8-4. Margaret<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married Sir Edmond Annesly of Brokend, Knight. Had issue:

I. Edmond<sup>17\*</sup> Annesley of Brokend, living in Worcestershire, 1634.

II. John<sup>17</sup> Annesley, married Judith, daughter of John Turner of Addington, county Oxford.

D-9-5. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married Richard Acton (Gunpowder Plot conspirator), brother of Robert Acton, and had issue:\*\*

Elizabeth<sup>17</sup>

Arms of Acton of Ribesford, Burton, etc.: Quarterly 1 and 4, gules a fess ermine, within a bordure engrailed of the second (Acton). 2. Per pale az. and gu. three bees volant or. 3. Barry of six or and az. an inescutcheon ermine, on a chief of the first, two pallets between as many esquires bast dexter and sinister of the second a mullet for difference. Crest: An arm embowed, vested (gu. 3 bendlets or.), the hand holding a sword (arg. billed of the last), thereon a boar's head (sa.) couped (gules, tusked or.).

"On a flat marble stone lying before the church door of Castleton Church is a brass containing the proportions of a woman, five sons and four daughters, with the arms of Throckmorton and Willington and this inscription, "Here lyeth Katherine Throckmorton, daughter unto William Willington of Barston in the County of Warwick Esq. married unto Anthony Throckmorton, one of the sons

\*\* Harl. Soc., vol. 27, p. 5.

\* Harl. Soc., vol. 5, p. 263.

† Harl. Soc., vol. 5, p. 120.

of Sir George Throckmorton, and had issue by the said Katherine, five sons and four daughters."

Katherine Throckmorton  
deceased the VII of Januar  
An. MDLXXXII

D-3. George<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton (Anthony<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup> of Coughton) of Rolandwright in the county of Oxford, 1594, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Robert Gines of Colchester in the county of Essex.

Arms of Gines: Vair or and azure, a canton ermine.

Issue:

+ D-10-1. John<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, married (1st) Dorothy Hardy; married (2nd) Ursula, relict of Edward Osborne of Piddington, Northants.

D-10. John<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton (George<sup>16</sup>, Anthony<sup>14</sup> of Coughton) of Magdalen Labor, county of Essex; died 1664; will dated 5th February, 1663; proved 21st May, 1664; married (1st) Dorothy, daughter of Richard Hardy, in the county of Dorset.

Arms of Hardy: Sable on a chevron between three escallop shells or as many dragon heads erased of the first langued gules.

Issue by second wife:

D-11-1. John<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, died an infant.

+ D-12-2. George<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, died 1696; married Elizabeth Clerke.

D-13-1. Jane<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton,\* born 1643; married 27th January, 1662-3, at St. Stephens, Coleman Street, Humphrey Hide of Hirsts, Wilts, Gentleman, aged 27.

Issue:

I. William<sup>19</sup> Hide.

+ D-12. George<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>17</sup>, George<sup>16</sup>, Anthony<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup> of Coughton), lord of the manors of Magdalen Labor, Chisfield, Gravely and Newburg; died 1st October, 1696; will dated 15th April, 1695; proved at London, 1st December, 1696. Married Elizabeth, daughter and one of the co-heirs of William Clerke of Chisfield in county Herts., Esq. Baptized at Chisfield, 28th February, 1646-7; buried 4th April, 1710.

Arms of Clerke: Party per chevron azure and or, in chief 3 leopards heads in base, an eagle displayed countercharged.

Issue:

+ D-14-1. John<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* at Chisfield, 25th March, 1669; married Mary Chauncey.

---

\* Harl. Soc., vol. 26, p. 28.



- D-15-2. George<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* 19th December, 1677.
- D-16-3. William<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 29th October, 1679.
- D-17-4. Thomas<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 17th February, 1681.
- D-18-1. Mary<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 6th July, 1666; married Thomas Bromfield, Gent.
- D-19-2. Elizabeth<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, baptized October, 1667; married Edw. Fitz Gerald, Doctor of Physick.
- D-20-3. Dorothy<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, married John Hurst of Haveril, Essex, Gent.
- D-21-4. Jane<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, died young.
- D-22-5. Anna<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 7th March, 1674.
- D-23-6. Frances<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, died an infant; baptized 21st December, 1676.
- D-24-7. Katherine<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton.
- D-25-8. Monica<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton.

"On Ghives Hill stands an antient small church or chapel with a chancel adjoining to the same, both which are covered with tyles there is a small chappel adjoining to the south side of the chancel which belongs wholly to the Lord of Chivesfield and two very small bells hang in the roof.

In the Chapel did lye the body of Sir Francis Throckmorton of Great Coughton in the Co. of Warwick Bar. who dyed the —— day of November 1680, which Chapel is adorned with his Banner and Banrol and other Ensigns belonging to his degree, but his eldest son, Sir Robert lately removed his body from hence to the ancient burying place of his ancestors at Coughton, Warwick" (Chauncey's Hertfordshire). His body was removed to Weston where there is a M. I. to his memory.

Arms in the hall windows at Chisfield (Chauncey's, Hertfordshire, page 123, vol. 11):

1. Throckmorton, Gules on a chevron arg. three bars gemelles sa. impaling. Vaux, chequy arg. and gules on a chevron az. three roses or, seeded and barbed ppr. and the crest of Throckmorton over them being a falcon with wings expanded ppr. the head, legs and jesses or, standing on a wreath of the colors.

2. Throckmorton as afore with a Mollette impaling Willington or a saltire vaire.

3. Throckmorton differenced as before impaling Gynes. Vaire or and as a canton ermine.

\* Clutterbuck's History of Hertfordshire, vol. 2, p. 301; Chauncey's History of Hertfordshire, vol. II, p. 123.

4. Throckmorton with same difference impaling Hardy. Sable on a chevron between three escollop shells or as many dragon heads erased of the first langued gu.

5. Throckmorton with a mollette as afore impaling Clerke Party per pale chevron, az. and or. three leopards heads in chief and an eagle displayed in base, all counterchanged.

D-14. John<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton (George<sup>18</sup>, John<sup>17</sup>, George<sup>16</sup>, Anthony<sup>15</sup>, Sir George<sup>14</sup>) of Magdalen Laver, and of Chisfield, Herts., \*died 1714; married Mary (born 12th April, 1692), widow of Humphrey Foster, fourth daughter of Sir Humphrey Chauncey, Knight, of Yardley Bury, serjeant at law 1688, Historian of Herts., and Elizabeth Wood, daughter and co-heir of Gregory Wood of Risby, Suffolk. (Misc. Gen. et Heraldica, Ser. 2, Vol. 1, page 23.)

Arms of Chauncey:† Quaterly of 12. 1. Gu. a cross patonce arg. on chief az. a lion pass or. (Chauncey). 2. Arg. a chevron gules within a bordure sa. charged with eight besants (Chauncey of Lincolnshire). 3. Gu. three lions passant in pale arg. (Gifford). 4. Gules three water bourgets arg. (Roos). 5. Or two chevrons within a bordure gules (Albini). 6. Arg. a lion rampant and semee of escallops sable (Proffit). 7. Arg. on a chevron gules between three Hunchets (or bugle horns) sa, the like number of mullets of the first (Horne). 8. Arg. a lion rampant gules crowned or within a bordure ingrailed sa. besanty (Cornwall). 9. Ermine a buck's head caboshed gules (Parke). 10. Arg. a chevron gules between three boors heads couped sa. (Augur). 11. Gules an eagle displayed on a chief of the second (Harrison). 12. Chauncey as the first. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or, a griffin's head gu. charged with a pale vert between two wings of the same inside gules.

Issue:

D-26-1. Mary<sup>20</sup>, baptized‡ 11th March; buried 12th April, 1697.

D-27-2. John<sup>20</sup> Clerke Throckmorton, baptized‡ 23rd January, 1697-8; buried 19th July, 1699.

D-28-3. Thomas<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton, baptized‡ 29th December, 1698; buried 21st March, 1698-9.

34. Michael<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton (Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>) of Haseley, county Warwick, and Mantua.

\* Will dated 21 Sept. 1712 (48 Leeds P. C. C.) proved at London 23 Feb. 1712 buried in the Parish Church of St. Giles in the Fields, Middlesex (48 Leeds).

† Chauncey's History of Hertfordshire, vol. 1, p. 120.

‡ Chisfield Parish Register.



Italy; born at Coughton; died 1st November, 1558 (5-6 Philip and Mary); married Agnes, daughter of — Hide of South Hampshire.

He entered the service\* of Cardinal Pole and was in Rome at the time Henry VIII was trying to obtain a divorce from his first wife, Katherine of Aragon, and was instrumental in influencing the Pope to refuse to sanction it.

In 1538 he was attainted at the same time that Henry Courtenay, Earl of Exeter and Devon; Edmund de la Pole, Earl of Lincoln; Henry de la Pole, Lord Montacu, and Sir Nicholas Carew† of Beddington in Surrey were attainted and executed, but due to his absence in Italy, he only suffered the loss of his lands, etc., as his nephew, Thomas Throckmorton of Coughton, quaintly gives it in his poem, 'The Legend of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton':

"Yet for contempt they all did penance pay,  
Amongst which crew my Uncle Michael one;  
Who lost his lands and all for making stay  
But by good hap he was not all alone;  
And there he found that friendly company  
Is greatest help to man in misery."

Michael is credited with the authorship of a volume entitled "A cotype of a very fyne and wytty letter sent from the ryght reuerende Lewes Lippomanns, byshop of Verona in Italy," London, 1556, 8 vo.

During his enforced absence from England he lived in Mantua, Italy, where he had a great reputation for his hospitality to the English travelers who visited the city. On the death of Henry VIII he returned to England. Queen Mary received him with every mark of favor, bestowed upon him the manors of Haseley, Honelly, Parkhurst, Winderton, Allenhall in Allenhall, and others, as appears from her Majesty's letters patent bearing date the first year of her reign. He afterwards returned to Italy, probably on the death of Queen Mary, where he died and lies buried in St. Martin's Church in Mantua under a fair tomb.

Issue:

+ E-1-1. Francis<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton of Wotten, county Warwick, Esq., of the Inner ‡Temple; born in Mantua, Italy; died in

\* According to the Encyclopedia of National Biographies in the article on Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, he entered the service of Cardinal Pole at Rome with a view of acting a spy on him in the interest of the English government: but he deceived Cromwell, and became the loyal & affectionate secretary of the Cardinal. For a time he wrote home to the English government letters favorable to Pole without exciting suspicions of his duplicity.

† Father-in-law of his nephew, Sir Nicholas Throckmorton. See Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, Nine Historical Letters of the Reign of H. VIII, by J. P. Collier, 1871, Cal. State Papers, 1547-80, pp. 67, 75-6.

‡ Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 25, p. 85.

Wotton, county Warwick, England, 1617; buried in the church of Wotten Wauen. Married 25th February, 1578-9, Judith, daughter of Richard Tracy of Stanway, county Gloucester, and his wife, Barbara Lucy (7 years old, 5-6 Philip and Mary In. p. m.).

Issue:

E-2-I. John<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married Mabella, daughter of — Cornui.

+ E-3-II. Michael<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married Rebecca, daughter of — Cramporn.

E-4-III. Francis<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, ob. s. p.

E-5-IV. Michael<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, ob. s. p.

E-6-I. Judith<sup>16</sup>, married Thomas Edwards† (born 1547) of London. Had issue:

A. Susan<sup>17</sup>.

B. Judith<sup>17</sup>.

Arms of Edwards: Arg. three wolf's heads erased ppr. holding in the mouth a hand erased ppr. wounded gu.

E-7-II. Winifred<sup>16</sup>, married — Athurst.

E-8-III. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup>, married — Yoakfield.

A description of this tomb is given in Vol. 1, page 144 of "The Churches of Warwickshire, Deanry of Warwick" (Warw. Arch. and Historical Society), under Ullenhall, and is as follows:

Against the north wall of the chancel within the altar rails is fixed a mural monument, the design of which consists of two Corinthian columns, one at each flank, supporting an horizontal entablature which projects at each end in front on each projecting portion of the entablature is an escutcheon surmounted by scroll work, and in a circular compartment above the entablature, is a shield bearing seven quarterings, surmounted by helme and mantling and flanked with scroll work.

Below the entablature is a square tablet surmounted by a border of scroll work, with a small but rude and coarsely sculptured figure of a naked boy on each side. Below the base is an oblong tablet surrounded by scroll work and other accessories. These tablets are thus inscribed:

"Here lieth the body of Francis Throckmorton Esq. borne in the City of Mantua Italy, son and hey unto Michael Throckmorton, Esq. and Agnes Hide of Hampshire wch. Michael was borne at Coughton Courte in the County of War. and was a younger brother to Sr. George Throckmorton of Coughton aforesaid Knight, and after that the said Michael had lived many years in Italy in good and great reputation with bountiful hospitality, intertayning most of the noble men and gentlemen of England that had occasion to come that way: Did return unto the Realm of England in ye verie beginning of the raigne of Queen Mary and received of her gift the Manors of Honelly, Blackwell, Packhurst, Winderton, Ullen Hall, in Ullenhall and others, as appeareth by her magesties letters Patents bearing date in the first yeare of her raigne; and after

† Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 15, p. 249.



went into Italy againe where he departed this life and lieth buried in St. Martin's Church in the said City of Mantua under a faire Tombe. The said Francis married Judeth, Daughter of Richard Tracy of Stanway in the County of Gloucester Esqr. and of Barbara Lucy of Charlecot in the aforesaid County of Warwick and sister to Sr. Paule Tracy, Barronett, and had by her six children whereof 3 (that is to say) Francis, Michael, and Judeth died without issue and the other three are lieuing (that is to say) John, Michael and Judith. Annon Dni. 1617."

Below Inscription:

"Mors mihi lucrum, poruts, & refugium sic transit gloria mundi. Omnia vana vidi, solo mea XPO repono mors tua, mors XPI, frans mundi, gloria Colli, Et dolor inferni, sunt meditada tibi."

E-3. Michael<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton (Francis<sup>15</sup>, Michael<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton) of London, will P. C. C. Reg. 810 John, prov. 1st June, 1631.

Issue:

- E-9-1. Timothy<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton.
- E-10-2. John<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton
- E-11-3. Joseph<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton. Under age June 1, 1631.
- E-12-1. Lucy<sup>17</sup>
- E-13-2. Judith<sup>17</sup>
- E-14-3. Anne<sup>17</sup>

William<sup>14</sup> Tracy (Margaret<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton, Thomas<sup>12</sup> of Coughton) of Toddington, county Gloucester, married Agnes, daughter of Sir Simon Digby of Coleshill, county Warwick, Knight, and Alice Walleys.

Arms of Digby of \*Coleshill: Quarterly of six. 1. Azure a fleur-de-lis argent, in dexter chief a crescent for difference. 2. Gules, a fess ermine. 3. Argent, on a bend gules, three martlets or. 4. Argent, on a fess between three birds sable, as many mullets of the field. 5. Ermine, on a bend gules two chevrons or. 6. As first. Crest: An ostrick ppr., in his beak a horse shoe (untinctured).

Issue:

- 1. Henry<sup>15</sup> Tracy of Tuddington; died 1557; married Elizabeth Brydges.
- 1. Margaret<sup>15</sup> Tracy, married John Stratford, Esq.
- 2. Margaret<sup>15</sup> Tracy, married John Washborne, Esq., of Wychynford.

Richard<sup>14</sup> Tracy (Margaret<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup> of Coughton) of Stanway, county Gloucester; died 1569;

\* Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 12, p. 16.

married Barbara, daughter of Thomas Lucy\* of Charlecote, county Warwick. Sheriff of Gloucester, II Eliz. Author of "Preparations for the Cross" and "To Teach One to Die."

Arms of Lucy: Gules, crusilly or, three lucies hauriant. Crest: Out of a coronet gules a boor's head ermine, between two wings displayed sable, billitie or.

Issue:

1. Sir Paul<sup>15</sup> Tracy of Stanway, county Gloucester; created a baronet by King James 1st, 29th June, 1611. Married Anne, daughter of Ralph Shakerly, Esq. Had numerous issue. Title expired in 1677 on the death of Sir John Tracy, 4th Baronet, without issue.

2. Nathaniel<sup>15</sup> Tracy.

3. Samuel<sup>15</sup> Tracy of Clifford in county Hereford; married Katherine, daughter of Thomas Smith of Campden, Gloucestershire, and Katherine, daughter of Sir George Throckmorton of Coughton. Had issue one son and one daughter.

1. Hester Tracy, married Rowland Smart.

2. Susan Tracy, married (1st) Edward Barker, Register to Queen Elizabeth; married (2nd) Sir Henry Billingsley, Knight, Alderman of London.

3. Judith Tracy, married 25th February, 1578-9,† Francis Throckmorton of Wotton.

Henry Tracy<sup>15</sup> (William<sup>14</sup>, Margaret<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton, Thomas<sup>12</sup> of Coughton) of Toddington, county Gloucester; died 1557; will dated 5th February, 1556, and proved 1577; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Brydges, first Lord Chandos of Sudley.

Issue:

1. Sir John<sup>16</sup> Tracy of Toddington; died 1591; married Anne<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, daughter of Sir Thomas Throckmorton of Tortworth, Gloucestershire (see page 420 for issue).

2. Edmund<sup>16</sup> Tracy.

3. Francis<sup>16</sup> Tracy.

4. Giles<sup>16</sup> Tracy of Naunton, county Gloucester; married Catherine, daughter of ——— Pickhurst of Surrey.

5. Nicholas<sup>16</sup> Tracy.

1. Eleanor<sup>16</sup> Tracy, married Anthony Kingston of Quenington.

\* Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 12, p. 287.

† Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 20, p. 85.



## THROCKMORTON OF SOUTH ELMHAM, COUNTY. SUFFOLK



THE Visitation of Suffolk, made by Henry Cooke Clarenceux, 1577, and Raven Richmond Herald, 1612, edited by W. C. Metcalfe, F. S. A., page 208, Harleian Soc., vol. 32, page 283, gives the following arms of Bassingbourn Throckmorton:

Arms: Quarterly of six: 1. Gu. on a chev. argt. 2 bars gemelles sa. 2. Arg. a fess embattled between six cross-crosslets fitchee gu. 3. Sable a chev. between 3 crescents arg. 4. . . . . a chev. engrailed between 3 horse shoes. . . . . 5. Gu. 3 bird bolts argt. 6. Sable a fess between 2 chevrons or. Crest: A hawk volant.

These arms are of interest, as they show that the Throckmortons of Suffolk bore 2 bars gemelles instead of 3, and quartered the Marshall arms, which were shown on the tomb of Margaret Throckmorton, who was buried at Fladbury, viz.: A chev. between 3 horse shoes; and although they are shown in this achievement slightly differenced with an engrailed chevron, they are easily recognized.

22. John<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup> of Coughton of Allhallows in South Elmham; born about 1460; will 1507, In. p. m. 1510. Married Jane, daughter and co-heir of Henry Baynard of Spexall in Suffolk, Esq. Will dated July 7, 1539, prov. 30th June, 1540, Consistory of Norwich, Hill, 131.

Arms of Baynard of Spexhall, county Suffolk: Sable a fess between two chevrons or.

Issue:

+ F-1-1. Symon<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton; born about 1495; died 1527. Married Anne Lowth.

+ F-2-2. Francis<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton; born about 1496; died 1536; will dated 9th April, 1536, probate not given, Consistory of Norwich, Hill 15. Married, about 1520, Jane, daughter of Sir — Newburgh of county Somerset.

F-3-3. Elizabeth<sup>14</sup>, married William\* Claxton of Chediston, county Suffolk.

Issue:

I. John Claxton<sup>15</sup>, married (1st) Mary, daughter of — Browne of Norfolk, had one son and one daughter;

\* Visitation of Suffolk, 1561, edited by W. C. Metcalfe, p. 14.

married (2nd) Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Sydney of Walsingham, county Norfolk, had one daughter.

II. Hamond<sup>15</sup>.

III. Jane<sup>15</sup>, married William Barret of Westhall, county Suffolk, Gent., had three sons and three daughters.

IV. Margaret<sup>15</sup>, married (1st) Jeffry Nolloff; married (2nd) Anthony Loveday, by whom she had one son and one daughter.

Arms of Claxton of Chediston: Gu. a fess arg. between two hedge hogs of the second, one in base, the other in the dexter quarter in chief, the sinister quarter barry of ten of the second, and az., on a canton sa. three marlets of the second. Crest: A hedge hog sa. bezantee.

F-4-4. Margery<sup>14</sup>, married John Fiske of Owlton.

F-5-5. Margaret<sup>14</sup>, married† Thomas Schardelow of Shrimpling, 2nd wife.

Issue:

I. John<sup>15</sup> Schardelow of Thelverton in Norfolk, married Margery, daughter of John Hockwell of Cheshire. Had three sons and two daughters.

II. Leonard<sup>15</sup> Schardelow of Bungay in Suffolk, married Marsey, daughter of — Stanings of county Somerset, Esq. Had two sons and one daughter.

Arms of Schardelow: Arg. a chevron gules between three cross-crosslets fitchee sable.

F-1. Symon<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup> of Coughton) of Allhallows in Southelham, county Suffolk, and Earsham, county Norfolk; born about 1495; died 12th July, 1527; memorial brass by the chancel door of the church of Earsham, county Norfolk. Married Anne, daughter of Edmund Lowth of Sawtry, county Hunts. She married (2nd) — Duke. Will dated 14th August, 1576; proved at Beccles, 7th December, 1577, by Lionel Throckmorton, executor.

Issue:

+ F-7-1. Lionel<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, born 1525; will 1599. Married (1st) Elizabeth Kemp; married (2nd) Elizabeth Blennerhasset.

+ F-2. Francis<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup> of Coughton) of Allhallows in Southelham, county Suffolk; born about

† Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. —, p. 244 (Vis. of Norfolk).



1496; will 1536. Married Jane, daughter of Sir — Newburgh of county Suffolk.

Issue:

+ F-8-1. John<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, born 1523; died 1571. Married Margaret Playter.

### Excursus Louthe alias Lowth

Roger Louthe\* of Huntingdonshire married "Mary of Henawd," supposed to have been a cousin of Lionel Earl of Ulster and Duke of Clarence. His son, Lionel Louthe, of the manor of Beames in Sawtry, county Hunts, died November 30, 1471, In. p. m. 10th May, 13th Edw. IV. Married Katherine Dudley of the family of Sutton alias Dudley. His son and heir,

Thomas Louthe of Castle Heddingham in Essex, the manor of Kettlebers in Creetingham in Suffolk and of Sawtry in Hunts, died October 26, 1553, In. p. m. taken at St. Ives 28th May, 26 H. VIII. Married Anne, daughter and heir of Thomas Mulso of Creetingham in Suffolk, and was father of Edmund Louthe of Sawtry, died in 1522. Married Edith, daughter of John Stukeley, lord of the manor of Stukeley, near Huntingdon, and had:

1. Lionel Louthe, died in 1532. Married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Blennerhasset of Freuse in county Suffolk, by whom he had one daughter, Margaret, heiress to her great-grandfather, married to Richard Cornwallis and had six children, the oldest, John, and the second, Sir Thomas Cornwallis, groom porter to Queen Elizabeth and King James, the ancestor of Lord Cornwallis, who commanded the English forces at the battle of Yorktown, Va.

2. John Louthe, archdeacon of Nottingham. See his reminiscences, written in 1579, published in vol. 77 of the Camden Society.

3. Anne Louthe, married to Simon Throckmorton.

Arms of Louthe: Quarterly of 5. 1. Sable a wolf salient arg. (Louthe). 2. Ermine on a bend sable 3 goats heads argent armed or. (Mulso). 3. Arg. two bars sable, in chief 3 mullets of the second (Moyne). 4. Arg. on a cross azure 5 garbs or. (Beaumeys). 5. Louthe. Crest: On a knight's helmet and torse a demi man full faced clothed sable, his right hand elevated, his left across his breast.

F-7. Sir Lyonell<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton (Simon<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>)

\* See Visitation of Huntingdonshire, Camden Society, vol. 43, and The Reminiscence of John Louthe, Archdeacon of Nottingham, written in the year of 1579, and published by the Camden Society, vol. 77.

of Coughton) of Southelham and Bungay, county Suffolk; born 1525; will dated 22nd May, 1599; proved at Beccles, 7th December, 1599, Consistory of Norwich, Peck, 29 B. Married (1st) Elizabeth, daughter of Bartholomew Kemp of Gissing in county Norfolk, and his wife, Anne Allen, by whom he had no issue.

Arms\* of Kemp of Gissing: Quarterly of six, 1 and 6, Gules 3 garbs, a bordure engr. or. (Kemp). 2. Azure a chevron between 3 birds close arg. (Duke). 3. Arg. 3 crescents gu. (Butvillen). 4. Azure, 3 cinquefoils or. (Bardolf). 5. Argent 2 chevrons sable. Crest: A falcon belled proper.

Married (2nd), 1560, Elizabeth, daughter of John Blennerhasset of Barsham, county Suffolk. Will dated 30th June, 1608; proved 7th November, 1608, Consistory of Norwich, Spencer 139.

Arms of Blennerhasset of Barsham: Quarterly of 6, 1 and 6, Gules, a chevron ermine between 3 dolphins embowed argent, an annulet for difference (Blennerhasset). 2. Argent, three escutcheons sable (Lowdham). 3. Gules, a pall reversed ermine. (Kelvedon). 4. Azure, a lion ramp. gardant azure (sic) murally crowned or. (Court). 5. Azure, a fess between 3 fleur-de-lis or, a crescent gu. for difference (Skelton). Impaling 1 and 4 azure fretty argent (Ichinham). 2 and 3 Quarterly one and four argent a bend between six cross-crosslets fitchee sable (Tye). Two and three sable, a bend engrailed between two cotises or. Crest: A wolf sejant gules.

Issue (will):

F-9-1. John<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

+ F-10-2. Bassingborne<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, born 1564, died 21st September, 1638. Married (1st) Mary Hill; married (2nd) Hester Pye.

+ F-11-3. Robert<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, born 1570. Will 1632.

F-12-1. Mary<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, died young.

F-13-2. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married Richard Vynor of St. Lawrence. Issue:

1. Richard<sup>17</sup> Vynor, married† Dorothy, daughter of Anthony Jenny of Knotis Hall, county Suffolk.

1. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup>.

2. Mary<sup>17</sup>.

3. Francis<sup>17</sup>.

4. Barbara<sup>17</sup>.

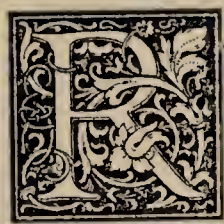
5. Ursula<sup>17</sup>, died s. p.

\* Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 43, p. 119.

† Visitation Suffolk (Metcalf), p. 177.



## EXCURSUS BLENNERHASSETT



RALPH BLENNERHASSETT of Freus, county Norfolk, descended from a very ancient family so named from Blennerhassett in county Cumberland. Married Jane, daughter and heir of John Lowderham, Esq., of the manor of Kelvedon (died 1423-4), and Jane, his wife, daughter and heir of Sir William Kelvedon of Kelvedon Hall in Great Brasted, county Essex. Ralph died 14th November, 1475, and his wife, 23rd June, 1501. His son and heir, John Blennerhassett of Freus, Esq., married (1st) Jane, daughter of Thomas Higham of Higham Green (parish of Gazeley), county Suffolk, and (2nd) Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Tindall of Hackwood, county Norfolk. By first wife he had:

1. Sir Thomas Blennerhassett of Freus.
2. Robert Blennerhassett of Pomesthorp in Warwickshire.
3. Elizabeth, wife of ——— Brampton.

By second wife he had:

4. John Blennerhassett of Southill in Bedfordshire.

Sir Thomas Blennerhassett of Freus married Margaret (second wife), daughter of John Braham of Wetheringsett, county Suffolk, Esq., and by her had, with other issue, John, fourth son.

Elizabeth married Lyonell Lowthe, cousin and heir of Thomas Lowthe of Sawtreys Bealmes, county Hunts, and by him had issue: Margaret Lowthe, married (2nd) Francis Clopton of Melford Park, county Suffolk, and by him had no issue.

Katherine Blennerhassett, another daughter, married John Gosnolde, son and heir of Robert Gosnolde of Ottley, county Suffolk, and afterwards wife of Anthony Wingfield of Sutton, Gent., usher to Queen Elizabeth, fourth son of Sir Anthony Wingfield, K. G. of Tetheringham, and had two daughters.

John Blennerhassett of Barham, county Norfolk, fourth son and heir of Sir Thomas and Margaret, married (1st) Elizabeth, daughter to Sir John Cornwallys of Brome, county Suffolk, Knight, steward of the household to Prince Edward, buried in Berkhamstead, Berks., and had one daughter, Elizabeth, married Sir Lionell Throckmorton. Metcalf's Visitations of Suffolk, pp. 7 and 8.)

---

F-8. John<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton (Francis<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup> of Coughton) of Claxton, county Suffolk; born 1523; died April 28, 1556; attainted of treason and executed. Married Margaret, daughter of Christopher Playter of Soterley, county Suffolk, and Dorothy, daughter of William Aslake of county Suffolk.

Issue:

- F-14-1. John<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- F-15-2. Roger<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- F-16-3. Thomas<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- F-17-4. Francis<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- F-18-5. Anne<sup>16</sup>.
- F-19-6. Alice<sup>16</sup>.

---

### Excursus Playter of Soterley, county Suffolk

Arms: Quarterly 1 and 4, argent 3 bendlets wavy azure (Playter). 2. Argent a chev. sable between 3 mullets pierced gu. (Dennys). 3. Vert, a lion rampant argent, ducally crowned or. (Boyseworth), impaling Jermyn. Crest: A hawk regardant arg. winged azure, belled or.

Thomas Playter of Thorndon, county Suffolk, Esq., married Anne, sister and heir of Roger Dennys of Tamington, county Suffolk, Esq., and had issue:

- 1. William, son and heir.
- 2. Thomas.
- 3. Edmund.
- 4. John.
- 5. Agnes.

William Playter of Soterley, Esq., son and heir, married Jane, daughter of Sir Edmund Jenny of Knotishall, county Suffolk, Knight, one of the justices of the king's bench, and his wife, Katherine, daughter and heir of Robert Boyse, Esq., and had issue:

- 1. Christopher, son and heir.
- 2. William.
- 3. Robert.
- 4. George.
- 5. Edward.
- 6. Mary, married to John Tylney of Witfourthe (Witchford?), county Cambridge, Esq.
- 7. Anne, married to Robert Higham of county Essex, Gent.



8. Margaret, married Richard Clopton of Long Medford, county Suffolk, and had Julia, married John Throckmorton of Castleton, Oxfordshire.

Christopher Playter of Soterley, Esq., married Dorothy, daughter of William Aslake of Ellow, county Suffolk, and had:

1. Thomas.
2. John.
3. Francis.
1. Jane, married George Hervey of Owlton, county Suffolk.
2. Elizabeth, married — Sage of Thorpe, county Norfolk.
3. Frances, died young.

Christopher married (2nd) Anne, daughter of William Rede of Beccles, county Suffolk, Esq., and by her had issue:

1. Augustin.
2. Francis.
3. Henry.
1. Margaret,† married John Throckmorton of Claxton, county Norfolk.
2. Anne, married Gabriel Kent of Horeham, county Suffolk, and after to (Robert) Stanton.
3. Dorothy, married Francis Cuddon of Weston, county Suffolk, Gent.
4. Thomasine, unmarried.

---

F-10. Bassingbourne<sup>16\*</sup> Throckmorton (Sir Lyonel<sup>15</sup>, Simon<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup> of Coughton) of City of Norwich; born 1564; will dated 10th September, 1638; proved London, 5th November, 1638; Reg. P. P. C. 152 Lee; died September 21, 1638; alderman of Norwich. Married (1st) 7th December, 1591, Mary, daughter of William Hill of Bury, St. Edmonds, and Jane, daughter of John Annable of Bury, St. Edmonds.

Arms\*\* of Hill of Bury, St. Edmonds: Quarterly 1 and 4. Gu. two bars ermine on a chief a lion passant or. 2 and 3. Vert a bull passant or. Crest: A boar's head sa., in the mouth an oak bow vert fructed or (Riddlem . . .).

† Vis. of Suffolk, Metcalfe, p. 144.

\* Metcalfe's Visitation of Suffolk, p. 56.

Norwich Rate Book, 1633, St. Paul's. Mr. Throckmorton, alderman, xd. (Nearly 2,000 households named; only 5 taxed more than Throckmorton.)

\*\* Harl. Soc. Pub., Vis. Norfolk, p. 244.

Married (2nd) Hester Pye (will 1642), daughter of Henry Pye of Norwich (will 1587), and Susanna Sotheron (will 1624).

Issue (first wife):

- F-21-1. Lyonel<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 1595; living as late as 1677.
- F-22-2. Thomas<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton.
- + F-23-3. John<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 9th May, 1601.
- F-24-4. Miles<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 18th June, 1605.
- F-25-5. Robert<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 1610; Freeman 1632.
- F-26-6. Simon<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton.
- F-27-7. Lyonel<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, ob. s. p.
- F-28-8. George<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, ob. s. p.
- F-29-9. Mary<sup>17</sup>, ob. s. p.
- F-30-10. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup>, married (1st) John Layer of Norwich (will of Bassingbourne), had seven children living in 1640, eldest in Virginia.
- F-31-11. Ursula<sup>17</sup>, ob. s. p.
- F-32-12. Mary<sup>17</sup>, married William Rawley of Cley in Norfolk; had:
  - 1. Margery.
  - 2. Anne.
  - 3. Susan.

Arms of Layer of Norwich: Quarterly 1 and 4. Per pale arg. and sa. a unicorn courant between three crosses-crosslet counter-changed for Layer 2 and 3 Arg. on a bend gules three catherine wheels or for Bonifant.

Will of Bassingbourne Throckemerton, esq., citizen and Alderman of Norwich, dated Sept. 1638, with Codicil dated 15 Sept. 1638.

My body to be buried in the Trinity church or chancell of Bungay co. Suffolk, near my father and mother there buried.

To the reparation of St. Powles church in Norwich.

To the poor of St. James parish in Norwich.

To my cousin Chapman of Bungay 20s.

To Mr. Gamon, minister of St. Lawrence parish in Norwich.

To the poor of East Wymer in Norwich.

To the children of my daughter Layer £5 each at 21 years.



To my son Thomas Throckmorton £100 for the use of my daughter Layer and her children.

Her Husband John Layer to have no part thereof.

To my son-in-law William Railey £100 for his three daughters Margery, Anne, and Susan.

To Edward Curtis 40s.

To Mary Senior 40s. and to the rest of servants 5s.

To Hester Throckmorton my wife, household stuff given by my mother Dowinge.

To my sons Lyonell, Thomas, John, Miles, and Robert, all my household stuff not before given or bequeathed; and the lease in Norwich which I purchased this 15 Sept. 1638 of Sir Edward Blenerhassett equally divided between them.

To Lyonell all my lands etc., in Norwich, Bungay, and elsewhere.

To John Linnicke and Hester Gleane £5 each.

Executors:—Mr. Eustacy Darcie, Mr. Raphe Blenerhassett.

Witnesses:—Henry Rose, Christofer Giles, Edmond Smith, and John Mathews.

Proved 5 Nov. 1638.

(P. C. C., 152 Lee)

Will of Hester Throckmorton of St. Paul's, Norwich, widow (undated)

To son John Lenicke £100 and goods.

Brother Edward Pye.

To Deborah Cuckson and servant Mary Seamer.

Residue to daughter Hester Gleane and son John Lenicke.

Executor, son-in-law John Gleane.

Wit: William Evans, Geo. Dowing.

(Probate not given).

(Arch. of Suffolk (Ipswich) original, 1642, No. 115).

Throckmorton vs. Darcy etc., (Chan. Pro. Chas I.—T-39-42.)

On 13 May 1640, Lionell, Thomas, Myles, and Robert Throckmorton, sons of Bassingbourne Throckmorton late citizen and alderman of Norwich, deceased, complain that he died siezed of lands etc., there and elsewhere, and of a personal estate of over £3000, and by the will of 10 Sept. 1638 left certain bequests of over £300, one being of £100 to said Thomas for the benefit of his sister Elizabeth Layer and her children, gave specified bequests to his wife, left his lands to his son Lionell, and the residue of his personal estate equally among the complainants. The executors Ralph Blenerhasset and Eustase Darsye have embezzled part of the estate, and have not distributed the remainder according to the will. A summons is asked for against the said executors. (The son John is not named or referred to in any part of the document.) The answer of Eustace Darcy, Esq., one of the defendants to the bill of complaint of Lyonell, Thomas, Miles and Robt. Throckmorton, complainants.

Defendants saith that Bassingbourne Throckmorton late citizen and alderman of Norwich died seized of estates there and in Bungay, co. Suffolk, and elsewhere, and of personal estate of good value but not of the amount alledged. By will he gave certain legacies of £320-10-0, £100 to son Thomas for the uses alledged, to wife Hester her household goods, and required executors to use



his personal estate to pay his debts. Residue of personal estate to be divided equally among his sons Lionell, Thomas, John, Miles, and Robert. To wife Hester certain leases for life, with remainder to son Lionell, and to the latter all other landed estate. Executors, this defendant and Raphe Blenerhasset Esq., the other defendant; £40 to this defendant, and £20 to the other defendant for their pains besides their expenses. The testator died 21 Sept. 1638, and the defendants proved the will in the P. C. C. with an inventory. The inventory mentions in bonds £1545 to which should be added £50 omitted by accident, and £200 cash to which should be added 30s. Various small personal effects were also omitted, so the total personal estate should be £2333-1-7. Interest from bonds amounts to £96-2-0, making total of £2429-3-7. Shortly after testators death, £316-9-3 was given by defendants to complainants Lionell, Thomas, and Miles Throckmorton "on their owne behalves as on the behalfe of the complainant Robert Throckmorton in the absence of the said Robert he being then beyond the seas and the said Thomas undertaking for his consent thereto." (A list of expenses and payments for debts and legacies follow.) Lionell Throckmorton has been paid £179-10-0, Thomas £239-10-0, Thomas as attorney for Robert £137, and Miles £212-10, as per their receipts. Testator gave £5 to each child of his daughter Laver (when 21) and the defendant is informed that she hath 7 living "whereof the eldest of is in Virginia, and all the rest except one are under age." "And this defendant saith that the said testator in his life time was doubtful whether John his son were living or dead. And that he this defendant is not satisfied whether the said John be dead or living, and therefore craveth that he and his said coexecutor may be secured against the said John his executors and administrators for and concerning his dividable parte of the said testators estate." The defendants deny they have embezzled any of the estate of the deceased, and intend to distribute it as fast as available according to the will of the testator. (Chan. Pro. Chas. I, T-32-66.)

The above suit and the answer thereto were sent me by Capt. G. Andrews Moriarty of Boston, A. B., A. M., LL. B., a descendant of John Throckmorton, who arrived in America on the ship *Lion* in 1631. Capt. Moriarty has had a good deal of work done in attempting to connect John of New England with the Throckmorton family in England and from the answer to the above suit it appears that he has succeeded. John, son of Bassingbourne was bapt. on 9th of May 1601. He was apprenticed to his uncle, Robt. Debney, a scrivener, in 1620 for seven and one half years. The John of New England according to Roger Williams "had been a member of a corporation in England" and had some knowledge of the law, which would have been gathered in his apprenticeship and education as a scrivener, his absence from England in 1640 and the lack of knowledge as to whether he was alive or dead, all points to the identity of the two Johns, in addition to the above the following will, a copy of which was sent me by Capt. Moriarty, in my opinion goes far to confirm the above deduction.

P. C. C.

1 Aug. 1679.

Edward Covill of Bradwell, Co. Essex, Gent.

All my copyhold messuage or tenement now in my own possession in Bradwell with appurtenances and all other my lands and tenements whatsoever to my kinsman Thomas Ferrand of Sturmer, Co. Essex, Gent., and his heirs forever,



on the condition that he pay to the widow Hamond, to Mr. John Gyon of Coxall, carrier and to Richard Paine £10 a piece, owing from me to them, and to Rachel Bragg, widow, and to George Hayes £5 a piece which I likewise owe them. Also said Thomas Ferrand to pay to such persons as my wife Anne shall name in her will £100, and also to the several persons hereinafter named the following legacies within one year after my decease at the now dwelling of the said Edward Covill viz: To my kinsman John Covill £20. To my cousin Lucy Crofts £25, To my kinsmen Richard Payne and Isaac Payne, the sons of my kinswoman Grace Payne deceased £10 a piece. To my kinsmen Lewis Covill of Cambridge baker and Colvill of Royston sadler £5 a piece. To the four children of my cousin Mary Jaggard £4 a piece at 21. For default of payment by the said Thomas Ferrand, the said messuage and lands to be sold by Lucy Crofts, John Colvill, Richard Payne, Isaac Payne and Lewis Colvill, for payment of £3 a piece to Jane Cole and Robert Cole at their ages of 21 "and of six pounds to my kinsman John Throckmorton of Midle Towne in New England which said last mentioned Legacies (my will is) shall be paid by the said Thomas Ferrand his heires and assignes in case he or they shall have and enjoy the premisses aforesaid by virtue of this my present last will and testament."

To sister Ferrand and Cousin Samuel Ferrand 20sh. each to buy them rings.  
(Signed) Edward Covill

Witnesses Elizabeth Watson  
Robert Cooll  
George Hayes X  
Susanne Bretton X

Proved 9 Feb. 1679 (1679/80) by Anne Covill relict and Executrix.

Captain Moriarty has greatly aided me with the early descents of the family, and his advice and experience in such matters have been of great assistance to me and have been very much appreciated.

The Colvils were of Parham, Suffolk (see pedigree in Metcalf's Visitations of Suffolk, page 127); Thomas Colville of Parham, second son of Robert Colville of Parham in Suffolk, Gent., married Alice, daughter of Edward Kene of Transon (Throndeston) in Suffolk, Esq., and had issue: Thomas, son and heir; Francis, second son, and Ann, married to John Mayhew, of Belobye, in Norfolk; Thomas Colville of Parham, son and heir of Thomas married Elizabeth, dau. of Francis Warner of Framlingham in Suffolk and had no issue in 1612. Edward of the will may have been his son named after his grandfather Edward Kene.

In Harl. Mss., 1560, 196-B, Robert Collvyle, there called *Covill* is said to be a third son of Gilbert Covill of Newton county, Lincoln (probably Cambr.), his second son being Thomas and his first son, Edmund of Parham, having married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Prettyman of Baughton (Bocton), county Suffolk, and had a son, Robert Covil, of Southwood, county Norfolk.

## RECORDS OF NORWICH IN NORWICH CASTLE

### *Freemen Rolls*

Bassingbourne Throckmorton, grocer, apprenticed, admitted freeman 3 May 1589 (fol. 24).

Robert Throckmorton, hosier, son of Bassingbourne Throckmorton, admitted freeman 20 Oct. 1632 (fol. 86d).

### *Apprentice Rolls*

28 Mar. 1621 Robert Debney, alderman of Norwich, enrolled an indenture of 20 Mar. 1620/21, whereby John Throckmorton apprenticed himself to said Robert for 7¼ years from Christmas, 1620, to the mystery and art of a scrivener; to be taught said mystery, maintained for said term, and at termination to receive double apparel. (Apprentice Rolls, vol. D, fol. 271d.)

F-11. Robert<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton (Lionel<sup>15</sup>, Simon<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup> of Coughton), born about 1570; will 1632; married Anne Elvis.

Issue:

F-32-1. John<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, living 1632.

F-32-1. Anne<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, living 1608.

F-23. John<sup>1</sup> Throckmorton (Bassingbourne) of Salem, Providence, Throggs Neck and Middletown, N. J.; born at Norwich, England; baptized 9th May, 1601. Apprenticed to his uncle, Robert Debney, alderman of Norwich, 20th March, 1620-21, for "7½ years from Christmas 1620 to the mystery and art of a scrivner; to be taught said mystery, maintained for said term, and at termination to receive double apparel." He embarked at Bristol, England, December 1, 1630, in ship Lyon and arrived at Boston, February 5, 1631, and went to Salem, Mass. He was a Freeman on May 18, 1631.

He moved to Rhode Island, owing to religious differences, on October 8, 1638. He was one of the twelve persons to whom Rogers Williams deeded land that he had bought of Canonicus and Mantonmi. April 22, 1639, he bought of Rogers Williams his interest in Chibochiwest, now called Prudence Island. On July 27, 1640, he and thirty-eight others signed an agreement for a form of government.

On July 6, 1643, he obtained a grant of land for himself and thirty-five associates of Governor Kieft in New York. It was situated at what is now called Throgg's Neck (an abbreviation of Throgmorton).

His settlement here was of but short duration, for Mr. Winthrop records, in September of this year, that the Indians set upon the English, who dwelt under the Dutch, and killed "such of Mr. Throckmorton's and Mr. Cornhill's families as were at home."

He further says of the English settlers: "These people had cast off ordinances and churches, and now at last their own people and for larger accommodation had subjected themselves to the Dutch and dwelt scatteringly near a mile asunder." Some who escaped the Indian attack went back to Rhode Island.

John Throckmorton was living in Providence, February 7, 1647, for on that date he was granted "the house and land that was Edward Cope's and that he shall either bring a discharge for the town from the creditors of said Edward Cope, or else pay into



the hands of the deputies of Providence £15 in wampum at or before May 15." He was Moderator, 1652-1655; Freeman, 1664 to 1675, Deputy. He swore allegiance May 31, 1667. Town Council, 1677, Town Treasurer. Married Rebecca (Colvill?). Died 1687 and was buried\* in Middletown, N. J., where he had probably gone to visit his children. He early took up lands in New Jersey, but never permanently settled there, although all his sons removed there.

## Issue:

F-33-1. Freegift<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, born —, died May, 1669, on the Island of Jamaica.†

F-34-2. Patience<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, born 1640, died 7th September, 1676; married December, 1655, John Coggeshall, born 1616, died 1st October, 1708, son of John and Mary Coggeshall.

## Issue:

1. Freegift Coggeshall, born 1st March, 1657.

\* In the Lippit or Taylor burying ground of Middletown, N. J. This plot is situated on the farm of Mr. Charles Morford, on the north side of the highway in the village of Middletown, about five rods back from the road, directly behind the residence of Mrs. Blanc. The ground was first appropriated for this purpose by John Throckmorton, the 2nd, who, in his will written in 1690, makes reservation of it as one quarter of an acre in Middletown, where my father was buried.

This property passed to his daughter, Sarah, who married Moses Lippit, and from them to their son, John Lippit. It was conveyed in the year 1754, to Edward Taylor, always, however, "reserving and excepting a small piece of ground being enclosed in the burying yard, being in length about eighty four feet and in breadth about thirty feet." From and after this date it became known as the Taylor burying ground, which name it now bears to the exclusion of the other. In it are interred John Throckmorton, the 1st and his sons, John and Job; Sarah, daughter of John Throckmorton 2nd, and her husband, Moses Lippit, as also several of their children, and Alice Throckmorton, daughter of John Throckmorton (2nd) and her husband, Thomas Stillwell and their son, John Stillwell, and his wife, Mercy Burrows. How many others lie there it is impossible to state. The graves of many of those enumerated have been unmarked, and time has altogether effaced the mounds, and no trace exists of where they were interred. Some of the old stones have fallen and others are fast losing their epitaphs by reason of their age, but all are still decipherable. (From Stillwell's Historical Miscellany, vol. 2, p. 193.)

Job Throckmorton died Aug. 20, 1709, aged 58 years, 10 months, 21 days. (Stone fallen and broken; repaired in 1894.)

† From Middlesex Probate Misc., Docket Index, p. 405, File Books, 1669-1670, Apr. 1679, Cambridge, Mass., 5th, 2d, 1670.

Honoured Srs. beinge a strainger in these ptes (& by the reason of the infirmitie of olde age in my dull hearinge) to pr sent too farr molestations. I desire to pr sent these fewe lines unto this Honoured Court.

Honoured gentlemen my request is that whereas my Sonne Freegift Throckmorton who died last May at Jamaica & having sent over a considerable estate into this jurisdiction: I his sayd father John Throckmorton of Providence & having the full power & authority of my son John Throckmorton (being the next of cinne unto the aforesayd Freegift inhabitant at Middletown New Jarnesey neer New Yorke) by a ter of attourney made over unto me, Concerning the said John his right unto his brothers goods deceased: I doe desire & intreat from this honoured Court a letter of Administracione (for the recovering the aforesayd estate according to lawe) in the roeme of my selfe & my son John & in behalfe of the rest of my children And this is the request of yor Humble Freind to serve yor

John Throckmorton

Deeds 3-344, 345 Depositions of Lionel Wheatly & Joshua Matson as to death of Freegift Throckmorton & his "88 pieces of 8 & 7 small bits of silver" June 17, 1669 (Judith Beers &—).

2. James Coggeshall, born 18th February, 1660.
3. Mary, born 10th March, 1662.
4. Joseph Coggeshall, born 31st May, 1665.
5. Rebecca, born 2nd June, 1667.
6. Patience, born 13th August, 1669.
7. Benjamin Coggeshall, born 27th July, 1672.
8. Content, born 28th March, 1674.
9. Content, born 10th May, 1676.

+ F-35-3. John<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, born —, died 1690; married December 13, 1670, Alice Stout.

+ F-36-4. Job<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, born September 30, 1650; died August 20, 1709; married, 1685, Sarah Leonard.

F-37-5. Deliverance<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, married Rev. James Ashton, one of Monmouth, N. J., patentees; deputy to General Assembly, May 25, 1669; died 1705.

Issue:\*

- I. James Ashton.
- II. John Ashton.
- III. Mary Ashton.
- IV. Alice Ashton.
- V. Rebecca Ashton.
- VI. Deliverance Ashton.
- VII. Joseph Ashton.

F-38-6. Joseph<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, born —, died 1690, of Middletown, N. J. He was a mariner and owned two vessels. Will dated December 2, 1689, at Burlington, in West Jersey. Recorded in New York, October 14, 1690, on the request of Alice Throckmorton, widow of John, Liber 3, page 129.

F-35. John<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>1</sup>, Bassingbourne) of Providence, R. I., and Middletown, N. J.; born —, died 1690. Will dated 17th July, 1690, proved East New Jersey, 23rd of August, 1690, in Liber D, page 221, and of record in New York City, 17th July, 1690. In June, 1668, he swore allegiance. He gave power of attorney on November 6, 1669, to his father, John Throckmorton, of Providence. He was a representative in the Legislature in 1675. Married December, 1670, Alice Stout, daughter of Richard Stout, of Gravesend, L. I. She married (2nd) Robert Skelton, of Middletown, East Jersey.

\* Historical and Genealogical Miscellany, John E. Stillwell, vol. III, p. 22.



Issue:

F-39-1. Joseph<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, ob. s. p.

F-40-2. Rebecca<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, married John Stillwell, Esq., of Staten Island.

Issue:

I. Richard Stillwell.

II. John Stillwell.

III. Joseph Stillwell.

IV. Thomas Stillwell.

V. Daniel Stillwell.

VI. Rebecca Stillwell.

VII. Mary Stillwell.

VIII. Alice Stillwell.

F-41-3. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, married December 8, 1697, Moses Lippitt of Monmouth, N. J.

Issue:

I. Sarah Lippitt, born 1705.

II. John Lippitt.

III. Patience Lippitt.

IV. Alice Lippitt.

V. Ann Lippitt.

F-42-4. Patience<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, married (1st) Hugh Coward, July 6, 1730; married (2nd) Mr. Lake.

F-43-5. Alice<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, married Thomas Stillwell of Middletown, N. J.

Issue:

I. Thomas Stillwell.

II. John Stillwell, born 1709.

F-44-6. Deliverance<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton.

F-36. Job<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>1</sup>, Bassingbourne) of Middletown, N. J.; born 30th September, 1650; died 20th August, 1709. Married 2nd February, 1684-5, Sarah Leonard, born 27th May, 1660, died 5th February, 1743-4, daughter of Henry and Mary Leonard. He was buried at Middletown and his widow at Shrewsbury, N. J. Admin. June 8, 1711.\*

Issue:

+ F-45-1. John<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, born 1688, died 1741; married Mary Stillwell.

+ F-46-2. Joseph<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, born 15th August, 1693; died —; married Alice Cox (F. B.).

\* N. J. Wills, Libr. B, p. 321.

+ F-47-3. Job<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, born —; died 22nd February, 1747; married, 1720, Frances Stout.

+ F-48-4. Samuel<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton of Freehold, N. J.; born July 4, 1706; died 21st July, 1758; married Mary, baptized August 28, 1741.

F-49-1. Patience<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, married — Marford. (From records Wm. G. Ver Planck.)

F-50-2. Mary<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, died 26th October, 1739; married Daniel Grandin.

Issue:

I. Philip<sup>4</sup> Grandin, born August 14, 1731; died 23rd February, 1791; married, 1753, Eleanor Foreman. Had issue:

a. Mary<sup>5</sup> Grandin, died 29th March, 1831. She married John Vought of Clinton, N. Y., born 6th August, 1750; died in Duaneburg, N. Y., September 7, 1803. They had:

A. Abraham<sup>6</sup> Vought, born 19th December, 1795, Pittsford, N. Y.; married May 9, 1820, Ruth Voorhees. Had issue:

1. Mary<sup>7</sup> Grandin Vought, born 14th April, 1828; married September 20, 1854, Samuel H. Ver Planck of Geneva, N. Y., who had issue: William<sup>8</sup> Gordon Ver Planck, of New York City, born Geneva, N. Y., 15th April, 1861; married 10th June, 1891, Harriet Anderson Clark, and had issue: Margarita<sup>9</sup> Schuyler Ver Planck, married John Conrad Cattus of New York City.

F-51-3. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, born 1685; married John Powell.

F-52-4. Rebecca<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, married\* Jonathan Holmes (2nd wife.) Issue:

I. Joseph Holmes, born January 15, 1722; died March 20, 1804.

II. Samuel Holmes, born 4th October, 1726; died November 29, 1769; married Mary Stout.

---

\* Stillwell's Historical Miscellany, vol. 3, p. 316.



- III. John Holmes, born 27th July, 1730; died 26th March, 1804.
- I. Sarah Holmes, married, 1737, John Throckmorton. \* (F.-54).
- II. Rebecca Holmes, born 4th March, 1734; died 14th June, 1757; married, 1756, Gisbert Tice.

F-45. Judge John<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton (Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>, Bassingbourne) of Colts Neck, N. J.; born August 30, 1688; died October 31, 1741; married Mary, daughter of Captain Jeremiah Stillwell. Will dated October 12, 1741; prov. November 11, 1741 (Liber C, page 461). He was buried at Shrewsbury.

Issue:

+ F-53-1. Job<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton of Colts Neck, born 24th April, 1714; married Hannah Ashton.

+ F-54-2. John<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born 20th February, 1718; married 4th March, 1734, Sarah Holmes at Christ Church, Shrewsbury.

+ F-55-3. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton of Freehold, N. J., born 19th June, 1720; married 5th May, 1747, Mary Foreman; died November 12, 1800.

F-56-4. James<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born 23rd May, 1726; married Rossannah Vannote.

F-57-5. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born July 6, 1722; died June, 1773.

F-58-1. Mary<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born April 16, 1716; married March 4, 1734, Samuel Leonard of Freehold, N. J.

Issue:\*

I. Hartness Leonard, baptized September 28, 1735.

II. Elizabeth, baptized March 4, 1746.

III. Deborah, baptized Dec. 7, 1746.

IV. Anastasia, baptized May 7, 1749.

V. Lucy, baptized May 19, 1751.

VI. Susannah, baptized Jan. 27, 1753.

F-59-2. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born January 16, 1728; married Jonathan Foreman. (He was buried May 22, 1758.) She died July 11, 1787. Issue:\*

\* Stillwell's Miscellany.

I. John Foreman, baptized June 14, 1747.

II. Jonathan Foreman, baptized Mar. 11, 1753.

F-60-3. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born 20th December, 1731; married\* June 17, 1754, at Christ Church, Shrewsbury, Captain John Stevenson.

Issue:

I. Robert Stevenson, baptized April 11, 1756.

II. William Stevenson, baptized October 23, 1760.

I. Hannah, baptized January 31, 1755; died February 23, 1755.

F-46. Joseph<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton (Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>, Bassingbourne) of Middletown, N. J.; born 4th August, 1693 (F. B.); died 8th July, 1759; married 1717 Alice, daughter of James and Ann Cox, born 30th May, 1696. Will dated August 1, 1759, prov. August 13, 1759.‡

Issue:

+ F-61-1. Job<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born December 10, 1720; died February 4, 1765; married Mary†, daughter of Thomas Morford and Hester Bowne of Monmouth County, N. J. Born 22nd May, 1753; married 4th April, 1743.

F-62-2. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born October 24, 1724; died February 21, 1725.

F-63-3. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born December 18, 1725; died April 8, 1752.

F-64-4. James<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born 26th November, 1734; baptized August 3, 1735.

F-65-5. John<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born February 24, 1741.

F-66-1. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born July 29, 1718; married Samuel Heairlamb.

F-67-2. Ann<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born January 31, 1722; married June 1, 1755, Josiah Halstead.

F-68-3. Rebecca<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born May 5, 1727.

\* Stillwell's Miscellany.

† Morford of Monmouth County, N. J. Stillwell's Miscellany, Vol. 4, p. 4.

‡ N. J. Arch., 1st Series, XXXII, p. 325.



- F-69-4. Patience<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born December 8, 1728.  
 F-70-5. Alice<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born September 25, 1731.  
 F-71-6. Catherine<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born March 6, 1732.  
 F-72-7. Mary<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born July 20, 1738.

Throckmorton entries in the Parish Register of Christ Church,  
 Shrewsbury, N. J.:

## BAPTISMS

Place of Abroad

- 1735 May 11th. David son of Job & ——— Throckmorton. Freehold.  
 At Ch. B.
- 1735 Aug. 3rd. James son of Joseph & Alice Throckmorton. Freehold.  
 Sept. 28. Hartness son of Samuel & Mary Throckmorton. Topenairmious.
- 1746 Feb. 9. Job, Lewis, Rebecca sons and daughter of Mr. Job Throgmorton  
 Sr. & Frances his wife.  
 Feb. 9. John & Mary, children of Mr. Joseph Throgmorton.  
 Feb. 9. Elizabeth, dau. of Mr. Job & Hanah Throgmorton of Colts neck.  
 March 28. Hannah, wife of Mr. Job Throgmorton of Coalts neck.  
 June 22. Sarah, dau. of Job Throckmorton, son of Joseph; at church.  
 June 30. Sarah, dau. of John & Sarah Throgmorton of South River. At  
 home.  
 Aug. 26. Joseph, son of Mr. Job Throgmorton Sr., & Francis his wife.  
 Privately.  
 Aug. 28. Mary, wife of Mr. Samuel Throgmorton.
- 1747 Oct. 7. Samuel son of Samuel & Mary Throgmorton.  
 Oct. 7. John, son of Samuel & Mary Throgmorton. Privately.
- 1748 May 30. Jane, dau. of Joseph & Mary Throgmorton of Colts Neck.
- 1749 March 31. Jemima, dau. of Job & Mary Throgmorton aged 2 mos old  
 "Publicly"
- 1750 Mch. Jane, daughter of Mr. Joseph Throgmorton Jr., by Mary his wife—  
 Public.
- 1750 Oct. 24. John, son of Mr. John Throgmorton by Sarah his wife 1 yr.  
 Private.
- 1751 June 14. Mary, daughter of Job & Mary Throgmorton.  
 Nov. 10. James, son of Mr. John Throgmorton & Sarah, his wife 2 mos.  
 old Free hold.
- 1752 June 14. John, son of Joseph & Mary Throgmorton. Shrewsbury church,  
 Freehold.
- 1753 Aug. 11. Mirtilla, daughter of John Throgmorton, Shrewsbury—Private.
- 1754 April 10. Ann daughter of Job Throgmorton. Freehold Publick.
- 1754 May 26. Rebecca, daughter of John Throgmorton. Freehold Publick.
- 1754 Aug. 4. James, son of Joseph Throckmorton Jr. by Mary, Shrewsbury.  
 Freehold.
- 1756 July 18. Susanna, daughter of Job Throckmorton. Freehold Public.

## MARRIAGES

- 1734 March 4th. Samuel Leonard & Mary Throgmorton.  
 1739 Sept 28. John Throgmorton & Sarah Holms by Mr. Miln.  
 1740 Aug. 8. John Throgmorton, Esq. & Abigail Tallman by Mr. Miln.  
 1747 May (5). Joseph Throgmorton & Mary Forman.  
 1748 Dec. 18. Mr. Thomas Hankerson & Mrs. Hannah Throgmorton. By license.  
 1749 Sep. 20. Daniel Grandine & Sarah Throgmorton married by license.  
 1750 June 25. Reuben Foster & Mary Throgmorton married.  
 1754 June 17. John Stevenson & Elizabeth Throckmorton, by Governor's license.  
 1755 June 1. Josiah Holstead & Anna Throckmorton by Governor's license.  
 1755 Nov. 4. Samuel Throckmorton, Jr. & Miss Catherine Frances, by Governor's license.

## DEATHS AND BURIALS

- 1738-9 Feb. 7. Sarah wife of John Throckmorton at Shrewsbury Ch. Yard.  
 1741 Aug. 8th. Mr. John Throgmorton Esq. at Shrews. Ch. Yard.  
 1743 Feb. 7. Sarah Throgmorton.  
 1747 Feb. 24. Mr. Job Throgmorton Sr.  
 1748 April 25. Mr. Job Throgmorton of Colts Neck Shrewsbury.  
 1749 Aug. 21. John, son of Samuel Throgmorton.  
 1749 Oct. 27. Jane, an infant daughter of Mr. Joseph Throgmorton Jr. by Mary his wife.  
 1750 John, an infant of Mr. John Throgmorton (Oct. 26).  
 1750 Nov. 15. Sarah, daughter of Mr. John Throgmorton.  
 1756 June 6. Miss Sarah Throckmorton at Shrewsbury.  
 1758 July 23. Samuel Throckmorton at Shrewsbury.

Throckmorton entries in the Register of Christ Church, Shrewsbury:

## BAPTISMS

- 1757 May 8. Joseph Forman, son of Joseph & Mary Throckmorton, Shrewsbury.  
 1757 Nov. 6. Sarah, daughter of John Throckmorton——Public.  
 1758 Oct. 8. John Fisher, son of Samuel and Catherine Throckmorton.  
 1758 Dec. 25. Hannah, daughter of Job Throckmorton. Freehold Public.  
 1759 Jan. 28. Samuel, son of Joseph & Mary Throckmorton.  
 1759 April 22. Holmes, son of John Throckmorton. Freehold.  
 1760 Aug. 10. Richard, son of Samuel & Catherine Throckmorton, Freehold.  
 1761 Ap. 5. William, son of Joseph & Mary Throckmorton, Shrewsbury, Public.  
 1761 Aug. 23. Job, son of Job Throckmorton. Freehold.  
 1764 Sep. 15. Thomas, son of Joseph & Mary Throckmorton, Private.  
 1767 April 12. Sarah, daughter of Samuel & Catherine Throckmorton, Freehold.  
 1810 March 25. James, son of Thomas & Elizabeth Throckmorton. Freehold.  
 1811 Sep. 1. Francis-Eliza, dau. of Thomas & Elizabeth Throckmorton. Freehold.  
 1812 Mch. 1. Margaret, widow of Joseph Throckmorton. Shrewsbury.



- 1813 July 4. Barberie, son of Thomas & Elizabeth Throckmorton. Freehold.  
 1813 Oct. 10. Sarah Forman, daughter of Forman & Elizabeth Throckmorton  
     b. Nov. 7, 1812.  
 1818 June 7. Ann Matilda, dau. of Forman & Elizabeth Throckmorton b. Jan. 7.  
 1818 Oct. 25. Aaron Rhea, son of Thomas & Elizabeth Throckmorton b. Mch  
     21.  
 1818 Oct. 25. Gertrude Eliza, dau. of Joseph & Mary Ann Throckmorton  
     b. Mch 27.  
 1820 (no date). Jane, dau. of Forman & Elizabeth Throckmorton b. Dec. 28,  
     1818.  
 1822 July 14. Susan dau. of Forman & Elizabeth Throckmorton b. Dec. 10,  
     1821, Shrewsbury.  
 Omissions The Parish Register of Christ Church, Shrewsbury, N. J.  
 1814 July 3. Elizabeth, adult wife of Forman Throckmorton, Shrewsbury.  
 1814 July 3. William, son of Forman & Elizabeth Throckmorton b. Mch. 9,  
     1814, Shrewsbury.  
 1816 June 16. Charles Forman; and Forman & Elizabeth Throckmorton, Ap. 4,  
     1816.  
 1816 June 3. Juliann; Thomas & Elizabeth Throckmorton.

## MARRIAGES

- 1769 Nov. 2. Thomas Forman & Jane Throckmorton, Shrewsbury.  
 1810 Mch. 10. Joseph Phillips & Mrs. Ursula Throckmorton. Freehold.  
 1812 Ap. 9. Forman Throckmorton & Elizabeth Morris. Shrewsbury.  
 1817 June 3. Joseph Throckmorton to Mary Ann Loyd. Freehold.  
 Omissions.  
 1814 June 16. Edmund W. Allen to Sarah Throckmorton. Shrewsbury.

## BURIALS

- 1760 Aug. 27. H. Throckmorton. Shrewsbury.  
 1764 Sep. 16. Thomas son of Joseph & Mary Throckmorton. Shrewsbury.  
 1766 Aug. 21. Mrs. Mary Throckmorton.  
 1773 July 3. Samuel Throckmorton of Freehold.  
 1812 Ap. 14. John Throckmorton Jr.  
 1817 June 3. Margaret, wife of Joseph Throckmorton. Shrewsbury.  
 1817 June 3(?). Holmes Throckmorton Jr. Shrewsbury.  
 1817 June 23. Eliza, daughter of James Throckmorton. Shrewsbury.  
 1820 June 25. Catharine Throckmorton. Freehold.  
 1820 Susannah Throckmorton, wife of Holmes. Shrewsbury.  
 1821 Oct. 4. Holmes Throckmorton. Shrewsbury.  
 1823 Ap. 18. Jane Throckmorton. Shrewsbury.  
 1823 Oct. 19. John Throckmorton. Shrewsbury.  
 Omissions The Parish Register of Christ Church, Shrewsbury, N. J.  
 1813 March 21. Mrs. Frances Throckmorton, of Spottswood, in Shrewsbury  
     Ch. yd.

Throckmorton epitaphs from Christ Church, Shrewsbury, N. J.:

Samuel Throckmorton, died July 21, 1758, aged 52 yrs. 17 days.  
 Hartness Throckmorton, died Aug. 22, 1760, aged 25 yrs. 1 day.

Sarah Throckmorton, wife of Edmund W. Allen M. D. born Mch. 31 1790 d. Mch. 10 1875.

Mary, wife of Samuel Throckmorton, born Oct. 6, 1806; died Oct. 8, 1876.

Samuel Throckmorton, born Mch. 10, 1798; died Oct. 10, 1876.

Susan Throckmorton, dau. of Job & Mary, died April 20, 1792, aged 35 yrs. 10 mos. 21 days.

Forman Throckmorton son of Joseph & Margaret, died Feb. 3, 1852, aged 51 yrs. 3 mos. 27 days.

Sarah, dau. of Samuel & Mary Throckmorton, died June 3, 1756, aged 26 yrs. 3 mos. 15 days.

John, son of Samuel & Mary Throckmorton, died Aug. 20, 1749, aged 2 yrs. 3 mos. 13 days.

Job Throckmorton, died April 23, 1748, aged 33 yrs. 11 mos. 29 days.

Catharine Throckmorton, wife of Wm. Van Hook, born May 20, 1795; died Mch. 31, 1852.

Jane, wife of Peter R. Roach, & dau. of Wm. & Catharine Throckmorton, died June 22, 1832, aged 29 yrs. 9 mos. (?)

Thomas, son of Joseph & Mary Throckmorton, died Sept. 15, 1764, aged 28 days.

Jane, dau. of Joseph & Mary Throckmorton, died Oct. 25, 1749, aged 1 yr. 7 mos.

Joseph, son of Joseph & Mary Throckmorton, died Aug. 5, 1800, aged 48 yrs. 9 mos. 2 days.

Margaret, widow of Joseph Throckmorton, died June 2, 1817, aged 51 yrs. 5 mos. 27 days.

Samuel, son of Joseph & Mary Throckmorton, died Sept. 21, 1804, aged 45 yrs. 10 mos. 27 days.

William, son of Joseph & Mary Throckmorton, born Jan. 31, 1761; died Sept. 2, 1830.

Sarah Forman, widow of Jonathan & dau. of John Throckmorton, Esq. died July 11, 1787, aged 59 yrs. 6 mos. 24 days.

Edmund, son of Joseph F. & Margaret Throckmorton, born June 6, 1792; died Sept. 26, 1866.

Susanna, wife of Edmund Throckmorton, born May 11, 1794; died Aug. 30, 1875.

Edmund R., son of Samuel R., & Susanna Throckmorton, died April 5, 1842, aged 2 yrs. 18 days.

William, son of Samuel R., & Susanna Throckmorton, died Feb. 18, 1835, aged 3 days.

Charles, son of Samuel R., & Susanna Throckmorton, died Dec. 6, 1831, aged 2 yrs. 28 days.

Hannah Tompkins, dau. of Edmund & Susanna Throckmorton, died Mch. 8, 1858, aged 37 yrs. 5 mos.

Ursula, consort of Joseph Phillips, Esq., died Sept. 15, 1824 in 62 year. (?)

Joseph Phillips Esq., Counsellor at Law, &c. died Aug. 1, 1820, aged 34 yrs. 9 mos.

James Throckmorton, died Dec. 17, 1838, in 84 year.

Frances, wife of James Throckmorton, died Mch. 19, 1813, aged 56 yrs. 4 mos. 5 days.



Sarah, wife of Job Throckmorton, died Feb. 5, 1743-4, aged 83 yrs. 8 mos. 6 days.

Eliza, dau. of the late William Throckmorton, died Oct. 29, 1855.

John Throckmorton, died Oct. 31, 1741, aged 53 yrs. 2 mos. 21 days.

Mary, wife of John Throckmorton, died Feb. 5, 1739, aged about 49 years.

Hartshorne White Throckmorton, son of John & Margaret, died Mch. 3, 1801, aged 17 mos. 28 days.

Joseph Throckmorton, son of John and Mary, died Nov. 12, 1800, aged 80 yrs. 3 mos. 21 days.

Mary, wife of Joseph Throckmorton, died Aug. 7, 1766, aged 41 yrs. 1 mo. 21 days.

John, son of John & Margaret Throckmorton, died April 12, 1812, aged 32 yrs. 11 mos. 6 days.

Lydia, wife of John Throckmorton, died Oct. 30, 1838, aged 56 yrs.

Joseph Throckmorton, died 1759, aged 65 yrs. 11 mos. 22 days.

Mary Ann Throckmorton, died Aug. 5, 1836, aged 20 yrs. 6 mos.

Mary Clayton (on same tombstone as above) mother of above d. April 10, 1848.

Throckmorton Allaire, died Feb. 12, 1866, aged 57 yrs., 1 mo. 3 days.

Sarah Lounsbury, wife of above, died April 9, 1866, aged 51 yrs. 1 mo. 3 days.

#### TOPANEMUS BURYING GROUND

James, son of Job and Mary Throckmorton, died May 28, 1749, aged 5 yrs. 2 mos. 19 days.

Joseph, son of Joseph and Alice Throckmorton, died April 8, 1752, aged 26 yrs. 3 mos., 20 days.

Mary, widow of Job Throckmorton, died April 19, 1790, aged 66 yrs. 10 mos. 28 days.

Job, son of Joseph and Alice Throckmorton, died Feb. 2, 1765, aged 44 years, 1 mo. 23 days.

F-47. Job<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton (Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Freehold, N. J., died 1757; married Frances Stout.

#### Issue:

+ F-73-1. Job<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, baptized February 9, \*1746, died 1780, of Little Georgetown, Berkley County, Va. (now West Virginia).

+ F-74-2. Lewis<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton of Hampshire County, Va. (now West Virginia), shown as head of family of ten whites in the records of the State enumerations, 1782-1785, in Heads of Families of the first census of the United States taken in the year 1790. Baptized\* February 9, 1746.

F-75-3. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, baptized August 26, \*1746.

\* Christ Church Shrewsbury Register.

+ F-76-4. William<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born June or January 27, †1730; married Sarah Gillett, 1759; died in Virginia.

F-77-5. Thomas<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton.

F-78-6. Daniel<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* February 9, 1746, of Hampshire County, Va.; died September 26, 1798, when his only son, Daniel<sup>5</sup> Throgmorton, and Mary, his wife, were parties to an indenture.‡

F-79-7. Rebecca<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton.

F-80-8. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton.

F-48. Samuel<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton (Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Freehold, N. J., born July 4, 1706; died 21st July, 1758 (M. I.); married Mary . . . .

Issue:

F-81-1. Hartness<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, baptized September 28, \*1735.

F-82-2. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, Jr., baptized October 10, 1747; married November 11, 1755, Catherine Francis.\*

F-83-3. John<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* October 7, 1747; died August 21, \*1749.

F-84-4. Sarah<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, died July 23, 1758 (M. I.).

F-53. Job<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Colts Neck, N. J.; born 24th April, 1714; died April 23, 1748; married Hannah Ashton; will dated April 23, 1748, prov. 3rd May, 1748, Lib. E., page 307. She married (2nd), December 18, 1748, Thomas Hankerson\*.

Issue:

F-85-1. Elizabeth Throckmorton, baptized\* February, 1746.

F-86-2. Ann Throckmorton, baptized April 10, \*1754.

F-87-3. Hannah Throckmorton, baptized\* December 25, 1758.

F-54. John<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Freehold, N. J.; born 20th February, 1718; married, December 24, 1739, Sarah,

† Records of Hon. Dean C. Throckmorton of Columbus, Ohio.

\* Register of Christ Church, Shrewsbury. (All stars are same reference.)

‡ Hampshire County records.



daughter of Jonathan Holmes; born 1721; died August 24, 1805; will dated June 28, 1805; prov. August 30, 1805.

Issue:

F-88-1. John<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, born October 24, 1749; baptized\* October 24, 1750.

F-89-2. James<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, born September 10, 1751; baptized\* November 10, 1751.

+ F-90-3. Holmes<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* April 22, 1759; buried October 4, 1821; married Susannah Foreman.

F-91-1. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* June 30, 1746; died an infant.

F-92-2. Lydia<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, baptized February 14, 1746; died February 14, 1783; married Captain Nathaniel Holmes, captain in the Revolution; born December 14, 1738; died August 4, 1777 (M. I.). Both are buried in the Yellow Meeting House yard, Red Valley, N. J.

Issue:

I. Joseph Holmes, born April 1, 1771; died July 16, 1815; married Marie Bruere.

II. John Holmes, born 1773.

I. Alice Holmes, born 27th November, 1768; died December 24, 1834.

II. Sarah Holmes, born 1775; died 1800; married Clayton Earle.

III. Alice Holmes, born 1776; died March 16, 1790; buried in Yellow Meeting House yard.

F-93-3. Mirtilla<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* May 11, 1753.

F-94-4. Rebecca<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* May 26, 1754.

F-55. Joseph<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton (Job<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Shrewsbury, N. J.; born June 19, 1720; died November 12, 1800; married Mary Foreman, May 5, 1747. She died August 7, 1766 (M. I.) Daughter of Captain John Foreman and Jane Wyckoff. Will dated August 25, 1800; prov. December 8, 1800.

Issue:

---

\* Register of Christ Church, Shrewsbury.

+ F-95-1. John<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, born 4th March, 1752; baptized\* June 14, 1752; married Margaret White.

+ F-96-2. James<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, born 20th January, 1754; baptized August 4, 1754; died December 17, 1838; married Frances Barbarie, born December 14, 1757; died March 19, 1813 (M. I.).

+ F-97-3. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Foreman Throckmorton, born 23rd February, 1756; baptized\* May 8, 1757; died before August, 1800; married Margaret Williams.

F-98-4. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, born 25th October, 1758; died prior to June, 1812; married Ursula White, born —; died September 15, 1824, in her 62nd year (M. I.). She married (2nd) Joseph Phillips, counselor-at-law, died August 1, 1820, aged 34 years and 9 months (M. I.).

+ F-99-5. William<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, born 31st January, 1761; died September 2, 1830; married Catherine Reading.

F-100-6. Thomas<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, born 18th August, 1764; baptized\* September 15, 1764; died 15th September, 1764.

F-101-1. June<sup>5</sup>, baptized\* 25th March, 1747; buried October 25, 1747.

F-102-2. Jane<sup>5</sup>, born 22nd January, 1749; baptized\* March 11, 1750; married Thomas Foreman and moved to Kentucky.

F-61. Job<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Freehold, N. J.; born January 10, 1720; died 20th February, 1765; married Mary Marford, born May 22, 1723; died 19th April, 1790 (M. I.); buried in Topanemus burying ground.

Issue (F. B.):

F-103-1. James<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, born March 9, 1743; died 28th May, 1749; buried in "Old Topeneus."

F-104-2. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, born 10th May, 1746; baptized June 22, 1746; buried June 6, 1756, at Shrewsbury.

---

\* Register Christ Church, Shrewsbury.



F-105-3. Jemina<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, born January 31, 1748.

F-106-4. Mary<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, born 25th May, 1751; married Eaton Norris.

F-107-5. Ann<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, born November 10, 1753; married General James Green, died 21st September, 1831.

F-108-6. Susannah<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, born 28th May, 1756; baptized July 18, 1756.

F-109-7. Hannah<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, born 7th November, 1758.

F-110-8. Job<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, born 27th May, 1761; died April, 1839; married Jane Robinson in Turkey, N. J. He served in the Revolution. She died October 25, 1808, aged 41 years. He married (2nd) Jane Stymeijt, February 27, 1811.

F-73. Job<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton (Job<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of the County of Berkeley, Virginia, born —, died 1780; will dated 29th May, 1780; proved 19th September, 1780, at Berkeley County Court.

Issue (will):

F-111-1. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton.

F-112-2. Mary<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton.

He bequeaths all his personal estate to his two daughters given above, two-thirds to Sarah, and balance to Mary. He appoints as his executors Morgan Morgan, Esq., of the County of Berkeley and State of Virginia, and David Pye\* in the State of New York and Phillip Grandon in the State of New Jersey. Will was proved on 19th September, 1780, at a court held for Berkeley County by Morgan Morgan, who gave bond in the penalty of ten thousand pounds.

Phillip Grandin was the son of Mary Throckmorton, an aunt of Job's, who married Daniel Grandin.

F-74. Lewis<sup>5\*\*\*</sup> Throckmorton (Job<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Hampshire County, Va. Shown as head of family of ten whites in the

\* Bassingbourne Throckmorton, the father of John Throckmorton, who settled in New England, m. II Hester Pye, dau. of Henry Pye, of Norwich. While I have no information as to the identity of David Pye of the state of New York, the peculiarity of the name leads one to suppose that he must have been a relative of Hester Pye and thus connected with the family through her marriage to Bassingbourne Throckmorton.

\*\* From this Lewis Throckmorton in all probability descend the Throckmortons of Berkeley County, who trace their lineage to a Job Throckmorton of that county and the Throckmortons of Henrico and Hampshire counties and North Carolina descend from Lewis Throckmorton and his wife Rachel.

enumeration of 1782. Baptized February 9, 1746. Died, about 1798, in Hampshire County, Va. (now West Virginia). Married Rachel

Issue:

F-113-1. Lewis<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, Jr.†

+ F-76. William<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton (Job<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Virginia, born Monmouth County, N. J., June or January 27, 1730; married 1759 Sarah Gillett;|| died in Virginia.

Issue:

+ F-114-1. William<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, born in Monmouth County, N. J., November 13, 1765; married in Frederick County, Va., July 20, 1791, Magdalen Bunn.‡ Possibly other children.

F-82. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton (Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Monmouth County, N. J.; born July 16, 1729; married Catherine Francis.

Issue:

F-115-1. John<sup>5</sup> Fisher Throckmorton.

F-115-2. Richard<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton.

F-117-3. Sarah<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton.

F-90. Holmes<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Tinton Falls, N. J. Baptized\* April 22, 1759. Buried October 4, 1821. Married Susannah Foreman. He lived on a large farm near Tinton Falls and was the owner of a number of slaves. During the Revolution he served as a private in Spencer's Regiment in the Continental army.

Issue:

F-118-1. John<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, married Mary Serviss.

F-119-2. Foreman<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, married April 29, 1812, Elizabeth Morris.

F-120-3. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, died unmarried.

F-121-4. Holmes<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, died unmarried.

F-122-1. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, married John Obart.

Issue:

I. Nancy.

II. Susan.

III. Jane.

† See Deed Book II, p. 543, of Hampshire County, dated 1798.

|| Records of Hon. Dean C. Throckmorton of Columbus, Ohio. William Throckmorton moved to Virginia with his brothers, Job, Lewis and Daniel.

‡ Records of Frederick County, Va.

\* Register Christ Church, Shrewsbury, N. J.



F-123-2. Jane<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born April 13, 1791; died August 18, 1885; married April 1, 1810, William Scott.\* Issue:

- I. Catherine.
- II. Susan.
- III. John.
- IV. Sarah.
- V. Ann.
- VI. Holmes.
- VII. Jane Amanda.
- VIII. Mary Caroline.
- IX. William Webster.

F-124-3. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, married John Britton. Issue:

- I. John.
- II. Mary.
- III. Catherine.

She married a second time and went West.

F-125-4. Mary<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born October 31, 1808; died 1899; married John Wilson (died August 8, 1859). Issue:

- I. Foreman.
- II. George.
- III. Catherine.
- IV. Holmes.
- V. Charles Henry.
- VI. William Foreman.
- VII. Susan.
- VIII. Sarah.
- IX. Mary Jane.
- X. James K.
- XI. John.
- XII. Mary Ann.
- XIII. Frank.

F-95. John<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Shrewsbury, N. J.; baptized June 14, 1752; died —; married Margaret White.

---

\* Scott Family, by Rev. Arthur S. Cole.

## Issue:

F-126-1. John<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton (mentioned in grandfather's will).

F-127-2. Hartshorne White Throckmorton, born September 5, 1799; died March 3, 1801.\*

F-96. James<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Colts Neck, N. J.; born 20th January, 1754; died 17th December, 1838; married Frances Barbarie, daughter of John Barbarie and Gertrude Johnson, born December 14, 1757; died April 19, 1813. He served in Captain Henry Waddell's Company First Regiment Monmouth (Militia) Grenadiers, 1775-1776; Captain Ben. Randolph's Troop of Light Horse, Monmouth County militia, in 1776 and 1779. Buried at Shrewsbury, N. J.

## Issue:

+ F-128-1. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Coffin Throckmorton, born 27th January, 1784; died December 25, 1868; married March, 1808, Elizabeth Craig.

+ F-129-2. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born 30th September, 1790; married June 3rd, 1817, Christ Church, Shrewsbury, Mary Ann, daughter of — Lloyd of Freehold and Rachel Grandin.

+ F-130-3. Dr. John<sup>6</sup> Barbarie Throckmorton of Freehold, born April 3, 1796; married (1st) Ann Lloyd, sister of Mary Ann Lloyd; married (2nd) Elizabeth Rogers.

F-131-1. Mary<sup>6</sup> Johnson Throckmorton, born 20th May, 1787; died June 17, 1849; married June 11, 1812, Christopher Vought of Duanesburg, N. Y.

## Issue:†

1. James Throckmorton Vought, born June 8, 1814, married (1st) Louise Sherwood, July, 1850, she died in June, 1852, s. p.; married (2nd) Mary Jane Tracy of Milwaukee, Wis., daughter of Luther Martin Tracy, M. D., died April 7, 1894, buried at Freehold, N. J. His children were:

I. Grandin Tracy Vought, born October 31, 1858, married (1st) July 13, 1886, Mary E. Loud

\* M. I. Christ Church Yard, Shrewsbury, N. J.

† The Vought Family, by William Gordon Ver Planck.



of Easton, Md., died October 9, 1895; married (2nd) Mary Wells, June 25, 1901.

Issue by first wife:

A. James Throckmorton Vought, born May 9, 1887.

B. Grandin Tracy Vought, born July 20, 1889, married Vivian V. Thompson.

C. Mary Lookerman, born November 15, 1891, died December 9, 1894.

D. Ida Barrington, born September 24, 1893, married Prescott Lunt.

II. Marianna Vought, born March 1, 1860, married William Hover of Denver, Col., September 1, 1886.

Issue:

A. William Tracy, born June 17, 1887.

B. Mary Throckmorton, born November 19, 1888.

C. Ruth Grandin, born April 15, 1891.

D. Dorothy Adgate, born August 11, 1893.

E. Harriet Harbaugh, born January 6, 1895.

F. Anna Vought, born March 9, 1897.

G. James Throckmorton Vought, born April 15, 1898.

H. Charles Stedman, born June 14, 1900.

I. Barbara, born March 27, 1902.

2. John Vought, born November 11, 1816, died May 21, 1882.

3. Philip Grandin Vought, born November 16, 1819, married Louise Ryal, daughter of Dan. B. Ryal of Freehold, N. J. No issue.

2. Gertrude<sup>6</sup> Elizabeth Throckmorton, born June 15, 1793.

3. Mary<sup>6</sup> A. Throckmorton.

F-97. Joseph<sup>5</sup> Foreman Throckmorton (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Shrewsbury, N. J., born 15th November, 1751; baptized\*

\* Register Christ Church, Shrewsbury.

5th August, 1757; died 17th August, 1800; married Margaret Williams, born 5th December, 1765; died 2nd June, 1817; buried in Christ Church, Shrewsbury, June 3, 1817.

Issue:

+ F-152-1. Edmund<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born 6th June, 1792; died September 26, 1866; married Susanna McClaren, born 11th May, 1794; died August 30, 1875.

F-133-2. Foreman<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born October 6, 1801; died February 3, 1852.

+ F-134-3. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Williams Throckmorton, born October 3, 1794; married Mary Eliza Sevier, born April 2, 1799, daughter of John Sevier of Virginia and Rebecca Richards of Philadelphia, Pa.

F-99. William<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton (Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Freehold, N. J., born January 31; baptised April 5, 1761; died September 9, 1804; married Catherine Reading.

Issue:

F-135-1. Reid<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, married (1st) Helen Hewlet; married (2nd) Eleanor Schurman.

F-136-2. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born 1800; married Mary Jane Gorman.

+ F-137-3. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Reading Throckmorton, born 29th October, 1808; died —; married Susanna Throckmorton, daughter of Edmund Throckmorton and Susanna McClaren.

F-138-1. Mary<sup>6</sup>, married William Lloyd.

F-139-2. Catherine<sup>6</sup>, born May 20, 1795; died March 31, 1852; married William Van Hook.

F-140-3. Jane<sup>6</sup>, born —; died June 22, 1832; married Peter R. Roach; had:

1. Jane Throckmorton Roach.

2. Edmund Throckmorton Roach.

F-141-4. Frances<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, married J. L. Starr, of Nova Scotia.

F-116. Job<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton (Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Freehold, N. J.; married (1st) Jane Robinson, July 29, 1784 (she died October 25, 1808); married (2nd) Jane Stymejt. Mr. Throckmorton was born 1751; died 1838-9. Served in the Revolution.



Issue by first wife:

F-141-1. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton.

F-142-2. James<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born May 4, 1782; married —.

+ F-143-3. Morford<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born April 11, 1792; died January 17, 1884; married (1st) Margaret Hill; married (2nd) Nancy Simpson.

+ F-144-4. Archebald<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton.

+ F-145-5. Barnes<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born —; died 1842-3; married Mary, daughter of Hugh Jackson of Howel Works, N. J.\*

F-146-6. Job<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton.

F-147-1. Mary<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, married Rev. Elephalet Reid.

F-148-2. Eunice<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, married Cornelius Barkalow.

F-117. William<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton (William<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Ross County, Ohio; born November 13, 1765, in Monmouth County, N. J. Married in Frederick County, Va., July 20, 1791, Magdalen Bunn. Died in Ross County, Ohio, April 17, 1841.

Issue:

F-149-1. John<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born July 8, 1792; married Maria Bunn, April 5, 1821.

F-150-2. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born August 5, 1795; married September 5, 1823, George Whisler.

F-151-3. Hannah<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born August 17, 1797; married 1822 James Abernathy.

F-152-4. William<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born November 27, 1798; married Mary Ann Whisler, September 17, 1843.

+ F-153-5. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born February 18, 1801; married November 23, 1828, Elizabeth Pontius.

F-154-6. Mary<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born September 14, 1803, at Ross County, Ohio; married May 4, 1841, Stephen Speakman.

+ F-155-7. Nicholas<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born Ross County, Ohio, September 25, 1805; married Sarah Ann Bunn, September 27, 1832; had Mary Adeline, married Jonathan Lloyd Throckmorton (F-223).

---

\* Mr. Irving W. Throckmorton has been of great assistance in connection with this branch of the family.

F-155-8. Elizabeth<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born March 4, 1807.

F-156-9. Susannah<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born Ross County, Ohio, March 18, 1810; married Newton Lyons in 1836.

F-157-10. Eleanor<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born March 3, 1812.

F-118. John<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton (Holmes<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), married Mary Serviss.\*

Issue:

F-158-1. Joseph<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton.

F-159-2. Isaac<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton.

F-160-3. Forman<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton.

F-161-4. Charles<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton.

F-161-1. Susan<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton.

F-163-2. Mary<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton.

F-119. Foreman<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton (Holmes<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), married April 9, 1812, Elizabeth Morris.

Issue:†

F-164-1. William<sup>7</sup> Charles Throckmorton.

F-165-2. Charles<sup>7</sup> Foreman Throckmorton.

F-166-3. John<sup>7</sup> Wilson Throckmorton.

F-167-4. James<sup>7</sup> Foreman Throckmorton.

F-168-1. Sarah<sup>7</sup> Foreman Throckmorton.

F-169-2. Ann<sup>7</sup> Matilda Throckmorton.

F-170-3. Jane<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton.

F-162-1. Susan<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton.

F-172-5. Charlotte<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton.

F-128. Thomas<sup>6</sup> Coffin Throckmorton (James<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Freehold, N. J.; born 27th January, 1784; died December 25, 1868; married March, 1808, Elizabeth Craig, born January 26, 1791, died 1863, daughter of Major James Craig and Esther Rhea. He was first lieutenant in Captain William Ten Eyck's company of militia in the War of 1812. Justice of the peace for forty-two years and judge for twenty-seven years. Buried in Freehold, N. J.

Issue:

+ F-173-1. James<sup>7</sup> Craig Throckmorton of Tuscum-

\* The Scott Family of Shrewsbury, Rev. Arthur S. Cole.

† Register Christ Church, Shrewsbury, N. J.



bia, Ala., baptized March 3, 1810; married (1st) Margaret Polehemus; married (2nd) Mary —.

+ F-174-2. Barbarie<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton of Freehold, N. J., baptized July 4, 1813; died in Jersey City; married Sarah Maria Grandin.

+ F-175-3. Aaron<sup>7</sup> Rhea Throckmorton of Freehold, N. J.; born March 21 and baptized October 25, 1818.

+ F-176-4. Charles<sup>7</sup> Duncan Throckmorton of New York City; married Mary Ann Ellis.

F-177-5. William<sup>7</sup> Stevenson Throckmorton.

F-178-1. Frances<sup>7</sup> Eliza Throckmorton, baptized September 1, 1811; died 1842; married Jesse Godley of Philadelphia, Pa.

Issue: I. Charles Godley.

F-179-2. Julia<sup>7</sup> Ann Throckmorton, married the Rev. Fernando Cortez Putnam of Jersey City.

F-180-3. Mary<sup>7</sup> Louise Throckmorton, married William Dilmore.

F-130. Dr. John<sup>6</sup> Barbarie Throckmorton (James<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Freehold, N. J.; married (1st) Ann Lloyd; married (2nd) Elizabeth Rogers.

Issue first wife:

+ F-181-1. Corlies<sup>7</sup> Lloyd Throckmorton, died 1875; married Theresa Clementina Home.

Issue second wife:

2. A son, died an infant.

F-182-1. Anne<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, married John Bowne of Freehold, N. J.

F-183-2. Frances<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, died unmarried.

F-184-3. Josephine<sup>7</sup> Van Hook Throckmorton; married William Howell of Trenton, N. J.

Issue:

I. Rowena Howell, married and had one child.

II. William Barbarie Howell, married and had Kenneth.

III. John Barbarie Howell.

IV. Florence Howell.

V. Frederick Howell.

F-132. Edmund<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton (Joseph<sup>5</sup> Foreman, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Freehold, N. J.; born 6th June, 1792; died 1866; married Susanna MacClaren, born 11th May, 1794, died 1875.

Issue:\*

F-185-1. Edmund<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, born 19th March, 1819; died 1819.

F-186-2. Tylee<sup>7</sup> W. Throckmorton, born February 22, 1823.

F-187-3. Edmund<sup>7</sup> MacClaren Throckmorton, born March 17, 1825; died 1873.

F-188-4. Charles<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, born November 9, 1829; died 1829.

F-189-1. Susanna<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, born December 13, 1814; died 1874; married Samuel Reading<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton.

F-190-2. Margaret<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, born November 3, 1816; died 1887.

F-191-3. Anna<sup>7</sup> M. Throckmorton, born October 16, 1832; died —; married Dr. R. R. Conover.

F-192-4. Julia<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, born May 15, 1837; died 1889.

F-134. Joseph<sup>6</sup> Williams Throckmorton (Joseph<sup>5</sup> Foreman, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Freehold, N. J.; born October 3, 1794; married Mary Eliza Sevier, born April 2, 1799, daughter of John Sevier of Virginia and Rebecca Richards of Philadelphia, Pa.

Issue:

+ F-193-1. Joseph<sup>7</sup> Williams Throckmorton married Eliza Bell, daughter of James Bell of Philadelphia.

F-194-2. Charles<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton.

F-195-3. Edmund<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, born 1835; died December 25, 1890; married Jane<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton Roach.

F-196-1. Mary<sup>7</sup> Eliza Throckmorton, married Charles Adams of Philadelphia, Pa.; d. s. p.

---

\* Above information furnished by Miss Susanna Throckmorton, of San Francisco, daughter of Samuel R. Throckmorton.



F-197-2. Elida<sup>7</sup> Van Rensselaer Throckmorton of Philadelphia, Pa.

F-137. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Reading Throckmorton (William<sup>5</sup> Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of San Francisco, Cal.; born 29th October, 1808; died\* —; married Susanna Throckmorton, daughter of Edmund Throckmorton. [9. 152].

Issue:

F-198-1. Edmund<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, died young.

F-199-2. William<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, died young.

F-200-3. Charles<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, died young.

F-201-4. Reading<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, d. s. p.

F-202-5. Susanna<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, died unmarried.

F-142. James<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton (Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Centerville, Ohio; born May 4, 1782. Changed his name to James T. Morton after a quarrel with his brothers over the division of their father's estate, and moved to Ohio, where he married his first wife. He was at first employed in building the Hamilton and Cincinnati canal, but was unfortunate in his contracts and lost much of his property. He was afterwards an innkeeper and then a shoemaker, a trade he carried on first at Salisbury, Ohio, and afterwards at Centerville. By his first wife he had issue:

F-203-1. William<sup>7</sup> S. T. Morton of Centerville, who amassed quite a fortune.

F-204-2. James<sup>7</sup> T. Morton, died an infant.

F-205-1. Maria Morton, married Edward K. Hart and moved to Keokuk, Iowa.

On February 14, 1815, James T. Morton married (2nd) Sarah, daughter of John and Hannah Miller, at Springfield, Ohio. She was born at Elizabeth, N. J., February 12, 1788. Died July, 1826.

Issue:

---

\* Information furnished by Miss Susanna Throckmorton, of San Francisco, Cal.



F-206-3. Oliver<sup>7</sup> Hazard Perry Throck Morton, born 4th August, 1823; married 15th May, 1845, Miss Burbank, daughter of Isaac Burbank of Springfield, Ohio. Died at Indianapolis 1st November, 1877. Oliver Perry Morton, as he was known to history (although baptized as above), after studying for two years (1843-1845) at Miami University, practiced law at Centerville, Ind., and in 1852 was judge of the Sixth judicial circuit of Indiana. In February, 1856, he was a member of the Pittsburg convention which led to the organization of the national Republican party, and in the same year he was a candidate for governor of Indiana. He was defeated. In 1860 he was elected lieutenant-governor of the state, and when Henry S. Lane (1811-1881), the governor, resigned, on the 16th of January, 1861, he became governor. In 1864 he was re-elected. In meeting all the extraordinary demands resulting from the war he displayed great energy and resourcefulness, and was active in thwarting the schemes of the secessionists in the neighboring State of Kentucky, and of the Knights of the Golden Circle, the Order of American Knights and the Sons of Liberty (secret societies of Southern sympathizers and other opponents of the war) in Indiana. In 1863 a hostile legislature sought to deprive him of all control over the militia, and failing in this, adjourned without making the appropriations necessary for carrying on the state government. In this predicament he appointed a bureau of finance, and appealed for financial aid to private individuals, bankers, the counties, and even the Federal government. The response was so prompt that he was able to conduct affairs practically single-handed until 1865, when a legislature more favorable to his policies assembled. In 1865, when he had a paralytic stroke and went to Europe for treatment, the President entrusted him with a confidential mission to Napoleon III, concerning the withdrawal of the French troops from Mexico. Morton resigned as governor in January, 1867, to accept a seat in the United States Senate, in which he served during the rest of his life. He was recognized as one of the leaders of the radical wing of his party, voting in favor of Johnson's impeachment, and being especially active on behalf of negro suffrage. In 1870 Grant offered to appoint him minister to Great Britain, but he declined the



honor on perceiving that a Democrat would succeed him in the Senate. He was a candidate for the Republican nomination for the presidency in 1876, and at the national convention of his party received 124 votes on the first ballot; the nomination finally went to Rutherford B. Hayes. A monument to Governor Morton's memory is in statuary hall in the Capitol in Washington.

Issue:

1. Oliver<sup>8</sup> Throck Morton.

See William D. Foulke, *Life of Oliver P. Morton*, 2 vols., Indianapolis, 1899.

F-143. Morford<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton (Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Waynesburg, Greene County, Pa.; born in New Jersey, 11th April, 1792; died Waynesburg, Pa., 17th January, 1884; will 1882; married (1st) 21st March, 1816, Margaret Hill (she died 1823); married (2nd) 15th December, 1825, Nancy, daughter of Rev. John Simpson, and his wife, Rebecca Gregory.

Issue by first wife:

F-207-1. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton.

F-208-2. Morford<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton.

+ F-209-3. Dr. William<sup>7</sup> Simpson Throckmorton, born March 2, 1832; died April 4, 1918; married (1st) Caroline Hill; married (2nd) Lydia Smith.

Issue by second wife:

+ F-210-4. John<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, born Greene County, Pa., 9th November, 1826; died 2nd May, 1907.

F-211-5. William<sup>7</sup> Reed Throckmorton.

F-212-6. Margaret<sup>7</sup>, married — Grimes.

F-213-7. Catherine<sup>7</sup>, married — Waddel.

F-214-8. Sarah<sup>7</sup>, married — Milligan of Afton, Iowa.

F-215-9. Rebecca<sup>7</sup>, married — Guher. Her son was railroad commissioner for Iowa, 1908.

F-216-10. Alice<sup>7</sup>, married Jesse Lazear.

F-145. Barnes<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton (Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), born Monmouth County, N. J.; died 1842-3 in Williamsburg (now part of Brooklyn); married Mary, daughter of Hugh Jackson of Howell Works, N. J.

## Issue:\*

F-217-1. Austin<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, married Jeanette Owens.

+ F-218-2. Jackson<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, married Lydia Wolcott.

+ F-219-3. Job<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, born April, 1827; died February 12, 1901; married Kate Winters.

F-220-4. William<sup>7</sup> Nathan Throckmorton.

F-221-5. Mary<sup>7</sup>, married George Riley. No issue.

F-153. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton (William<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Ross County Ohio; born February 18, 1801; married November 23, 1828, Elizabeth Pontius.

## Issue:

F-221-1. Jacob<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, married Mary Ann Green at Ross County, Ohio, August 10, 1851.

+ F-223-2. Jonathan<sup>7</sup> Lloyd Throckmorton, born October 23, 1831; married Mary Adeline, daughter of Nicholas<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton (F. 155) and Sarah Ann Bunn. Jonathan died 1905.

F-224-3. John<sup>7</sup> I. Throckmorton, born —; married Mary Ann Holman, September 22, 1857; married (2nd) Alice Brown. No issue.

F-225-4. William<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton, born —; married Susan Holman, August 3, 1859.

F-226-5. Samuel<sup>7</sup> N. Throckmorton, born Ross County, Ohio; married November 17, 1857, Christine Huff.

F-155. Nicholas<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton (William<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Ross County, Ohio; born September 25, 1805; married Sarah Ann Bunn, September 27, 1832. He was an attorney, prosecuting attorney, probate and common pleas judge of Ross County, and held other positions of importance.

## Issue:

F-227-1. Mary<sup>7</sup> Adeline Throckmorton,

---

\* Information from Mr. Job Throckmorton and his son, W. J. Throckmorton.



married Jonathan<sup>7</sup> Lloyd Throckmorton (F. 223) of Ross County, Ohio, who see for children.

F-173. James<sup>7</sup> Craig Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>6</sup> C., James<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Tuscumbia, Ala.; married (1st) Margaret, daughter of Polehemus of Mt. Holly, N. J.

Issue:

F-228-1. Theodore<sup>8</sup> Throckmorton, died unmarried.

2. Helen<sup>8</sup>, married John Person of Tuscumbia, Ala. Had one son, William Person. She married (2nd) Dean Livingston Gurnsey of Pittsford, N. Y.

F-229-3. Craig<sup>8</sup> Francis Throckmorton.

4. Julia<sup>8</sup> Rhea, married Robert Goodloe of Cherokee, Ala. Had:

I. Julia<sup>9</sup> Vidal.

II. Robert<sup>9</sup> Goodloe.

III. James<sup>9</sup> Throckmorton Goodloe.

Married (2nd) Mary ——. Issue:

F-230-1. Edward<sup>8</sup> Throckmorton.

F-231-2. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Woodbury Throckmorton.

F-232-3. Jane<sup>8</sup> Throckmorton.

F-233-4. Mary<sup>8</sup> Throckmorton.

F-174. Barbarie<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>6</sup> Craig, James<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Freehold, N. J.; born March 11, 1813; died January 21, 1870, in Jersey City, N. J.; buried at Freehold, N. J. Merchant in New York City. Married (1st) 20th February, 1840, Sarah Maria, daughter of Philip Grandin of New York City, and his wife, Amanda Robinson (born 26th September, 1820; died 28th March, 1843).

Issue:

+ F-234-1. Barbarie<sup>8</sup> Woodburn Throckmorton, born March 22, 1843; died November 19, 1882; married June 4, 1868, Margaret Ann Sip, daughter of Peter Sip and Ann Van Winkle, born August 11, 1842.

F-235-1. Julia<sup>8</sup> Maria Throckmorton, born 28th December, 1840; married 22nd June, 1864, William R. Vidal of Jersey City, N. J.; died November 17, 1905. Issue:

I. John Throckmorton Vidal, married Jane, daughter of John Cable of Jersey City and Louisa Hutchins, d. s. p.

Married (2nd) Sarah Spofford Woodhull, daughter of Dr. Gilbert Woodhull of Freehold, N. J., and Charlotte Wykoff. Issue:

+ F-236-1. Henry<sup>8</sup> Wallace Throckmorton, married Ella, daughter of William H. Klapp of New York City and his wife, Louise White; married (2nd) Julia Conover.

F-237-2. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Clifford Throckmorton.

F-238-3. Gilbert<sup>8</sup> Woodhull Throckmorton.

F-239-1. Frances<sup>8</sup> Elizabeth Throckmorton, married Dr. Egbert H. Grandin of New York City. Issue:

I. Frances Barbarie Grandin.

II. Egbert H. Grandin.

III. Edith Murray Grandin.

IV. Julia Vidal Grandin.

F-175. Aaron Rhea<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>6</sup> C., James<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Freehold, N. J., baptized October 25, 1818; married Elizabeth Ellis, daughter of Daniel H. Ellis and Catherine Holmes of Freehold, N. J.

Issue:

F-240-1. Charles H. Throckmorton, died young.

F-242-2. Charles<sup>8</sup> H. Throckmorton.

F-242-3. William<sup>8</sup> Stevenson Throckmorton of Freehold, married Ella Hartshorne, daughter of Richard Hartshorne of Freehold, N. J.

F-176. Charles<sup>7</sup> Duncan Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>6</sup> C., James<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of New York City, married Mary Ann, daughter of Daniel H. Ellis. Had issue:

F-244-1. James<sup>8</sup> Barbarie Throckmorton, married Elizabeth Pendexter.

2. A daughter, died young.



F-245-3. Mary<sup>8</sup> Louisa Throckmorton, married William Dilmore of New York City. No children.

F-181. Corlies<sup>7</sup> Lloyd Throckmorton (John<sup>6</sup> Barbarie, James<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Australia, born —; died 1875; married Theresa Clementine, youngest daughter of the Hon. G. S. W. Home of Victoria, Australia.

Issue:

F-246-1. Theresa<sup>8</sup> Maria Throckmorton.

F-247-2. Laura<sup>8</sup> Barbarie, married 1887 William Terry, major Third Battalion, Oxfordshire Light Infantry, sometime A. D. C. to His Excellency Lord Carrington; eldest son of William Terry of Peterborough House in the county of Middlesex, Esq., and has issue:

- I. William Edward Cecil Terry, born 1888.
- II. Arthur Hugh Lloyd Terry, born December, 1889.
- III. Theresa Laura Majorie, born December 1893.

F-248-3. Anne<sup>8</sup> Josephine Throckmorton.

F-249-4. Cecil<sup>8</sup> Home Throckmorton, lieutenant Fourth Battalion, Middlesex Regiment (Duke of Cambridge's own); died February 23, 1898.

F-250-5. Mabel<sup>8</sup> Augusta, married 1898 Evelyn Henry Malcom Paterson Pearson, only son of — Pearson. Married (2nd) 1st February, 1916, Willoughby John Horace de Montmorency, 4th Viscount Frankfort de Montmorency.

Issue by first husband:

- I. Edward John Paterson Cecil Throckmorton Pearson, born 11th August, 1897; died January 23, 1898.

F-193. Joseph<sup>7</sup> Williams Throckmorton (Joseph<sup>6</sup> Williams, Joseph<sup>5</sup> Foreman, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Philadelphia, Pa., married Eliza Bell, daughter of James Bell of Philadelphia, Pa.; married (2nd) William Yardley Field, October 30, 1845.

---

The above furnished by Miss Theresa Maria Throckmorton of London, England.

## Issue:

+ F-251-1. William<sup>8</sup> Richards Throckmorton, born Philadelphia, Pa., January 19, 1844; died April 19, 1880; married Catherine Brown, step-daughter of Joseph Enew, recorder of deeds for Philadelphia.

F-195. Edmund<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton (Joseph<sup>6</sup> Williams, Joseph<sup>5</sup> Foreman, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>); born 1835; died December 25, 1890; buried in Elizabeth, N. J.; married Jane Throckmorton, daughter of Jane Throckmorton (F. 140) and Peter R. Roach.

## Issue:

F-252-1. Henry<sup>8</sup> Sloane Throckmorton.

+ F-253-2. Charles<sup>8</sup> Adams Throckmorton, born October 25, 1874; married (1st) Mabel Bulkley, daughter of Philo Smith of Bridgeport, Conn.

F-254-3. Edmund<sup>8</sup> Throckmorton.

F-255-1. Frances<sup>8</sup> Huntington Throckmorton, married Major William F. Tieman of East Orange, N. J. Served in Civil War as an officer of 159th New York Volunteers. Died May 2, 1926. Issue:

1. Louis Tieman.

2. Philip Wyatt Tieman.

3. Kate Huntington Tieman.

F-256-2. Mary<sup>8</sup> Eliza Throckmorton, d. s. p.

F-257-3. Helen<sup>8</sup> Gray Throckmorton.

F-258-4. Ruth<sup>8</sup> Sevier Throckmorton.

F-207. Samuel<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton (Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Rogersville, Pa., born May 21, 1818; died July 28, 1881; married July 24, 1844, daughter of John Reese and his wife, Elizabeth Drips.

## Issue:\*

F-259-1. William<sup>8</sup> Spencer Throckmorton.

F-260-2. John<sup>8</sup> Reese Throckmorton.

+ F-261-3. James<sup>8</sup> Buchanan Throckmorton, born October 16, 1856; married 28th February, 1882, Carrie, daughter of Samuel Iams and Nancy Graham of Graysville, Greene County, Pa.

F-262-4. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Morford Throckmorton.

---

\* Information of James B. Throckmorton, of Waynesburg, Pa.



- F-263-5. Albert<sup>8</sup> Bronson Throckmorton.  
F-264-6. Charles<sup>8</sup> Throckmorton.  
F-265-1. Elizabeth<sup>8</sup> Smith Throckmorton.

F-209. Dr. William<sup>7</sup> Simpson Throckmorton (Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Cannonsburg, Pa., born in Franklin Township, Pa., March 2, 1832; died in Cannonsburg, Pa., April 4, 1918. He graduated at Jefferson College in 1865 and followed his profession for forty-three years. Dr. Throckmorton was a Methodist and erected a church at Nineveh, which he attended for thirty years. He married (1st) in 1866 Mary Caroline Hill; married (2nd) Lydia Smith in 1909.

Issue by first marriage:

+ F-266-1. Dr. Charles<sup>8</sup> Benton Throckmorton, born January 2, 1870; died March 19, 1924; married October 24, 1901, Mary H. Donaldson, daughter of John and Sarah Donaldson.†

F-267-2. Dr. William<sup>8</sup> L. Throckmorton.

+ F-268-3. Dr. Morford<sup>8</sup> Throckmorton, born at Nineveh, Greene County, Pa., March 24, 1879; married September 11, 1913, Nelle Cuninghame, daughter of James H. Cuninghame of Beaver, Pa.

F-269-1. Jesse<sup>8</sup> Throckmorton, married Dr. Thomas R. Kerr.

F-210. John<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton (Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Derby, Iowa, born Greene County, Pa., 9th November, 1826; died Derby, Iowa, 2nd May, 1907. Moved to Iowa in 1854, entered land in Lucas county. Enlisted in Company E, Thirty-fourth Iowa Infantry in Civil War. General merchant Derby, Iowa, and stock raiser. Married 18th September, 1849, Nancy Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Lazaer and Mary Crow.

Issue:

+ F-270-1. Francis<sup>8</sup> Lazaer Throckmorton of Derby, Ia., married Mattie Burns of Greene County, Pa.

+ F-271-2. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Morford Throckmorton, born April 5, 1852; married Mary Anne Bently.

+ F-272-3. John<sup>8</sup> Simpson Throckmorton of Derby, Ia., married Flora Marshall.

---

† Above information furnished by Mrs. Charles Benton Throckmorton.

F-273-4. Mary<sup>8</sup> Frances, born November 17, 1855; died December 31, 1855.

+ F-274-5. Dr. Charles<sup>8</sup> Michael Crow Throckmorton of St. Louis, Mo., 1721 Cora Street; married Caddie McClure.

F-275-6. Lucy<sup>8</sup> Florence Throckmorton, born July 29, 1859; died June 23, 1893.

F-276-7. Sarah<sup>8</sup> Fannie Throckmorton, born July 10, 1861; married Benj. S. Morris, Derby, Ia.

F-277-8. Nancy<sup>8</sup> Elizabeth Throckmorton, born May 20, 1863; married Nuton Bremer, P. O. Peculiar, Mo. (nine children).

+ F-278-9. Jesse<sup>8</sup> William Sherman Throckmorton, born July 13, 1865, of Garden Grove, Ia.

+ 279-10. James<sup>8</sup> Reed Throckmorton, born February 24, 1867; died March, 1924, in San Francisco, Cal.; buried in Derby, Ia. Married Hatty Decker.\*

+ F-280-11. Dr. Robert<sup>8</sup> Frederick Throckmorton, Des Moines, Ia.; married Mary Penniwell.

F-217. Austin<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton (Barnes<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Brooklyn, N. Y., born —; died circ, 1893; married Jeanette, daughter of William Owens of New Brunswick, N. J.

Issue:

F-281-1. Austin<sup>8</sup> R. Throckmorton.

F-282-2. Mary Throckmorton.

F-283-3. Kate Throckmorton.

F-218. Jackson<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton (Barnes<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Eatontown, N. J.; married Lydia, daughter of Henry Wolcott of Eatontown, N. J. Issue:

---

\* Now living Twin Falls, Idaho—children:

1. A dau., ———, b. Aug. 15, 1897, d. May 23, 1901.
2. Lucy Brooks, b. Nov. 17, 1897.
3. Josephine, b. April 30, 1899.
4. Harriet, b. Oct. 25, 1900.
5. Michael Reed Throckmorton, b. Aug. 29, 1902.
6. James Robert Throckmorton, b. Aug. 5, 1904.
7. Marjorie, b. April 30, 1907.
8. John Benjamin, b. July 17, 1910, d. March 1, 1911.
9. Sara Louise, b. May 7, 1912.
10. Ronald Simpson, b. March 4, 1915.



F-284-1. William<sup>8</sup> Jackson Throckmorton, died unmarried.

F-219. Job<sup>7</sup> Throckmorton (Barnes<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Brooklyn; born Monmouth County, N. J., April, 1827; died February 12, 1901; married 15th May, 1854, Kate, daughter of Peter Winters of Trenton, N. J. Mr. Throckmorton was for many years a merchant tailor in Fulton Street, New York.

Issue:

+ F-285-1. William<sup>8</sup> Jackson Throckmorton, born 1858; died 1921. Married Isabella Bell.

F-286-2. Edwin<sup>8</sup> Winters Throckmorton, born 4th January, 1859; died 1902.

F-287-3. Job<sup>8</sup> Throckmorton, died an infant.

+ F-288-4. Elwood<sup>8</sup> Hampton Throckmorton, born 15th February, 1863; married January 29, 1887, Eliza Frances Parks.

F-289-5. Lincoln<sup>8</sup>, born 1865.

F-223. Jonathan<sup>7</sup> Lloyd Throckmorton (Samuel<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Ross County, Ohio, born October 23, 1831; married Mary Adeline Throckmorton, daughter of Judge Nicholas Throckmorton of Ross County and his wife, Sarah Ann Bunn. He died 1905.

Issue:

+ F-290-1. Harley<sup>8</sup> B. Throckmorton of Lancaster, Ross County, Ohio, born March 12, 1864; married Elizabeth Dines, who died in 1886; married (2nd) Cora Holder.

F-291-2. Lulu<sup>8</sup> Maud Throckmorton, born Ross County, November 8, 1867; died 1880.

F-292-3. J. Earl<sup>8</sup> Throckmorton, born May 4, 1876; married Cary Mench. Have one child, Mary Adeline Throckmorton.

F-234. Barbarie<sup>8</sup> Woodburn Throckmorton (Barbarie<sup>7</sup>, James<sup>6</sup>, Joseph<sup>5</sup>, John<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Jersey City, N. J., born 22nd March, 1843; died November 19, 1882. Lawyer. Married June 24, 1868, Margaret Ann Sip, daughter of Peter Sip and Ann Van Winkle, born August 11, 1842.

Issue:

F-293-1. Margaret Sip Throckmorton, married Elias Hewitt Sisson.

F-294-2. Alice Grandin Throckmorton.

F-236. Henry<sup>8</sup> Wallace Throckmorton (Barbarie<sup>7</sup>, Thomas<sup>6</sup> Craig, James<sup>5</sup>, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of New York City, N. Y., married Ella, daughter of William H. Klapp of New York City and his wife, Louise White; married (2nd) Julia Conover.

Issue by first wife:

F-295-1. Howard<sup>9</sup> Throckmorton of Los Angeles, Cal., born Jersey City, November 12, 1873; married 1st October, 1906, Angela Helen Savin, died June 15, 1907; married (2nd) Estelle Frances Norton of Denver, Colo., died on Good Friday, 1911; married (3rd) at Los Angeles, Cal., June 24, 1925, Ann Flower.

F-296-1. Ella<sup>9</sup> Barbarie Throckmorton, born February 7, 1875; married Dr. Harold Walgrove Wright of New York City, September 18, 1913.

F-251. William<sup>8</sup> Richards Throckmorton (Joseph<sup>7</sup> Williams, Joseph<sup>6</sup> Williams, Joseph<sup>5</sup> Foreman, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Philadelphia, Pa., born in Philadelphia, January 19, 1844; died April 19, 1880; married Catherine Brown (daughter of John Brown, a member of the Society of Friends, buried in the Friends Cemetery, Fourth and Arch Streets, Philadelphia), 12th February, 1865; will dated 22nd March, 1880; proved 25th June and November 15, 1888.

Issue:

+ F-298-1. Joseph<sup>9</sup> Enew Throckmorton, born November 27, 1865; died January 12, 1913; married Catherine Sullivan.

F-299-1. Elizabeth<sup>9\*</sup> Bell Throckmorton, married (1st) William Atkinson, January 19, 1888, and had:

I. Elizabeth Atkinson, born May 15, 1889; married 11th November, 1914, Gosta Nordstrom of Amsterdam, Holland.

II. William Randall Atkinson, born October 6, 1894; married 26th March, 1915, Elizabeth Insinger.

Married (2nd) October 24, 1904, Dominic I. Murphy,\* Commissioner of Pensions under

\* Much of this information was given by Mrs. Dominic I. Murphy (nee Elizabeth Bell Throckmorton).



Cleveland; consul-general to Sweden in Coolidge's administration.

F-253. Charles<sup>8</sup> Adams Throckmorton (Edmund<sup>7</sup>, Joseph<sup>6</sup> Williams, Joseph<sup>5</sup> Foreman, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of New York City; born October 25, 1874; married Mabel Bulkley, daughter of Philo Smith of Bridgeport, Conn., June 14, 1897. She was born in Waterbury, Conn., 25th August, 1875.

Issue:

1. Charles<sup>9</sup> Adams Throckmorton, born November 29, 1902.
2. Richard<sup>9</sup> Cowen Throckmorton, born November 3, 1904.
1. Mabel<sup>9</sup> Smith Throckmorton, born October 3, 1898.

F-261. James<sup>8</sup> Buchanan Throckmorton (Samuel<sup>7</sup>, Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Waynesburg, Pa., born 16th October, 1856; married 28th February, 1882, Carrie, daughter of Samuel Iams and his wife, Nancy Graham of Graysville, Greene County, Pa.

Issue:

F-303-1. Harland<sup>9</sup> Samuel Throckmorton of Beaver Falls, Pa., born January 10, 1883; married March 11, 1916, Anna Beatrice, daughter of Charles H. Harvey and Dressa Hawkins.

Issue:

1. Sara<sup>10</sup> Throckmorton, born June 30, 1912.
2. Margret<sup>10</sup> } twins, born August  
Marjorie<sup>10</sup> } 20, 1913.
3. James<sup>10</sup> Harvey Throckmorton, born March 2, 1916.
4. Mary<sup>10</sup> Duressa Throckmorton, born August 18, 1920.

F-304-2. Charles<sup>9</sup> Londas Throckmorton, born December 22, 1884; died January 23, 1916.

+ F-305-3. Ray<sup>9</sup> Iams Throckmorton of Manhattan, Kansas, born December 10, 1886; married Maria Storey, June 10, 1916.

F-306-4. Guy<sup>9</sup> Reese Throckmorton of Watersburg, Pa., born September 10, 1889; married

1913 Pearl Farabee. Had Geraldine, born October, 1913. He married (2nd) March 3, 1925, Mabel Powell.

F-307-5. John<sup>9</sup> T. Throckmorton of Waynesburg, Pa., born September 11, 1893; married November 6, 1919, Anna Mary, daughter of William Brown of Waynesburg, Pa., born May 12, 1896, and had Carolyn Elizabeth, born October 20, 1920.

F-266. Dr. Charles<sup>8</sup> Benton Throckmorton (William<sup>7</sup> Simpson, Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Cannonsburg, Pa. Educated Ohio Wesleyan University, class of 1893, and West Pennsylvania Medical College, Pittsburg and Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Pa., graduating in 1896. Practiced medicine twenty-five years in Cannonsburg, Pa. Born 2nd January, 1870; died 19th March, 1924. Married October 24, 1901, Mary\* H., daughter of John and Sarah (Cook) Donaldson of Cannonsburg, Pa.

Issue:

F-308-1. William<sup>9</sup> D. Throckmorton, born June 16, 1903.

F-309-2. Charles<sup>9</sup> Benton Throckmorton, Jr., born November 24, 1912.

F-310-1. Mary<sup>9</sup> Carolyn Throckmorton, born August 31, 1908.

F-311-2. Frances<sup>9</sup> Virginia Throckmorton, born April 22, 1911.

F-268. Dr. Morford<sup>8</sup> Throckmorton† (William<sup>7</sup> Simpson, Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Beaver, Pa.\* Born at Nineveh, Greene County, Pa., March 24, 1879. Married September 11, 1913, Nelle Cunningham of Beaver, Pa., daughter of James Hamilton Cunningham of Beaver, Pa., and his wife, Miss Nellie Irvin Reno.

Issue:

F-312-1. Nellie<sup>9</sup> Throckmorton, born August 24, 1914.

F-270. Francis<sup>8</sup> Lazear Throckmorton (John<sup>7</sup>, Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Derby, Iowa; married Mattie Burns of Greene County, Pa.

\* Above information from Mrs. Charles Benton Throckmorton, of Cannonsburg, Pa.

† Information from Doctor Morford Throckmorton.



## Issue:

+ F-313-1. John<sup>9</sup> Burns Throckmorton, married Nellie Miller.

+ F-314-2. Ralph<sup>9</sup> Emerson Throckmorton, married Anna Bond.

F-315-3. Harold<sup>9</sup> Throckmorton, married Miss Perkins.

F-271. Dr. Thomas<sup>8</sup> Morford Throckmorton (John<sup>7</sup>, Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Chariton, Iowa; born April 5, 1852, Waynesburg, Pa.; moved to Lucas County, Iowa, April, 1836; married Mary Ann, daughter of John Andrew Jackson Bently and his wife, Ann Mariah Scott, August 8, 1878. She was born October 12, 1858.

## Issue:

+ F-316-1. Charles<sup>9</sup> Gross Throckmorton of Des Moines, Ia., born April 24, 1880; married Grace Griffith, November 30, 1908. She was born August 9, 1885.

F-317-2. Maud<sup>9</sup> Morford, born August 1, 1881; died June 20, 1925; married December 24, 1907, George D. Eaton. No issue.

F-318-3. Dr. Jeannette<sup>9</sup> Franc Throckmorton, born January 26, 1883.

+ F-319-4. Dr. Thomas<sup>9</sup> Bently Throckmorton of Des Moines, born 20th January, 1885; married Miss Dudley.

F-320-5. Daisy<sup>9</sup> Ann, born December 22, 1887; married Iliya Mimovich of Serbia, June 20, 1925.

F-321-6. John<sup>9</sup> Jackson Throckmorton, born and died October 16, 1892.

F-322-7. Lazear<sup>9</sup> Scott Throckmorton of Chariton, Ia., born June 23, 1894; married Alma Harreld, February 23, 1924. She was born June 8, 1900. Daughter of Herschel Harreld and Atta Lee Pringle.

F-272. Rev. John<sup>8</sup> Simpson Throckmorton (John<sup>7</sup>, Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Derby, Ia., minister in M. E. Church; married Flora Marshall.

## Issue:

F-323-1. Miriam<sup>9</sup> Throckmorton, deaconess in M. E. Church.

F-324-2. Sarah<sup>9</sup> Throckmorton.

F-325-3. James<sup>9</sup> Vernon Throckmorton, married Anna ——. Has two daughters (1920).

F-274. Dr. Charles<sup>8</sup> Michael Crow Throckmorton (John<sup>7</sup>, Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>) of St. Louis, Mo., married Caddie McClure. Had:

F-326-1. Namoa<sup>9</sup> Throckmorton.

F-278. Jesse<sup>8</sup> William Sherman Throckmorton (John<sup>7</sup>, Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>) of Gordon Grove, Ia.

## Issue:

F-327-1. Lucy<sup>9</sup> Throckmorton.

F-328-2. Josephine<sup>9</sup> Throckmorton.

F-329-3. Harriet<sup>9</sup> Throckmorton.

F-330-4. Reed<sup>9</sup> Throckmorton.

F-331-5. John<sup>9</sup> Throckmorton.

F-332-6. Robert<sup>9</sup> Throckmorton.

F-333-7. Margery<sup>9</sup> Throckmorton.

F-280. Dr. Robert<sup>8</sup> Fred. Throckmorton (John<sup>7</sup>, Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Des Moines, Ia., married Mary Penniwell.

## Issue:

F-334-1. Georgia<sup>9</sup> Elizabeth Throckmorton.

F-335-2. James<sup>9</sup> Frederick Throckmorton.

F-336-3. Barbara<sup>9</sup> Naidine Throckmorton.

F-337-4. Robert<sup>9</sup> Lazaer Throckmorton.

F-285. William<sup>8</sup> Jackson Throckmorton (Job<sup>7</sup>, Barnes<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>), born in New York City, 1858; died in Brooklyn, 1921; married Isabella Bell, born in Brooklyn in 1868.

## Issue:

+ F-338-1. William<sup>9</sup> Irving Throckmorton, born in Brooklyn, July 28, 1887; married Ruth Regina Stevens.

+ F-339-2. Walter<sup>9</sup> Jackson Throckmorton, born in Hackensack, N. J., December 11, 1888; married 21st April, 1917, Lydia, daughter of Edw.



W. Turner of Philadelphia, Pa., and his wife, Elizabeth Fuller.

+ F-340-3.. Verdi<sup>9</sup> Bell Throckmorton, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., October 4, 1891; married Nancy Jeffers.

+ F-341-4. Burton<sup>9</sup> Hamilton Throckmorton, born in Hackensack, N. J., 1894; married Harriet Battin Barrows, born July 27, 1901.

+ F-342-5. Harold<sup>9</sup> Avington Throckmorton, born in Hackensack, N. J., 1896; married Dorothy Mason, born 1900.

F-343-6. George<sup>9</sup> Phillip Throckmorton, born in Hackensack, N. J., in 1898. Married July 14, 1928, Catherine, daughter of Mrs. Samuel Austin Whitney of Boston, Mass.

F-344-1. Hazel<sup>9</sup> Louise Throckmorton, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., April 8, 1889; married George E. Rogers, born 25th November, 1889, of Plainfield, N. J.

Issue:

- I. Isabelle<sup>10</sup> Throckmorton Rogers, born 21st March, 1915.
- II. Charlotte<sup>10</sup> Louise Rogers, born 3rd November, 1916.
- III. Nathalie<sup>10</sup> Lois Rogers, born 27th April, 1919.
- IV. Judith<sup>10</sup> Rogers, born 20th January, 1922.
- V. Hazel<sup>10</sup> Rogers, born 12th July, 1924.
- VI. Jacqueline<sup>10</sup> Rogers, born 27th February, 1926.

F-345-2. Beatrice<sup>9</sup> Adrian Throckmorton, born in Hackensack, 1900; married Ralph R. Govin, Jr.

Issue:

1. Ralph<sup>10</sup> R. Govin, 3rd, born January, 1925.

F-288. Elwood<sup>8</sup> Hampton Throckmorton (Job<sup>7</sup>, Barnes<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>) of Brooklyn, N. Y.; born 15th February, 1863; died 17th March,

1900. Married 29th January, 1887, Eliza Frances, daughter of Nathaniel Parks of New York City.

Issue:

F-346-1. Edwin<sup>9</sup> Kenneth Throckmorton, born 1889.

F-347-2. Clare<sup>9</sup> Throckmorton.

F-348-3. Barron<sup>9</sup> Kelshaw Throckmorton, born 27th November, 1891.

F-290. Harley<sup>8</sup> B. Throckmorton (Jonathan<sup>7</sup> Lloyd, Samuel<sup>6</sup>, William<sup>5</sup>, William<sup>4</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Lancaster, Ross County, Ohio; born March 12, 1864. married (1st) Elizabeth Dines, who died 1886. Married (2nd) Cora Holder.

Issue (first wife):

F-349-1. Hon. Dean<sup>9</sup> C. Throckmorton of Columbus, Ohio, married Elizabeth Jones of Ross County. Member of the Security Commission and judge of the Municipal Court of Columbus, Ohio. No issue.

Issue (second wife):

F-350-2. Robert<sup>9</sup> Lloyd Throckmorton.

F-298. Joseph<sup>9</sup> Enew Throckmorton (William<sup>8</sup> Richards, Joseph<sup>7</sup> Williams, Joseph<sup>6</sup> Williams, Joseph<sup>5</sup> Foreman, Joseph<sup>4</sup>, John<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Philadelphia, Pa. Married Catherine Sullivan.

Issue:

F-351-1. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Reginald Throckmorton.

F-352-2. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Bell Throckmorton, born 1886; married (1st) Joseph Quilligan and had:

I. Louise<sup>11</sup>.

II. Joseph<sup>11</sup>.

III. Roger<sup>11</sup>.

IV. Caroline<sup>11</sup> Elizabeth.

Married (2nd) Major Otis Alexander Wallace of New York City.

F-304. Ray<sup>9</sup> Iams Throckmorton (James<sup>8</sup> B., Samuel<sup>7</sup>, Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Manhattan, Kansas; born 10th December, 1886. Married Maria Storey, June 10, 1916. Educated at Pennsylvania State College in class 1911; P. G. Cornell, 1923; professor of Agronomy, Kansas State Agricultural College.



## Issue:

F-354-1. Ray<sup>10</sup> Iams Throckmorton, Jr., born March 9, 1924.

F-355-2. Celeste<sup>10</sup> Jane Throckmorton, born March 31, 1919.

F-313. John<sup>9</sup> Burns Throckmorton (Francis<sup>8</sup> Lazear, John<sup>7</sup>, Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>), married Nellie Miller.

## Issue:

F-356-1. Jesse<sup>10</sup> Throckmorton.

F-357-2. Lafayette<sup>10</sup> Throckmorton.

F-358-3. Elizabeth<sup>10</sup> Throckmorton.

F-314. Ralph<sup>9</sup> Emerson Throckmorton (Francis<sup>8</sup> Lazear, John<sup>7</sup>, Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), married Anna Bond.

## Issue:

F-359-1. Mildred<sup>10</sup> Throckmorton.

F-360-2. Claire<sup>10</sup> Throckmorton.

F-361-3. Moselle<sup>10</sup> Throckmorton.

F-362-4. Frieda<sup>10</sup> Throckmorton.

F-363-5. A son.

F-316. Charles<sup>9</sup> Gross Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>8</sup> Morford, John<sup>7</sup>, Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Des Moines, Ia., born April 24, 1880; married Grace Griffith, November 30, 1908, born August 9, 1885.

## Issue:

F-364-1. John<sup>10</sup> Griffith Throckmorton, born 30th November, 1908; died 6th November, 1909.

F-365-2. Mary<sup>10</sup> Elizabeth Throckmorton, born 3rd September, 1910.

F-366-3. Margaret<sup>10</sup> Ann Throckmorton, born 8th October, 1914.

F-367-4. Dorothy<sup>10</sup> Frances Throckmorton, born 9th April, 1922.

F-319. Doctor Thomas<sup>9</sup> Bently Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>8</sup> Morford, John<sup>7</sup>, Morford<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>) of Des Moines, Ia.; born 20th January, 1885; married Miss Dudley.

## Issue:

F-368-1. Thomas<sup>10</sup> Dereum Throckmorton, born 10th September, 1913.

F-369-2. Robert<sup>10</sup> Bentley Throckmorton, born 25th June, 1915.

F-370-3. Hobart<sup>10</sup> Hare Throckmorton, born 18th June, 1919.

F-371-4. James<sup>10</sup> Priestly Throckmorton, born 24th September, 1922.

F-338. William<sup>9</sup> Irving Throckmorton (William<sup>8</sup> Jackson, Job<sup>7</sup>, Barnes<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of Westfield, N. J., born July 28, 1887, in Brooklyn, N. Y. Investment banker, New York City. Married September 16, 1915, in St. John's Episcopal Church, Auntyville, L. I., by Rev. John W. Crowell, Ruth Regina Stevens, born in Jersey City, N. J., July 12, 1898, daughter of Louis N. Stevens of Jersey City and Grace Jarvis of Brooklyn, N. Y.

Issue:

F-372-1. William<sup>10</sup> Irving Throckmorton, Jr., born October 18, 1919.

F-373-2. Robert<sup>10</sup> Munn Throckmorton, born November 20, 1923.

F-374-1. Barbara<sup>10</sup> Stevens Throckmorton, born July 11, 1916.

F-375-2. Grace<sup>10</sup> Isabelle Throckmorton, born December 13, 1917.

F-339. Walter<sup>9</sup> Jackson Throckmorton (William<sup>8</sup> Jackson, Job<sup>7</sup>, Barnes<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>) of New York City, born in Hackensack, N. J., December 11, 1888; married April 21, 1917, Lydia, daughter of Edw. W. Turner of Philadelphia, Pa., and his wife, Elizabeth Fuller.

Issue:

F-376-1. Walter<sup>10</sup> Jackson Throckmorton, Jr., born October 29, 1924.

F-377-2. Lee<sup>10</sup> Throckmorton, born June 23, 1926.

F-340. Verdi<sup>9</sup> Bell Throckmorton (William<sup>8</sup> Jackson, Job<sup>7</sup>, Barnes<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), born in Brooklyn, N. Y., October 4, 1891; married Nancy Jeffers.

Issue:

F-378-1. Kendrick<sup>10</sup> Bell Throckmorton, born September —, 1919. Twin.



F-379-2. William<sup>10</sup> Abingdon Throckmorton, born September —, 1919. Twin.

F-380-3. Verdi<sup>10</sup> Belle Throckmorton, Jr., born July —, 1926.

F-341. Burton<sup>9</sup> Hamilton Throckmorton (William<sup>8</sup> Jackson, Job<sup>7</sup>, Barnes<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>2</sup>, Job<sup>3</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), born in Hackensack, N. J., 1894; married Harriet Battin Barrows, born in Elizabeth, N. J., July 27, 1901.

Issue:

F-381-1. Burton<sup>10</sup> Hamilton Throckmorton, Jr., born in Elizabeth, N. J., February 2, 1921.

F-382-1. Joan<sup>10</sup> Barrows Throckmorton, born in Elizabeth, N. J., March 11, 1922.

F-383-2. Patricia<sup>10</sup> Harriet Throckmorton, born in Elizabeth, N. J., March 21, 1923.

F-342. Harold<sup>9</sup> Avington Throckmorton (William<sup>8</sup> Jackson, Job<sup>7</sup>, Barnes<sup>6</sup>, Job<sup>5</sup>, Job<sup>4</sup>, Joseph<sup>3</sup>, Job<sup>2</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), born in Hackensack, N. J., 1896; married Dorothy Mason, born 1900.

Issue:

7. Bruce<sup>10</sup> Hamilton Throckmorton, born 1923.

## Throckmorton of Ellington and Brampton, Huntingdonshire

THROCKMORTON.



Visitation of Huntington, 1613. Camden Soc. Pub., vol. 43, page 123:

Arms: Quaterly of seven, 1. Gules on a chevron arg. three bars gemelles sa. (Throckmorton). 2. Or., a fesse crenellee sa. (Abberbury). 3. Arg., on a fesse crenellee between six cross crosslets fitchee gu., three crescents of the field (Olney). 4. Sa., a chevron arg., between three crescents or. (De la Spine). 5. Arg., on a fesse crenellee, between six cross crosslets patee fitchee, gu., three plates (Olney). 6. Gu., three bird bolts feathered ar. (Bosum). 7. Gu., a fesse or, between six pears or. (Besford).

Crest: A falcon rising, ar., billed and belled or, charged on the breast with a crescent for difference.

32. Richard<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton\* (Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>), Esq., of Higham Ferrars, Northamptonshire; born at Coughton Court, Warwickshire; died 1547; buried in the Rolls. Senechal of the Duchy of Lancashire, 10 H. VIII (1519). In 1535 26 H. VIII, Rushdon Rectory, Northamptonshire, was let to farm to Richard Throgmorton at XIII£ VIIs VIIId, out of which was deducted 10/7 in procurations and synodals.† In 32 H. VIII (1540) he was defendant in a suit brought by John Conyngesby, Esq., and Elizabeth, his wife, for a moiety of the manor of Northymmies and of 30 messuages, lands and rents in Northymmies.‡

In 38 H. VIII (1546) he was one of commissioners for the collection of subsidy tax in the hundreds of Oslyngbere, Hamfordisho and Higham Ferrars, Northamptonshire.†

He married Jane, daughter of Humphrey Beaufo of Bereford, county Warwick, by Joan, daughter and co-heir of John Hugford of Edmonscot, county Warwick.§

\* Styled knight in Visitation of Yorkshire, 1665, Surtees Soc., vol. 36, p. 84.

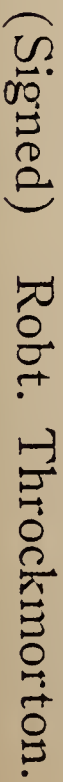
† J. Brydges Northamptonshire.

‡ See Herts Genealogist, vol. 1, p. 149. Elizabeth was Richard Throckmorton's first cousin, her mother was his aunt, Eleanor Throckmorton, who m. Thomas Frowicke. This property had been in 1495 the cause of a suit between Thomas Frowyk, serjeant-at-law (uncle by marriage to Richard Throckmorton), Robert Throckmorton (father of Richard) and Thomas Marowe (Richard's uncle) complainants, and Henry Frowyk (and Anne his wife, defendants, on the other. Herts Genealogist, vol. 1, p. 94.

§ Visitation of Warwickshire, Harl. Soc., vol. 12, p. 203.



Robert Throckmorton, some and heyre of Tho. = . . . da to . . . Marowe



4. 156  
253

NORTHS.  
SUBSIDY ROLLS

Henry VIII.


The wryting indented, made by Ric Throgm'ton, Jno. Mulsho, Giles P'm'ton, Wm. Kynsman, Jno. Lane & Edw. Warner, Syex of the Commissioners which have taken upon them the execution of the forsed acte for assessynge & levyinge of the forsed subside in the hundreds of Oslyngbere, Hamfordisho, Hyham Ferrers Doth expresse the particular names and . . . . and the somes of money of every person of every towne within the same hundreds chargeable to the pay- ment of the said Subside and also the . . . . of the High Collector, by the same commission appoynted for the collection to be made thereof in . . . . . Kyngs receipt . . . . . accompte in the Kyngs exchequer as doth appear in the cedulls to this bill indentured.

And as to Issues, ffynes & am'cements of the inhabitants of the said hun- dreds Wm. . . . . arre of Lyttull Harowden & Jno. Moulton of Brid- worth High Collectors for the hundred of Oslingbere, Jno. Eykyns of Rann- des High Collector for the hundred of Higham Ferrers Wm. Peke of Wendlyngbrugh High Collector for the hundred of Hamfordishoo.

	Rueston (Rushden?) & Chester.		
£40.	Ric Throkm'ton.....	40/	
156	36 H. VIII		
20	Rushden N. hants.		
	Ri. Throckmorton Esq. gen. goods £50.....	40/	
	Ro. Pemerton	£13.....	13/
156	38 H. VIII		
232	Rushden N. hants.		
	Ri Throckmorton Esq.		
	Goods £40.....	6/8	
156	I Ed. VI.		
225	Rushden N. hants.		
	Jane Throckmorton	XXX	
	In goods X li. Xd.		
	Ro. Pemerton	13/6/4	26/
	Sybell Pemerton	6/13/4	13/4



## BEAUFO EXCURSUS

HE family of Beaufo descend from Richard de Beaufoy, a Norman, who married a daughter of Ralph, the Count of Bayeux, and his wife, Albreda. His son, Sir Robert de Beaufoy, Knight, who afterwards became a priest, was the father of William de Beaufoy, Bishop of Thetford, who married Agnes de Tony, daughter of Robert de Tony, founder of Belvoir Priory, feudal lord of Belvoir Castle, in Lincolnshire, and sister of William d'Albini-Brito, lord of Belvoir Castle. Their son, Richard de Beaufoy, 1107, was the ancestor of the Beaufoys or Beufos of Oxfordshire and Norfolk. A descendant of this Richard, John Beaufo of Bereford, county Oxford (son of Roger Beaufo), married Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir William Wilcotes of Heddington and Northleigh, county Oxford, and his wife, Johanna, daughter and heir of Sir John Trillow, lord of Castells. Their son, John Beaufo of Bereford, married Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Sir Richard Abberbury of county Oxford, by Dyonisia, daughter and heir of Sir William Sharshull, Knight, and had:

Richard Beaufo de Bereford, who married Alice, daughter and heir of Thomas Swynerton, hereditary forester of Cannock Wood, Staffordshire, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Bonde, and on the death of Thomas Swynerton he became forester of Cannock Wood. His son and heir, Humphrey Beaufo de Bereford, of Whelton, county Stafford, married Johanna, daughter and heir of John Hugford of Emscote, county Warwick, steward to Richard Nevil, Earl of Warwick, justice of the peace, 1 Edward IV; sheriff of Warwick and Leicestershire, 12 and 18 Edward IV; steward of Warwick and all the lordships in the King's name in Warwickshire; constable of Warwick Castle. Their daughter, Joan, married Richard Throckmorton.

The Visitation of Warwickshire, 1619 (Harl. Soc., Vol. 12, pp. 202-3-4), gives the arms of the family as quarterly of 16. However, my own investigations show that Joan, the wife of Richard Throckmorton, was entitled to 18. See the "Armorial Bearings of Joan Beaufo," by the writer, where this is plainly shown.

The arms being as follows: Beaufo, Abberbury, Sharshull, Wilcotes, Swynnerton, Montgomery, Mallory, Neville, Hugford,

---

\* See Carthew's History of Launditch, vol. 2, p. 812.

Comberley, Dynge, Cresholm, Walford, Metley, Bonde, Trillow, Zouch and Nowers.

Issue:

+ G-1-1. John<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, died 1554; married Thomasyne Derham.

+ G-2-2. Gabriel<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, died 6th January, 1553; married Emma Lawrence.

+ G-3-3. Simon<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, married 6th May, 1546-7, Agnes Wauton.

+ G-4-4. Anthony<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, died 1549; married Sithe Russel.

+ G-5-5. Raphael<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, married (1st) Elizabeth ———; married (2nd) Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Kyme.

G-6-1. Goditha<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, married (1st) George Fitz-Jeffery of Blackstone Hall, Bedfordshire, by whom she had no issue.

Arms of Fitz-Jeffery of Barford and Thurleigh: Sable a bull passant or. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet a demi bull rampant or. (Vis. of Bedford, Harl. Soc. Pub., page 20, vol. 24.)

She married (2nd) Thomas Neal of Yelden in Bedfordshire. His will, dated 16th September, 1529, prov. 4th December, 1532, makes Richard Throckmorton, Esq., overseer.

Issue:

I. John<sup>16</sup> Neal of Yelden, Bedfordshire and Wollaston, Northamptonshire, married (1st) Jane, daughter of Marlyon Ryve of Lysse in Southamptonshire, gent., had one son and one daughter; married (2nd) Grace, daughter of John Butler of Cottenles in county Pembroke, and had three sons and five daughters.

II. Raphael<sup>16</sup> Neal.

III. Jane<sup>16</sup>, married Henry St. John of Keyso in county Bedford, gent.

IV. Mary<sup>16</sup>, married Nicholas Franklin of Thurlie in county Bedford.

V. Alice<sup>16</sup>, married Robert Fitz-Jeffrey of Mylton in county Bedford.



Arms of Neal of Yelden: 1. Per pale sable and gules a lion passant guardant argent a crescent for difference. 2. Quarterly of four, 1 and 4. Azure three covered cups or. (Butler) 2. Gules fretty argent a fess azure. 3. Argent three cocks in fess sable armed gules. Crest: A demi lion gules, collared and chained sable. (Vis. of Beds. Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 24, page 43.)

G-7-2. \*Mary<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, married George Butler of Tofte in Sharnbrook, county Bedford, Esq.

Issue:

- I. John<sup>16</sup> Butler of Tofte in Sharnbrooke, county Bedford, married (1st) Mary, daughter and co-heir of James Gedge of Shenfilde in county Essex, widow of Christopher Harris; no issue by this marriage. Married (2nd) Cressett, daughter of Sir John St. John of Bletsowe in Bedfordshire, Knight. Had Sir Oliver of Sharnbrook and Barham, ancestor to the baronets Boteler, created 3rd July, 1641,† extinct on the death of Sir Philip Boteler, 22nd September, 1772; (2) Anne, married Sir George Fane, Knight.
- II. Ralfe<sup>16</sup> Butler, ob. s. p.
- III. Peter<sup>16</sup> Butler.
- IV. A daughter<sup>16</sup>, married to — Agard of London, gent.

Arms of Butler: Argent on a chief sable three cups or.

G-8-3. Jane<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, married Thomas Parnel.

G-9-4. ‡Margaret<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, married Thomas Pember-ton of Rushton, Northamptonshire. Had issue:

\* Vis. of Beds., Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 24.

† Wootton's Baronetage.

From this marriage descended Captain Nathaniel Butler, who was a member of the Council for Virginia, Governor of the Bermudas, in 1619-22, he was in Virginia, 1622-23, and while there with Captain Powell (who had m. Joyce, dau. of William Tracy), led forces against the Indians. He wrote "Unmasking of Virginia", one of the causes of the serious factions in the Virginia Company, which opened early in April, 1623. He was one the Virginia Commission of July 25, 1624. Captain in the Royal Navy, Gov. and Admiral of the Bahamas, 1638-41 (See Brown's Genesis of the U. S.).

‡ Visitation of Huntingdonshire, 1613, Camden Soc., pub. vol. 43, p. 123 and will of Gabriel Throckmorton.

1. Robert<sup>16</sup> Pemberton, married Mary, daughter of Christopher Traughton of Hanslop, county Bucks., and had:

I. Sir Lewis Pemberton, sheriff of county Northants, 19 Jas. I. He married Alice, daughter of Thomas Bowles of Wollington, county Herford, and had issue:

I. Mary.  
II. Jane.  
III. Anne.

II. Robert<sup>16</sup>.  
III. John<sup>16</sup>.  
IV. Francis<sup>16</sup>.  
V. Goddard<sup>16</sup>.

G-1. John<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton (Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>), Esq., lord of the manor of Wardington, county Bucks., and Crymplesham, county Norfolk; died 1553-54; will dated 2nd February, 1554, Register P. C. C. 3 More, proved June, 1554; married Thomasyn,‡ daughter of Thomas Derham of Crimplesham, county Norfolk, and his wife, Ele Awdley. She married (2nd) John Repps, (3rd) John Heath of London and Kings Lynn in Norfolk.

Arms of Derham: Quarterly, 1. Az., a buck's head caboshed or. (Derham). 2. Arg., a cross gu. charged with an annulet or. (Vere). 3. Gu., an eagle displayed arg. (Goddard). 4. Gu., three dexter gantlets pendant arg., a canton chequy or and az. (Denver). Crest: A bear rampant sejant sa., collared and ringed or, on the shoulder an annulet of the last.

Issue (will of John Throckmorton):

- + G-8-1. Sir George<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, died 29th March, 1613.
- G-9-2. Hugh<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- G-10-3. Thomas<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.
- G-11-4. George<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, the younger.

According to the Visitation of Lincolnshire, Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 52, page 992, John Throckmorton was married twice and by his first wife had a son, Sir John Throckmorton, Knight, Governor of Flushing. This is confirmed by the Visitation of Yorkshire, Surtees Soc., vol. 36, page 84, but as I am unable to confirm this by

‡ Visitation of Norfolk, edited by G. H. Dashwood, vol. 1, p. 75.



John Throckmorton's will, I have given Sir John Throckmorton and his descendants in the chapter on Unlocated Throckmortons.

G-2. Gabriel<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton (Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>), Esq., lord of the manor of Ellington, Huntingdonshire, died 6th January, 1553; will dated 5th February, 1552, Register P. C. C., 18 Tashe, proved October, 1553, In. p. m., 11th April, 1553. He was buried in Warboys Church, but no trace of his resting place remains. He married Emma, daughter of John Lawrence of Ramsey, Hunts., niece of John Lawrence,\* the last Abbot of Ramsey. Her will was dated 23rd February, 1599, Register Pet. Probate Registry XVII 57, XVIII 83, proved 19th September, 1600. She was buried in All Saints Church, Ellington. See Lawrence Excursus.

Arms of Lawrence: Arg., a cross raguly gules on a label gules, a lion passant guardant or. Crest: A stag's head erased ppr. billetee arg. collared of the last named or.

Issue (will):

+ G-12-1. Robert<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, born 1551, baptized at Warboys† Church, 1st October, 1551; died August, 1633; married (1st) Elizabeth Pickering; (2nd) Alice ———.

G-13-1. Margaret<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married Francis Cervington. Had issue:

- I. Agnes<sup>17\*\*</sup> married 1583-4, at Warboys, Richard Royden.†
- II. Elizabeth<sup>17\*\*</sup> married John Pickering.

Margaret married (2nd) ——— Martin\*\*. She was living in February, 1599-1600, as she was mentioned in her mother's will.

G-14-2. Frances<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married (1st) 23rd December, 1579,† at Warboys Church, Richard Rhyde (Royden?). Married (2nd) Henry Poulter‡ of Broughton, county Hunts. Had issue:

1. Robert Poulter of Broughton, head of family in 1613. Married (1st) Anna, daughter of Thomas Crosse of Wisbiche; had one son and two daughters. Married (2nd) Anna, daughter of Nicholas Pope; had one daughter.

\* See Gentleman's Magazine for July, 1815, vol. 85, p. 91.

† Warboys Register.

‡ Visitation of Huntingdonshire, 1613, pub. by Camden Society, vol. 43, p. 101.

\*\* Emma Throckmorton's will.

G-15-3. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married Kenelm Kent of Hemingford Abbots. Had issue:

I. Gabriel\*\* Kent.

G-16-4. Mary<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married 6th August, 1567, in Warboys Church, Francis Dorington of Warboys. Had issue:

I. Emma.\*\*

II. Anne.\*\*

Mary was alive in February, 1599-1600, as she is mentioned in her mother's will.

In all probability Emma Lawrence brought to the Throckmortons the manor of Ellington, which was the seat of the family until sold by John Throckmorton of Ware parish, Virginia, in 1769. She probably inherited it from her great-uncle, John Lawrence, who was the last abbot of the Abbey of Ramsey. At the dissolution of the monasteries in 1530, John Lawrence, the abbot, was very forward in procuring the surrender of his own abbey to the King and in influencing others to surrender, for which service he obtained a large pension and undoubtedly part of the abbey lands—Ellington formed a part of the lands of the abbey. In the sixth year of Edward VI (1552), the manor of Ellington was the subject of a suit between Gabriel Throckmorton, arm. q., and John Mason, miles, and Elizabeth, his wife, about the manor of Ellington, 100 messuages,\* 40 tofts, 30 gardens, 1,000 acres of land, 300 acres of meadow, 300 acres of pasture, 1,000 acres of wood (cum sepali piscari), fisheries, and £30 rent with app. in Ellington and Sibthorpe.

Gabriel Throckmorton buys for £600.

---

\* Messuage (from Anglo-French Messuage, probably a corruption of mēsuage, mēuage, popular Lat. mansionaticum, from mansio, whence made Fr. Maison, from Manere, to dwell), in law a term equivalent to a dwelling house, and including outbuildings, orchard, curtilage or court yard and garden. At one time "messuage" is supposed to have had a more extensive meaning than that comprised in the word "house", but such distinction, if it ever existed, no longer survives (Enc. Brit.).

Camden in his Visitation of Hunts, 1613, records after Gabriel Throckmorton's name "Septulus apud Warboys" and Gabriel in his will gives instructions that "my bodie to be buried in the earth" (the words be buried being erased). In his will he gives no other instructions as to where he should be buried, but in the next sentence after the words "to the earth" he gives to the church at Warboys Xs. Emma Throckmorton, Gabriel's widow in her will Pet. Probate Reg. XVII, 57 and XVII, 83 gives instructions that "I will to be buried decently in the parish church of Warboys Ellington *aforesaid next to my husband*". (The words "*aforesaid next to my husband*" having a line drawn through them). The erasure of the words, Warboys *aforesaid next to my husband*, and the substitution of the word Ellington would apparently indicate that Gabriel was buried in the Warboys church and at the last moment his widow decided to be buried in Ellington church, unless the change was made after her death, in any event there is no trace in either church of the graves.



## WILL OF GABRIEL THROCKMORTON

F. 18 Tashe, Somerset House (P. C. C. X.)

In the name of God Amen. In the yere of our Lorde God one Thousand five hundred and fifty two The fifth day of February I Gabriel Throckmorton, gentleman make my last will and testament after this forme following first I committ my soule to Almighty God and my bodie to †*be buried* the earth.

I give to the church at Warboys Xs. Item I give toward the repaving of the town XXs. Item I give to every one of my daughters C£ and for the payment thereof I will my Lordship and Manor of Ellington with all profits be equally divided into three parts, one of these for the charge of my daughters, the 2nd. to Eme my wif for her dourage and the 3rd. to remaine to the Kings Majestie in the wardshipp of my sonne Robert Throckmorton for his good Education and Keping.

Item I give to my wif my house at Ellington and my lease of the parsonage of Upwood. moreover as long as my wyf keep her widowhood I give her all my leases both of my farme of Warboise or elsewhere but if it shall happen her to marry again I give her besides all other things all her apparell and her chamber and then I will my farme and all other of my leases that be in Warboise with the profits of them pertaining to be employed towards the marriage of my daughters by myn executors and if it shall happen as God forbid Robert my son to die in the time of his nonage or before he shall have any issue of his body lawfully begotten That then my Lordship of Ellington shall be equally divided among my daughters and if it shall happen any of them to die before they be married, I will that their portion to be divided among them that be alyve. Item I give to Sir Thomas of Upwood the parsonage of Ellington whensoever it shall happen to be voide. To Mr. Richard Patrick Doctor of Physick six trees to be received at Ellington. Item to Mr. Audley six trees desiring my tenants to carry them home to his house.

Item I give to the towne of Warboise for the clerks use my copie of the same house the clerk dwelleth in. Item I give to Bolbe my servant the copy yt was Aspilous willing him to sell yt and thover plus of the money after Aspelous children paide their portions which are Vt to remain to hymself and yf it come not to XLs, to be made so moche of my goodes. Item I give to him yerely during his lief LIII<sup>s</sup> IIII<sup>a</sup> serving my wief or my sonne. Item, I bequeathe to Sir Thomas of Upwood a gowne of myne and VI£ yerely serving at Upwood. Item to every Godchild that I have a lambe. Item to every woman servant that hath served me dwelling at Warboise or Wistow a ewe and dwelling in any other place XII<sup>a</sup>.

To John Alyn XII<sup>a</sup> and a bushell of malte. Item to William Bedells the profyt of the wood sale called stubbe money this yere, and yerely after XXs Keping my woods and gathering my Rents at Ellington. Item I will that XX of my ewes to be marked with some by marke and the increase of 12 of them with ther profits to be bestowed yerely among the poor of the parish of Warboise by my wief, the parson of Warboise and church wardens of the same parish, and the profits of 4 of the other 8 amongst the poor people of Wistow, and the profitts of the other 4 among the poor people of Ramsay, and this to continue forever. Item I give to my mother yerely toward the mendinge of her lynyng X<sup>s</sup> and the first payment to be made before May day next following.

† The words "be buried" having line drawn through them.



Item, I give to my brother Symon Throckmorton a Cote of Velvet and I give the money that he oweth me to Robert his eldest soone and Oliver my godson. I give to my brother John 2 yoke of oxen that he hath of myne.

Item, I forgive my brother Raphael the XXs that he oweth me.

Item, I give to Joane Laurence my goddaughter at the day of her marriage XLs.

Item, I give to my brother Smith my furred jacket.

Item, I give to Gabriel my godsonne a ewe and a lambe and a heckford of II yere old and she to go with my own and he to have the increase of her.

Item, I forgive Blan(?) and his wief all the debts that he and his wief oweth me.

Item, I forgive Coks all his debts.

Item, I will my brother Smith to take a brasse of my best grayhounds or any other dogges.

Item, I will the milk of one heckford to be given daielye to the poore folke of Warboise one to have one mele and another during my wyffs life and mine heires.

Item, the XXs that John Bedford oweth me I give to Gabriel his sonne to bye him a heckford to make him a stock and I will him to bring home the mare I lent him to my wief and to have another that came out of the fen to serve his turn as his nede shall require and afterward to restore her to my wief agayne. Item, I give to Robert Burron my Riding Cote and a paire of white hosen. Item, I bequeathe to Cotisbe a payre of new whyte hoses, and I will the rest of my olde clothing to be given amongst the poor people.

Item, I give to Sir John Whitwell a cloke that is now a making.

Item, I give to Joane Bully a lambe and a bushell of malte.

Item, to Roger my servant half his yeres wages.

To Austin and his wife IIs and II bushels of malte. Item, to Mr. Hovering of Lyn my fawne that is at Wolley. Item, to Sir Robert Tyrreat my gooshawk and my hounds. Item, to Mr. Cervington XLs.

Item, to Sir John Mason in recompense of the woods that I have been put in trust withal. My executors Sir John Mason, Mr. Audley and my brother Edward Wolton. Item, to Sir John Mason for his paynes my best bay gelding and I will my wife to bestow V marcs or IIII upon a gelding to gie my lady his wife, and I give to Mr. Audley as much as Sir John Mason hath for his paynes. Item to my brother Wolton V marcs and the residice of all my goods, my legacies debts and all other things paide I give to my children towards their marriage.

Supervisors Richard Cervington, Symon Throckmorton, Gilbert Smith, and Eme my wife provided always that my executors shall enjoy no part of my goods more than is given them before mentioned Provided always that all my debts, legacies, and other charges shall be paide by my wife of my lands and goods and myn executors not to be charged with any parcell thereof.

Witnesses. Mr. Richard Patrick, Raphael Throckmorton, Sir John Whitwell, Sir Thomas of Upwood and others more.

Proved October 1553 by Eme widow of Gabriel Throckmorton and the other executors.



## WILL OF EMMA THROCKMORTON

Relict of Gabriel Throckmorton, Pet. Prob. Register XVII, 57 and XVII, 83

In the name of God Amen the XXVIII day of ffebruarie and in the yeare of our Lord God according to the Computation of the Church of England 1599 and in the XLII yeare of the raign of our Sovereign Ladye Elizabeth, by the grace of God, of England ffrance & Ireland Queen, defendresse of the faith & I Eme Throckem'ton of Warboys in the Countie of Huntingdon widowe being not only in good and perfect health of bodie but also sound in mind and memory praised be Almighty God therefore, yet calling to remembrance the uncertainty of this our mortall life, that nothings can be more sure than death doe make and ordaine this my last will and testament in manner and forme hereafter followinge: First and principally I comitte my soul into the hands of ye Almightye and most m'cifful father my Creator and to Juesu Christ his onlye sone my redeemer and Saviour and to God the holy Ghost my comforter and of all ye electe of God, my bodye as earthe to the earth I will to be buryed decentlye in the parish Church of Warboys, aforesaid, next to my husband.\*

And as concerning my worldye goode I will and dispose in manner and forme hereafter followinge: ffyrst I will ther shalbe bestowed upon ye porest sorte of people in Warboys uppon my buriall daye XXs. Also I give to ye mayntenance and repayre of ye cawzee within ye towne of Warboys where most nee'd ys XXs, to be bestowed by my executor here after named—To ye repayre of the church and bells XXs of Ellington and Warboys to be-y divided. To the poore people of Ramsey where I was Borne XXs to be equally devided where most neid ys within a month next after my decisse by the discretion of ye minister and church wardens.

To Ro. T. my onlye sone all my plate and jewells exceptinge and allways reserving a gilte cuppe with a cover which I give unto Gabriel T. his eldest sone, to my daughter Martin XXs to make her a ringe withal and XLs to each of hir daughters; she had by Cervington viz. to Agnes Royden ye wife of Richard R. and XLs to Elizabeth Pickeringe ye wife of John P. Unto my two daughters all my wearing apparell of wullen to be equally devided between them and all my wearing apparell of Lynnen to be equally devided among Agnes Royden, Elizabeth Pickering, Eme and Anne Dorrington and Eme Poulter—to my daughter Dorington £5. £100 amongst my childrens children, to ye children of my dr. Martin those she had by Cervington viz. at A. R. wife of R. R. £10 to E. Pickeringe nowe ye wife of John P. £5. to ye children of Frances Poulter £20 viz. to Rob. P. his eldest sone £4, to Marye P. £4-10s, to Kenelme P. 50/ and the 40/ he oweth me, to Eme Poulter £4-10s, & to John Pulter £4-10s to Gabriel Kent (torn off) to ye children of my daughter Dorington £20 to ye children of my daughter Royden other £20 to be equally devided.

To Gabriel T. my sones son £5 in full payment of the hundreth pounds to be payed within 5 yeares next after my decisse.

Item I will yt £5 my cozen Pickering oweth me to be bestowed betwyn Elizabeth Lawrence and John Lawrence, that is to say to E. L. fowre pounds and to J. L. 20/—To every one of my son Throckmorton his daughters 40/ and to his youngest son Rob. T. 40/. To Johanna Jee ye wife of Walter Jee,

\* The words Warboys aforesaid next my husband are erased by a line drawn through them and the word Ellington being written above them.

my god daughter 10/—to my godsones Frances Smith the sone of Gilbert S. and frances Dorington ye sone of John D. 5/ to all my god children not alyed unto me yt be lyvinge at my decesse XII piece. All ye rest of my goods and chattels, cattel mells plate and sedge money and all and singular other things not disposed of to my seyde son Ro. T. whom I make and ordayne my true and faythful and sole executor hopeing he will dulye and trulye execute fulfill and performe the same as my special truste ys in him. Requesting my well beloved friends Kenelme Kent my-son-in-lawe and my cozen John Smithe gent. to be aydinge helpinge and assisting my seyde sone to se this my last will ——— duly and truly performed to each of them £3-6s-8d and there costes in and about the premises as often as nede shall require, moreover I give to my P. supervisor full power & authority by these presents that if any scruple doubt or ambiguities stryffe or controversie doth at any time hereafter chance happen or is like to be in and abute the premisis or any parte my seyde Supervisor to explayne expound judge and determine ye same and finall ende to make of all such doughts stryfes and controversies ——— signed in the presence of

Kenelmne Kent Notarie publique and others

per me Rob. Constable

Kenelme Kent

Elizabeth Pickeringe

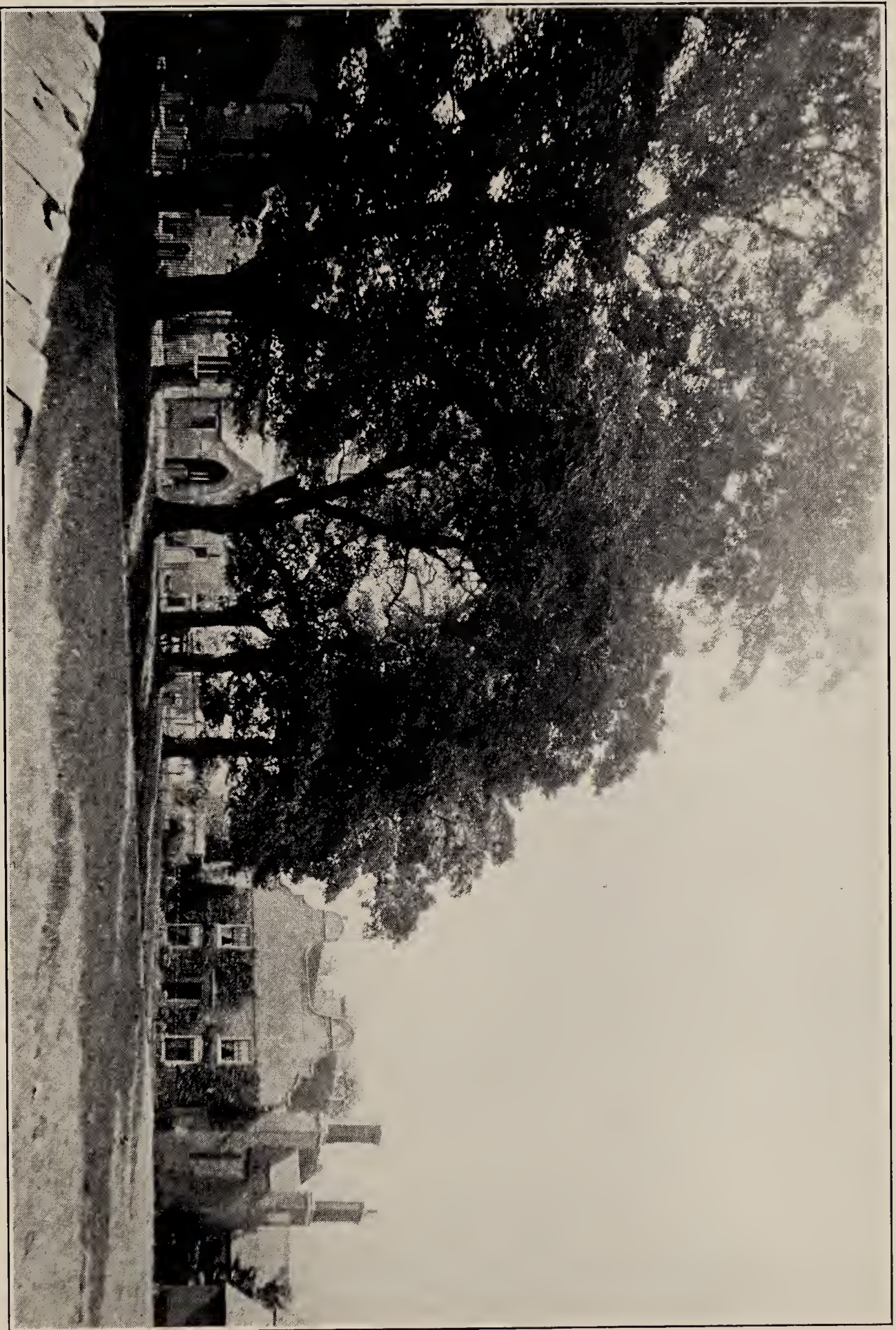
Proved at Ellington Sept. 19 1600

before Bart. Chamberlaine.

(Seal a horse)

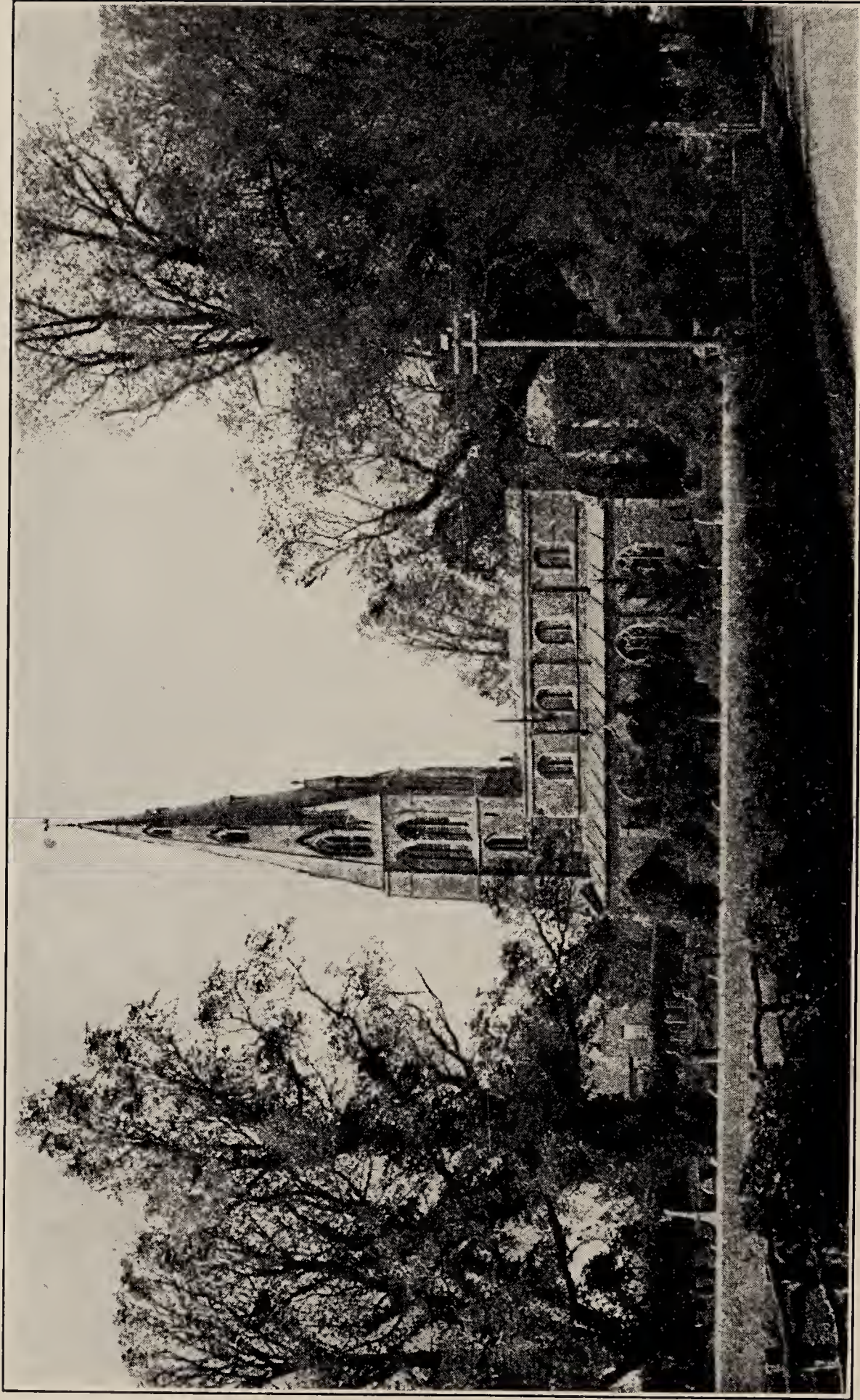
Eme Throckmorton





HOUSE OF ROBERT THROCKMORTON, ESQ., WARBOYS, HUNTINGDONSHIRE





ST. MARY MAGDALENE CHURCH, WARBOYS



## LAWRENCE EXCURSUS



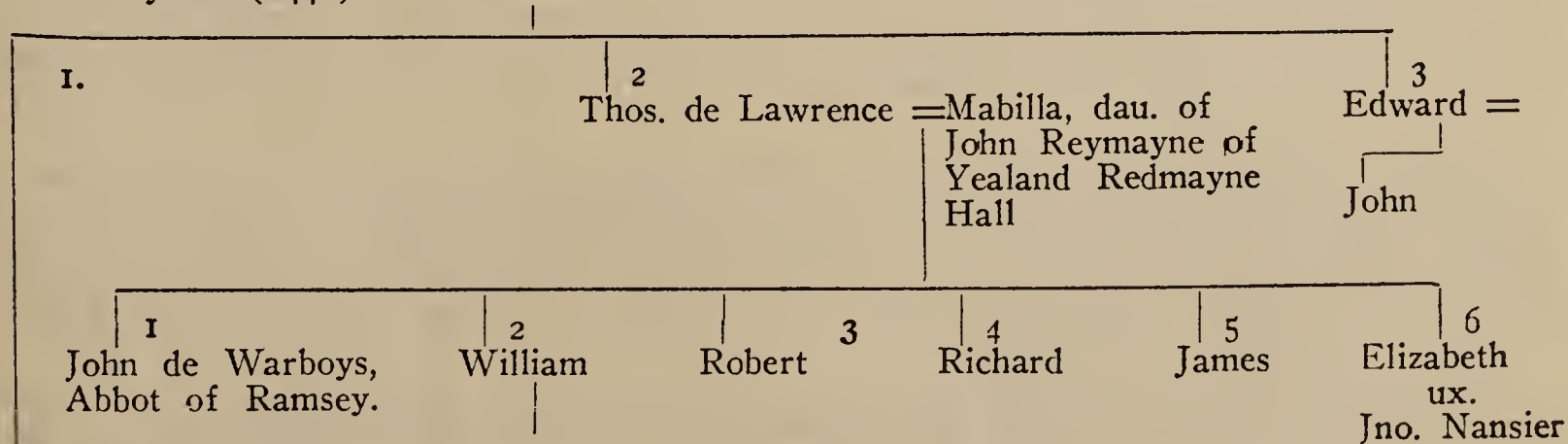
WILLIAM LAWRENCE held lands at Ashton (Ashton-on-the-Ribble near Preston) in right of his wife in 1311. Burgess in Parliament, 1326, with other knights and squires, summoned to fix the value of the ninth of sheaves, fleeces and lambs to be given to the King, 1341. Married daughter and co-heir of Heydeck, or Eyedock, of Haydock, Lancashire.

John of Ribbleton, Ashton, Preston, Laton and Thornton, son and heir by Margaret ———.

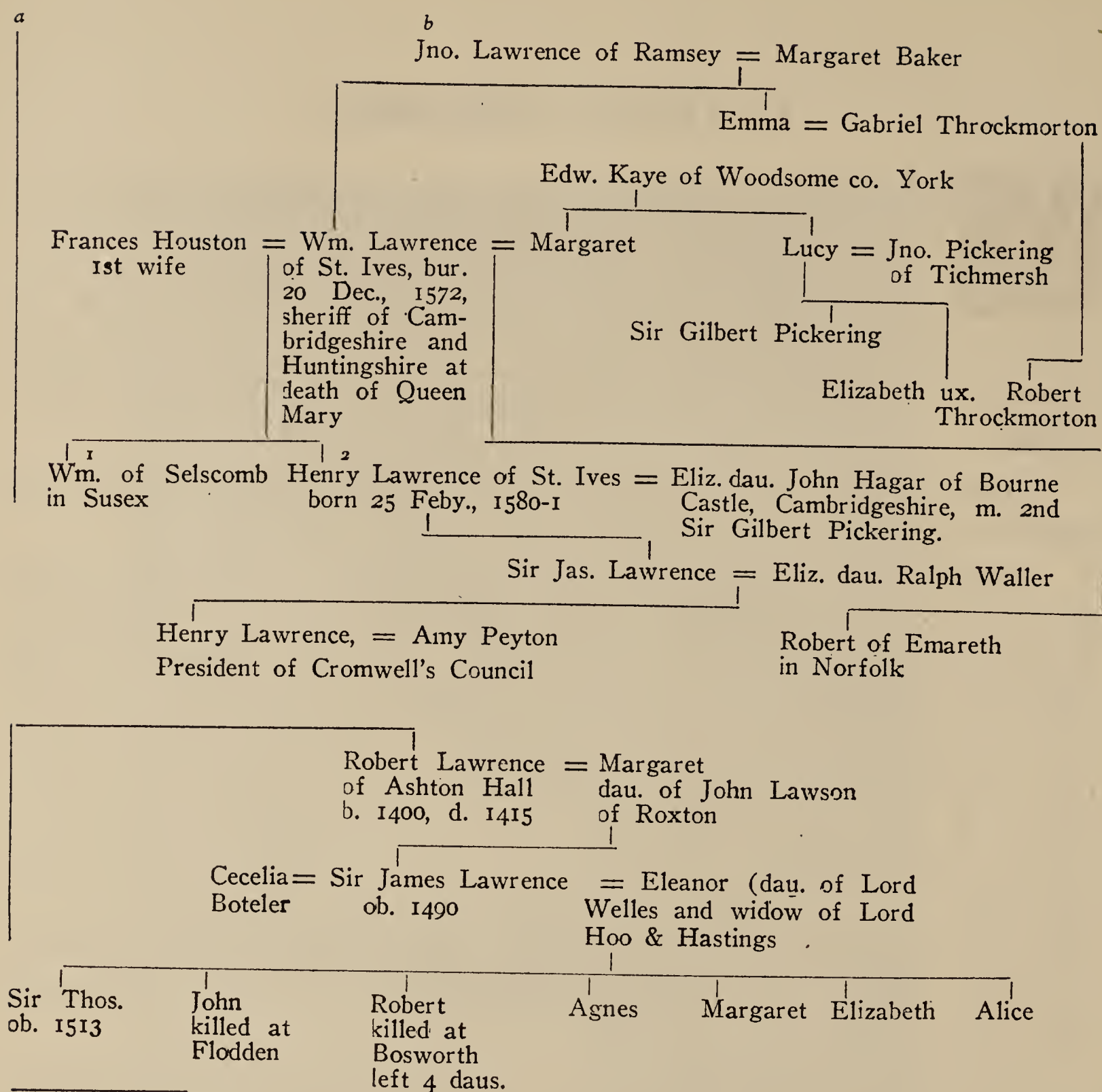
William Lawrence Seneshal of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, 1344, steward of Blackburnshire, 1351. Married Alice de Stapylton, daughter of Sir Nicholas de Stapylton, by Sybil, daughter of Sir John de Bella Aqua, by Laderine, daughter of Peter Brus of Skelton, by Helewyse, daughter of Gilbert Fitz-Reinfred and his wife, Lady Helewyse, daughter of William de Lancaster, steward to Henry II, the son of William de Lancaster, Governor of Lancaster Castle, and his wife, Lady Gundred, widow of Roger, 2nd Earl of Warwick, and a daughter of William de Warren, 2nd Earl of Warren and Surrey, died 1135, and his wife, Lady Isabel, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Vermadois, son of Henry I, King of France. Their son,

Sir Edmund Lawrence had the manor of Ashton near Lancaster in 1362 from his grandfather, Sir Nicholas Stapylton, summoned to Parliament at Westminster about the affairs of Ireland, 1362, having been in Ireland with his cousin, William de Windsor, in 1361. Married Mary ———. Had issue:

Sir Robert Lawrence of Ashton Hall, escheator of Lancashire, 5 Henry IV (1403), sheriff of Lancashire, 2 Henry V. (1410) and 5 Henry VI (1427); proved his arms, 1419-1427; ob. 18 Henry VI (1440). Had issue:



## THROCKMORTON FAMILY



Herald and Genealogist, vol. 8, p. 212 and Gentleman's Magazine, July 1815, vol. 85, p. 12. Gentleman's Magazine, 1815, pt. 2, p. 91. A cross raguly gules according to tradition was in 1191 conferred upon Sir Robert Laurence by Richard Coeur de Lion for his bravery in scaling the walls of Acre.

John Laurence, styled in all evidences Generosus, was living at Ramsey in Huntingdonshire, where his Uncle, John Laurence de Wurdebois had been Abbot since 1508. He left three children, William Laurence, afterwards of St. Ives, Emma, who married Gabriel Throckmorton, of Ellington in Huntingdonshire, third son of Richard Throckmorton, of Higham Ferrars, senechal of the Duchy of Lancashire, Agnes who married Gilbert Smyth, of Fenton. John d. 1538, was buried in the abbey of Ramsey and bequeathed by his will (registro Dingley) besides considerable donations for masses in honor of the five wounds; to the poor, to the church, roads &c., two of his best mares to my lord of Ramsey for his trouble in being supervisor of his will.

The abbot at the dissolution of the monasteries, 1530, was not only very forward in procuring his own Abbey to be surrendered to the king but influenced others to submit; for which wicked service he according to Dugdale obtained a large pension of 266£ 13s. 6d. per annum. At this period commenced the connection between the Cromwells and the Laurences. The abbey of Ramsey was granted to the Cromwells and William Laurence, great grandfather of the President settled at St. Ives.

The ex. Abbot by his will dated 1541 and proved Nov. 1542 (Registro Spirt) and bequeaths his silver plate, his velvet cushions, the hangings in the parlors, &c., to his cousin, William Laurence, to his niece, Emma Throckmorton and to Gilbert Smyth and



G-3. Simon<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton (Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>) of Brampton Hunts., married 16th of May, 1546-7, Agnes,\* relict of Thomas Marlborough of Petnall, county Bedford, and a daughter of Thos. Wauton of Stoughton, county Bedford, and his wife, a daughter of — Barry of Wales; married (2nd) Rose,\*\* daughter of Sir William Locke.

Arms of Wauton (Wawton or Waulton) of Stoughton:† Quarterly 1. Arg. a chevron sable, an annulet of the second for difference (Wauton). 2. Gu. a lion rampant vair arg. and azure ducally crowned or. (Marmyon). 3. Arg. a chevron between three mullets gules. (Creting). 4. Sa. on a bend or three goats gules. (Chendrcotts). Crest: A trefoil slipped sa. charged with another arg., a crescent gules for difference.

Issue first marriage:

G-17-1. Robert<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, died young.

G-18-2. Simon<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton of Brampton, lord of the manors of Fosters als. Gerards, In. p. m. II Jac. I. Married 13th of July, 1612,<sup>a</sup> Anne, daughter of Edward Mordaunt<sup>b</sup> of Okley, county Beds., and Elizabeth Staveley. He died 11th July, 1613. Widow married (2nd) Thomas Snagg, son of Sir William Snagg.

---

his wife, &c. Will of Margaret, widow of John Laurence, of Ramsey, dated Sept. 1, 1545, proved May 31, 1546 (Registro Alen) leaves her gurdles and beads to her daughters and to their daughters after death, &c. William Laurence of St. Ives, sheriff of Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire at the death of Queen Mary m. 1st, Frances Houston. He had Henry, successor at St. Ives and William, who settled at Selscomb in Sussex, ancestor of the Laurences of Chichester and Aldingbourne, by his second wife, Margaret, dau. of Edward Kaye, of Woodsom in Yorkshire and sister of Robt. Kaye, of Glatton in Huntingdonshire. He had Robert, d. 1597, at Emareth, in Norfolk, ancestor of the Laurences of Brokendish, in Norfolk. Lucy Kaye, another sister, m. John Pickering, of Tetmersh, Esq.

Wm. Laurence bur. at St. Ives, 20 Dec. 1572, and by his will bequeaths to his son, Henry, his armour, the plate which he had inherited from his uncle, Sir John Laurence, late abbot of Ramsey, and the iron chest in the library, containing papers, &c. Henry Laurence of St. Ives, grandfather of the President, was buried there, Feb. 25, 1580. He married Elizabeth, dau. of John Hagar, of Bourne Castle, Cambridgeshire. She took for her second husband Gilbert Pickering, Esq. (afterwards knighted), son of the above John Pickering and Lucy Kaye. His sister, Elizabeth Pickering, married Robert Throckmorton, only son of the aforementioned Gabriel Throckmorton and Emma Laurence, &c. &c. &c.

\* Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 24, p. 10.

\*\* New Eng. Reg., vol. 35, p. 61. Rose, dau. of Sir William Locke, alderman of London in 1548, Knighted 3rd Oct. 1548, d. 24th Aug., 1550, m. 1st, Anthony Hickman of London, Esq., and was the ancestress of the earls of Plymouth, their grandson, Dixie Hickman, having married Elizabeth, eldest dau., 5th Lord Winsor. Rose m. secondly, Simon Throckmorton of Brampton Hunts.

† Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 19, p. 198.

<sup>a</sup> Genealogia Bedfordensis, p. 217.

<sup>b</sup> Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 19, p. 181.

G-19-3. Joseph<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton‡ of New Sleford, county Lincoln, heir to his brother, Simon. Will dated 28th of August, 1624, P. C. C. 25 Clarke, pro. 18 February, 1624-5.

G-20-4. Anthony<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton of Angell Court Alley, London.

G-21-1. Frances<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married 28th<sup>c</sup> January, 1598, Wolstan Dixie of Brampton.

G-22-2. A daughter, married — Ranulph Eaton of Great Stoughton, Hunts.

G-23-3. Antonia<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married — Whytelock of London.

G-24-4. Alice<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married John — of Edmunton in London.

G-25-5. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married — Morgan.

Issue second wife (Joseph's will):

G-26-1. John<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

G-27-2. Bartholomew<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

G-28-3. Thomas<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

G-29-4. Mathew<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

G-30-5. Francis<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

G-31-6. Gervis<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

G-32-1. Mary<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

G-33-2. Martha<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

G-4. Anthony<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton (Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup>, Thomas<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>) of Broughton in the county of Hunts., gentleman, born —, died 1549; married Sithe Russel, widow of — Wrythe. Will dated August 12, 1549; proved at Southill, in the Archdeaconry of Bedford, December 18, 1549.

Children (from will):

G-34-1. Margarett<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

G-35-2. Martha<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton.

G-5. Raphael<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton (Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton) of Bolingbroke, county Lincoln, clerk. Married (1st)

‡ According to Le Neve in his *Knights*, p. 127, Sr. Joseph Throgmorton, Kted. on board his own ship at Blackwell, St. Anth. Deane (no date), London. This entry may refer to Joseph above, although I have been unable to find any other reference to his being knighted and if possibly may refer to a Joseph of much later date.

<sup>c</sup> Harl. Soc. Pub. Reg., vol. 11, p. 122.



Elizabeth, daughter of ———. Buried at Bolingbroke, 5th February, 1587-8; married (2nd) at Bolingbroke, 26th November, 1588, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Kyme and widow of ——— Payce. She married (3rd) 21st April, 1618, Laurence Freeman.

Issue first wife:

G-36-1. Raphael<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, baptized at Bolingbroke, 23rd February, 1592-3.

+ G-37-2. Raphael<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 9th February, 1600-1; died 2nd February, 1666-7; married Alice Pigge.

G-38-1. Sarah<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, baptized at Bolingbroke, 14th May, 1594.

On page 992, Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 52, Alexander Throckmorton, rector of Little Steeping, presented by the Queen, 19th April, 1563; vicar of Great Steeping; presented by Robert Carr, 5th June, 1565. Married ——— and had a son, Gabriel Throckmorton, baptized at Little Steeping, 14th April, 1581. He might possibly have been a son of Richard, although not shown in any pedigrees. The name Gabriel suggests relationship to Gabriel, son of Richard, who died in 1553. Probably a son of Raphael, who was son of Richard of Higham Ferrars.

The pedigree further shows John Throckmorton, gent., of Tattershall (as son of Gabriel of Little Steeping), whose son, Thomas Throckmorton, was baptized 21st August, 1631.

G-8. Sir George<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>15</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton), Knight, sergeant to the Hawks<sup>a</sup> of Queen Elizabeth; died 29th March, 1613; In. p. m. taken at Buckingham, 26th May, 1613; lord of the manor of Wardington, county Bucks.

Issue:

+ G-39-1. Raphael<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton of Wardington, county Bucks; married Elizabeth ———.

+ G-40-2. Sir George<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton of Fulbroke, county Bucks, born 1583; married Jane ———.

G-12. Robert<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton (Gabriel<sup>15</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton), lord of the manor of Ellington, Huntingdonshire, baptized 1st of October, 1551, at Warboys Church,† died 12th

† Warboys Register.

January, 1631,‡ married<sup>a</sup> (1st) Elizabeth,\* daughter of John Pickering of Techmersh, Northamptonshire (ob. 33 Elizabeth), and his wife, Lucy Kaye. (See Pickering excursus.) He succeeded his father at Ellington in 1553. The Visitation of Huntingdonshire, taken in 1613, shows him as head of the family.† In p. m. 1633; will dated 10th April, 1630, Reg. P. C. C. 65 Awdley; proved 6th March, 1631.

Elizabeth Throckmorton died before October, 1600, and Robert married (2nd) Alice ———, who after his death resided at Thorndon in the county of Middlesex.

Issue (Will and Warboys Register):

+ G-41-1. Gabriel<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, born Tuesday, 9th April, 1577, and baptized at Warboys, 16th April, 1577; died January<sup>c</sup>, 1626; buried All Saints Church, Ellington, 24th January, 1626. Married Alice Bedell.

+ G-42-2. Robert<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, baptized at Warboys, 30th June, 1583; died ———; married Jane, daughter of Robert Peets of Ellington.

G-43-1. Joan<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 23rd May, 1574, at Warboys; died ———; married Robert Bromsall of Steutington, county Beds., living 1634. Had:

I. Oliver<sup>18</sup> Bromsall, born 1606; died 21st November, 1624.

II. St. John<sup>18</sup> Bromsall, son and heir aet. circa 24 in 1634.

III. Robert<sup>18</sup> Bromsall.

I. Elizabeth<sup>18</sup>, married Boulton Clarke.

‡ In. p. m.

<sup>a</sup> Visitation of Huntingdonshire, 1613, Camden Soc., vol. 43, p. 123.

\* Elizabeth was a relative of Emma Lawrence, Robert Throckmorton's mother, and was a witness to her will. Emma Throckmorton's brother, Wm. Lawrence, of St. Ives, m. as his second wife, Margaret Kaye, sister to Lucy Kaye, who m. John Pickering, of Techmersh, and was the mother of Elizabeth. Thus Emma Throckmorton was her aunt by marriage.

<sup>c</sup> Register of All Saints Church, Ellington.

† His five daughters were supposed to have been bewitched by the Warboys witches and he and his five daughters were the principal witnesses against them. The witches, three in number, were executed at Huntingdon in 1593. A book published anonymously the same year gives the whole case in full under the title of "The most strange and admiral discovery of the three witches of Warboys executed at Huntingdon for the bewitching of the five daughters of R. Throckmorton Esqr. and others with devellish and grievous Torments". London for Thomas Man, 1593, jadis, 184. The witches were accused of bewitching, besides the Throckmortons, seven of Robert's servants and the Lady Cromwell. See cut.





The most strange and  
admirable discoverie of the three Wit-  
*ches of Warboys, arraigned, convicted,*  
and executed at the last Assises at Hunting-  
ton, for the bewitching of the five daughters of  
Robert Throckmorton Esquire, and diuers other  
persons, with fundrie Diuellish and grie-  
uous torments:

*And also for the bewitching to death of*  
the Lady Crumwell, the like hath  
not been heard of in this  
age.



L O N D O N

Printed by the Widdowe Orwin, for Thomas Man, and Iohn Win-  
nington, and are to be solde in Paternoster Rowe, at the  
signe of the Talbot. 1593.





THE WITCHES OF WARBOYS (from an old print)



Arms of Bromsall: Quarterly of four. 1 and 4. Sable a lion rampant or. (Bromsall). 2 and 3. Azure a chevron between three hanks of Cotton argent. (Cotton).

G-44-2. Mary<sup>17</sup>‡ Throckmorton, baptized at Warboys,\* 23rd July, 1575; died —; married Henry† Rouse of Stuckley in county Hunt.

Issue:

- I. John<sup>18</sup> Rouse, son and heir aet. 11 and over in 1613.
- II. Robert<sup>18</sup> Rouse.
- III. Edmund<sup>18</sup> Rouse.
- IV. Henry<sup>18</sup> Rouse.
  - I. Judith<sup>18</sup>.
  - II. Alice<sup>18</sup>.

Arms of Rouse of Stuckley, descended from Rouse of Rouse Lench: Sable two bars engrailed argent.

G-45-3. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton.

G-46-4. Jane<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* 21st of August, 1580, at Warboys; died —; married Thomas Morley of Ellington.

G-47-5. Grace<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* 10th March, 1581-2, at Warboys; married Edward Holcott of Ellington.

### Excursus Pickering

Sir James Pickering of Killington, county Westmoreland, where the family had been established since 1260, was the father of

Sir John Pickering of Killington, who married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Richard Harrington of Harrington, Cumberland, and was the father of

Sir James Pickering of Windersath in county Westmoreland and of Killington, Knight. He was knight of the shire for Westmoreland, 13th of October, 1362, and 20th January, 1365. 20th December, 1368, he was Commissioner of Array in Westmoreland to choose twenty archers to serve under Sir William de Winsor in Ireland, and was employed as justicar in this capacity in 1373 with

‡ In Southoo's Church, Hunts., on 18 Aug. 1613, in one of the east windows were the arms of Rous Sable two bars eng. arg. impaling Throckmorton. Gu. a chev. arg. three bars gemelles sa. From Vist. of Hunts., 1613, Camden Soc., vol. 43, p. 42.

\* Warboys Register.

† Visitation of Huntingdonshire, 1613, Camden Soc., vol. 43, p. 103.

oppression; knight of the shire, 13th of October, 1377; also knight of the shire in the Parliament which met 20th October, 1378, and speaker; knight of the shire for county York, 24th April, 1379, 6th October, 1382, 23rd February, 1383, November, 1384, September 13th, 1388, November, 1390, September, 1397; executor for Sir William de Windsor in September, 1384; married Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Lowther, Knight, and was father of

Sir James Pickering of Winderwath, who married Margaret, daughter and heir of Christopher Conyers of county Ebor, and Margaret Wadeley. They had issue:

1. Sir James Pickering of Winderwath.
2. John Pickering of Gretton in county Northampton, who married Mary, daughter of Arthur Colley of Glaston in Rutlandshire, Gent., and had issue:

Gilbert Pickering of Techmersh, Northamptonshire, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of James Stanbanke of Techmersh, county Northampton, Gent., and had issue:

John Pickering of Techmersh, who married Lucy, daughter of Edward Kaye of Woodsome, county York, and his wife, Anna Tirwhitt, and had issue: (Lucy's brother, Robert Kaye of Glatton, Hunts., was one of the Gunpowder Plot conspirators and was executed for his participation in the plot.)

1. Sir Gilbert Pickering of Techmersh, father of Sir Gilbert Pickering of Techmersh, Knight and Baronet.
2. Elizabeth, who married Robert Throckmorton of Ellington, Hunts.

Burke in his *General Armoury* gives the following as the arms of Pickering of Techmersh:

Quarterly first and fourth. Ermine a lion rampant azure crowned or for Pickering 2nd and 3rd. Argent 3 chaplets gules for Lascelles. Crest: A lion's gamb erect azure armed or.

---

The above taken from *Cyclopaedia National Biography*, vol. 45, p. 243, *Visitation of Yorkshire*. Brydges Northamptonshire.



## DESCENT

### of the Throckmortons of Virginia from the Sureties for the Observance of the Magna Carta:

William d'Albini  
Hugh Bigod  
Roger Bigod  
Henry de Bohun  
Gilbert de Clare  
Richard de Clare  
John Fitz-Robert  
John de Lacie

William de Lanvallei  
William de Malet  
William de Mowbray  
Saher de Quincey  
Robert de Ros  
Geoffrey de Say  
Robert de Vere

1. ROBERT DE ROS, lord of Furfan and of Hamelake and Werke Castles, one of the sureties for the observance of the Magna Charta. Died a Knight Templar in 1227. He married Lady Isabel, a daughter of King William the Lion, of Scotland, and had:

2. William de Ros, lord of Hamelake, who was engaged with his father in the baronial wars, and was taken prisoner at the battle of Lincoln; died 1258. He married Lucia, daughter of Reginald Fitz-Piers of Blewleveny, Wales, and had:

3. Robert de Ros, lord of Hamelake and Belvoir Castles; died 1285. He married 1244 Lady Isabel, daughter and heiress of William d'Albini, lord of Belvoir, died 1285, son of WILLIAM d'ALBINI, one of the sureties for the observance of the Magna Carta, and had:

4. William de Ros, lord of Hamelake, one of the competitors for the crown of Scotland; died 1316. He married Lady Maud, daughter of John de Vaux of Feston and Boston, county Lincoln, and had:

5. Lady Alice de Ros, who married Nicholas de Meinhill of Wherlton, Yorkshire, died 1342, and had:

6. Lady Elizabeth de Meinhill, died 1369, who married (first) Sir John d'Arcy, born 1317, second Baron d'Arcy, one of the heroes of Cressy, constable of the Tower of London, died 1356, and had:

7. Sir Philip d'Arcy, fourth baron, second son, admiral of the Royal Navy, died 1398. He married Lady Elizabeth de Grey, whose descent was as follows:

WILLIAM DE MOWBRAY, one of the sureties for the Magna Carta, a brother of ROGER DE MOWBRAY, also one of the Magna Carta sureties; married Lady Agnes, daughter of William d'Albini, second Earl of Arundel and Sussex, whose mother was Adeliza of Loraine, Queen Dowager of England, the second wife and widow of King Henry I., and dying in 1222, had issue:

Roger de Mowbray, second son, who took part in the Scotch wars of Henry III, and, dying in 1266, had issue by his wife, Lady Maud, daughter of William de Beauchamp of Bedford:

Roger de Mowbray, eldest son, who served in the wars of Wales and Gascony, and was the first of this family summoned to Parliament as Baron Mowbray of Axholme, writ dated June 23, 1295. He married Lady Rose, "a descendant of the Earl of Hertford," and, dying in 1298, had issue:

John de Mowbray, second baron. In 6 Edward II he was sheriff of Yorkshire and governor of the city of York, and was constituted one of the wardens of the marches adjoining the kingdom. But, subsequently taking a prominent part in the insurrection of the Earl of Lancaster, and being captured at the battle of Boroughbridge, he was hanged at York in 1321, and his family imprisoned for a time in the Tower of London. He married Lady Alice, daughter of William de Braose of Gower, and had:

John de Mowbray, third baron, died 1361. He was a favorite of Edward III and attended the King through his memorable French campaigns. He married Lady Joan Plantagenet, daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster (a grandson of Henry III, KING OF ENGLAND), and his wife, Lady Maud, daughter of Patrick de Chaworth, by his wife, Lady Isabel, daughter of William de Beauchamp, a descendant of HENRY I, KING OF FRANCE, created Earl of Warwick, died 1298, and his wife, Lady Maud, widow of Gerard de Furnival of Sheffield, and a daughter of John Fitz-John, justiciary of Ireland, 1258, the eldest son of John Fitz-Geoffrey, justiciary of Ireland, 1246 (son of Geoffrey Fitz-Piers, Earl of Essex, justiciary of England), and his wife, Lady Isabel, daughter of Sir Ralph, third son of HUGH BIGOD, one of the sureties of the Magna Carta, second Earl of Norfolk (and his wife, Lady Maud Marshall, sister of WILLIAM MARSHALL, JR., one of the Magna Carta sureties, and daughter of William, Earl of Pembroke, the adviser of King John), son of ROGER BIGOD, one of



the sureties for the observance of the Magna Carta, Earl of Norfolk and Lord High Steward of England. Baron de Mowbray and Lady Joan had:

John de Mowbray, fourth baron, who was a Crusader, and was killed in a conflict with the Turks in 1368. He married Lady Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of John, Baron de Segrave, died s. p. m. Married 1353, and his wife, Margaret, Duchess of Norfolk, died 1399, daughter and eventually sole heiress of Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, earl marshal of England, son of EDWARD I, KING OF ENGLAND, and his second wife, Princess Margaret, daughter of PHILIP III, KING OF FRANCE. Baron de Mowbray and Lady Elizabeth had:

Lady Jane de Mowbray, who married Sir Thomas de Grey of Berwyke, constable of Norham Castle, 1390, and had:

Sir Thomas de Grey of Heton, second son, who was beheaded for political reasons August 5, 1415. He married Lady Alice, daughter of Ralph Nevill, K. G. of Raby, created in 1399 Earl of Westmoreland and earl marshal of England for life, died 1425, and his first wife, Lady Margaret, daughter of Hugh, second Earl of Stafford, K. G., died 1386 (and his wife, Lady Philippa de Beauchamp), son of Ralph, Earl of Stafford, K. G., one of the original members of the Order of Knights of the Garter, died 1372, and his wife, Lady Margaret, daughter of Hugh, second Baron d'Audley, created 1337 Earl of Gloucester, died 1347-9, by his wife, Lady Margaret, widow of Piers de Gaveston, Earl of Cornwall, beheaded in 1210, and a daughter of Gilbert de Clare, Earl of Hertford and Gloucester, died 1295, and his second wife, Princess Joan d'Acre, died 1305, daughter of EDWARD I, KING OF ENGLAND, and his first wife, Princess Eleanor, daughter of FERDINAND III, KING OF CASTILE AND LEON.

Gilbert de Clare was the son of Richard, Earl of Hertford and Gloucester, died 1262 (by his second wife, Lady Maud, daughter of JOHN DE LACIE, one of the sureties for the observance of the Magna Carta, Earl of Lincoln, and his second wife, Lady Margaret, daughter of Robert, d. v. p., eldest son of SAHER DE QUINCY, one of the sureties of the Magna Carta, son of GILBERT DE CLARE, Earl of Hertford, one of the sureties for the observance of the Magna Carta (and his wife, Lady Isabel Marshall, daughter of William, Earl of Pembroke, Protector of England, and sister of WILLIAM MARSHALL, JR., a surety for the



observance of the Magna Carta), son of RICHARD DE CLARE, one of the sureties for the observance of the Magna Charta.

Sir Thomas de Grey and Lady Alice de Nevill aforesaid had Lady Elizabeth, who married Sir Philip, Baron d'Arcy, and had:

8. John d'Arcy, fifth baron, born 1377, died 1411; married Lady Margaret, died 144—, daughter of Sir Henry, fifth Baron de Grey of Wilton, died 1394, and his wife, Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, Lord Talbot, d. v. p. in France, 145—, eldest son by his first wife, Lady Maud Nevill,\* of the celebrated general, John de Talbot, K. G., Lord of Furnival, created in 1448 Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord Lieutenant and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, Earl of Waterford and Wexford, in the peerage of Ireland, killed in France, 1453, aged eighty years. He was the second son of Sir Richard, fourth Baron Talbot of Goodrich Castle, and his wife, Lady Anka-ret, daughter of John, fourth Baron le Strange of Blackmere, died 1361, and his wife, Lady Mary, daughter of Richard Fitz-Alan, K. G., Earl of Arundel and Surrey, died 1375, and his second wife, Lady Eleanor Plantagenet.† Sir Richard was the son of Edmund Fitz-Alan, K. B., eighth Earl of Arundel, beheaded 1326, and his second wife, Lady Alice, daughter of William de Warren, died December 15, 1285, and his wife, Lady Joan, daughter of Robert de Vere, fifth Earl of Oxford and sixth great chamberlain, son of Hugh Earl of Oxford, and great chamberlain, died 1263,‡ the son of ROBERT DE VERE, Earl of Oxford and great chamberlain, one of the sureties for the observance of the Magna Carta.

Sir Richard, Baron Talbot aforesaid, was the son of Gilbert, created in 1328, Earl of Ormond, seventh Lord Butler of Ireland,\*\* and his wife, Lady Alianore, sister of three Earls of Hertford and of William, Earl of Northampton, daughter of Humphrey de Bohun, fourth Earl of Hertford and Essex, Lord High Constable of England, killed 1321 (and his wife, Princess Elizabeth, widow of

\* Lady Maud was the daughter of Thomas Nevill, third Baron de Furnival, d. 1406, and his wife, Joan, only child of William de Furnival, 1283, son of Thomas, d. 1332, son of Gerard de Furnival, d. 1280, and his wife, Maud, daughter of John Fitz-John, justiciary of Ireland, 1258, aforesaid, a descendant of ROGER BIGOD and HUGH BIGOD, both sureties for the Magna Carta.

† Lady Eleanor was the daughter of Henry Plantagenet, third Earl of Lancaster, d. 1345, and his wife, Maud, b. 1280, daughter of Patrick de Chaworth, b. 1253, d. s. p. m., 1282, by his wife, Isabel de Beauchamp, aforesaid, a descendant of ROGER BIGOD and HUGH BIGOD, both Sureties for the Magna Carta.

‡His wife was Lady Hawyse, daughter of SAHER DE QUINCY, a Surety for the Magna Carta.

\*\* He was the son of Theobald, fourth Lord Butler of Ireland, d. 1285, and his wife, Joan, daughter of John Fitz-Geoffrey, justiciary of Ireland, 1246, and his wife, Isabel Bigod, a descendant of ROGER BIGOD and HUGH BIGOD, both Sureties for the Magna Carta.



John de Vere and daughter of EDWARD I, KING OF ENGLAND, and his first wife, Eleanore of Castile), son of Humphrey, Earl of Hertford and Essex, died 1297, son Humphrey, d. v. p., eldest son of Humphrey, Earl of Hertford and Essex, died 1274, the son of HENRY DE BOHUN, one of the sureties for the observance of the Magna Carta, by his wife, Lady Maud, sister of GEOFFREY DE MANDEVILLE, one of the sureties for the Magna Carta.

John, fifth Baron d'Arcy, and Lady Margaret, had:

9. Philip d'Arcy, sixth baron, died 1418, married Lady Eleanor, daughter of Henry, fourth Baron Fitz-Hugh by his wife, Elizabeth, the daughter and heiress of Sir Robert de Grey, alias Marmion, and his wife, Lora, daughter and co-heir of Herbert St. Quintin. Sir Robert de Grey was the son of Sir John de Grey, second Baron Grey of Rotherfeld, K. G., born 1300, one of the founders of the Order of the Garter, steward of the King's household, 27 Edw. III, and his wife, Avise, daughter of John de Marmion, second Baron Marmion of Wetrington. Sir John de Grey, second Baron Grey aforesaid, was the son of John de Grey and his wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir William d'Odingsells.

Henry, fourth Baron Fitz-Hugh aforesaid, was the son of Henry, third Baron Fitz-Hugh, and his wife, Lady Joan, daughter of Henry, third Baron Scrope of Masham, son of Sir Stephen le Scrope, second Baron Scrope and his wife, Margery, daughter of John, fifth Baron Welles.

Philip, sixth Baron d'Arcy, and Lady Eleanor had:

10. Lady Margery d'Arcy, married Sir John Conyers, K. G., and had:

11. Lady Eleanor Conyers, married Sir Thomas Markenfield, of Markenfield, will dated April 8, 1497, and had:

12. Sir Nyan Markenfield, married Dorothy, daughter of Sir William Gascoigne, died March 4, 1486, seized of the manors of Whalton, county Notts, and Bentley, county York, and his wife, Lady Margaret Percy, daughter of Sir Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland. He was the son of Sir William Gascoigne, died before 1463-4, and Lady Joan, daughter and heiress of John Nevill of Oversly, Lord of Wymesley, who was the son of Ralph Nevill (and Margery, daughter of Sir Robert, second Baron Ferrars of Wemme), the son of Ralph, fourth Baron Nevill of Raby, K. G., Earl of Westmoreland, member of the privy council of King Richard II, earl marshal of England (and his first wife, Lady Margaret



Stafford, daughter of Hugh, Earl of Stafford, K. G.), the son of Sir John, third Baron Nevill of Raby, K. G., constituted admiral of the king's fleet, died October 17, 1385, the son of Ralph de Nevill, second Baron, died 1367, son of Ralph, Baron de Nevill of Raby, and his first wife, Lady Euphemia, sister of John de Clavering, and daughter of Robert Fitz-Roger, son of Robert Fitz-John, the son of JOHN FITZ-ROBERT, one of the SURETIES for the Magna Carta.

Sir Robert Ferrars aforesaid, second Baron Ferrars of Wemme, married Lady Joan, daughter of John of Gaunt, Earl of Lancaster, son of Edward III, King of England.

He was the son of Sir Robert, first Baron Ferrars of Wemme, died 1410 (by his wife, Lady Elizabeth, only daughter and heiress of William, third Baron Boteler), the son of Robert, second Baron Ferrars of Chartley, died 1350, son of John, first Baron Ferrars of Chartley, seneschal of Aquitaine, died 1324, by his wife, Lady Hawyse, daughter and heiress of Sir Robert de Muscegros of Charlton, county Somerset, son of John de Muscegros of Charlton, died 3 Edward I, son of Sir Robert de Muscegros, Lord of Berwain and Norton, 38 Henry III, and his wife, Lady Helewise, daughter of WILLIAM DE MALET, one of the SURETIES for the observance of the Magna Carta.

William, third Baron Boteler of Wemme, aforesaid, died 1369, married Lady Joan, daughter of John, Baron de Sudley, son of John, Baron de Sudley, lord chamberlain to King Edward I, died 1336, and his wife, a daughter of William, Lord Say, died 1295, who was the son of William de Say, governor of the Castle of Rochester, died 1272, the son of GEOFFREY DE SAY, one of the SURETIES for the observance of the Magna Carta.

Lady Margaret, wife of Sir William Gascoigne, aforesaid, was the daughter of Sir Henry de Percy, third Earl of Northumberland, the son of Henry, second Earl, the son of Sir Henry Percy, the celebrated "HOTSPUR," killed at the battle of Shrewsbury, 1403, and his wife, Lady Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund de Mortimer, third Earl of March, died 1381, and his wife, Lady Philippa, only child of Lionel Plantagenet, Duke of Clarence (son of Edward III,

‡ Reference for Baronial descent: Burke's Peerage, Burke's Extinct Peerage, Dugdale's Baronetage, Harleian Soc. publications, Visitation of Huntingdonshire, vol. 43, Camden Soc., Visitation of Lincolnshire in Genealogist New Series, vol. VIII, Baker's Northamptonshire, Foster's Pedigrees of Yorkshire families, Collinson's Somerset, Surtee's Durham, Suckling's Suffolk, Carthew's History of Launditch, Browning's Magna Charta Barons and Their Descendants, etc.



King of England), and his wife, Lady Elizabeth, daughter of William de Burgh, third Earl of Ulster, who was murdered June 6, 1313, the son of John de Burgh, son of Richard de Burgh, second Earl of Ulster, died 1326, and his wife, Lady Margaret, daughter of John de Burgh, Baron of Lanvallei, the son of John de Burgh and his wife, Lady Hawise, daughter of WILLIAM DE LANVALLEI, one of the SURETIES for the observance of the Magna Carta.

Sir Nyan Markenfield and Lady Dorothy had:

13. Alice Markenfield, who married, October 16, 1524, Robert Mauleverer of Wothersome, Yorkshire, son of Sir William Mauleverer, Knight of Wothersome and Arncliffe, and his wife, married, 1492, Jane, daughter of Sir John Conyers, Knight, of Sockburn, and had:

14. Dorothy Mauleverer, married, 1542, John Kaye of Woodersome, Yorkshire, and had:

15. Edward Kaye of Woodersome, Yorkshire, who married Anna, daughter of Robert Terwhitt of Ketelby, in county Lincoln, and had:

16. Lucia Kaye, married John Pickering of Techmersh, in Northamptonshire, and had:

Elizabeth Pickering, married Robert Throckmorton of Ellington, Huntingdonshire.

G-37. Raphael<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton (Raphael<sup>15</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton), Arch Deacon of Lincoln, baptized 9th February, 1600-1, of Christ Church, Oxon; M. A., 6th March, 1629-30; D. D., 7th August, 1660; rector Swaby, 1624, and South Ormsby, 1629; Arch Deacon of Lincoln, 1645; sequestered 1646. Died at his house in Lincoln, 2nd February, 1666-7; buried at St. Andrew's, Holborn. Married Alice, daughter of William Pigge of Wisbech and Tydd Street; under 18 in 1618.

Issue (Visitation\* and will):

G-48-1. Henry<sup>17</sup>, baptized South Ormsby, 28th May, 1632; buried 8th August, 1632.

G-49-2. Raphael<sup>17</sup>, baptized South Ormsby, 28th August, 1633.

\* Visitation of Lincolnshire, Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 52, p. 992.

G-50-3. Thomas<sup>17</sup>, baptized South Ormsby, 20th November, 1635; sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, 14th December, 1652.

G-51-4. Francis<sup>17</sup>, buried at Horncastle, 3rd June, 1644.

G-52-5. John<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton.

G-53-1. Anne<sup>17</sup>, married Abraham Havener. Had issue.

G-54-2. Xn.<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton.

G-55-3. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup>, married ——— Kingsland.

G-56-4. Dorothy<sup>17</sup>, married ——— Remington.

His will dated January 24, 1666, prov. 14th February, 1666-7, Reg. P. C. C., 30 Carr. His wife's will dated 15th March, 1678, prov. 1st April, 1681, Reg. P. C. C., 64 North.

G-39. Raphael<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton (Sir George<sup>16</sup>, John<sup>15</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton), lord of the manor of Wardington, county Bucks, married Elizabeth ———. Her will dated 14th January, 1638, proved 18th May, 1639, P. C. C., 78 Harvey.

Issue (will):

+ G-57-1. Robert<sup>18\*</sup> Throckmorton, died 1637-8; married Margaret ———.

G-58-2. George<sup>18\*</sup> Throckmorton, died 1628; married Philadelphia ———. Will dated 10th October, 1628; proved 28th November, 1628, P. C. C., 99 Barrington.

G-59-3. Edward<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, baptized Bedford St. Mary, August 29th, 1595.†

G-60-4. Raphael<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton.

G-61-5. Thomas<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton.

G-62-6. Sarah<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton.

G-63-7. Wodena<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, baptized Bedford St. Mary, September 29, 1596†; married ——— Hills of Bedford.

G-64-8. Mary<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, married ——— Castells.

---

\* Not mentioned in mother's will as they pre-deceased her, Robert in his will mentions his manor of Wardington.

† Bedfordshire Registers, Genealogia Bedfordiensis by Fred A. Blaydes.



G-40. Sir George<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton (Sir George<sup>16</sup>, John<sup>15</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton), lord of Fulbroke, Eyntham, and Fulbroke (Huelts), county Bucks., and possessed of divers messuages, tenements, lands, etc., in the parishes of Hogshaw, East Claydon, Bottle Claydon and Grandborowe in the said county of Bucks; born 1573; master Trinity College, Oxford, 17th October, 1600; B. A. Trinity, 30th June, 1603; determination 1603-4. In p. m. 12th November, 11th James I. Married Jane ———. Issue (In p. m. and Michael's will):

+ G-65-1. George<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, married 1st) Dorothy Watson; married (2nd) Jane Skipwith.

+ G-66-2. Henry<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton.‡

G-68-4. John<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton.

G-69-5. Robert<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, married Susan, daughter of Sir George Sayer of Bouchier Hall in Aldham, county Essex, and his wife, Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Higham of Barrow Hall, county Suffolk.

Arms of Sayer: Quarterly 1 and 3 Gu. a chev. between 3 peewits ppr. (Sayer). 2 and 4. A bend between 3 wolves heads erased or. impaling quarterly (Higham and Francis(?) ). Crest: A cubit arm. erect ppr. holding a dragon's head erased vert.

G-70-6. Michael<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton of Parish of Feringford, Oxon; will dated 11th October, 11 James I; probated London, 8th November, 1614, P. C. C. 104 Lawe.

G-71-7. Raphael<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, died before 1616, and left issue: Anne, possibly she married Skidmore, as Elizabeth Throckmorton, daughter of Sir George Throckmorton, the younger of Fulbroke, left ——— to her cousin, Anne Skidmore.

G-72-8. Richard<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, died before 1616.

G-73-1. Elizabeth<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, married (2nd wife) Sir Richard Wenman of Soulderne in

---

‡ This Henry may possibly have been the Henry Throckmorton of Shirley Hundred, Virginia, of 1628.

county Oxon, 1634; died 11th February, 1637.

Issue (Visitation, county Oxford Harl. Soc., vol. 5, page 307):

- I. Thomas<sup>19</sup> Wenman, married Frances, daughter of Richard Abraham of Queynton, county Bucks. No issue. Married (2nd) Martha, daughter of Edward Buckle of Oxford and Stanton Harcourt; had three sons and two daughters.
- II. Richard<sup>19</sup> Wenman, married Mary, daughter of Robert Hornesey of Norwich; had three sons.
- III. Henry<sup>19</sup> Wenman, married Margery, daughter of — Medhope of Coate; had one son.
  - I. Dorothy<sup>19</sup>.
  - II. Elizabeth<sup>19</sup>.
  - III. Sara<sup>19</sup>.
  - IV. Margery<sup>19</sup>.

Arms of Wenman of Soulderne\*, county Oxon: Quarterly of 12. 1. Sable, on a fess arg. between three anchors or, three lions heads erased gu. (Wenman.) 2. Azure, a cross fleurie argent. (Wenman.) 3. Gules, three lions passant argent. (Gifford.) 4. Ermine, a chief indented gules. (Arsic.) 5. Chequy, argent and gules. (Vaux.) 6. Gyronny, of eight or and sable, on a canton sable 3 quarter foils or. (Stretley.) 7. Ermine on a chevron engrailed sa. 3 quarter foils or. (Winslow.) 8. On a chevron azure, between in chief three roses gules, in base a dolphin embowed of the second. (Langston.) 9. Argent, on a chevron azure between three lozenges sable three bucks heads or. (Staveley.) 10. Argent, a chevron between three eagles displayed gules. (Francis.) 11. Azure, a cross fleuree between four martlets argent. (Pleasington.) 12. Argent, a lion rampant azure debriused by a bend gabony or and gules.

G-74-2. Frances<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, married — Mathew.

G-75-3. Anne<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, married Erasmus Cope.

\* Harl. Soc., vol. 5, p. 307.



## Issue:

- I. Michael<sup>19</sup> Cope.
- II. Katherine<sup>19</sup>.

G-41. Gabriel<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton (Robert<sup>16</sup>, Gabriel<sup>15</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton), lord of the manor of Ellington, Huntingdonshire; born Tuesday, the 9th of April, 1577; baptized 16th of April, 1577. Buried\* at All Saints Church, Ellington, 24th January, 1626. Will Probate Registry, Peterboro, No. 110, copy XXII 691; proved February 19, 1626. Married 1601 Alice, daughter and heir of William Bedell of Stachden, Bedfordshire, and his wife, Mary Cartwright. Alice was buried at All Saints Church, Ellington, October 16, 1637.\* Will Pet. Pro. Registry, 1637, No. 557, dated 18th February, 1635. On 8th of April, 1637, before John Tomlinson, clerk M. A., Robert Throckmorton (who was named executor of the will) renounced probate of the will of Alice Throckmorton in the church of Ellington. Probate was granted to Elizabeth Throckmorton, Maria Throckmorton, Mercie Throckmorton, Judeth Throckmorton and Alice Throckmorton, daughters of the said Alice Throckmorton, on the 17th of April, 1637, before Tho. Morrison and in the presence of Ro. Fyerley, notary public.

William Bedell was descended from the Bedells of Kempston, Beds. (See Bedell chart.) He died 10 James I. Alice was his only child, an heir.

Arms of Bedell: Quarterly 1 and 4. Gules a chevron engrailed between three escallops arg. A mullet for difference. (Bedell.) 2 and 3. Arg. three wolves heads erased sable. (Wolleston.) Crest: Out of a palisado crown a buck's head or attirer.

Had issue:

+ G-76-1. Robert<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* 15th August, 1609, All Saints Church, Ellington; died September, 1657; buried at Osford Cluny, 27th September, 1657. Married (1st) Anne Chare alias Chard, widow of Richard Dorrington; married (2nd) Judith Hetley.

+ G-77-2. Gabriel<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* 22nd May, 1610; died 1673. Married Margaret ——— in Ireland.

G-78-1. Elizabeth<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, married Edwyn Sandys‡ of Wilburton, Isle of Ely.

\* All Saints Parish Register.

‡ Son of Sir Myles Sandys, of Wilburton, Ile of Ely, and nephew of Sir Edwyn Sandys, Treasurer of the Virginia Co. This marriage was without doubt the reason for her brother Robert's emigration to Virginia.

G-79-2. Mary<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, married Owen Bromsall.

G-80-3. Mercie<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, married — Jackson. Had issue:

1. John<sup>19</sup> Jackson.

G-81-4. Judith<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* July 11, 1608; died 21st December, 1665. Married Lewis Phillips† of Huntington, ob. s. p., 10th February, 1669.

G-82-5. Alice<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* May 21, 1612; died 1669; will dated 28th October, 1669; pro. December 11, 1669.

In Lansdown MSS.† 921 (date about 1669), under Brampton Hunts: "On the north side of the church upon a flat gray marble stone, Christ S. S.: Juditha nuper charissimo uxori Ludovici Phillip gen. et uni filiarum Gabrielis Throckmorton ar. Idem Ludovicus hoc monumentum posuit non sine: ladiusuis obiit 21 die X bris anno dui 1665 et atatis suae 57 R. P. 1657 A. P. ux J. P. 1640.

Christ S. S. Hic Jacet Ludovicus Phillips sum peccatorum gradusat ut non sine spe fidelis ina beata resurrectionis per Jesu hoc eruertum ab in illa Ventura amen.

Hoc vivus com posuit obiit 20 die—Febr. ano Dni 1669.

Gabriel Throckmorton of Ellington Hunts. =  
b. Tuesday, 9th April, 1577; bapt. 16th April  
1577; d. January, 1626; bur. All Saints  
Church, Ellington, 24th January, 1626.

Alice, dau. and heir of Wm.  
Bedell of Stackden Beds.,  
and Mary Cartwright.  
She was buried at All  
Saints Church, 16th Oc-  
tober, 1637.

Gabriel Throckmorton,  
bapt. 22d May, 1610, d.  
1673, m. Margaret —  
in Ireland, 1669

Mary = Owen Bromsall  
Mercie = (John) Jackson

Alice, bapt. May 21, 1612,  
d. 1669; will dated 28th  
October, 1669, prov. 11th  
December, 1669.

Elizabeth = Edwin Sandys  
of Wilburton,  
Isle of Ely.

Judith, bapt. July 21, 1608,  
d. 21st December, 1665;  
m. Lewis Phillips

† See Virginia Magazine of History & Biog., vol. 19, p. 430-1.



# BEDELL of

## Huntingdonshire and Bedfordshire

John Bedell de Wolleston in Co.==Johanna dau. and heir Wolleston de Northampton, Arminger ob. 1415 | Wolleston in Co. Northampton.

John  
2nd son

George  
3rd son

William Bedell de Catworth==Goditha dau. . . . Villiers Com. Hunts, Arminger. | in Co. Leice.

Gabriel

Alicia nun Ambrosia Lane de Orlibury  
d. 25 July 1512 | Will dated 13 NOV.  
1607 prov. Dec. 1, 1607

the Town of Bedford.  
Clerk of the Peace for  
that Co.

Margaret, dau. of Lawrence == Mathew Bedell of London, = Anne, dau. of . . . Boothby and widow of Westby. | fined for Alderman of that | of London, merchant, 2nd wife.  
City. Living 1634.

Mathew  
1st son

Prudence, wife of  
Thos. Thorold of  
London.

Anne, wife of  
Thos. Mustard  
of London.

Thos.  
2nd son

Elizabeth, wife of  
Herbert Awbry,  
son & heir of Sir  
Sam'l Awbry.

Mary, wife of  
Ralph Hawtry  
of London.

Martha, wife of Richard  
Tavener, son & heir of  
Francis Tavener of  
Hexton in Co. Herts,  
Esq.

From Visitations, Wills, Chancery Proceedings, Etc.  
Visitation of Hunts, 1613. Camden, Soc. vol. 43. Will of Henry Bedell of Wotton, & In. P. M. 14 Dec. 39 Eliz.  
Visitation of Loudon, 1634. Harl. Soc. vol. 15. Will of Mathew Bedell of Kempston.  
Chancery proceedings Jac. I. B. 4-79. Register of Wotton Beds., Genealogia Bedfordensis by F. A. Blaydes.



G-79-2. Mary<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, married Owen Bromsall.

G-80-3. Mercie<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, married — Jackson. Had issue:

1. John<sup>19</sup> Jackson.

G-81-4. Judith<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* July 11, 1608; died 21st December, 1665. Married Lewis Phillips† of Huntington, ob. s. p., 10th February, 1669.

G-82-5. Alice<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* May 21, 1612; died 1669; will dated 28th October, 1669; pro. December 11, 1669.

In Lansdown MSS.† 921 (date about 1669), under Brampton Hunts: "On the north side of the church upon a flat gray marble stone, Christ S. S.: Juditha nuper charissimo uxori Ludovici Phillip gen. et uni filiarum Gabrielis Throckmorton ar. Idem Ludovicus hoc monumentum posuit non sine: ladiusuis obiit 21 die X bris anno dui 1665 et atatis suae 57 R. P. 1657 A. P. ux J. P. 1640.

Christ S. S. Hic Jacet Ludovicus Phillips sum peccatorum gradus ut non sine spe fidelis ina beata resurrectionis per Jesu hoc eruertum ab in illa Ventura amen.

Hoc vivus com posuit obiit 20 die—Febr. ano Dni 1669.

Gabriel Throckmorton of Ellington Hunts. =  
b. Tuesday, 9th April, 1577; bapt. 16th April  
1577; d. January, 1626; bur. All Saints  
Church, Ellington, 24th January, 1626.

Alice, dau. and heir of Wm.  
Bedell of Stackden Beds.,  
and Mary Cartwright.  
She was buried at All  
Saints Church, 16th Oc-  
tober, 1637.

Gabriel Throckmorton,  
bapt. 22d May, 1610, d.  
1673, m. Margaret —  
in Ireland, 1669

Mary = Owen Bromsall  
Mercie = (John) Jackson

Alice, bapt. May 21, 1612,  
d. 1669; will dated 28th  
October, 1669, prov. 11th  
December, 1669.

Elizabeth = Edwin Sandys  
of Wilburton,  
Isle of Ely.

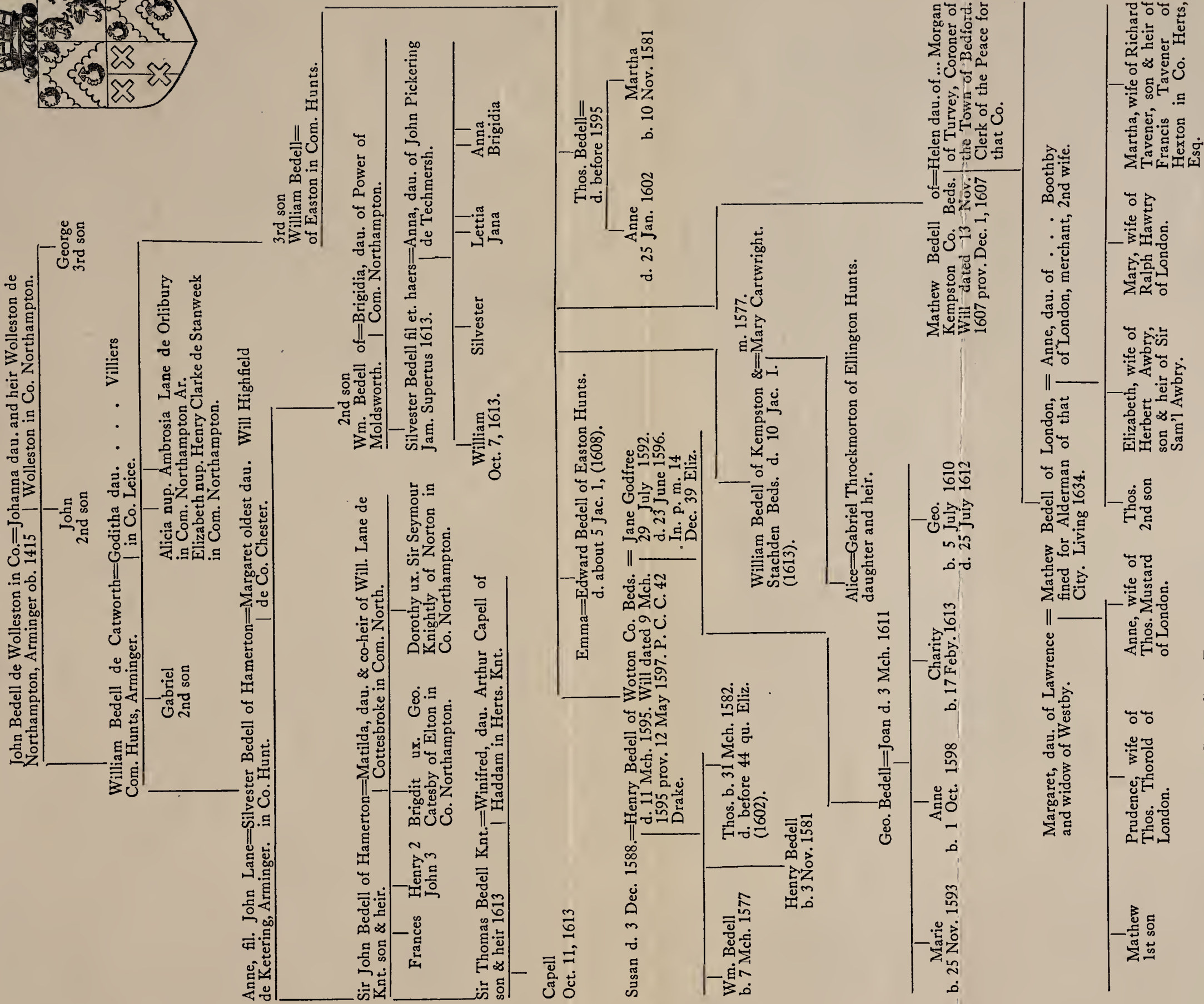
Judith, bapt. July 21, 1608,  
d. 21st December, 1665;  
m. Lewis Phillips

† See Virginia Magazine of History & Biog., vol. 19, p. 430-1.





BEDELL  
of  
Huntingdonshire and Bedfordshire



From Visitations, Wills, Chancery Proceedings, Etc.  
Visitation of Hunts, 1613. Camden, Soc. vol. 43. Will of Henry Bedell of Wotton, & In. P. M. 14 Dec. 39 Eliz.  
Visitation of Loudon, 1634. Harl. Soc. vol. 15. Will of Mathew Bedell of Kempston.  
Chancery proceedings Jac. I. B. 4-79. Register of Wotton Beds, Genealogia Bedfordensis by F. A. Blaydes.





<sup>a</sup> Anne Chase† = Robert Throckmorton, = Judith Hetley, dau.  
 dau. of Robt. Chase of of Ellington; bapt. All Thomas Hetley of  
 London, and Eliz. Star- Saints Church; d. Sep- Brampton Hunts. &  
 kie, widow of Richard tember, 1657; will dat. Eliz. Gore.  
 Dorrington. 14th September, 1657; 2nd wife  
 First wife prov. 11th June, 1664.

Albion Throckmorton  
 under age 1664; ob.  
 s. p. 1684, adm. 31  
 Dec., 1685.

Robert  
 ob. s. p. 1684  
 adm. 31 Dec., 1685.

John  
 in Virginia

Henry Keene = Mary=  
 of Bugden  
 Had no children  
 2nd husband

Richard Powell of Bugden  
 Hunts., and had Cadwallader  
 Powell and Mary m. John  
 Antrobus of London. 1st  
 husband

Gabriel Throckmorton, son of Robert Throckmorton, died in January, 1626, seven years before his father, who died 12th of January, 1633. Gabriel's will, Pro. Registry of Peterborough, 1626, No. 110, copy XXII 629, follows:

Gabriel Throckmorton of Ellington in the County of Hunt. sick in bodie, but of good and perfect remembrance thanks be given to God doe ordaine this my last will & testament in manner and forme followinge, first I bequeathe my Soule unto the hand of Almightye God my maker in full assurance of Salvation through the merits of Jesus Christ my redeemer. And my bodie to be buried in the chancell of the parish church of Ellington, as for my worldlie goods, in manner and forme followinge, first I bequeathe to my too eldest daughters Elizabeth & Mary their parcells of ground follow- ing that is to say one close called Great Gras Croft, another called Little Gras Croft, another called Dembury Close, and one acre of medow lying in long flore medow, nine pole of medow lying in Bladdon aforesaid abutting on Sowbery ffields, one rood more of medow lying in long Thornhill. All of which parcells of ground I give & bequeathe to my said daughters Eliza- beth & Mary and their heirs for ever to be equally set forth and divided among them. To my next two daughters Mercie and Judethe one farne tild-house now in the occupation of Thomas Ensam with all the houses barnes, stables, orchards and Closes both free and copihold in and about the same, together with one cottage now in the occupation of Th. Beare with the house & yard thereunto belonging & all the rest of my medow, unbequeathed lying and being in Bladdon, with house & homestall cotage & medow.

I give to my said 2 drs. Mercie & Judeth. I give and bequeathe unto Gabriel my son a close called wood Close to remain to him & his heirs for- ever. Item I give & bequeathe the rest of arable landes and leyes unbe- queathed lately Mr. Holcots to my son Gabriel & my daughter Alice to their heirs for ever to be equally divided amongst them—to my son Robert my grey stud horse. To the poor of Ellington 40 / to be paid within one month

† Should read Chare, probably error of transcriber.

of my decease. Item I give to Wm. Jacques my man 40 / to be paid within one year after my decease.

Lastly I give and bequeathe unto Alice my wife & her heirs for ever one Pasture called New Pasture with a Close adjoininge called B—— Close with all my goods movable and immovable. I make her my full executrix conditionally that she pay my debts & discharge my ffunerals.

Jan. 22nd. in the 2nd. year of the reigne of our Sovereign Lord Charles by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, ffrance & Ireland, defender of the faith 1626.

Gabriell Throckmorton

Wit Robert Throckmorton

Tristram Harrie Vicar

John Morley

Mem. that these words (& her heirs for ever) were inserted before the sealing hereof by special warrant from the Testator.

Pd. Feb. 19th. 1626 before Tho. Morison by Alice Throckmorton Exex.

Will of Alice Throckmorton, nee Bedell, widow of Gabriel Throckmorton of Ellington, Hunts. Wills Pet. Pro. Reg., 1637, No. 57:

In the name of God Amen, I alce Throckmorton of Elington in the County of Huntingdon, widow sick in body but of good & perfect remembrance thanks be given to God, doe ordaine this my last will & testament in manner & form following first I doe bequeathe my sole into the hands of God my maker in full assurance of salvation throu the —— ——of Jesus Christ my Redeemer and my body to be buried in the Chancell of the parish church of Elington, as for my worldly goods in manner & form following. First I bequeathe to the poore of Elington 40 / to be payde within one month after my decease. And for the rest of my moveable goods & chattels I give (them?) unto my son Gabriel and my five daughters to be equally divided amongst them, except the best bed and furniture belonging to it and the brewing vessels the which I doe bequeathe to my sonne Robert whom I make & ordaine my full executor paying my debts & discharging my legacies and feuneralls out of those goods and chattels which I have given to my sonne Gabriel and my five daughters. In witness whereof I have set my hand and seal this 18th. day of February 1635.

Signum

|—| Indistinguishable

Throckmorton

Witness Robert Throckmorton

Agum Gorg (Andrew)

On the 8th day of April, 1637, before John Tomlinson, clerk M. A., Rob. Throckmorton renounced probate of the will of Alice Throckmorton in the church of Ellington.



Probate was granted to Elizabeth Throckmorton, Maria Throckmorton, Mercie Throckmorton, Judeth Throckmorton and Alice Throckmorton, drs. . . . . of the said Alice Throckmorton, on the 17th April, 1637, before Tho. Morrison and in the presence of Ro. Fyerley, notary public.

G-42. Robert<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton (Robert<sup>16</sup>, Gabriel<sup>15</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton) of Ellington, Huntingdonshire, baptized\* at Warboys Church, 30th June, 1583; died 1655; buried† at All Saints Church, Ellington, 17th March, 1655. Married Jane‡, daughter of Robert Peets of Ellington.

Issue (All Saints Register):

G-83-1. Robert<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, baptized at All Saints Church, Ellington, 15th August, 1610.

G-84-1. Joan<sup>18</sup>, baptized at All Saints Church, Ellington, 7th December, 1613.

G-85-2. Anne<sup>18</sup>, baptized at All Saints Church, Ellington, 23rd November, 1616.

G-86-3. Mercy<sup>18</sup>, baptized at All Saints Church, Ellington, 18th August, 1621.

G-87-4. Mary<sup>18</sup>, baptized at All Saints Church, Ellington, 1622; buried 1622.

G-57. Robert<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton (Raphael<sup>17</sup>, Sir George<sup>16</sup>, John<sup>15</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton), lord of the manor of Wardington, county Bucks.; died 1637-38; will dated 28th September, 1637, prov. 25th April, 1638, P. C. C. 37 Byrde. Married Margaret ———.

Issue (will):

G-87-1. John<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton (under age, 1638).

G-88-2. Thomas<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton (under age, 1637).

G-89-1. Elizabeth<sup>19</sup>.

G-90-2. Martha<sup>19</sup>.

G-91-3. Mary<sup>19</sup>.

G-65. Sir George<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, Knight (Sir George<sup>17</sup>, Sir George<sup>16</sup>, John<sup>15</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton) of Ful-

\* Warboys Church Registers.

† Visitation of Huntingdonshire, 1613, pub. by Camden Soc., vol. 43, p. 123.

broke, county Bucks, called the younger. Will dated 17th January, 1643, prov. 18 May, 1652, P. C. C. 93 Bowyer. Married (1st) Dorothy, daughter of Sir Edward Watson. No issue by first wife. Married\* (2nd) 6th January, 1611, Jane, daughter of Sir William Skipwith of Cotes, Leicestershire, Knight, M. P. for Lincoln, 1604; died 3rd May, 1619; by Margaret Cave. Lady Jane\*\* Throckmorton survived her husband and in 1620 held the lease of the Improprate Rectory of Northmarston, county Bucks.

Arms of Skipwith: Argent three bars gu.: in chief a greyhound courant, sa. collared or. Crest: A turn-style ppr. Motto: Sans Dieu je ne puis.

Issue (second marriage):

G-92-1. George<sup>19†</sup> Throckmorton, born at Fulbroke, 2nd July, 1608.

G-93-1. Jane<sup>19‡</sup> Throckmorton, married Michael Constable. Had issue:

I. Michael Constable, and three daughters.

G-94-2. Elizabeth<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, will 11th April, 1648, prov. 8th August, 1649, P. C. C. 127 Fairfax. Buried in the chancel of St. Andrew's Church, Holburn, in county Middlesex.

G-66. Henry<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton (Sir George<sup>17</sup>, Sir George<sup>16</sup>, John<sup>15</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton) of Fulbroke and Hogshaw, county Bucks., married ———.

‡ According to Lipscombe she m. Thos. Lee of Hartwell and Moreton, High Sheriff of Bucks. 4 Chas. I. She was bur. at Dinton 23 March, 1641, and had issue:

1. Jane<sup>20</sup>, born at Hogshaw, 13th April, 1605.

2. Thomas<sup>20</sup> Lee, Esq., of Hartwell and Moreton, county Bucks., married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Croke, one of the justices of the King's bench. Issue: Three sons and a daughter. From this couple descended the Lees of Hartwell. Created baronets 16th August, 1660; extinct on death of Sir George Lee, Bart. Rector of Hartwell; vicar of Stowe in 1827. Unmarried.

Lipscomb is supported in the above by Burke's pedigree of Lee of Hartwell under Baronets Hartwell in Burke's Extinct Baronetage. Burke says Thomas Lee married Jane, daughter of Sir George Throckmorton of Fulbroke. Of course, she may have been aunt of Jane who married Michael Constable.

Arms of Lee of Hartwell: Azure, two bars or a bend cheque or and gu.

\* Parish Register of Prestwold. See Nichols' Leicestershire, vol. 3, p. 356.

† Parish Register of Hogshaws Bucks.

\*\* Lipscomb's Bucks., vol. I, p. 341.



Issue (Lipscomb, vol. 2, page 271):

G-95-1. Anne<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, baptized at Hogshaw, 25th April, 1608.

G-96-2. Susan<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, baptized at Hogshaw, 22nd October, 1609.

G-97-3. George<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton of Hogshaw, baptized at Hogshaw 5th March, 1610. D. s. p., will dated 20th January, 1666, Reg. P. C. C. 31 Carr, prov. February 7, 1666.

G-98-4. Thomas<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, baptized at Hogshaw 12th June, 1614; buried 11th July, 1620.

G-99-5. Dorothy<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, said to have been the fourth wife of Sir Clement Throckmorton of Haseley.

Jane Throckmorton, who married Thomas Lee, must have been the daughter of Sir George Throckmorton, the elder, of Fulbroke, although I have no record of her, as Jane, daughter of Sir George, the younger, married Michael Constable, and is mentioned in her sister, Elizabeth's, will in 1648 as Jane Constable.

Lipscomb in his History of Buckinghamshire (1847) says that "The mansion of the Throckmortons, originally enclosed with a moat, has been long converted into a farm house, in which are still some vestiges of its ancient and more respectable condition; as also the remains of the baptismal font, brought from the ruins of the Hogshaw Church and now a cistern for water for domestic purposes, conducted to it from the neighboring hill, at the foot of which this house is located.

Lipscomb in his Pedigree of the Throckmortons of Fulbrook, vol. 2, page 271, gives as their ancestor Sir George Throckmorton, Knight, son of Sir George Throckmorton of Coughton and Anna Katherine Vaux, who married Mary, daughter of John Bridges, the first Lord Chandos. By referring to the chancery suit, T. T. 13, 60 Chas. I, given under Sir George, son of Sir George Throckmorton of Coughton, it will be plainly seen that he was misled by the numerous Sir Georges who were living in Buckinghamshire at that time.

### Excursus Skipwith

Nichols Leicester, vol. 3, page 356: Sir George Throckmorton of Fulbruck, county Bucks., Knight, to Joan, daughter of Sir William Skipwith, Knight, late of Cotes.

Same volume, page 368: Sir William Skipwith of Cotes, Knight, M. P. for Leicester in 1604. Died 1610. Married Jane, daughter of John Roberts, relict of John Markham of Sidebrook, second wife. Buried April 4, 1630. Married (first) Margaret, daughter of Roger Cave, county Northampton. Died 1594.

Children by first wife:

1. Sir Henry Skipwith of Prestwoud and Cotes, Knight and Baronet; born 1589; living 1652. Married (1st) Amy, third daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Kempe of Kent, Knight. First wife died 1631. Married (2nd) Blandina, widow of John Acton, citizen of London. Children by first wife:

1. William Skipwith, died unmarried before his father.
2. Sir Henry Skipwith, Bart., died unmarried soon after his father.
3. Thomas Skipwith, d. s. p.
4. Sir Grey Skipwith, Bart., went to Virginia.
  1. Elizabeth.
  2. Dianna.
  3. Anne, married.

2. George Skipwith, born 1591, died in Denmark, s. p.

3. Thomas Skipwith, born 1594; married ———, daughter of John Blewit of Harlaxton, county Lincoln.

Issue:

1. William Skipwith, born 1693.
2. Henry Skipwith.
3. John Skipwith.
4. George Skipwith.
5. A daughter.

4. Another son.

1. Jane, wife of George Throckmorton, son and heir of George Throckmorton of Fulbrook, county Oxford\*, Knight.

2. Anne, wife of Edward Pate of Eye Kettleby, Esq.

3. Elizabeth, born 1592, wife of Sir John Pate of Sisonby, Bart., 1652, brother of Edward.

4. Another daughter.

---

\* Should read Bucks.



G-76. Robert<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton (Gabriel<sup>17</sup>, Robert<sup>16</sup>, Gabriel<sup>15</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton), lord of the manor of Ellington, Huntingdonshire; baptized\* at All Saints Church, Ellington, 15th August, 1609; died 1657, buried at Osford Cluney, Huntingdonshire, 27th September, 1657. In. p. m. 8 Chas. I. Married (1st) Anne, daughter of Robert Chare of London and his wife, Elizabeth Starkie, relict of Richard Dorrington. Robert Chare died 1619; will dated 22nd July, 1617; proved 11th January, 1620, Reg. P. C. C. 2 Dale. Elizabeth (Starkie) Chare died 1628; will dated 5th August, 1628; proved at London, 27th September, 1628, Reg. P. C. C. 85 Barrington. Richard Dorrington died 1623; will P. C. C. 124 Swanne; proved 3rd December, 1623.

Arms of Chare alias Chard of London: Quarterly or and gu., over all a label of 5 points az. (Burke's Gen. Armory.)

Robert Throckmorton married (2nd) on his return from Virginia, Judith, daughter of Thomas† Hetley alias Hedley of Brampton, Hunts., and his wife, Elizabeth Gore. She died at St. Neots, Hunts., 1686. Will Peterborough Probate Register, 1686; dated April 6, 1686; proved 9th July, 1686.

Arms of Hedley (Burke's Gen. Armory): Gu., on chev. between three falcons arg. membered and belled or a cross crosslet fitchee sa. Crest: A martlet or.

In 1637 he patented 300 acres in Charles City County, Virginia (then including Gloucester County), at the "White Marsh," and was himself a headright, and 650 acres on the west side of the Nansemond River in 1644. To raise the money for this venture, in the Michaelmas Term 9 Car. I, he mortgaged his manor of Ellington to his brother-in-laws, Albion and John Chare. How long he stayed in Virginia is not known, but on his return he married as above, and lived at Osford Cluney, Hunts., where he was buried, 27th September, 1657. Robert's will P. C. C. 74 Bruce follows:

Issue first wife (will and visitation):

G-100-1. Albion<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, under age 1644, ob. s. p. 1684; admon. 31st December, 1685.

G-101-2. Robert<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, under age 1644, ob. s. p. 1684; admon. 31st December, 1685.

\* All Saints Register.

† Visitation of Hunts., 1613, Camden Soc., vol. 43, p. 108.

+ G-102-3. John<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton<sup>‡</sup>, born circa 1633, died 1679 in Virginia; married Frances Mason.

G-103-1. Mary<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, married Richard Powell of Bugden, county Hunts., and had issue:

- I. Cadwallader<sup>20</sup> Powell, ob. s. p.
- II. Mary<sup>20</sup>, married John Antrobus of London.

She married (2nd) Henry Keene of Bugden and had issue:\*

- I. Henry<sup>20</sup> Keene, ob. aetat 14, in 1684.
- II. Jane<sup>20</sup>.
- III. Anne<sup>20</sup>.
- IV. Sussannah<sup>20</sup>.

I Robert Throckmorton now of Osford Cluny and heretofore of Ellington Esqr. do make my last will and testament in forme and manner following:  
Sept. 14, 1657.

Whereas I have heretofore by fine or other conveyance made feoffment or other assurance of my manor of Ellington with that and other of my landes in Ellington into certain feoffees and trustees and their heirs to the use of such persons as I should by my deed and seal declare that I have remitted the said Manor of Ellington and all other lands, pastures &c.

I appoint my eldest son Albion Throckmorton full and sole executor to the poor of Ellington and Sibthorpe XLs. to be distributed among them after my funeral. In case I should dye in the town of Osford Cluny my will is that XXs to be distributed to the poore there.

To Albion my cottage or tenement and three selions of land and leyes lately enclosed by estimation three halfe acres, and also all those my five acres of arable land and grene sward, and also one acre leyes being, in Stockinge with the quicke hedge theire. All which cottage or tenement, three selions and six acres before mentioned are lying within the town and fields of Long Stow, Upthorpe and Spauldwicke and now or late in the tenacy of Peter Stevens and Jonathan Browne and James Rutland or some or one of them, to have and to hold, the said premisis to the said Albion Throckmorton his heirs and assigns for ever, to the intent that the same and every part of them be sould by the said Albion his heirs or assigns, att the best value and price they command, the money to be employed towards the performance of this my will.

I do give and devise unto my sonne Albion Throckmorton, all that my Manor of Ellington together with all lands and tenements rents &c. in Ellington and Sibthorpe, except only the lands settled upon Judith, my now wife for her joynture with this and every of their appurtenances. Item I give

\* Visitation of Hunts., 1684, Mss. in Heralds College, see p. 305.

‡Landsdowne Mss., 921 (date 1669), see p. 288.



and bequeath unto my sonen Robert Throckmorton £200 of lawful money to bee paid unto him the said Robert Throckmorton att my Manor house in Ellington att his accomplishment of the ye age of twenty and fower yeares or within the space of six months next after the attainment of such age, accounting twentie and eight dayes to each month next ensueinge the time of payment before limited.

To my son John the like sum of £200 to be paid him att the same Manner house att his accomplishment of the age of twentie and fower yeares.

To my daughter Mary Throckmorton ten pounds to buy her mourning, and also a watch of myne which was her mothers, and likewise I give and bequeathe unto her three hundred pounds of lawful English money to bee paid unto her att the Manner house aforesaid in manner following viz. £200 thereof at her accomplishment of the age of one and twentie yeares or the day of her marriage which shall first happen (and the remaining £100) within six months next after the decease of Judith my now wife.

Item, I give and bequeathe unto ye said Judith my loveing wife XX £ to buy her mourning, and further whereas Judith did desire in case I should survive her that the necklace of pearle which were hers before her intermarriage with me consisting of fower Roes or a hundred and one pearles or thereabouts should be given by mee to one Mrs. Pugh, now in respect ye goldsmith was unpaid for the same and it cost mee neare as much as it was worth. And cheifly in respect I have made her so large a joynture as £120 by the year for her life and received so little with her in respect of what I should have had, and give and bequeathe the use of the said necklace unto ye said Judith my wife for her life only. Provided that if in case she doth within one month after my decease give security to my son Albion his heirs executors or administrators that hee shall have and enjoy the said necklace of fower Rose or 101 pearles & after the decease of her ye said Judith or the full value thereof which is £24, And in case she shall refuse to give security as aforesaid then my will is that this my gift to her of ye necklace aforesaid for her life shall be void and then I give ye same necklace to my sonne Albion immediately after my decease, and furthermore my expresse minde and meaninge is that my childe bed lininge shalbe used by and amongst all my children that shall have need thereof and shall require it, so that they do and shall safely returne ye same back again unto my executors, without wasting or Imbasling the same or any part thereof. Likewise my will and meaninge is that my daughter-in-law Mrs. Anne Dorrington uppon her request uppon her like occasion of childbirth shall have the use of ye same childbed lininge she kindlie and carefully useing and returning ye same to my executor his hers &c. Item to my brother Gabriel Throckmorton and to my sister (Sandis this word is put in the margin.—C. W. T.) my sister Bromsall, my sister Jackson, my sister Phillips, my sister Alice Throckmorton and to my too daughters-in-law Mrs. Elenor Winte, and Mrs. Anne Dorrington and to every one of them severallie and respectfully living att my decease, a Gould ringe of ye value of XXs to wear ye same in lovinge remembrance of mee. And moreover if my said daughter-in-law Mrs. Anne Dorrington shall be unmarried and resident with mee att ye time of my death, then I doe give unto her over and above ye said gold ring before given her X£ to buy her mourning. To all my servants dwelling with me Vs, a piece and whereas William Jeakes als Jaques of Ellington uppon or about ye 9th. day of October



1641 did surrender ye coppie hold reversion or customarie close of pasture situate in Goodeshill abutting on Sibthorpe greene, within ye county or Manor of Ellington to ye use of me and my heirs, I do hereby declare that I am indebted to him XVIII£ Xs, conditionally that he shall survive his mother-in-law now the wife of John Bell, And the remainder thereof . . . . . and all ye money as which I was to pay ye said William for ye said Close and for ye reversion and though it was not due unto him untill ye death of his mother yett I have paid the same unto him alreadie when he was destitute of both food and rayment besides keeping him in my own house and maintaining and cloathing him by ye space of halfe a yeare att ye yeast . . . . . I nominate my well beloved brothers-in-law Owen Bromsall and Lewis Phillips gent. and ye survivor of them to bee overseer of this my last will and testament and for their love and assistance therein I give and bequeathe to every of them severallie and respectivelie livinge at my decease a gould ring of ye value of XXs to be worn in loving remembrance of me. All the residue of my goods movable and unmovable, chattels real and personall, the residues of my moneys jewells, plate, debts and credits whatsoever and wheresoever being not herein given or otherwise disposed of my just debts duly owing by me to others paid and funerals thereout deducted, I wholly give and bequeath unto my son Albion Throckmorton my sole executor for and towards ye performance of this my present will and testament in three sheets of Paper contained I have sett my hande and seale dated ye day and yeare herein first before written.

Robert Throckmorton

Signed sealed and published by ye within named Robert Throckmorton as his last will and testament in ye presence of Henry Dorington, John Burden. Proved at London before the Ven. Wm. Mericke Kt. Doctor of Laws in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury June 11th. 1664 by oath of Albion Throckmorton son of the deceased and executor named in his will.

Record Office I. P. M. 8 Car. I.

Secunda part 94.

22 Oct. VIII, Charles I.

Inq. held at the town of Huntingdon 30 Mar. VIII Chas. I. about the death of Ro. Throckmorton, lately of Ellington, by oath of Hen. Teate of Ellington, Francis Banister, Ni Bell, Jno. Henson, Jno. Sutton . . . . . Bardell Hen. Lunn, Emman Keech, Jno. Sherewood, Wm. Abbott, Wm. Hunt Sen. & Wm. Hunt Jr. & Clement (Rokes?) good and true men of the said county who say upon their oath that the said Ro. Throckmorton by brief (brevi) sometime before his death was seized of & in the Manor of Ellington with rights, members, appurtenances, in divers houses, buildings, tofts, cottages, meadows, tenements, pastures & common of moor & marsh, turbarils, pensions, portions, tithes, oblations (obventions?), woods, underwood, rents & services, with view of franc pledge liberties, franchises, privileges, commodities, & heritaments, in & pertaining to the Manor all of which were part & parcel of the possessions of the dissolved monastery of Ramsey he being enfeoffed of these by deed of enfeoffment bearing date 6 Oct. 42 Elizabeth, late Queen, have granted & enfeoffed one Wm. Bedell of Stachden co.



Beds. (Little Stoughton, now Stagsden) gent and Edward Bedell of Easton co. Hunts, gent. of the aforesaid M. with all & singular the premises to the works and uses following, viz. as concerns all that M. & capital mansion house & building & dovecots, granaries, stables, gardens, orchards, lands, meadows, pastures, hereditaments &c. in Ellington or elsewhere these were assigned to the work and uses of the said Robert Throckmorton for the term of his life without imputation of any waste & immediately after his death concerning a close called Wood close cont. by estimation 10 ac. more or less lying in Ellington, parcel of the premises for the work & use (use & behoof?) of the lady who shall be the wife of the said Robert Throckmorton at the time of his death, for and during the time of her life . . . . of such lady & in satisfaction of dower & after her death to the use of Gabriel Throckmorton son & heir apparent of the said Robert & to the heirs of the said Gabriel Throckmorton of the body of Alice the wife of the said Gabriel & in default of such heirs to the next heir of the said Gabriel for ever. Concerning the M. of Ellington & all & singular the premises in Ellington except the said close called Wood close & one bosc (wood) called West wood in E. immediately after the death of Robert Throckmorton to the use and behoof of Gabriel Throckmorton & Alice his wife for their lives & the longer liver of them as jointure of the sd. Alice & in satisfaction of dower, & on & after the death of the said Gabriel & Alice then to the use & behoof of the next heirs of the said Gabriel & legitimately begotten of the body of the said Alice & in default of such heirs to the use & behoof of the right heirs of the said Gabriel forever, as to a wood called Westwood part of the premises in Ell. containing by est. 50 acres more or less, on & after the death of the said Robert Throckmorton to the use & behoof of the said Gabriel Throckmorton & his heirs begotten of the body of Alice & in default of such issue to the use & behoof of the right heirs of Gabriel Throckmorton as the said enfeoffment clearly shows . . . by virtue of which by the statute of use (quite illegible) . . . . lately king of England the . . . . (48th. or maybe 4th.) Henry VIII on the 4th. day Feb. in the (27th?) year of his reign. The said Robert Throckmorton after execution of the said deed of enfeoffment & sometime before his death married one Alice (blank) who was wife of the said Robert at his death & is now living & resides at Thorndon in the co. of Middlesex & the said Gabriel died 1 Feby. 1626 sometime before the death of the said Robert & he had issue at the time of his death by the body of the said Alice one Robert Throckmorton son & heir of the said Gabriel Throckmorton of the body of the said Alice begotten, which Robert is alive & resides at Ellington, and further they say that the said Ro. T. was seized of the Manor of Ellington & of the said estate. He died 12 Jan. last past before the taking of this inquisition: & that Robert T. is kinsman & next heir viz. son & heir of Gabriel Throckmorton who was the eldest son of the said Robert, and that the said Robert at the time of the death of the said Robert was 25 years old & further they say that Alice late the wife of the sd. Gabriel is living at Ellington.

The Manor of Ellington is held of our Lord King Charles by knight service in Capite 1/4 part of a knights fee. It is worth £6.

Wm. Baron Escheator.



## LAND GRANTS TO ROBERT THROCKMORTON

To all to whome these psents shall come I Sr John Harvy Kt Govern &c send &c whereas &c NOW KNOW yee that I the said Sr John Harvy Kt doe with the consent of the Counsell of State accordingly give and grant unto Robert Throckmorton three hundred acres of land situate lying and being in the Countie of Charles river lying South upon the Land of William Clarke North into the woods the white marsh being in the middle of the said land Easterly and Westerly for the breadth The said three hundred acres of land being due unto him the said Robert Throckmorton for his owne personall Adventure and the transportacon of five psons into this Colony whose names are in the Records mentoned under this pattent To have and to hold &c dated the 24th August 1637 ut in aliis

Robert Throckmorton  
 Robert Turner  
 Thomas Clarke  
 John Bristoe  
 Henry Warren  
 Robert Bilcliffe

Patent Book 1, Vol. II, page 508.

To all &c Whereas &c Now Know yee that I the Said Sr. William Berkly Knt. doe with the advice and consent of the Councill of State Accordingly give and grant unto Robert Throgmorton Six hundred and fifty Acres of Land Situate or being in the County of the Upper Norfolk and lying on the westward side of Nansimund river beginning at a point on the Southward side fo a great Marsh, and running Southwest by the Maine river side on hundred Sixty three poles unto a marked red oake standing on the river side and Soe South by west one hundred and five poles by the Maine river side unto a Marked pohickory Standing on a point by the river side and on the Northward Side of a Great Marsh and Soe South South west Ninety three poles along the marsh by the river side unto a marked post which Standeth on the Northward side of the Westward branch of Nancemund river and Soe North by East two hundred Eighty Six poles unto a Marked pine Standing on a point on the westward side of the Mouth of a Small Gutt or branch and Soe West South west one hundred poles by the Maine branch side by a Marked pine unto a Marked Pohickory Standing on the westward side of a Small Gutt or branch Soe North west by west three hundred and twenty poles unto a marked red oake and Soe East North East fifty Eight poles unto a Marked white oake and Soe South by East one hundred Ninety Nine poles unto a Marked Pohickory and Soe East South East three hundred and Sixty poles Crossing a Cod of Marsh unto the first Mentioned place the Said Land being due unto the Said Robert Throgmorton as followeth Vizt three hundred acres part thereof being part of a patent fo Six hundred Acres granted unto Francis Malden by patent Dated the 16th of May 1638 and one hundred Acres being part of a patent of five hundred Acres granted unto George Ludlow Esqr. by patent Dated the last of August 1638 and after renewed by patent, which hundred Acres

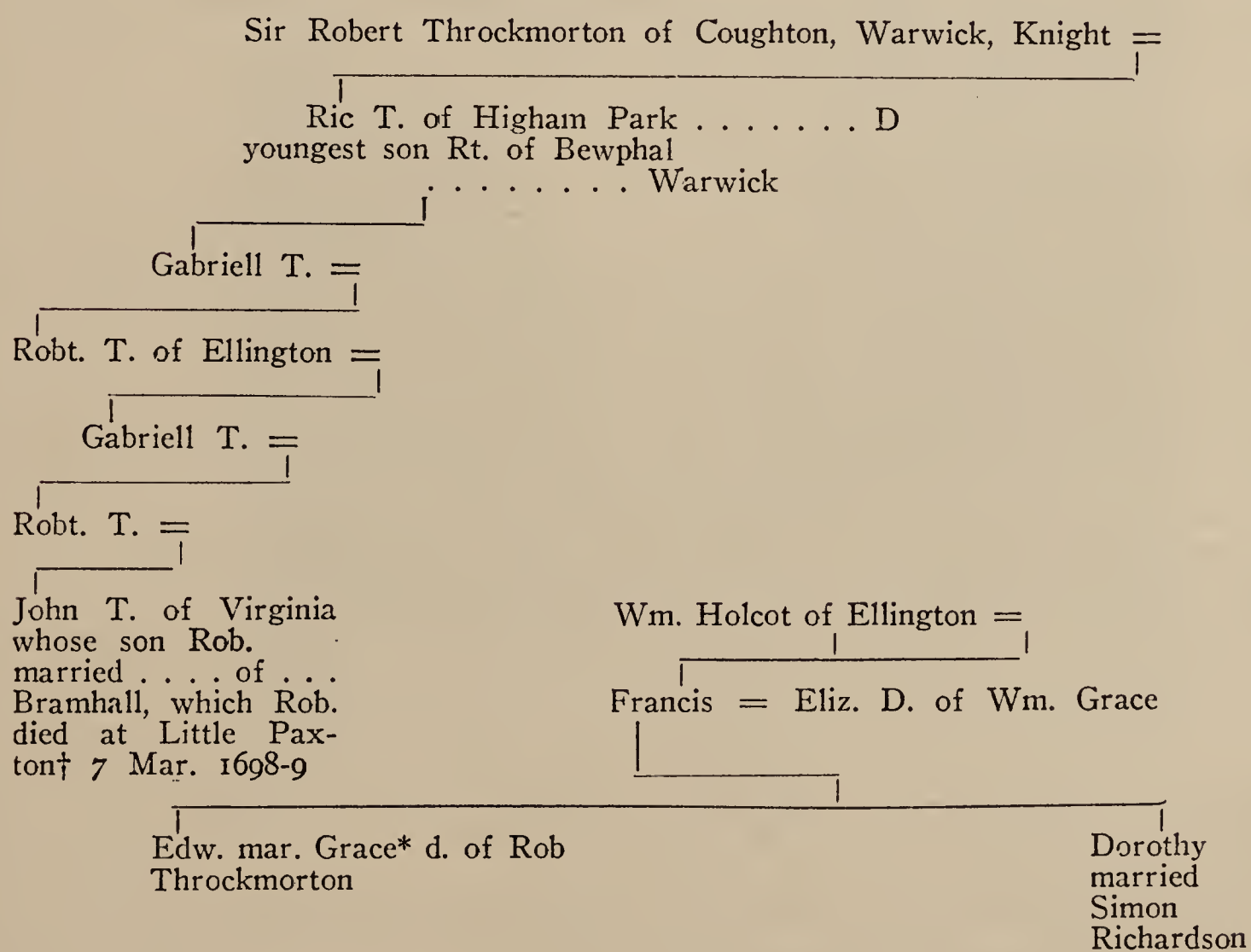


addicon unto Geo. Chewning the 25th of August 1642 and two hundred and fifty Acres the residue by and for the Transportation of five persons into the Colony &c. To have and to hold &c. to be held &c. Yeilding &c. wch. paymt. is to be made as followeth (Vizt.) for 300 acres part thereof yearly after the 6th of May 1638 and for 100 acres other part thereof Seven years after the last of August 1638 & for 250 acres the residue Seaven yeares after the Date hereof and not before &c. Dated the 7th of September 1644. Patent Book II, page 151.

Albion Throckmorton on the death of his father, Robert Throckmorton of Ellington, inherited the manor, and on the 7th day of October, 1657, held his court leet and court baron. The following is taken from Lansdown Mss. 921, page 20, in the British Museum:

The court leet and court baron of Albion Throckmorton, Esq., held for his manor of Ellington, 7th October, 1657.

Throckmortons have about £248 per annum.



\* Dau. of Robert Throckmorton of Ellington and his wife Elizabeth Pickering.

† See monument, p. 306.

### All Saints Church, Ellington

This is a fine ancient church of beautiful architecture surmounted by a lofty tapering spire, situated in Huntingdonshire, five miles from the county town, on the main road to Kettering. It has accommodation for 300 people; and the Living is in the gift of St. Peter's College, Cambridge. Parts of it are said to date back to the reign of King John, 1199-1216.

The Oak Roof is exceedingly interesting, being one of the best specimens of its class to be found in a village church, and is ornamented with carved figures of angels and saints, which remain in the original condition in which they were left by those skilful artists of old who have fashioned them, except that in some places they have been touched "by time's rude hand." They have not been wantonly disfigured, like so many carved figures in various churches in our land, but have passed safely through the age of destruction; the ravages of time alone have attacked them.

List of entries in the name of Throckmorton in the Register of All Saints Church, Ellington, Huntingdonshire, England.

#### Baptisms

- 1608 Judeth Throckmorton d. of Mr. Gab. Throckmorton July 11.
- 1609 Robt. Throckmorton son of Mr. Robt. Throckmorton Aug. 15.
- 1610 Gabriel Throckmorton son of Mr. Gabriel Throckmorton Mai 22.
- 1610 Gabriel Throckmorton son of Mr. Robt. Throckmorton March 10.
- 1612 Alice Throckmorton d. of Mr. Gab. Throckmorton: Maie 21.
- 1613 Grace Throckmorton d. of Mr. Robt. Throckmorton June 5.
- 1613 Joan Throckmorton d. of Mr. Robt. Throckmorton Nov. 22.
- 1616 An. Throckmorton dr. of Mr. Robt. Throckmorton November 23.
- 1619 Joan Throckmorton ————— Throckmorton July 21.
- 1621 Mercy Throckmorton dr. of Mr. Robt. Throckmorton Aug. 18.
- 1622 Mary Throckmorton dr. of ————— Throckmorton.
- 1626 (Defective most probably baptism A. L. G.) ————— Throckmorton dr. Mr. Robt. T. July 1.

#### Burialls

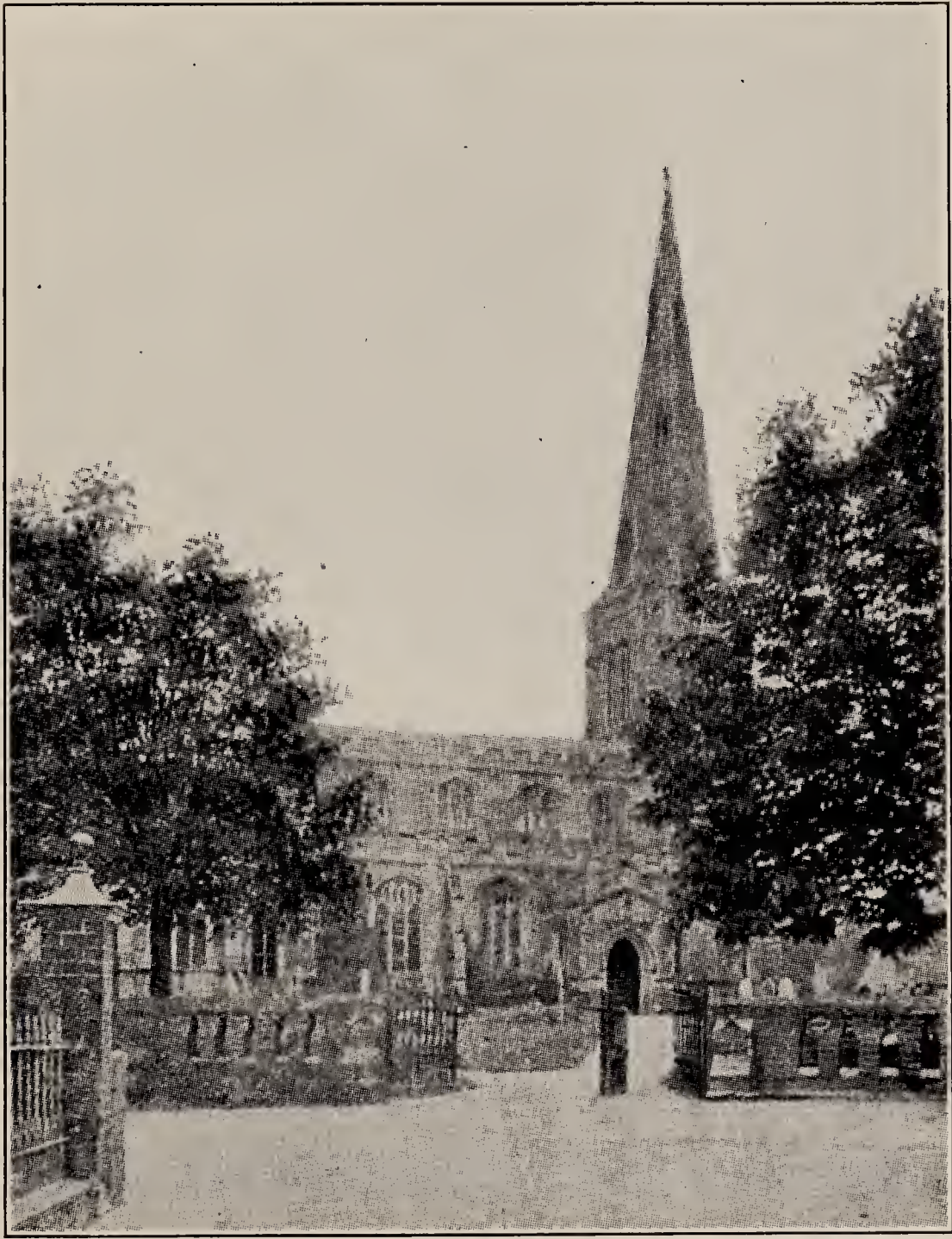
- 1613 Joan Throckmorton d. of Mr. Robt. Throckmorton, Dec. 7.
- 1622 Mary Throckmorton dr. of Mr. Robt. Throck—————
- 1626 Mr. Gabriell Throckmorton Januarie 24.
- 1627 Mary Throckmorton d. of Mr. Robt. Throckmorton Maie 14.
- 1637 Alice Throckmorton buried Octobr. 16.
- 1647 Gabriell Throckmorton sonne of Robert Throckmorton buried Aprill 2nd.
- 1655 Mr. Robert Throckmorton Buried March 17.

(Signed) A. L. Grimley

June 8th. 1898

Vicar of Ellington Hunts.





ALL SAINTS CHURCH, ELLINGTON, HUNTS.





## Warboys, Huntingdon Register

- 1551 Robert Throckmorton son of Gabriel Baptized first of Oct.  
 1577 Gabriel Throckmorton son of Mr. Ro. Throckmorton was borne the 9th. day of Aprill beinge the Tuesday in Easter week & baptised the XVIth. of Aprill the Tuesday straight after.  
 1578 Mary Throckmorton daughter of Mr. Ro. Throckmorton baptised upon Whit Sunday being the 18th. day of May & borne upon the even  
 1580 Jane filia Robarti Throckmorton Baptised the XXIth. day of August.  
 1581 Grace Throckmorton daughter of Ro. Throckmorton baptised Xth. of March.  
 1583 Rob. Throckmorton son of Ro. Throckmorton baptised the last day of June.  
 1574 Joan Throckmorton daughter of Mr. Ro. Throckmorton bapt. the XXIIIrd. May.  
 1575 Mary Throckmorton daughter of Mr. Ro. Throckmorton bapt. the 23rd. July.  
 1567 Mr. Francis Dorrington & Mrs. Mary Throckmorton: Mar. 6th. August.  
 1579 Richard Rhoyde & Mrs. Francis Throckmorton: married the XXIIIrd. December.  
 1575 Mary Throckmorton: buried 23rd. of October.  
 1583 Ric. Royden mar. Agnes Cervington.

(Extract from Register of Warboys County of Huntingdon England)

I certify that the above entries are correct copies from the Register of the Parish of Warboys Hunts., England.

(Signed) Wm. M. Noble, B. A.,  
 Rector of Wistow, Hunts.

May 2nd. 1898.

Lincoln Transcripts made by Rev. Canon Wm. N. Noble, Wistow, Hunts.

Marie dr. of Mr. Robt. Throckmorton bap. 9 Aug. 1608.

Joane dr. of Mr. Robt. Throckmorton bap. 21 July 1619.

Alice dr. of Mr. Robt. Throckmorton bap. 11 July 1626.

Mary dr. of Mr. Robt. Throckmorton bur. 14 May 1627.

Alex. (Alice?) dr. of Gabriel Throckmorton bap. 21 May 1612.

Mr. Gabriel Throckmorton bur. 24 Jan. 1626/7.

G-77. Gabriel<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton (Gabriel<sup>17</sup>, Robert<sup>16</sup>, Gabriel<sup>15</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton) "of the parish of S. Paul's Convent garden in the County of Middlesex Barber, Chirugion."\* Baptized† at All Saints Church, Ellington, 22nd May, 1610. Died 1673. Will dated 1673, proved 6th September, 1673. Married Margaret ———.

\* Lansdown MSS., 921 (date about 1669) shows him in Ireland in 1609. He was one of the Captains and Undertakers of the Ulster Plantation 1608-20 (O'Hart Irish Pedigrees, vol. II, p. 508). "The said Undertakers, their Heirs and Assigns, shall have ready in their Houses at all times a Convenient Store of Arms, wherewith they may furnish a competent number of able Men for their defence, each Undertaker of 2000 acres must have in house or castle twelve muskets & twelve Cavlivers (or blunderbusses) to arm 24 men for defence: each undertaker of 1500 acres was required to have in store 9 muskets and nine Cavlivers; whilst the undertaker of 1200 acres was supposed to be sufficiently provided if he had six muskets and six Cavlivers. From the same work, p. 205.

† Register.

## Issue (will):

- G-109-1. John Throckmorton.
- G-110-1. Frances Throckmorton.
- G-111-2. Elizabeth Throckmorton.
- G-112-3. Mary, married‡ at St. James, Clerkenwell, 11th February, 1669, John Robinson.
- G-113-4. Katherine Throckmorton.
- G-114-5. Anne Throckmorton.

G-102. John<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton (Robert<sup>18</sup>, Gabriel<sup>17</sup>, Robert<sup>16</sup>, Gabriel<sup>15</sup>, Richard<sup>14</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>13</sup> of Coughton) of Ellington, Huntingdonshire, and Ware parish, Virginia; born circa\* 1633, died circa 1680. Vestryman of Ware parish, Gloucester County, Va., 1672 and 1677. Living\*\* March 28, 1678. Vestryman of Petsworth parish, and church warden in 1678. Name occurs last time December, 1679. Mentioned in his Aunt Alice Throckmorton's will, 28th October, 1669, as receiving £10, evidently in England at that date. Married Frances, daughter and eventually heiress of Edw. Mason of Hemingford Abbots, county Hunts., and his wife, Elizabeth Locke.

Arms of Mason§ of Hemingford Abbots: Or, a lion rampant azure. Crest: A mermaid with comb and glass ppr.

## Issue:†

- G-115-1. Martha<sup>20</sup>, buried at Luton, Beds., May 24, 1656.
- + G-116-2. Robert<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton, born 1662 in Virginia; died March 9, 1698-9. Married Mary Bromsall.
- + G-117-3. Gabriel<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton, born in Virginia 1665; died January, 1737. Married Frances Cooke.
- + G-118-4. Albion<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton, born 1672, in Virginia; died ——. Church warden† of Petsworth parish, Gloucester County, Va., 7th July, 1711.
- G-119-5. Anne<sup>20</sup>, born 1675.

‡ Harl. Soc. Reg., section vol. 13, p. 168.

\* Visitation of Huntingdonshire, 1684.

† Church Register.

§ Burke's General Armory.

\*\* Witness in suit of Governor Herbert Jeffrey's vs. Col. Philip Ludwell, March 28, 1678, Va. Mag., vol. XVIII, p. 11, 13.



**Arms:** Gules on a chevron argent three Bars gemelles sable, in the dexter point a crescent charged on a crescent, for difference. **Crest:** A Falcon rising argent, beaked and belled or, charged with a crescent on a crescent for difference.

Robert Throgmorton of Ellington in Com. =.	. . . . .	daur of
Hunt. obijt Ao. 1652	1.	Chars

I	Robert, of Stow Hunt. obt. pre'd obt. 1681, unmarried	2	Robert, of Stow Hunt. obt. pre'd obt. 1681, unmarried	3	John Throckmorton of Ellington = Ao. 1678	I	Mary 1st married to Richard = Powel of Bugden in Com. Hunt. praed. second husband	=
I	Robert Throckmorton, of Ellington Com. Hunt. aetat fere 22, now living Ao. 1684, unmarried	2	Gabriel Throckmorton aetat circa 19, now living in Virginia	3	Albion, aetat circa 12 Ann. 1684	I	Anne, aetat circa 9 ann. now living	Cadwallader Powell, obt. s. p. Mary Powel wife to John Antrobus of London

Henry Keene obt. aetat 14 an	1. Jane 2. Anne 3. Susannah 4. Elizabeth
------------------------------------	---

Extracted from the Visitation of the County of Huntingdon, made Anno 1684, and examined therewith this 1st day of May 1896, by me.

Charles H. Athill, Richmond Herald.

Heralds College, London.

(Signed) Robt. Throckmorton.

Extracts from the Registers of Little Paxton Church, Huntingdonshire, Eng.

### Marriages

George Rutherford, clerk and Sussanna Throckmorton, married Sept. 13, 1709.

Bromsall Throckmorton and Elizabeth Celey, married by license Oct. 20th, 1712.

### Baptisms

- 1695 Robert ye son of Robert Throckmorton Esq. baptized Oct. 31, 1695.
- 1698/9 Mary ye daughter of Robert Throckmorton Esq. baptized Mar. 9 1698/9.
- 1713 Robert Throckmorton son of Bromsell Throckmorton and Elizabeth his wife baptized August 7th. 1713.
- 1714 Bromsill son of Bromsill Throckmorton and Elizabeth his wife baptized July 9th. 1714.
- 1715 Susannah daughter of Bromsill Throckmorton and Elizabeth his wife baptized May 25th. 1715.
- 1716 Bromsall son of Bromsall Throckmorton gent. and Elizabeth his wife baptized Aug. 12 1716.
- 1717 Robert son of Bromsall Throckmorton gent. and Elizabeth his wife baptized Sept. 22 1717.

### Burials

- 1698/9 Robert Throckmorton Esq. buried Mar. 9 1698/9.
- 1699 John son of Robert Throckmorton buried September 19 1699.
- 1713 Robert Throckmorton son of Bromsill Throckmorton Esq. was buried November the 24th. day 1713.
- 1714 Bromsill ye son of Bromsill Throckmorton Esq. was buried July 11th. 1714.
- 1734 (torn off) son of Bromsell Throckmorton Esq. was buried Sept. 17 1734.
- 1736/7 Elizabeth wife of Bromsall Throckmorton February 15 1736/7.
- 1736/7 Blandinah daughter of Bromsall Throckmorton buried March 20 1736/7.
- 1710 Susanna dau. of Geo. Rutherford buried April 2nd. 1710. (month and day of month doubtful).

From Hemmingford Abbots Parish Registers

### Baptisms

- 1694 Bromsall the son of Rob. Throckmorton Esq. and Mary his wife Sep. 7th.
- 1719 Albion ye son of Bromsall Throckmorton gent. and Elizabeth his wife July 14th.
- 1720/1 March 5th. Blandina ye daughter of Bromsall Throckmorton gent. & Elizabeth his wife.



- 1723/4 Jan. 17th. Mary ye daughter of Bromsall Throckmorton gent. & Elizabeth his wife.  
 1726 June 5th. Elizabeth ye daughter of Bromsall Throckmorton gent & Elizabeth his wife.  
 1793 Apr. 1st. Grace Charlotte Lucas daughter of Robert Bromsall & Grace Perry Lucas, born Aug. 6th.: also Frances Sarah Lucas daughter of Robert Bromsall & Grace Perry Lucas Feb. 26 1794.

## Marriages

- 1700 Aug. 29. Phillippe Prime and Mrs. Mary Throckmorton.  
 1701 May 1st. Joshua Barnes of Cambridge & Mrs. Mary Mason of this parish.  
 1715 Sep. 21st. Mr. James Fisher of S. Ives & Mrs. Alice Throckmorton of ye parish by Licence.

## Burials

- 1693/4 Jan 15 Mrs. Elizabeth Mason.  
 1700/1 Jan. 8 Mr. Edward Mason.  
 1704/5 ——— Mary wife of Wm. Mason.  
 1712 Aug. ye 5th. Mr. Joshua Barnes.  
 1715/16 Feb. 12 Phillip Prime Esq.  
 1721/2 Jan 19 Robert ye son of Mr. Robert Fisher and Alice his wife.  
 1725 Aug. 31st. Anne Mason widow.  
 1725 Ap. 25th. Robert ye son of Bromsall Throckmorton gent.  
 1728 Feb. 7th. Mr. Philip Prime of Godmanchester.  
 1732/3 Jan. 5th. Philip Prime a youth.  
 1745 May 10th. Samuel Prime, grocer.  
 1751 Dec. 20th. Mr. Jee Prime from Huntingdon.  
 1762 May 19th. Mrs. Ann Prime from Huntingdon.

## From Monuments in the Church

- Edward Mason gen. son of Ed. Mason & Elizabeth Lock, died 1700 aet. 85.  
 Maria Barnes first wife of Edward Mason  
 then of Joshua Barnes died 1726 aet. 85.  
 1719/20 Mr. Throckmorton & Hen. Raven church wardens.  
 1720 Overseers elected Mr. Throckmorton & Henry Raven.  
 1724 Bromsall Throckmorton signed a/c.  
 1736-7-8 Bromsall Throckmorton overseer.  
 1790 Ro. Bromsall Lucas signs a/c.

G-116. Robert<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>, Gabriel<sup>17</sup>, of Ellington) of Little Paxton, Ellington, &c., Huntingdonshire, born in Virginia 1662; died at Little Paxton, Hunts., March 9, 1698-9. (M. I.) M. P. for Hunts.\* Will dated 1st March, 1695; proved 3rd May, 1699, Reg. 83 Pet. Pro. Reg. Married Mary, daughter of Sir Thos. Bromsall of Beeston, county Beds., high sheriff county Beds., and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Mordaunt Chase of Milton Ernest, county Beds., and his wife, Mary Risley.

\* Monument in Little Paxton Church, see opposite page 311.

Arms of Bromsall†: 1. Az. a lion rampant queued forche or. (Bromsall), impaling Gu. six crosses 3-2-1 argent on a canton or a lion passant azure (Chase).

Mary Bromsall married (2nd) Philip Prime of Hemingford Abbots, Hunts. Admon. granted to his widow, Mary Prime, 24th February, 1716. (Admon. in P. C. C. 1716.) She married (3rd) William Jeay (mayor of Huntingdon in 1701). He died in 1727. Will proved by his widow, Mary Jeay (P. C. C. 142 Farrant). Her will probated 1735 (P. C. C. 9 Ducie).

Issue:

+ G-120-1. Bromsall<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, baptized‡ at Hemingford Abbots, September 7, 1694. Married October 20, 1712, Elizabeth Celey.

G-121-2. Robert<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton of Hail Weston, Huntingdonshire, baptized at Hemingford Abbots, 31st October, 1695; died§ at Hail Weston, 1st August, 1767. Married ———. Left by his will dated 5th December, 1765, codicil 24th August, 1767, prov. 13th October, 1767, his estate at Ellington, &c., to John Throckmorton of Ware parish in Virginia.

G-122-3. John<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, buried at Little Paxton, 19th September, 1699.

G-123-1. Susannah<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* at Bedford St. Peter Martin, Beds., 1st November, 1688; died 19th July, 1710. Married 13th September, 1709, George Rutherford, clerk.

Issue:

1. Susannah<sup>22</sup>, born 17th July, 1710; died 26th July, 1710.

132-2. Alice<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* at Pottton, Beds., 7th March, 1692. Buried at Biggleswade, Beds., 9th October, 1692.

133-3. Mary<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* at Bedford St. Martin, Beds., 13th July, 1687. Buried at Biggleswade, Beds., 7th June, 1692.

The manor house of Ellington was evidently destroyed by fire between the date of 1657, when Robert Throckmorton died, as in his will he refers to his manor house at Ellington, and the death of

† Visitation of Bedfordshire, Harl. Soc., vol. 19, p. 87.

‡ Hemingford Abbots Church Register.

§ Gentleman's Magazine for 1767, p. 479.

\* Genealogia Bedfordensis, F. A. Blaydes, p. 42.



Noverit undilic Johannes de Rodum Throckmorton de Bugden  
 in conditum finem hunc tenet obligari Jacobo Caylor  
 de Biggleswade in conditum finem hunc tenet obligari  
 Quadringentum et sex Libris bondis leges monit Angli solvendi videlicet  
 Jacobo Caylor aut suo et Afforator et Executor vel Administrato  
 suis ad quam quidem solvendum bondis fideliter faciat et solvo  
 no heredes Executor et Administratores meos firmis et p[ro]p[ri]is  
 sigillis meo sigillat et ratificatione die Julij Anno R[egis]  
 Henrici octavi Marci Dei grat Angli Henrici Francie  
 Henrici R[egis] Henrici de Iohanne de Septo Anno d[omi]ni 1694

The condition of this obligation is such that if the abovebounden Robt Throckmorton  
 his heirs Executors Administrators shall ever truly observe perform fulfill  
 accomplish pay keep and singularly observe grant deliver and provide  
 pay unto conditions agreement whatsoever which on the p[ar]t behalf of the said  
 Robt Throckmorton his heirs Executors Administrators are or ought to be  
 observed perform fulfill accomplished paid kept comprised or entered  
 in our Indenture of Afforment bearing even date with these p[re]sents made  
 or proposed to be made between the said Robt Throckmorton of the one  
 p[ar]t the said James Caylor of the other p[ar]t in all things according to  
 the true intent meaning of the said Indenture Then this obligation  
 to be void of none effect or else to be remain in full force power  
 virtue

Sealed & delivered in by  
 J[ames] Caylor  
 R[obert] Throckmorton  
 Henrici

Robt Throckmorton



BOND OF ROBERT THROCKMORTON OF BUGDEN AND PAXTON PARVA  
 SHOWING HIS SIGNATURE AND SEAL





Robert of Little Paxton, who in his will refers to "Brick House where I now live" near the present modern house at Ellington is an ancient site surrounded by a moat where the manor house probably stood.

Will of Robert Throckmorton of Paxton Parva, Hunts., Esq., A. D. 1699, Reg. 83 Pett.

In the name of God Amen. I Robert Throckmorton of Paxton Parva in the County of Huntingdon Esqr. this first day of March in the year of our Lord God one thousand six hundred & ninety eight do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following; that is to say: Imprimis I give and devise unto Mary my dear wife all those my seven Closes called Westward Closes lying in the parish of Ellington in the said County of Huntingdon in the occupation of Palmer & Ashton and also one other Close adjoining to the aforesaid Closes in the occupation of John Peet and also all those my 116 acres of arable land and meadow ground in Ellington in the occupation of Thomas Seares and also all that Close known by the name of Brooke furlonge and one other Close called Harot Close and one other Close called New Pasture in Ellington aforesaid, likewise in the occupation of the said Thomas Seares, and also all that my windmill and a cottage with a Close of pasture belonging to the same in Ellington aforesaid in the occupation of Robert Craddock and also one other cottage or tenement in Ellington aforesaid in the occupation of Thomas Chandler, and also all that my Close of pasture lying in Ellington aforesaid called Low Meadow in the occupation of Geo. Mayhew, and also all that my other Close or Closes of pasture aforesaid in the occupation of the widow Chamberlain, to have and to hold the said premises unto Mary my said wife for and during the term of her natural life in new and full satisfaction of all such dower and thirds as the said Mary might claim. After the decease of my wife I give and devise all the said premises and all other my messauges lands, tenements and herditaments in Ellington aforesaid unto my son Robert Throckmorton and his heirs forever, i. e. the premises settled upon my wife to him and his heirs forever, immediately after my decease and all the rest of my estate in Ellington to him and his heirs to enter upon at his age of one and twenty years and not sooner and subject to the payment of my daughters Susanna, Alice and Mary such summe and summes of money for their portions as is hereinafter mentioned i. e. out of my estate in Ellington.

I give and bequeathe unto my daughter Susanna £600 of lawfull money and to my other daughters £500 apaece of lawfull money to be paid them at their several and respective age and ages of one and twenty years. And my will is that such of my estate aforesaid as shall fall to my son Robert after my decease and before he shall attain to his age of one and twenty years shall be disposed of in manner and forme following, viz: the Rents Issue and Profits thereof to go towards his maintenance and education in such proportion as my Trustees after mentioned shall direct and appoint and the rest residue and remainder of the Rents issues & profits of the Estate that shall fall to my son Robert after my decease and before he shall attain his age of one and twenty years untill he shall attain that age shall be paid into the hands of my Trustee or either of them and from time to time as



conveniently they can be put out at intrest for the raising of the portions of my said daughters and to be by my Trustees paid them in manner aforesaid.

In the first place allowing my daughters there out sufficient for their maintenance and education as they shall think fit. And if there shall not be sufficient money raised by the Rents aforesaid then the remainder of my said daughters portions shall be paid out of the Estate aforesaid that shall happen to my son Robert after my decease. But if it shall happen that my son Robert shall depart this life before he attains his age of one and twenty years then and in such case I give and devise the premises that are given to my son Robert as aforesaid unto that child my wife now goes with, if it be a son, and his heirs and not otherwise in like manner for his maintenance and education during his minority and my three daughters and for raising their portions in like manner as my son Robert should have done. And if it shall so happen that any or either of my daughters shall depart this life before her or their portion or portions becomes due to be paid, then my will and meaning is, and I do give and bequeathe the portion of her or them so dying unto the survivor or survivors share and share alike, anything herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding. And further if it shall happen that my son Robert shall depart this life before he attains his age of one and twenty years, and the child that my wife goes with be not a son then and in such a case I give and devise the premises aforesaid as are given to my son Robert unto my eldest son Bromsall Throckmorton and his heirs at and as soon as he shall attain his age of one and twenty years, and in the meantime to raise money for my three daughters and their maintenance and education only, anything herein contained to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

Item. I give and devise unto my eldest son Bromsall and his heirs all that my messuage with the appurtenances in Little Paxton aforesaid where I now dwell called the Brick House, and all my freehold cottages Land and tenements in Little Paxton aforesaid. And all that my mansion and Lordship of Little Paxton aforesaid and all my messuage lands tenements and hereditaments whatsoever belonging to the same holden of the College of St. Johns in Cambridge for such term of years as I have the same. And upon this condition that my said son Bromsall and his heirs do pay unto my son my wife is newly delivered of at his age of one and twenty years, and out of the rents and profits of the said freehold and Leasehold estate in Paxton aforesaid so much thereof shall goe during its minority towards the maintenance and education of him as my Trustees shall think fit and appoynt, and if my son Bromsall and his heirs shall refuse payment of the said £500 to my said son newly borne which I give him to be paid at his age of one and twenty years, then I give all my freehold estate to my new born son and his heirs forever and all my Colledge Lease in Paxton aforesaid to him his executors administrators and assigns anything herein to the contrary notwithstanding. And in case my new born son shall depart this life before he attains his age of one and twenty years then the £500 aforesaid given to him shall be paid unto my three daughters in part of their portions as they shall attain their several and respective ages of one and twenty years, for the lightening and easing my son Roberts estate in Ellington aforesaid.





PAXTON HOUSE, LITTLE PAXTON, HUNTINGDONSHIRE (the Brick House)  
Owned by Robert Throckmorton, 1698/9





Item. I do appoynt Mary my said wife guardian for my said children during their minority if she live so long and continues a widow, but if she should happen to dye before or marry then I do appoynt my father-in-law Thomas Bromsall & my Uncle Edward Mason guardians for my children during their minorities and do desire them to take care of their education and bringing up.

I do direct and appoynt that all my debts on mortgage and otherwise howsoever be out of my Personal Estate paid as soon as possibly and conveniently my executors can, and the rest of all my goods chattels and personal estate after my debts paid and funeral charges defrayed I do give unto my dear wife and do hereby constitute and appoynt my said father-in-law Bromsall and Uncle Mason joint executors of this my last will and testament. And I do desire my executors to buy them rings.

Item. I give unto my brother Albion Throckmorton all my plantations and effects in Glocester County upon Yorke River in Virginia to him and his heirs executors administrators and assigns for ever.

Item, I give unto my brother Gabriel Throckmorton my other plantation in New Kent County near Rappahannock River in Virginia to him and his heirs executors administrators and assigns forever.

Item. I give to the poor of Potton £3, to the poor of Paxton Parva 30 / to be distributed by my executors or by whom they shall think fit and also 40 / to the poor of Ellington in like manner to be distributed.

In witness whereof I have to 3 sheets of paper annexed together set my hand and to this last sheet my seal the day and year first afore written.  
Robert Throckmorton.

(signed) Robert Throckmorton.

(According to an act of Parliament in Prescence of us)

Mary Keene, Mary Mason, The mark of Mary Jones, Richard Lee. Proved at London before the Ven. Richard Raines, Knight, Doctor of Laws in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury the 3rd. day of May 1699 by oath of Thomas Bromsall and Edward Mason Executors.

On the floor of the south aisle of Little Paxton Church is a stone to the memory of Susannah Rutherford and her daughter with the following inscription. It is partly hidden by the font and a fixed bench:

Font

Throckmorton Esq. who

ner

lex

CL

of Robt.

departed this life July

19. 1710

Here lyeth also ye body  
of Sussanna, daughter of  
George | Fixed bench.

Departed this life

26 1710

aged 14 days.

There is a monument to the memory of Robert Throckmorton extant in Little Paxton Church, Huntingdonshire. It is on the south wall of the east aisle towards the east end. The following is the inscription:

“Near this Place lyes ye Body of Rob.  
Throckmorton Esq. descended from  
ye Ancient Family of ye Throckmortons  
in this County. He was born in  
Virginia: was chosen Knight of this  
Shire & served in Parliament. He was  
not so Happy as to have a liberal  
Education but that defect was abundantly  
Compensated by ye Probity of his life &  
his constant adherence to ye interest of  
his Country which got him a general  
& deserved esteem & left so lasting  
an impression upon his Aunt Mrs.  
Mary Barnes (Relict of Jos. Barnes  
B. D. and Gk Prof<sup>r</sup> in ye University  
of Cambridge) that she erected  
this monnument to his memory.

obijt. 9 (anno Salutis) 1698/9  
(anno Aetatis) 36th.

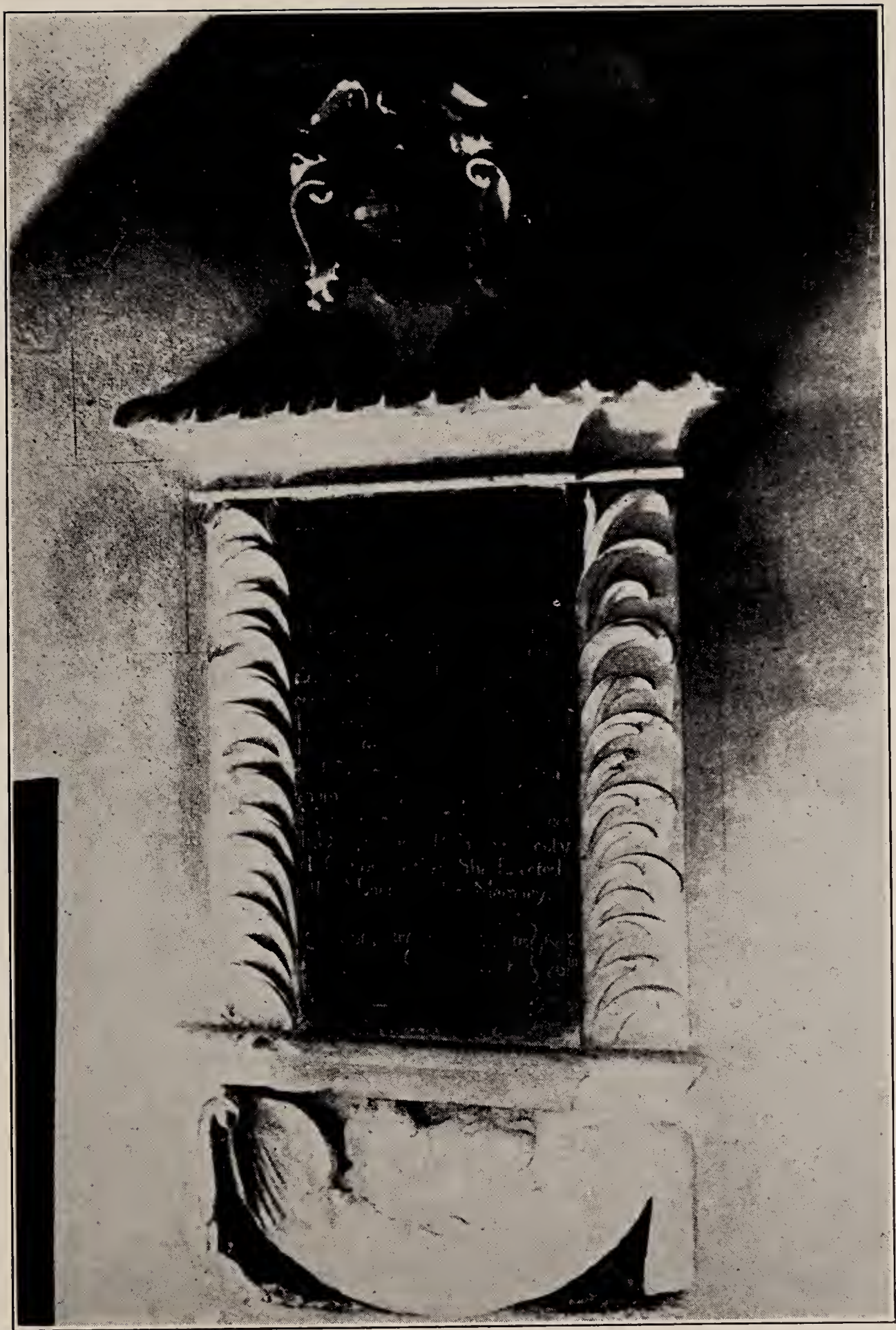
Dictionary of National Biography, vol. 5, page 250, gives a long account of Prof. Joshua Barnes mentioned above. He was a person of no little learning and wrote a great many books. He is spoken of as follows:

Joshua Barnes (1654-1712) Greek scholar and antiquary, the son of a London tradesman, b. 10th. Jan. 1654. Educated at Christ's Hospital and admitted a servitor of Emmanuel College Cambridge on 11th. Dec. 1671, graduated B. A. in 1675 took the degree of M. A. in 1679 and of B. D. in 1686 (incorporated July 1706). Chosen Professor of Greek 1695. Married in 1700 a Mrs. Mason a widow lady of some property living at Hemingford near St. Ives Hunts. The tale goes that the lady came to Cambridge and expressed a desire to settle £100 per annum on Barnes after her death: and that the professor gallantly refused to avail himself of the offer unless Mrs. Mason (who was between forty and fifty years of age, and ill-favoured withal) would become his wife. Barnes d. 3rd. Aug. 1712, bur. at Hemingford where a monument was erected by his widow. Her tombstone in the church of Hemingford Abbots bears the following inscription:

“Maria Barnes first wife of Edward Mason  
then of Joshua Barnes died 1726 aet 85.”

She was the widow of Edward Mason of Hemingford Abbots, Hunts., who d. in 1700 and left by will dated 9th May, 1696, proved Feb. 6th, 1700, “to Mary my loving wife all and singular my messuages, lands, Tenements





TOMB OF ROBERT THROCKMORTON, OF LITTLE PAXTON, HUNTS.





& Hereditaments in Hemingford Abbots (except two closes) for her liue and after her death unto Robert Throckmorton of Little Paxton in the County of Hunts Esq. & Mary his life & ye heirs of their 2 bodys between them begotten or to be gotten and for want of such heirs to the heirs and assigns of Robert Throckmorton."

G-117. Gabriel<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>, Gabriel<sup>17</sup>, Robert<sup>16</sup> of Ellington) of Ware parish, Gloucester County, Virginia; born in Virginia in 1665;\* died Ware Parish, Gloucester County, July, 1737;† presiding justice of Gloucester County and sheriff for many years. He inherited from his brother, Robert Throckmorton of Ellington, Huntingdonshire, England, by his will dated 1st March, 1698, proved 3rd May, 1699, Reg. 83 Pett., "my other plantation in New Kent County near Rappahannock River in Virginia."

Gabriel married in 1690 Frances, daughter of Hon. Mordecai Cooke of "Mordecai's Mount," Gloucester County, Virginia, member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, sheriff of Gloucester County, 1702, and his wife, Frances Ironmonger.

Arms of Cooke‡ of Ware parish, Gloucester County, Va.: Or, a fess between two lions passant gules. Crest: A wolf's head argent ducally gorged gules.

Issue:

+ G-124-1. Robert<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton of Ware parish, married (1st) Mary Lewis, (2nd) Sarah Smith.

+ G-125-2. Mordecai<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, died 1768; married Mary Reade.

G-126-1. Elizabeth<sup>21</sup>, married Captain John Perrin of "Sarah's Creek," Gloucester County, Va. He married (2nd) Mary Booth, born 1704, daughter of Thomas Booth, the immigrant, born 1663, died 1736, and his wife, Mary Cooke, daughter of Hon. Mordecai Cooke and sister to Frances Throckmorton.

Issue by first wife:

I. John<sup>22</sup> Perrin, born 1731, married Susannah Cooke.

II. Elizabeth<sup>22</sup>, born 1728.

\* In the Visitation of Huntingdonshire taken in 1684, now in the Heralds College, London, Gabriel is shown as "aged 19 now living in Virginia". See page 304.

† The Virginia Gazette, 1737, says, "Mr. Gabriel Throckmorton died in Gloucester County July 1737, 77 years old, many years J. P. and Sheriff, a gentleman of unblemished reputation, just in all of his dealings, a kind husband, an indulgent parent, a good neighbor, and for his valuable qualities, the loss of him is much regretted".

‡ The same as Cooke of Whitfield county, Suffolk, Eng.: taken from tomb of Mary Cooke, the wife of Thos. Booth, at Jarvis Farm on Ware River. She d. 21 Jan. 1723.

- III. Frances<sup>22</sup>, born 1728, married January 24, 1747, Francis Whiting, born 1724, died 1775, son of Major Henry and Ann (Beverly) Whiting.

Issue (from a suit in Augusta County records by Judge Chalkley, vol. II, page 88 et seq., between Robert and William Throckmorton vs. Beverly Whiting, executor of Francis Whiting):

A. Henry Whiting<sup>23</sup>, born 1748, died 1786; student at William and Mary College, 1764, of Frederick County. Married (1st) Ann Fairfax Carlisle; married (2nd) Elizabeth Braxton.

B. Ann<sup>23</sup>, living in 1814 with her brother, Beverly, in Jefferson County, unmarried.

C. Francis Whiting<sup>23</sup>, lawyer in Berkeley County, graduate of William and Mary College; served in the Revolution; living in 1814.

D. John<sup>23</sup> Whiting.

E. Beverly<sup>23</sup> Whiting, executor of father's and brother, Henry's, estates, and owned lands in Ohio in 1814.

- IV. Mary<sup>22</sup> Perrin, born 1738, daughter of second wife, Mary Booth; married Captain John Whiting of the Revolution, of Gloucester County, born 1734, student William and Mary College, 1752, son of Colonel Beverly and Mary (Scaife) Whiting.

Issue:

A. Beverly<sup>23</sup> Whiting, married Elizabeth Cooke.

B. Peter<sup>23</sup> Whiting, died 1803, married Mary Roy, ob. s. p.

C. Mary<sup>23</sup> Whiting, married (1st) James Hubbard; married (2nd) James Elliot.

D. Elizabeth<sup>23</sup> Whiting, married (1st wife) Colonel William Robins of Level Green, no issue. Through her he obtained Whiting's mill on the creek dividing Gloucester from King and Queen County, the upper fork of Poropotank creek.

---

Above taken from Two Families of Virginia, by Dr. and Mrs. William Carter Stubbs.



G-127-2. Susannah<sup>21\*</sup> Throckmorton, died 1774; married Rev. Thomas Hughes and had issue:

- I. John.
- II. Gabriel.
- III. Edward.

G-118. Albion<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton, third son of John Throckmorton of Ware and Petsworth parishes, Va., and lord of the manor of Ellington, and his wife, Frances Mason, who inherited lands on York River from his brother, Robert, was a proccessioner in the first precinct of Petsworth Parish with Thomas Dickerson in 1709, "to begin at Clay Bank Creek, on the Bennetts Creek and so across to Ware parish."

On April 29, 1701, Albion Throckmorton signed, with numerous others, against transubstantiation. In October, 1710, he was elected to vestry and church warden. His name appears in the vestry book for the last time in 1718, when Mr. John Washington was elected to vestry vice Mr. Throckmorton, deceased." In 1718 John Throckmorton, apparently his son, was appointed proccessioner of same precinct and made a member of the vestry and church warden in 1720.

In 1735 Captain John Smith, "the lawyer," from same precinct, was elected to vestry vice John Throckmorton, deceased.

In 1763 John Throckmorton (presumably son of the above John) was made proccessioner of the same precinct, but this is the only time his name appears, and it is to be presumed that he moved out of the parish and sold his lands in this precinct.

Whom the above married is unknown, but in the Abingdon Church register are the following entries:

"Mrs. Elizabeth Throckmorton, died 1744 at Burwells."

"Alice, slave to widow Ann Throckmorton, baptized 1745."

"Billy, slave to Madame Throckmorton estate, baptized 1748."

On account of the close proximity of the first precinct of Petsworth parish to Mr. Burwell's home (Carter's Creek), it is highly probable that the above were the wives of Albion and John mentioned above. From this it seems Albion died in 1718; his wife, Elizabeth ———, who died in 1744; and probably a daughter, Jane,

\* Not shown on Pedigree filed by John Throckmorton at the Heralds College, London, in 1769.

married to John Robins, and son, John, died 1733, married to Ann ———, (probably) living in 1745, and had John, who apparently left the parish in 1763.

Of these last two Johns and their issue, if any, nothing further is known.\*

G-124. Colonel Robert<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton (Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup> of Ellington) of Ware parish, Gloucester County, Virginia. Student† at William and Mary College, 1753-5; colonel of Gloucester County militia. Born in Gloucester County; died in Gloucester County. Married\* (1st) 14th August, 1730, Mary, daughter of John Lewis of Gloucester County, Va. She died in 1748.

Arms of Lewis of Ware‡ parish, Gloucester County, Va.: Quarterly of six. 1. Arg. a dragon's head and neck erased vert, holding in mouth a red hand. (Lewis.) 2. Gules three towers tripled towered arg. (Howell.) 3. Gu. three chevronels arg., a crescent for difference. (Bruce-Pryce.) 4. Or three torteaux. (Courtenay.) 5. Arg. in chief az. three lozenges or. (Fielding.) 6. Or a cross engrailed vert. (Warner), over all an escutcheon of pretence. Crest: A dragon's head and neck erased vert, holding in the mouth a bloody hand. Motto: Omne salum forti patria est.

He married (2nd) Sarah, daughter of Austin Smith of "Shooters Hill," Gloucester County, Va. She had by her first husband Captain Mordecai Cooke; two sons, Augustine and Mordecai. The latter left his estate, "Mordecai's Mount," Gloucester County, to his mother, Sarah Smith Throckmorton, in his will 1769. She left it to her children by Robert Throckmorton, and thus passed this estate from the Cookes to the Throckmortons, who changed its name to "Church Hill." The Throckmortons about this time gave land to the parish on which the present Ware Church is built, which was removed from Mr. William P. Smith's farm on Ware River, after the marriage of Mrs. Cooke to Colonel Robert Throckmorton. "Church Hill" was burned in the lifetime of Warner Throckmorton, about 1780; was rebuilt and burned a second time

\* From the Descendants of Mordecai Cooke, of "Mordecai's Mount", Gloucester County, Va., by Dr. and Mrs. Wm. Carter Stubbs, p. 176-177.

† William and Mary Quarterly, vol. 2, p. 40 (new series).

‡ See Barons of the Potomack by Moncure D. Conway.

Hening's Statutes, vol. 8, p. 435, Nov. 1769, 10 George III . . . certain lands devised by Zachary Crips for a glebe in the parish of Ware in Gloucester County to be sold, "That the said three hundred acres of land with appurtenances, devised by the said Crips be and the same is hereby vested in the Reverend James Maury Fontaine, Robert Throckmorton, Francis Tompkins, and Francis Whiting, gentlemen of the said parish".





WARE CHURCH, GLOUCESTER CO., VA. ERECTED IN 1769 ON LAND GIVEN BY THE  
THROCKMORTON FAMILY



CHURCH HILL, GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA

9/6



shortly after his death, about 1785. The tradition is that it was struck by lightning both times. The nursery wing was rebuilt and is shown in the illustration, being the left end wing of the building in the center. The present owner of "Church Hill" is the Hon. James L. Taliaferro.

Issue first wife:†

+ G-127-1. John<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, born\*\* 20th December, 1731, died 1775; married (1st) Rebecca Richardson; married (2nd) Elizabeth Cooke.

+ G-128-2. Gabriel<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, born 16th August, 1735; married Judith Edmundson.

+ G-129-3. Robert<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, born 20th November, 1736; married Lucy Throckmorton.

+ G-130-4. Albion<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, born November, 1740; married Mary, daughter of James Webb, Jr.

G-131-1. Frances<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, born 21st December, 1733; married (1st) William Debnam of Gloucester County; married (2nd) Colonel James Barbour of Culpeper County, Virginia. He was a member of the House of Burgesses from Culpeper; in 1764, county lieutenant Culpeper County; judge of the first court ever held in Kentucky, being head of a commission appointed by the Legislature of Virginia to settle disputed titles. They had issue:

1. Mordecai<sup>23</sup> Barbour, who married January, 1786, Elizabeth Strode.
2. James<sup>23</sup> Barbour, died unmarried.
3. Thomas<sup>23</sup> Barbour, married, 27th March, Mary Taylor.
4. Richard<sup>23</sup> Barbour, married Mary Moore.
5. Gabriel<sup>23</sup> Barbour.
6. Philip<sup>23</sup> Barbour, married (1st) Lucy Taylor, (2nd) Eliza Hopkins.
7. Frances<sup>23</sup>, married John Moore.
8. Sarah<sup>23</sup>, married Colonel John (or James) Harrison.
9. Mary<sup>23</sup>, married Colonel David Walker, who was for years a member of Congress.
10. Lucy<sup>23</sup>, married Wyeth Baylor.

(The above from R. T. Green's Culpeper County, Va.)

† Pedigree filed by John Throckmorton at Heralds Office, London, in 1769.

\*\* Records of the family in the possession of John Throckmorton Thomson, of San Angelo, Texas.

Frances<sup>23</sup> Barbour (James Barbour and Frances<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton), married John Moore of Orange County, son of Major William Moore and Mary Throckmorton, August 1, 1798.

Issue:

1. James<sup>24</sup> Barbour Moore, born March 8, 1800.
2. William<sup>24</sup> Catlett Moore, born February 13, 1802; married Matilda R. Taylor.
3. John<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton Moore, born 1807; married Mary Crutchfield.
4. Gabriel<sup>24</sup> Barbour Moore, born December 10, 1812.
5. Richard<sup>24</sup> Barbour Moore, born March 28, 1814; married (1st) Miss Mallory, (2nd) Susan Crump.
6. Frances<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton Moore, born December 25, 1816; married A. G. Crutchfield.

G-132-2. Elizabeth<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, married Barton Davis of Northumberland County, Virginia.

G-133-3. Mary<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, died 176—; married Thomas Throckmorton of Frederick County, Va.

Colonel Robert<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton had issue by his second wife:

+ G-134-5. Mordecai<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, married 11th December, 1775, Mary Peyton, daughter of Sir John Peyton of "Isleham," Gloucester County, Va., Baronet.

+ G-135-6. Warner<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, married Julia Langborne.

G-136-4. Sarah<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, married 23rd May, 1771, Peter Presley Thornton of "Northumberland House," Northumberland County, Va., born in St. Stephen's parish, Northumberland County, 10th August, 1750; member of the House of Burgesses for that county in 1772 and 1774, and of the conventions of July and December, 1775; appointed colonel of a regiment of Minute Men in 1775, but afterwards he resigned to accept a position as aide-de-camp to General Washington, to which position he was appointed 6th September, 1777.‡

‡ Virginia Gazette, Ford's Writings of Washington, XIV, 433, William and Mary Quarterly, vol. 5 (No. 3), p. 198.



G-120. Bromsall<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton (Robert<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>) of Hemingford Abbots, Hunts., died 1741; married \* 20th October, 1712, Elizabeth Celey; buried\* 15th February, 1736-7, at Little Paxton. Will dated 23rd April, 1741, proved 22nd August, 1741, Reg. P. P. Reg. Hunts Arch. Original will Bundle, 1744.

Issue:\*

G-137-1. Robert<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 7th August, 1713; buried 24th November, 1713.

G-138-2. Bromsall<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 9th July, 1714; buried 11th July, 1714.

G-139-3. Bromsall<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 22nd May, 1716; buried 17th September, 1734.

G-140-4. Robert<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 22nd September, 1717; buried April 25, 1725.

G-141-5. Albion<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, baptized 14th July, 1719.

G-142-1. Susannah<sup>22</sup>, baptized 25th May, 1715.

G-143-2. Blandinah<sup>22</sup>, baptized 5th March, 1720-1; buried 20th March, 1736-7.

G-144-3. Mary<sup>22</sup>, baptized 17th January, 1723-4.

G-145-4. Elizabeth<sup>22</sup>, baptized 5th June, 1726.

G-125. Captain Mordecai<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton (Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup> of Ellington) of Gloucester and King and Queen Counties, Virginia; born circa 1695, died 1768. Captain of Gloucester County militia, sheriff of King and Queen County, 1740. In February, 1745 (19 George III), he was appointed by the House of Burgesses one of the five trustees to hold six hundred acres for Thomas Todd of Gloucester County, and any three empowered to sell and buy slaves with the proceeds for said Thomas Todd.† He died in Caroline County, Virginia, his executors being Gabriel Throckmorton and Robinson Dangerfield. Due to the destruction of the records of Gloucester and Caroline Counties, I have been unable to locate his

\* From Little Paxton and Hemingford Abbots Registers.

† Hening Statutes, vol. 5, p. 396.

will. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Reade of Ware parish, Gloucester County, by Lucy Gwyn. Mary was a first cousin once removed through the Warners of Augustine Washington, father of George Washington.†

Issue:

+ G-146-1. Thomas<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, born 1739 in Gloucester County, Va.; died in Nicholas County, Ky., 27th April, 1826; married (1st) Mary<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton; married (2nd) Mary Anne Hooe.

G-147-1. Lucy<sup>22</sup>, married June 16, 1757. Robert<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton of Gloucester County, son of Colonel Robert<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton of Gloucester.

---

† Descendants of Mordecai Cooke, of "Mordecai's Mount", Gloucester County, Va., by Dr. and Mrs. Wm. Carter Stubbs, p. 172.



## EXCURSUS READE



ANDREW READE in 1585 bought the manor of Linkenhot, Hampshire; his will dated October 7, 1619, with a codicil November 15, 1621; prov. October 24, 1623. He owned the manor and rectory of Faccombe. Married — Cooke of Kent and had five sons: (1) Henry, (2) Robert, (3) John, (4) George, (5) Andrew; and four daughters.

The eldest son, Henry Reade of Faccombe, J. P. for Hampshire, married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Windebanke, and died April 4, 1647. The second son of Andrew was Robert Reade, who lived at Linkenhot, and was married three times. His third wife was Mildred, daughter of Sir Thomas Windebank of Haines Hill, Parish of Hurst, Berkshire, who was clerk of the Signet to Elizabeth and James, and died October 24, 1607, son of Sir Richard Windebank. (See *Genealogist*, vol. 4, p. 19.) Sir Thomas Windebank's wife was Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Dymoke\* of Scrivelsby, Lincolnshire, hereditary champion of England (see *Genealogist*), champion at the coronations of Edward VI, Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth.

Robert and Mildred (Windebank) Reade had issue:

1. Andrew Reade, D. D., of Langershall, Wilts.
2. William.
3. Dr. Thomas Reade, born at Linkenhot, 1606; admitted scholar of New College, Oxford, December 10, 1624; Fellow, January 15, 1626; LL. D., 1638; principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, 1625.
4. Col. George Reade, who came to Virginia in 1637; burgess for James City County, 1649, and again in December, 1656, probably for Gloucester; secretary of state pro temp., 1640. He was elected member of the Council, March 13, 1657-8, and again April 3, 1658, holding office until his death, 1671.

\* He was a son of Sir Robert Dymoke, of Scrivelsby, king's treasurer and sheriff of Lincolnshire, champion at the coronation of Richard III., Henry VII., and Henry VIII., d. 1544, son of Sir Thomas Dymoke, beheaded temp. of Henry IV., and his wife, Margaret, daughter of Sir Lionel, Baron de Welles, k. 1461, a descendant of ROBERT De ROSS, WILLIAM D'ALBINI, and WILLIAM DE MOWBRAY, Sureties of the Magna Carta. Lady de Welles was also a descendant of Henry III. Sir Edward Dymoke's wife was Anne, dau. of Sir George Talboys, heir of Gilbert Lord Talboys of Kyme, d. 1566, and his wife Elizabeth, dau. of Sir William Gascoigne and Margaret, daughter of Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, who was a son of Sir Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland and his wife, Eleanor Nevill, daughter of Ralph Nevill, Earl of Westmoreland and his wife, Joan de



On November 20, 1671, will of Colonel George Reade admitted to probate. Married Elizabeth Martian, daughter of Captain Nicholas Martian, who was proprietor of all the property about York, and had, with other issue:

Thomas Reade, 3rd son, who married Lucy Gwyn, daughter of Dr. Edward Gwyn and Lucy, daughter of Colonel William Bernard, member of Council, etc., and had issue: Mary, who married Captain Mordecai Throckmorton.

---

G-127. John<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton (Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>) of Ware parish, Gloucester County, and Norbonne parish, Berkeley County, Virginia, born 20th December, 1731; will dated 5th August, 1775; proved 15th August, 1775. He was evidently a surveyor in his youth, for on November 19, 1754, he surveyed the plot of land lying in Gloucester County, in Ware Neck on North River, at the request of Mr. Richard Ransone, beginning at a large pine on the North River. By John Throckmorton, surveyor. (From Gloucester County plat book.) He married (1st) Rebecca, daughter of William Richardson of Gloucester County, Va.

Issue by first wife:

- + G-148-1. Robert<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, died 1796. Married 10th January, 1776, Catherine Robenson.
- + G-149-2. William<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, died 1812. Married Mary Rootes.
- + G-150-3. Albion<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, married Mildred Washington.

John married† (2nd) Elizabeth, daughter of John Cooke of "Wareham," Gloucester County, Va., and his wife, Elizabeth Lee. She was born 5th of August, 1753.

Arms of Cooke of "Wareham": Or a fess between two lions passant gu. Crest: A wolf's head ar. ducally gorged gules.

Beaufort, dau. of John of Gaunt, Earl of Lancaster, son of EDWARD III., King of ENGLAND. Elizabeth Gascoigne, aforesaid, was descended from WILLIAM DE LANVALLEI, JOHN FITZ ROBERT, GILBERT DE CLARE, RICHARD DE CLARE, JOHN DE LACIE, SAIER DE QUINCY, GEOFFREY DE SAY, WILLIAM MALET, ROGER BIGOD and HUGH BIGOD, Sureties for the Magna Carta.

Gilbert Lord Talboys of Kyme, aforesaid, was a son of Sir Robert Talboys and his wife, Elizabeth, dau. of Sir John Heron, of Wetmore, d. 1425, and Elizabeth, dau. of William Heron, of Ford, by Anne, dau. of Sir Robert Ogle, Sheriff of Northumberland, d. 1437, and Maud, dau. of Sir Thomas Grey of Heton and his wife, Alice, dau. of Ralph Nevill, first Earl of Westmoreland and his wife, Joan de Beaufort, dau. of John of Gaunt, Earl of Lancaster, son of EDWARD III., King of England.

These descents were worked out by the author in 1896, and were published by C. H. Brown in 1898 in his "The Magna Charta Barons and Their Descendants".

† Descendants of Mordecai Cooke, of "Mordecai's Mount", by William Carter Stubbs, p. 28.



Issue by second wife:

G-151-4. Elizabeth<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, married (1st) — Lewis. No issue. Married (2nd) Captain Thomas Buckner, captain during Revolution; commissioned second lieutenant Seventh Virginia Regiment, March 7, 1776; first lieutenant, November 13, 1776; captain, July, 1777; transferred to Fifth Regiment, September 14, 1778; captain, October 3, 1778; taken prisoner at Charleston, May 12, 1781; served to January, 1783; member Society of the Cincinnati. Married in 1780.

Issue:

1. Elizabeth<sup>24</sup>, married (1st) 1808 John Cooke, born 1746; married (2nd) Colonel William Jones of "Concord."
2. Ann<sup>24</sup>, married Richard Thurston.
3. Mary<sup>24</sup>, married John Thurston.

Captain Thomas Buckner was a son of Baldwin Mathews Buckner of Ware parish, Gloucester County, Va., and his wife, Dorothy, born 1730, died 17—, daughter of Colonel Sam. Buckner. (The Buckners of Virginia, by W. A. Crozier.)

G-152-5. John<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, will 1783, proved 1784, executors‡ John Hughes and Christopher Pryor. He married Sussanah, widow of John Hughes (by whom she had two daughters, Lucy and Elizabeth Hughes). He died without issue. Sussanah married (3rdly) 1784, James Bentley (will 1791), executors John Hughes, vestryman of Petsworth parish, Gloucester County, Va., and was his second wife.

Issue:

1. Hughes Bentley.

James Bentley mentions in his will, 1771, "brother Wm. Bentley, sister Mary Purcell, and Robert Purcell's wife Lucy." Susan Bentley paid taxes on a chair in 1784. She married (4th) William Yates. No issue. In her will she devises lands to William Beverley Hughes.

John<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton inherited on the death of his cousin, Robert Throckmorton, of Hail Weston, Ellington, etc., in September, 1767, the manor of Ellington and the larger part of the real and personal property of the said Robert, who was the last male rep-

\* William and Mary Quarterly, vol. 10, p. 143.

‡ Two Families of Virginia, p. 176, by Mr. and Mrs. Wm. Carter Stubbs.

representative of the Huntingdonshire branch of the family in England. He received notice of his inheritance by the following letter, which was still preserved by Dr. Thomson, of Summit Point, Jefferson County, W. Va., in 1893, when I had a copy made of it. It has been reproduced in the William and Mary Quarterly:

London 11th. Sept. 1767

Sir,

The Chief purport of this is to Inclose you a line Just rec'd from Mr. Bailey of Huntingdonshire, informing us that your name sake of Hail Weston, in the said County, died the 5th. Instant & by will had given a good real Estate & the principal part of his personal Estate to a Gentleman described as follows: To the Eldest son of my Cousin Robert Throckmorton, Esq., now or late upon York River in Gloucester County in Virginia, & to his Heirs & assigns for ever, & had appointed J. Bailey, his Trustee & Ex'r. Mr. Bailey desired we would send him an answer, which we did, & as he purposes writing himself, shall as soon as we receive it, order it to be immediately forwarded. We presume Mr. John Throckmorton to be your Eldest son, & if so, the Sooner he comes over the better, without waiting for any further information than this. Mr. Bailey recommends as he is an entire stranger to every party here, that it will be necessary for your son to bring with him proper certificates signed by the Gov'r & put under the Colony Seal with every Credential to prove him to be the Identical person described as above, or else he will meet with great Difficulties in the disposal of the Real Estate or getting into his possession the personal, which is Vested in the Publick Funds & who, were the least doubt is made will never part with a sixpence. As we are doubtful whether Mr. John Throckmorton is your Eldest son we have not wrote him, but referr'd everything to yourself what services we can render him, you or any of your family we shall with Great pleasure do. What we can learn the Estate left to your son is worth Eight thousand pounds. We give you Joy of this event and remain,

Sr. Your Most hum. Sert.

Robert Cary & Co.

Major Robert Throckmorton.

The following is the will of Robert Throckmorton of Hail Weston, Hunts., Esq., referred to above, who died 5th September, 1767:

Will of Robert Throckmorton of Hail Weston Hunts 1767  
P. C. C. 392 Legard

In the name of God Amen, I Robert Throckmorton of Hail Weston in the County of Huntingdon, Esq., the only surviving son of Robert Throckmorton late of Little Paxton in the said County Esq., deceased, do make this my last will and testament in manner following, that is: first I give and bequeathe unto Henry Montague Davis the son of the Rev. George Davis now or late of Seven oaks in the County of Kent, clerk all that sixth part



or other share of all that messuage or tenement in Woodstreet, London, with the appurtenances thereto belong, late Bellamys and which I am interested in or entitled to in Right of my late wife to hold unto the said Henry Montague Davis his executors administrators & assigns for ever. I also give and devise unto the said Henry Montague Davis all that my third part or other share of all those copy hold messauges lands tenements and hereditaments situate and lying within the several parishes of Stanground and Farcet in the County of Huntingdon late Tatams with the rights members and appurtenances thereto belonging and already surrendered to the use of this my said will to hold unto the said Henry Montague Davis his heirs and assigns for ever; but if the said Henry Montague Davis shall happen to dye before he arrives at the age of twenty one years, without issue, in such case I give and devise the same third part or other share of the aforesaid copyhold messauges, lands, tenements and hereditaments in Stanground and Farcet aforesaid with the appurtenances unto (blank) Throckmorton eldest son of my cousin Robert Throckmorton Esq. now or late upon York River in Gloucester County in Virginia and to his heirs and assigns for ever: also I give and bequeathe unto my nephew James ffisher now or late belonging to the first troop of horse guards one annuity or yearly sum of £18 clear of all manner of deductions whatsoever for and during the time of his natural life which I will and direct to be paid to him quarterly out of all and every my lands tenements and hereditaments in Ellington in the said County of Huntingdon, the first payment thereof to begin and be made on the first general quarter day which shall next happen after my decease: also I give and bequeathe unto Samuel Walker, son of my niece Elizabeth the wife of Samuel Walker, Gentleman, the sum of £80 to be paid him out of my aforesaid lands tenements and hereditaments in Ellington aforesaid at his age of twenty one years. Also I give and bequeathe unto my servant Ann Allen if she shall continue in my service at the time of my decease the sum of £10 and 10 pair of sheets to be paid and delivered to her immediately after my decease. Also I give and devise unto the said (blank) Throckmorton eldest son of Robert Throckmorton all my messauges tenements & hereditaments situate lying and being in Ellington aforesaid, subject nevertheless to and chargeable with the aforesaid annuity and likewise to the aforesaid legacy by me given to the said Sam. Walker, and also all that messuage or tenement in Bow Lane London, and also all other the messauges cottages lands tenements and hereditaments of what kind or tenure soever of me the said Robert Throckmorton situate lying and being in the said County of Huntingdon and in London or elsewhere in the Kingdom of Great Britain whereof I now have and at the time of my decease shall or may have any estate or intrest, to hold unto the said (blank) Throckmorton the son his heirs and assigns for ever, also all the Rest, Residue, & Remainder of my goods chattels & securitys for money and all other my personal estate whatsoever wheresoever of what kind nature or quantity soever the same be, I give and bequeathe the same unto the said (blank) Throckmorton eldest son of the said Robert Throckmorton and appoint him the said Robert Throckmorton, the son, executor of this my said will and I hereby likewise depute and appoint my friend John Bailey of St. Neots in the said County of Huntingdon merchant his executors or administrators trustees of my real and personal estate for and on the part of my Devisee



and residuary legatee the said (blank) Throckmorton the son, from the time of my decease until my said residuary legatee and executor be legally empowered to act in the execution of this my said will and I do hereby authorize and empower the said John Bailey his executors or administrators to receive the rents of the several estates devised to the said (blank) Throckmorton the son for his use and in default of payment to distrain for the same, and when as often as the said estates shall become untenanted to let the same to such other person or persons he or they shall approve and to do such further acts as to the management thereof as he or they in his or their judgement shall think necessary and also from time to time to receive the dividends intrest and produce of my money in the funds and out at intrest upon any other security and to place out the same together with such moneys as shall come to his hands upon goverment or such other security as my said Trustee his executors & administrators shall approve, and to take possession of, superintend and manage my said personal estate and effects in such manner as he or they shall judge most advantageous for the use and Benefit of my said Residuary Legatee, and I hereby decree that whatsoever my said Trustee shall do or cause to be done in & about the execution of the said Trust shall be as valid & effectual to all intresst & purposes as if the said (———) Throckmorton was personally present and my will is that my said Trustee the said J. Bailey his executors or administrators shall be allowed all reasonable disbursements, charges, & expenses which he or they shall reasonably or necessarily disburse lay out and expend in & about the execution of the said Trust & that neither of them shall suffer any loss by any bad security which may happen to be inadvertently taken by them or either of them, and shall be answerable for his & their own acts, deeds and receipts only & not for the acts deeds & receipts of any other person or persons whomsoever. In witness whereof I have to this my last will & testament contained in 2 sheets of paper set my hand to the 1st sheet & to the last sheet thereof my hand & seal the 5 day of December in the year of our Lord 1765.

(signed) Robert Throckmorton

Signed, sealed published & decreed by the said Robert Throckmorton the Testator as & for his last will and Testament in the prescence of us who did each of us attach his name as witness at the request & in the prescence of the said Testator, R. Hailey, Sam. Archdeacon, E. Billett.

Whereas I Robert Throckmorton of Hailweston in the County of Huntingdon England have made and duly executed my last will & testament in writing bearing date on or about the 5 day of Dec. which was in the year of our Lord 1765 now I do hereby declare this present writing to be as a codicil to my said will and direct the same to be annexed to & deemed part thereof & I do hereby revoke so much of my said will as is contradictory to this & do confirm the rest, I give devise and bequeathe unto Elizabeth the daughter of my neice Elizabeth Walker & to her heirs & assigns all that my messuage or tenement situate & being in Bow Lane in the city of London now or late in the occupation of Mr. Sperr with all and singular the rights profits & appurtenances thereto belonging or in any wise appertaining, to hold the same unto & to the use of the said Elizabeth Walker the daughter, her heirs & assigns for ever & whereas I have given directions for the said



message or tenement to be set in tenantable repair, now my will is in case such repairs be not done and paid for in my life time that then the expense of such repairs (not exceeding £30) shall be paid out of my personal estate by my executor. I give & bequeathe unto my servant Ann Allen the sum of £10 over and above the like sum given to her by my said will. I give and bequeathe unto my servant Thomas Smith a suit of mourning. I give and bequeathe unto my said servant Ann Allen a mourning gown, and lastly I appoint my trusty friend John Bailey of St. Neots in the said County of Huntingdon, merchant executor of my said will & codicil until my other executor named in my said will shall come into England and take upon him the executorship & execution of my said will or grant sufficient power to some other person for that purpose who shall give to the said John Bailey a full & sufficient release & discharge of the Trust reposed in him by my said will upon his giving up the Trust, Estates & Premises. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & Seal this 24 day of Aug. in the year of our Lord 1767

(signed) Robert Throckmorton.

The Mark

X

of R. T.

Signed sealed published and declared by the within named Robert Throckmorton as and for a codicil to be added to and to be part of his last will & testament in the prescence of us who have at his request and in his prescence subscribed our names as witnesses thereto.

Sam. Archdeacon

John Walker

John Banks

Notary public.

This will was proved at Lambeth with a codicil on the 13th. day of October in the year of our Lord 1767 before the worshipful ffr. Simpson Doctor of Laws and surrogate of the right worshipful George Hay also Doctor of Laws, Master Keeper or Commissary of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury lawfully constituted by the oath of John Bailey the executor named in the said codicil until John Throckmorton eldest son of Robert Throckmorton of Virginia Esq. and as such Residuary Legatee & executor named in the said will shall come into England and take upon him the executorship thereof or grant sufficient power to some other person for that purpose to whom administration of all & singular the goods chattels & credits of the deceased was granted, he having first sworn duly to administer.

(In margin) Ceased & expired and another probate granted in May 1768.

This will was proved at Lambeth with a codicil 17 May 1768 before the worshipful ffrancis Simpson Doctor of Laws & surrogate of the right worshipful George Hay also Doctor of Laws, Master Keeper or Commissary lawfully constituted by the oath of John Throckmorton (by mistake in the will called Robert Throckmorton) eldest son of Robert Throckmorton of Virginia Esq. and as such the Residuary Legatee & executor named in the said will to whom administration of all & singular the goods, chattels &

Credits of the said deceased was granted, he having first sworn duly to administer the probate of said will, granted in the month of October 1767 to John Bailey the executor named in the said codicil until the said John Throckmorton should come into England & take upon him the executorship of the said will or grant sufficient power to some other person for that purpose being ceased and expired by reason of the said John Throckmorton being come into England & taking upon him the executorship thereof. Registered Oct. 1767.

On the back of the original will is:

In Chancery John Throckmorton Esq. Complainant and Sam'l Walker & Elizabeth his wife, Mary Perkins & John & Robert Throckmorton Huske Esq. def.

This paper was produced before Francis Overall, Adrian Johnson, Jno. Park.

From the above endorsement it is evident that the will was contested by John Throckmorton's English cousins. In the end, however, he defeated them and came into possession of the property, which he sold and returned to Virginia, where he died in 1775. While in England he deposited at the Herald's office the pedigree of the family, which is given below, and secured a certificate of the arms of the family, on the back of which (the original drawing is in the possession of John Throckmorton Thomson of San Angelo, Texas) is the following certificate (1893):

"The Arms, Crest & Quaterings depicted in this achievement belong to John Throckmorton of Ware Parish in Virginia. Extracted from Evidences preserved in the Heralds office London by

RALPH BIGLAND, SOMERSET  
HERALD & REG'R 3 MARCH 1769

see the pedigrees of this  
Family in the Visitations of Huntingdon etc.  
in the Heralds office"

The manor of Ellington was sold by John Throckmorton and Elizabeth, his wife, to Sir Robert Bernard, Bart., in 1769, as is shown in the following quit-claim of the remainder of the manor of Ellington:

Feet of Fines Hilary 1769 for Huntingdonshire, copied from the original by Rev. Canon Wm. M. Noble.

This is the final agreement made at the Court of our Sovereign Lord the king at Westmr. In 8 days of Purification of the blessed Mary the





ARMS BROUGHT TO VIRGINIA BY JOHN THROCKMORTON, 1769

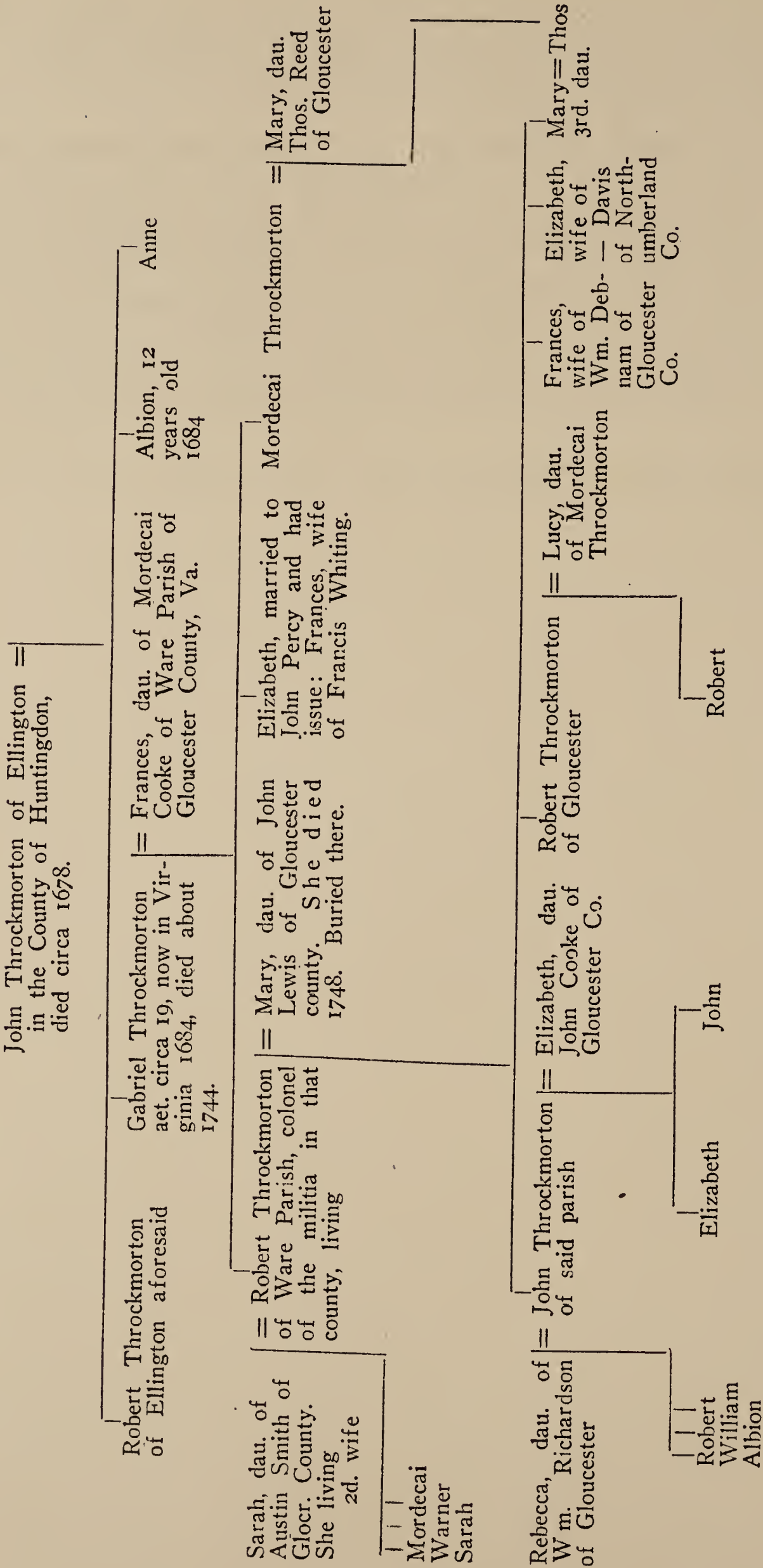




9th. year of the reign of Geo. III by the Grace of God of Gr. Britain, France and Ireland King Defender of the Faith. Before John Eardly Wilmot, Edward Clive, Henry Bathurst & Henry Gould Justices of our Lord the King and others then and there present. •

Between Sir Robert Bernard Bart. p. & John Throckmorton Esq. & Elizabeth his wife, Deforts. of 2 messuages: four barnes two stables, one Dovehouse 130 acres of land 10 ac. of meadow & 45 ac of pasture with app. in Ellington, where upon a plea of covenant was summoned between them in the same court, that is to say that the aforesaid John & Elizabeth have acknowledged the aforesaid tenements with the appurtenances to be the right of the said Rob. as those which the said Rob. hath of gift of the aforesaid John & Elizabeth & these they have remised & quit claimed from them, the said John & Elizabeth & their heirs to the aforesaid Robert & his heirs for ever.

The following pedigree filed at the Herald College, London, by John Throckmorton in 1769.



Extracted from the M. S. Collection of the late Ralph Bigland, sometime Somerset Herald  
marked R. B. G., vol. VII, p. 341, and examined therewith this 13th day of February, 1896.

Heralds College, London.  
Charles H. Athill, Richmond Herald.



G-128. Captain Gabriel<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton (Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>), born 16th August, 1735. He was a captain in 1761 in Peachey's regiment in French and Indian war. Justice of Caroline County, Va. In Caroline County in 1769, when he was one of the executors of Captain Mordecai Throckmorton's estate. He died prior to 1791. Married Judith, daughter of Thomas Edmundson of Essex County, Va. Will dated December 20, 1757; proved Williamsburg, Va., 17th December, 1759. Executors: Colonel Francis Smith, Colonel William Dangerfield, Mordecai Throckmorton and Edmund Pendleton. "My son James, mentions wife Hannah, sons John, James and William, daughters Sarah, Dorothy and Judith, wife's late father Colonel William Todd, sister Elizabeth Haye." (Williamsburg Wills, W. A. Crozier, page 23.)

(Chancery papers formerly in Williamsburg, William and Mary Quarterly, v. 22, p. 217.)

Issue:\*

- G-156-1. Gabriel<sup>23</sup>.
- G-152-2. William<sup>23</sup>.
- G-153-3. James<sup>23</sup>.
- G-154-4. Dorothy<sup>23</sup>, married James Webb.
- G-155-5. Fanny<sup>23</sup>.
- G-156-6. Sally<sup>23</sup>.
- G-157-7. Lucy<sup>23</sup>.
- G-158-8. Judith<sup>23</sup>.
- G-159-9. Martha Todd<sup>23</sup>.

Census of 1783, taken by the State of Virginia in Frederick County under the heading Thomas Throckmorton's list, gives Gabriel Throckmorton's household as consisting of eleven white persons and twenty slaves. In the same county under list of Colonel Kenneday, I find Thomas Edmonson with six white persons and ten slaves, probably the Thomas Edmonson referred to above.

William Armstrong Crozier, in his Virginia Colonial Militia, gives the following in reference to Gabriel Throckmorton: Gabriel Throckmorton appointed in 1758 lieutenant in regiment commanded by Colonel Byrd and served in that capacity until same was disbanded. In 1759 appointed captain in a battalion raised in defense

---

\* James Edmundson made his will in 1791 and divided his property between his nephews and nieces: Gabriel, William, James, Dorothy Throckmorton, Martha Todd, Fanny, Sally, Lucy and Judith Throckmorton, children of Gabriel Throckmorton, dec'd. Dorothy was afterwards the wife of James Webb. (William and Mary Quarterly, vol. 22, p. 217.)

of the frontiers, commanded by Colonel William Peachey and served therein till same was disbanded in 1760. Captain 1760-61.

Page 22: Captain Gabriel Throckmorton entitled to 3,000 acres as captain Virginia Regiment, agreeable to the King's proclamation of 1763; February, 1780, Dunmore.

G-129. Robert<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton (Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>) of Culpeper County, Virginia, born November 20, 1736. Student at William and Mary College in 1754. Justice of the peace of Culpeper County, 1769. Married June 16, 1757, Lucy, daughter of Captain Mordecai Throckmorton of King and Queen County, Va., and his wife, Mary Reade.

Issue:\*

G-160-1. Robert<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born May, 1758; moved to Louisiana, now Jefferson County, Miss., and was in partnership there with his brother, Lewis.

G-161-2. Mary<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 12th March, 1760.

+ G-162-3. Mordecai<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 2nd May, 1758; moved to Louisiana and was living in Jefferson County in 1792 (now Mississippi), near Church Hill in Vella Gayso.† He was a justice of the peace in 1800. Moved to Claiborne County, Miss., and built a hotel called the Red Tavern. Married Elizabeth ———.

G-163-4. Frances<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 2nd February, 1765. Married‡ 20th December, 1783, General William Madison of "Woodbury," Madison County, Va. (brother of President Madison), born May, 1762; baptized 23rd May, 1762; justice of Culpeper County, 1792.

Issue:

- I. Rebecca<sup>24</sup> Conway Madison, born 31st March, 1758. Married Reynolds Chapman. Had issue.
- II. John<sup>24</sup> Madison, born 31st May, 1787; died March, 1809.
- III. William<sup>24</sup> Madison, Jr., born 28th May, 1789; died July, 1812.
- IV. Alfred<sup>24</sup> Madison, born 12th September, 1791; died January 30, 1811.

\* Rev. Horace E. Hayden's Virginia Genealogies, p. 134.

† Spanish Census of the Natchez District, 1792.

‡ Madison Family Bible Records, published in William and Mary Quarterly Magazine.



- V. Robert<sup>24</sup> Lewis Madison, born 4th March, 1794; died February, 1828.
- VI. Major Ambrose<sup>24</sup> Madison, born March, 1796.
- VII. James<sup>24</sup> Edwin Madison, born 28th May, 1798; died 5th October, 1821.
- VIII. Lucy<sup>24</sup> Frances Madison, born 18th August, 1800; died December —.
- IX. Eliza<sup>24</sup> Madison, born 5th October, 1802.
- X. Lettitia<sup>24</sup> Madison, born March, 1804.
- G-164-5. Lucy<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 15th January, 1767.
- G-165-6. Elizabeth<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 6th April, 1769; married\* Berkeley County, Va., March 5, 1789, Ebenezer Potter and had:

## Issue:†

- 1. Lucy<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton Potter, born Natchez, La., now Mississippi, 10th January, 1793; died Leesburg, Va., 1879. Married 14th January, 1814, Dr. Charles Burgess Ball, born 14th December, 1793, died 2nd July, 1823; M. D., University of Pennsylvania, 1812; practiced in Leesburg, Va.

## Issue:

- A. Frances<sup>25</sup> Washington Ball.
- B. Major Ebenezer<sup>25</sup> Burgess Ball, born Leesburg, Va., 20th March, 1817; served as a major in the Indian wars in Oregon.
- C. Isabella<sup>25</sup> Graham Ball.
- D. Fayette<sup>25</sup> Washington Ball.
- E. Charles<sup>25</sup> Burgess Ball, born 17th February, 1822; died 14th April, 1883. Married May, 1852, Emma Read and had issue.

- G-166-7. Lewis<sup>23</sup> Reade Throckmorton,‡ born 14th May, 1771; went to Natchez with his brother and was his partner. Died before 1792, leaving a widow, Sally.

---

† H. E. Hayden's Virginia Genealogies, page 134.

\* Elizabeth and her husband evidently went with her brothers to Natchez as her daughter was born there.

‡ Hayden says that he was of Orange Court House, Va.

## Chapman Excursus

Rebecca<sup>24</sup> Conway Madison, born 31st March, 1785; died at "Berry Hill," Orange County, Va. Married Reynolds Chapman of "Berry Hill," Orange County, Va., born at "Chericoke," King William County, Va. (He was a great-grandson of Colonel Nicholas Merriweather and of Colonel Richard Johnson, members of the Council.)

Issue:

1. William<sup>25</sup> Chapman, unmarried.
- + 2. John<sup>25</sup> Madison Chapman, born circa 1810; died March 31, 1879. Married August 3, 1842, Susan Digges Cole.
3. Jane<sup>25</sup>, married Dr. Thomas Slaughter.

Issue:

- I. Reynolds<sup>26</sup> Chapman Slaughter, captain in engineer corps, C. S. A. Married Alice Lake of Vicksburg, Miss., daughter of Congressman Lake.
  - II. Philip<sup>26</sup> Peyton Slaughter, lieutenant-colonel C. S. A. Married Emma Thomson. Colonel Slaughter was severely wounded in the Seven Days Battle around Richmond. He left one daughter, Elizabeth Pendleton.
  - III. Thomas<sup>26</sup> Slaughter, killed in the same battle.
  - IV. Alfred<sup>26</sup> Slaughter, a surgeon in "Stonewall Brigade" (17th Virginia). Married Miss Taylor. Left issue: Carroll, a physician.
  - V. Mercer<sup>26</sup> Slaughter, a lieutenant in Fry's Battery, "Stonewall Brigade," C. S. A. Married Mary Shepherd Ball. Left one child, a son, Vivian.<sup>27</sup>
  - VI. James<sup>26</sup> Slaughter, a private in "Montpelier Guards," 17th Virginia (Stonewall Brigade), C. S. A. Died of yellow fever in Mississippi.
  - VII. Richard<sup>26</sup> Slaughter, midshipman C. S. N. He was in President Davis' escort after flight from Richmond in 1865. Died unmarried.
4. James<sup>25</sup> Alfred Chapman, married 3rd August, 1841, Mary Edmonds Kinney of Staunton, Va., daughter of William Kinney and Rebecca Farrer Porterfield. Left issue:



I. Anna<sup>26</sup> Chapman, born April 2, 1844; died July 26, 1904. Married December 19, 1866, Joseph D. McGuire, of Washington, D. C., born November 26, 1842; died September 6, 1914, and had:

1. Major James<sup>27</sup> Clark McGuire, born September 21, 1867, of New York City.
2. Mary<sup>27</sup> Madison.

5. Ella<sup>25</sup> Chapman, married Mr. Meyers of Richmond, Va., son of British consul at Norfolk. She died in child birth.

6. Richard<sup>25</sup> Conway Chapman, died unmarried.

John<sup>25</sup> Madison Chapman, born circa 1810, died 31st March, 1879; married 3rd August, 1842, Susan Digges Cole, daughter of William Cole and his wife, Frances Alexander of "Effingham," Prince William County, Va. He was judge of the Eleventh Judicial District of Virginia.

Issue:

I. Mary<sup>26</sup> Ella, married her maternal kinsman, Dr. Nathaniel Chapman of Charles County, Md., lieutenant in C. S. A.

Issue:

1. Ridgely<sup>27</sup>.
2. Mary<sup>27</sup> Sigismunda.
3. Emma<sup>27</sup> Boykin, married Mitchell Smoot.
4. John<sup>27</sup> Madison.
5. Nathaniel<sup>27</sup>.
6. Cora<sup>27</sup>.
7. Helen<sup>27</sup>.
8. Minnie<sup>27</sup> Thomas.
9. John<sup>27</sup> Webb.

All living in Washington, D. C. (1903).

II. Emma<sup>26</sup> and Constance<sup>26</sup> (twins; the latter died an infant). Emma married (1st) Captain Robert V. Boykin, served in Hampton Legion, C. S. A.

Issue:

1. Virginia<sup>27</sup> Young (Mrs. Grant of Norfolk).
2. Mary<sup>27</sup> Madison (Mrs. Powers of Washington, D. C.).
3. Robert<sup>27</sup> V. Boykin, Jr., living at Glymont, Charles County, Md. (1903).

Married (2nd) Samuel Culver and is now living in Glymont, Charles County, Md.

III. Susie<sup>26</sup> Ashton, married Calvin Perkins of Columbus, Miss., now (1903) practicing law in Memphis, Tenn.

Issue:

1. Blakeney<sup>27</sup>, born 4th April, 1880, at Columbus, Miss.
2. Belle<sup>27</sup> Moncure, born at Orange C. H., Va., 7th October, 1881.
3. Ashton<sup>27</sup> Chapman, born at Memphis, Tenn., 7th January, 1887.
4. Louis<sup>27</sup> Allen, born at Memphis, Tenn., 10th April, 1885.
5. William<sup>27</sup> Alexander, born at Memphis, Tenn., 23rd March, 1886.
6. Mary<sup>27</sup> Anderson, born at Memphis, Tenn., 10th April, 1884; died an infant.

IV. Sallie<sup>26</sup> Foote Alexander Chapman.

V. Belle<sup>26</sup> Chapman, married William Moncure of Richmond, Va. Issue:

1. William Moncure, Jr., now (1903) a medical student in Philadelphia.
2. Belle Perkins.
3. Vivienne Daniel.

---

G-130. Albion<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton\* (Colonel Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>16</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup> of Ellington), born November, 1740†. Married Mary, daughter of James Webb, Jr., and Mary Edmonson of Essex County, Virginia. (Probably daughter of Thomas Edmonson and Hannah Todd.)

Issue:

- + G-166-1. James<sup>23</sup> Edmonson Throckmorton.
- + G-167-2. Dr. William<sup>23</sup> E. Throckmorton, born 1800; died 2nd October, 1842. Married (1st) Susan Rotan; married (2nd) Malinda Clements.
- G-168-3. Robert<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton.
- G-169-4. Lucy<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton.
- G-170-5. Dorothea<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton.

---

\* William and Mary Quarterly, vol. 26, p. 67, states that he was a Baptist Minister.

† Mrs. Robert W. Bennett has furnished me much of the information in connection with this line.



G-134. Major Mordecai<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton (Colonel Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>) of Gloucester County, Va., died\*\* circa 1788. Captain of a Minute company in Gloucester County, 6th May, 1776; major of Gloucester County militia; vestryman North River parish, 23rd November, 1778. Married† 11th December, 1778, Mary (born 11th June, 1758), daughter of Sir John Peyton,‡ Baronet, of "Isleham," Gloucester County, Va.

Arms‡ of Peyton of "Isleham": Sable a cross engrailed or. Crest: On a wreath, a griffin sejant or. Motto: "Patior Potior."

Issue:

G-171-1. Peyton<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, died unmarried.

G-172-2. Warner<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, died unmarried.

G-173-3. Thomas<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton of "Wilson Creek," d. s. p. Married 29th April, 1815, at "Severn House," Gloucester County, Julia Lewis, daughter of Warner Lewis of "Warner Hall."

Arms of Lewis, see page 316.

G-135. Warner<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton (Colonel Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>) of Gloucester County, Va., living in 1783. Married Julia§ Langborne, daughter of Colonel William Langborne of King William County (only sister of Major William Langborne of King William County), born October 2, 1723, died March 19, 1796, and his wife, Susanna, daughter of Augustine Smith of "Shooters Hill."

Issue:

G-174-1. Sarah<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, married John Dixon, Sr., of "Airville," Gloucester County, Va.

Issue:

I. Dr. John<sup>24</sup> Dixon, born 1812, died 24th June, 1835.

II. Isabella<sup>24</sup>, married George Burwell of "Carter Hall," Clarke County, Va. Had issue:

---

\*\* In the Virginia Gazette, 20 Nov. 1788, is an advertisement stating that a petition had been presented to the General Assembly to enable Sir John Peyton to make a deed for a track of land on North River, sold by Mordecai Throckmorton before his death.

Information in regard to the Chapman line received from Mrs. Calvin Perkins, of Memphis, Tenn., and J. Clark McGuire, of New York City.

† Ware Parish Register.

‡ Hayden's Virginia Genealogies.

The census of Gloucester County, 1782-3, communicated by Edward Wilson James to the Virginia Mag., vol. XII, p. 270, shows that Mordecai Throckmorton's plantation consisted of eight white persons and fifty-seven slaves. Sir Jno. Peyton's, three white, one hundred and thirty-eight slaves.

§ William and Mary Quarterly, vol. 12, p. 127, gives name as Mary.

A. William<sup>25</sup> Burwell, murdered in Winchester during Civil War. Left a son.

B. Langborne<sup>25</sup> Burwell, died unmarried.

C. Lucy<sup>25</sup>, married John Page of Clarke County. Had:

I. Fanny<sup>26</sup>, married Henry Harrison of "Berkeley," James River, Charles City County.

D. Sally<sup>25</sup> Tabb Burwell.

III. Harriet<sup>24</sup> P. Dixon, married J. C. Sheldon.

Tombstones‡ at "Mt. Pleasant", Gloucester County, Va.

John Dixon  
only son of  
John Dixon and  
Elizabeth Peyton†  
of Mount Pleasant  
who died Sept. 5th. 1830  
in the 53rd year  
of his age.

His memory will long be  
cherished by all who knew  
him. In him the widow  
and Fatherless always  
found a friend.

This Tomb is erected by his  
daughter Harriet P. Sheldon in  
token of her ardent affection  
He died in full hope  
of a Joyful resurrection.

To the memory of  
Doct.  
John Dixon  
Only son of  
John Dixon &  
Sally Throckmorton  
of Airville  
Died June 24  
1835  
in the 23rd. yr.  
of his age  
He was the last male descendant  
of the Dixon family.

† Daughter of Sir John Peyton, of "Isleham", and a sister of Mary Peyton, who m. Major Mordecai Throckmorton.

‡ William and Mary Quarterly, vol. III, No. 1, p. 30-31.



G-175-2. Mary<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, married Dr. William B. Taliaferro.

G-176-3. Martha<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, married Captain Richard Jones of "Hickory Hill," Hanover County, son of the Rev. Emanuel Jones and his wife, Mary Booth, of the "Cottage," Gloucester County, Va.

Issue:\*

1. Richard<sup>24</sup> Jones, married Maria, daughter of Charles C. Curtis of Gloucester County, and his wife, Mary Fauntleroy.

2. Judge Warner<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton Jones, died unmarried. Judge of Mathews and Gloucester Counties. Visitor at William and Mary College.

3. Lucy<sup>24</sup> Anne Jones, married October 18, 1827, Mann Page of "Shelly," Gloucester County, Va. (She was his second wife.)

Issue:

I. Mary<sup>25</sup> Langborne Page, born August 10, 1828; died March, 1831.

II. John<sup>25</sup> Randolph Page, M. D., professor University of Virginia; born May 10, 1830. Married October 30, 1856, Delia, eldest daughter of John Randolph and Elizabeth Coulter Bryan of "Eagle Point," Gloucester County, Va. Died March 11, 1901. Had issue.

III. Martha<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton Page, born April 10, 1832. Married at "Rock Brook," Campbell County, Va., October 25, 1864, Henry Watson Vandergrift of Alexandria, Va., chief engineer and superintendent of Virginia Midland Railroad.

IV. and V. Anne<sup>25</sup> and Harriet<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton Page, twins, born May 10, 1834. Harriet died May 17, 1834; Anne, August, 1836.

VI. Elizabeth<sup>25</sup> Nelson Page, born March 31, 1836. Married February 13, 1859, James

---

\* Records of Miss Mary Fauntleroy Jones of "Lands End", Gloucester county, Va., and from records of Mrs. Ann Page. See William and Mary Quarterly.

- M. Goggin of Bedford County, Va. Major C. S. A. Had issue.
- VII. Richard<sup>25</sup> Mann Page, born November 20, 1837; died 8th March, 1907. Married Katherine Mallory Wray, daughter of Jacob Keith Wray of Elizabeth City County, Va. She died August 19, 1877.
- VIII. Peyton<sup>25</sup> Nelson Page, born August 10, 1840. Married 1872 Emily Daniel, daughter of Wyndham Kemp, Esq., of Gloucester County, and Anne Louisa Perrin. Died January 17, 1891.

Henry Watson Vandergrift and Martha<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton Page had:

1. Katherine<sup>26</sup> Page Vandergrift, born October 9, 1865, at Alexandria, Va. Married December 11, 1889, Alfred Willis Withers. Had issue.
2. Harriet<sup>26</sup> Peyton Vandergrift, born August 17, 1867, at Alexandria, Va.; died December 4, 1868.
3. Mann<sup>26</sup> Page Vandergrift, born at Alexandria, Va., March 27, 1870; died May 31, 1870.
4. Anne<sup>26</sup> Page Vandergrift, born at Alexandria, September 28, 1871.

Katherine<sup>26</sup> Page Vandergrift (daughter of Martha<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton Page and Henry Watson Vandergrift.) Married at Abingdon Church, Gloucester County, Virginia, December 11, 1889, Alfred Willis Withers, son of Alfred D. Withers and Annie Grace Franklin of New York and Virginia. Mr. Withers died February 3, 1928.

Issue:

- I. Alfred<sup>27</sup> Dunham Withers, born April 31, 1891, at "Severnby," Gloucester County, Va.; died May 3, 1891.
- II. Alfred<sup>27</sup> Dunham Withers, born at "Severnby," May 11, 1892.
- III. Katherine<sup>27</sup> Page Withers, born 25th November, 1895.
- IV. Anne<sup>27</sup> Franklin Morris Withers, born June 16, 1900.
- V. Elizabeth<sup>27</sup> Vandergrift Withers, born January 8, 1902.

---

Above from the records of Mrs. Martha Throckmorton Vandergrift.



4. Harriet<sup>23</sup> Jones, married Charles C. Curtis of Gloucester County, Va.

Issue:

1. Charles<sup>24</sup> Curtis, murdered by John C. Poindexter at Richmond, Va., 3rd March, 1879.

2. Martha<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton Curtis, married Joseph S. James of Richmond, Va.

Issue:

I. Mary<sup>25</sup>, married John Tabb of Gloucester County.

Issue:

1. Mary Lee.

2. Joseph S.

3. Warner Throckmorton.

II. Fanny<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton.

III. Joseph<sup>25</sup> Curtis.

3. Harriet<sup>24</sup> Curtis, married John W. Cringan of Richmond, Va. Issue:

1. Mary<sup>25</sup> Ogvilie.

2. Robert<sup>25</sup> Channing Cringan, died unmarried December 1, 1902.

3. Harriet<sup>25</sup> Curtis.

4. John<sup>25</sup> Williams.

4. Mary<sup>24</sup> Boothe Curtis, married Thomas L. P. Cocke of Cumberland County, Va.

Issue:

1. William<sup>25</sup> Fauntleroy.

2. Harriet<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton.

3. Charles<sup>25</sup> Curtis.

4. Maria<sup>25</sup> Curtis.

5. Randolph<sup>25</sup> Preston.

6. Bettie<sup>25</sup> B. M., died October 5, 1895.

G-176-4. Harriet Throckmorton, 2nd wife of Dr. William B. Taliaferro.

---

Information in regard to the issue of the children of Chas. C. Curtis was furnished by Miss Mary Oglivie Cringan, of Richmond, Va.

## EXCURSUS TALIAFERRO



R. WILLIAM B. TALIAFERRO of Gloucester County, Va., married (1st) Mary<sup>23</sup>, second daughter (and co-heiress of her brother) of Warner<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton and Julia Langborn, and married (2nd) her sister, Harriet. Issue (first marriage):

I. Warner<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton Taliaferro, born 1797, died October 16, 1877, aged 80 years. Married (1st) Fanny, only child and heiress of George Boothe of "Belleville," Gloucester County; married (2nd) Leah, daughter of Thomas Sedden and Susan Alexander of Fredericksburg, Va.

Issue by first marriage:

1. General William B.<sup>25</sup> Taliaferro, major-general C. S. A., Grand Master of the Grand Lodge, A. F. & A. Masons of Virginia, colonel in the Mexican war, member of the Legislature, etc. Married February 17, 1853, Sallie Nivison, daughter of Hon. James Lyons of Richmond, Va. Had issue:

1. James<sup>26</sup> Lyons; 2. George<sup>26</sup>; 3. A daughter; 4. Nina<sup>26</sup>; 5. Edward<sup>26</sup>.

Issue by second marriage:

2. Philip A.<sup>25</sup> Taliaferro, M. D., of "Burgh Western" on the North River, Gloucester County, graduate of the medical schools of London, Dublin and Paris. Married Susan Byrd, daughter of George McCandlish of York County and great-granddaughter of Colonel William Byrd of "Westover," Charles City County, Va.

3. Major Thomas<sup>25</sup> Taliaferro, major C. S. A., of "The Cottage" on Ware River, Gloucester County; married Hattie, daughter of Casius Lee of Alexandria, Va. Had issue:

4. Warner<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton Taliaferro, major on staff of Major-General William B. Taliaferro, C. S. A., of "Isleham," Mathews County, and late of Norfolk, Va. Married (1st) Martha, daughter of S. W. Paul. Married (2nd) Fanny, daughter of W. J. Hardy of Norfolk. Member of Virginia Assembly and of the State Conservative Committee. Died 12th January, 1881.

---

R. A. Brock in Richmond Standard, Vol. 3, No. 51.



5. Edwin<sup>25</sup> Taliaferro, major C. S. A., professor William and Mary College. Married Bland, daughter of Judge Beverley Tucker.

6. Sedden<sup>25</sup>, died young.

7. Susan<sup>25</sup>, married Judge Beverley R. Welford, Jr., of Richmond.

II. General Alexander<sup>24</sup> Galt Taliaferro, brigadier general C. S. A., late of "Cowslip Green" on Ware River, Gloucester County, Va., and later of "Annandale," Culpeper county. He married Agnes, eldest daughter of Thomas (eldest son of Chief Justice John) Marshall of "Oak Hill," Fauquier County, and Margaret, daughter of Fielding Lewis of "Weyanoke," James River, Charles City County, Va.

Issue:

A. Mary<sup>25</sup> Archer, married Dr. C. W. Chancellor of Baltimore.

Issue: Leah<sup>26</sup> Sedden.

B. Leah<sup>25</sup> Sedden, died young.

C. Margaret Lewis<sup>25</sup>, married Chapman Maupin (professor in Baltimore City College), son of the late Professor Socrates Maupin of the University of Virginia and his wife, Sallie Washington.

Issue: 1. Agnes<sup>26</sup>; 2. Sallie<sup>26</sup>; 3. Washington<sup>26</sup>; 4. Margaret<sup>26</sup>.

D. Eleanor<sup>25</sup> Warner, married George E. Nelson, a prominent lawyer of Baltimore.

Issue: 1. Alexander<sup>26</sup>; 2. Mildred<sup>26</sup>; 3. Agnes<sup>26</sup>; George<sup>26</sup>.

E. Agnes<sup>25</sup>, married Robert W. Maupin, son of Professor S. Maupin, as above.

F. William<sup>25</sup> Alexander Taliaferro, married Charlotte, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Franklin of Shrewsbury, N. J.

III. William<sup>24</sup> Taliaferro, M. D., of "Church Hill," graduate of Edinburg, Paris and London medical schools; died unmarried.

IV. Philip<sup>24</sup> Taliaferro, died young.

---

G-146. Hon. Thomas<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton (Captain Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup> of Ellington) of Frederick County, Virginia, and "Rich Hill," Nicholas County, Ky. Born 1739 Gloucester

County, Va.; died 27th April, 1827, at "Rich Hill," Nicholas County, Ky. Buried there. Will 27th April, 1826. Probated May, 1826, Nicholas County.\* Justice of Frederick County, Va., 1784-90. Sheriff 1793. Moved to Kentucky about 1794 with his entire family, except Mordecai. The census of Virginia, 1783, under Frederick County, gives his family as consisting of eight white persons and nineteen slaves. He was a member of the Kentucky House of Representatives in 1808 from Nicholas County, State Senate from Nicholas County, 1811-16, and from Nicholas and Fleming, 1820-21. Married (1st) Mary, daughter of Colonel Robert Throckmorton of Gloucester County, Va. She was living as late as 1769. Married (2nd) Mary Anne, daughter of Major John Hooe of Prince William County, Va., and his wife, Anne Fowke.

Issue first wife (F. B.):

G-177-1. Thomas<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 14th November, 1765, ob. s. p.

Issue second wife:

+ G-178-2. Thomas<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 27th January, 1775; died 17th January, 1835; married Susan Morton.

+ G-179-3. Mordecai<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 10th March, 1777; died 7th April, 1838. Married (1st) Mildred Washington; married (2nd) Sarah McCarty Hooe.

+ G-180-4. John<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 19th March, 1779. Married Sarah Dudley.

G-181-5. Mathew<sup>23</sup> Reade Throckmorton, M. D., born 25th February, 1781; died September, 1802, s. p.

+ G-182-6. Aris<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 5th February, 1789; died 25th December, 1868. Married Susan E. Raine.

G-183-1. Anne<sup>23</sup>, born 17th December, 1772; died 27th March, 1807. Married James Russell. He died 29th October, 1808.

Issue:

I. Thomas Russell.

II. James Russell.

---

\* In his will he leaves to his son "Thomas and his heirs forever all the surplus land in my old military warrant of the Thousand acres . . . ." This may indicate that he served in the revolution and explain his emigration to Kentucky in 1794, but I have been unable to confirm such service.



G-184-2. Katherine<sup>23</sup>, married John Drake and had three children. He died 9th June, 1816.

G-185-3. Mariah<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, born 17th January, 1786. Married Lewis H. Arnold of Nicholas County, Ky., for many years clerk of that County Court.

Issue:

I. Mary<sup>24</sup>, married, about 1830, John Clay of Carlisle, Ky., and had:

A. Lewis<sup>25</sup> Arnold Clay, member of Captain Metcalfe's company in the Mexican war.

B. Mary<sup>25</sup> Anne Clay, married Ben Staples of Shelbyville, Ky., and had:

1. Mary, married John T. Place.
2. John Staples.

C. Marie<sup>25</sup>, married Robert Rogers of Calhoun, Mo. Had:

1. George.
2. Charles.
3. Marie, and others.

D. Joseph<sup>25</sup> Clay, died April, 1889. Married Emma Marks. Had:

1. John Ranson Clay.
2. Joseph, Jr.
3. Lillian.

E. Mathew<sup>25</sup> Read Clay, died 27th July, 1888. Married (1st) Mary Campbell, and had:

1. John<sup>26</sup> Wesley Clay of Miranda, Nicholas County, Ky., who married twice. By first wife, Ora Bringer, had:

1. Earle<sup>27</sup> Rodgers Clay.
2. Rev. Charles<sup>27</sup> Wesley Clay of Sprout, Ky.
3. Mattie<sup>27</sup>, married F. W. Shankland, and had issue.
2. Silas<sup>26</sup> Duke Clay.
3. Elizabeth<sup>26</sup>.
4. Virgie<sup>26</sup>.

Mathew<sup>25</sup> Read Clay married (2nd) Hannah E. Sprout and had:

5. Oliver<sup>26</sup> Sidney Clay.

F. John<sup>25</sup> W. Clay, married Alice Huillison and had:

1. Oliver<sup>26</sup> Martin.

2. John<sup>26</sup> W., Jr.

3. Virgie<sup>26</sup> Arnold.

G. James<sup>25</sup> T. Clay, married Mattie Blair, living (1893) on old Arnold homestead near Carlisle, Ky.

H. Sarah<sup>25</sup>.

I. Sidney<sup>25</sup> Clay.

---

From the records of Rev. Charles Welesley Clay, of Sprout, Ky.



## EXCURSUS HOOE



RICE HOOE, born in England, circa 1600, emigrated to Virginia in 1635, receiving a patent for 1,200 acres of land in Charles City County in 1636; he and his wife being among the headrights. He was a Burgess from Charles City County in 1644-5 to 1647. He had:

Colonel Rice Hooe of Stafford County, married Catherine, daughter of Richard Taliaferro. She died November 8, 1731. He died April 26, 1726. Burgess for Stafford County, 1700-3; captain Stafford County militia, 1700, and lieutenant-colonel, 1703 (Va. Mag. of History and Biog., vol. 4, page 427, and court records Stafford County, Va.). His son,

Colonel Rice Hooe of "Barnesfield," King George County, who married (first) a daughter of Robert Howson, and married (second) Frances Dade, daughter of Colonel Robert Townsend and Mary Langhorn, and widow of Francis Dade, who died 1694-8. He had by first marriage:

1. Howson Hooe.

By second marriage:

2. John.
3. Gerard.
4. Sarah.

Howson Hooe of King George County, will dated December —, 1773, proved King George County January 4, 1781. Married Anne Frances Bernard (possibly daughter of Richard Bernard of King George County, who was vestryman of ———).

Issue:

1. Howson.
2. William.
3. Bernard J.
4. John.
5. Harris.

Major John Hooe of Prince William County, Va., married 14th March, 1755, Anne Fowke, born September 4, 1737, daughter of Captain Chandler F. Fowke of Gunston Hall, Stafford County, Va. John Hooe was a member of the Committee of Correspondence, Prince William County, Va., 9th December, 1774. Major militia Prince William County, October 17, 1776.

## Issue:

1. William.
2. Bernard.
1. Sussanah.
2. Catherine.
3. Sarah Burdett.
4. Ann.
5. Mary Anne, married (2nd wife) Hon. Thomas Throckmorton of Frederick County, Va. Had, with other issue, Mordecai of "Meadow Farm," Loudoun County, Va.

Captain Bernard Hooe of Prince William, son of Major John and Anne (Fowke) Hooe, died April, 1810; will dated October 3, 1809; proved Prince William County, 7th May, 1810. Captain militia Prince William County, October 17, 1776. Married Mary Symes Chichester, daughter of Colonel Richard Chichester of Fairfax County, Va., and his wife, Sarah McCarty.

## Issue:

1. Bernard.
2. Richard Chichester, died young.
3. John of "Locust Grove," Prince William County.
1. Mary Chichester, died young.
2. Sarah McCarty, born July 8, 1793. Married February 6, 1812 (2nd wife), Mordecai Throckmorton of "Meadow Farm," son of Hon. Thomas Throckmorton and Mary Anne Hooe, her first cousin, died March 1, 1850, buried at Meadow Farm (M. I.).
3. Anne Fowke.
4. Mary Symes.
5. Clarissa Bernard.

See pedigree of this family published in Rev. H. E. Hayden's *Virginia Genealogies*, p. 716-19.

I have never been able to establish a connection with the English family of Hoo, Hoe or Hooe. The name appears in Burke's *General Armory* as Hoe or Hoo. The arms given there as belonging to the Hoo family of Bedfordshire, Herts., and Norfolk are: Quarterly sable and argent.

---

G-148. Robert<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup> of Ellington) of "Roxton," Jefferson County, Virginia (now West Virginia), died 1796; student William and Mary College, 1771-72; justice of the peace for Berkeley County, Virginia



(now West Virginia), 1786; sheriff of Frederick County, October 20, 1789. Married\* 20th January, 1776, Catherine Robinson.

Issue:

+ G-186-1. John<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton, born 2nd June, 1777. Married Margaret Eleanor Llewellyn in 1805.

G-187-2. Lucy<sup>24</sup> Moore Throckmorton, born 16th July, 1779; died 179—. Married James Smalley Bate.

G-149. William<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup> of Ellington) of Winchester, Frederick County, Virginia;‡ died 1812; will dated July 18, 1811; probated Frederick County, January, 1812. Married, circa 1785, Mary Dixon, daughter of Roger Dixon of Fredericksburg and his wife, Lucy Rootes, daughter of the first Major Philip Rootes of King and Queen County.

Issue:§

+ G-188-1. Major Warner<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton of Hampshire County, Va.; State Senator, 1819-22. Married Catherine Inskeep. Served as private in Captain John C. Pryor's troop of cavalry twenty-one days in August, 1813; War of 1812; major Hampshire County militia.

G-189-2. William<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton, born 1813; died in New Orleans, La., of yellow fever in 1841; buried in Presbyterian cemetery there. (M. I.)

G-190-1. Lucy<sup>24</sup> Rootes† Throckmorton, born 1784-5. Married 17th September, 1801, Dr. John Thomson (he died 9th December, 1845). She died March, 1821, in the 36th year of her age. Both buried at chapel near Millwood, Clarke County, Va.

Issue:

A. Dr. John<sup>25</sup> A. Thomson, married Lucy

\* William and Mary Quarterly, vol. 1, ser. 2, p. 128.

‡ In the first census of the U. S., Heads of Families in Va., under Frederick county, 1782, Robert Throckmorton's household consisted of 7 white persons and 18 slaves. William Throckmorton's consisted of 3 white persons and 12 slaves.

§ Children of William Throckmorton from will and suit brought in the old Superior Court of Chancery for the Winchester District in 1818, entitled Thomson and wife vs. Throckmorton.

† From Bible of Doctor John Thomson, communicated by Judge W. J. Leake, of Richmond, Va.

Ann Moore Throckmorton. See page 361 for issue.

B. Lucy<sup>25</sup> Edwayline Thomson, born March 6, 1811. Married September 21, 1829, Richard Barton Haxall of Richmond, Va. She died January 25, 1834.

Issue:

I. Clara<sup>26</sup> Haxall, born August 25, 1830. Married 185— Thomas Billopp Grundy of Baltimore, Md. Had issue (besides others):

1. Clara<sup>27</sup> Haxall, born 28th July, 1856. Married (1st) Colonel Richard F. Beirne, and had: 1. Clara<sup>28</sup> Haxall Beirne; 2. Elizabeth<sup>28</sup> Foulke Beirne; 3. Richard<sup>28</sup> Foulke Beirne; 4. Mary<sup>28</sup> McDermott Beirne; 5. Francis<sup>28</sup> Foulke Beirne.

Clara<sup>27</sup> Haxall Grundy married (2nd), September 5, 1895, Judge William J. Leake, and her daughter Elizabeth<sup>28</sup> Foulke Beirne, married J. Jordan Leake, son of Judge William J. Leake.

II. Lucy<sup>26</sup> E. Haxall, born May 20, 1830, married Captain E. Lees Coffey.

Issue:

1. Barton<sup>27</sup> Haxall Coffey.

2. Lucy<sup>27</sup> Edwayline Coffey, married Charles De Kay of New York, consul-general to Berlin during Cleveland's administration.

2. Henrietta<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton, of age and unmarried in 1818.

G-191-3. Mildred<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton, married Dr. Cornelius Baldwin. She died before 1818 and left one child, Cornelia<sup>25</sup>, an infant, in 1818.

4. Emeline<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton, died an infant.

G-150. Albion<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of Woodbury, Va. Will dated August 17, 1795. Died at Woodbury (now Mansfield), Va. Cornet in Lee's Legion in the Revolution. Original member of the Society of the Cincinnati. Married\* 13th

\* Frederick Co. records.



December, 1785, Mildred, daughter of Warner Washington (first cousin of General Washington) and Hannah† Fairfax (sister to Lord Fairfax), born 22nd March, 1766; died 1804; buried at Fairfield. Issue:

G-192-1. Warner<sup>24</sup> Washington Throckmorton, born February, 1792, at Woodbury, Va. Under age August 17, 1795. Married Susan Llewellyn. Died in Jefferson County, Va. (now West Virginia), 1855.

G-193-2. Hannah<sup>24</sup> Fairfax Throckmorton, born at Woodbury, Va., 1793. Died in Memphis, Tenn. Married John C. Wormley.

G-194-3. Catherine<sup>24</sup> R. Throckmorton, born 1796. Died at Nashville, Tenn. Married William Dickerson.

Arms of Washington: Arg. two bars gu. in chief three mullets of the second.

G-162. Mordecai<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton (Robert<sup>22</sup>, Col. Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>) of Jefferson and Claiborne Counties, Miss. He was living in District Villa Gayla, Natchez, Spanish province of West Florida, in 1792.§ Married Sarah Burney. He was appointed justice of the peace in 1799 by Territorial Governor Winthrop Sargent for the County of Pickering, Miss.‡ (now Jefferson and Claiborne Counties). Mrs. Throckmorton married (2nd) Isaac Powers and had issue:

1. James<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton.
2. Lewis<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton.\*
3. Elizabeth<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton, born about 1802. Married 15th July, 1818, Elijah Ragsdale of Claiborne County, Miss. (died September, 1824). Issue:

I. Austin<sup>25</sup> Douglas Ragsdale, born July 4, 1821; died March 15, 1905. Married 8th April,

† Hannah Fairfax, the youngest dau. of William Fairfax of "Belvoir" and the sister of the Rev. Bryan, Lord Fairfax. Her elder half sister was the wife of Lawrence Washington (John, Lawrence, John) whose first wife was Elizabeth Macon: he was first cousin to the President and was the brother of Catherine, the first wife of Col. Fielding Lewis: the deep affection cherished by Washington for the family at "Belvoir" is well known. (Va. Mag., vol. 33, p. 155). Washington in his will grouped together five women as equal beneficiaries, viz: "To my sisters in law Hannah Washington and Mildred Washington, to my friends Eleanor Stuart, Hannah Washington of Fairfield and Elizabeth Washington of Hayfield, I give each a mourning ring the value of one hundred dollars; these bequests are not made for the intrinsic value of them, but as mementoes of my esteem and regard."

§ Spanish Census of West Florida, 1792.

‡ Information given by Doctor James T. McCaleb, "Byenmore Plantation", Carlisle, Miss.

\* Possibly his name was Robert Lewis Throckmorton, as in 1820 Robert Lewis Throckmorton was defeated by a small majority for state auditor of Miss. by John Richards.

1846, Beulah Anne Davenport, born 29th January, 1828; died 18th June, 1864; daughter of David Davenport of Gyrell, N. C., in 1790 census, and Claiborne County, Miss.

II. A daughter, died young.

Elizabeth<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton Ragsdale, married (2nd) Robert Stevens and had:

I. Beckie<sup>25</sup> Stevens.

II. Lucy<sup>25</sup> Gardner Stevens.

She married (3rd) Isaac Strong and had:

I. Isaac<sup>25</sup> Strong.

II. Savannah<sup>25</sup> Strong.

Austin<sup>25</sup> Douglas Ragsdale and Beulah Davenport had:

1. Cora<sup>26</sup> Elizabeth Ragsdale, born 19th June, 1849; died 30th October, 1903. Married Mr. McMurchey and had issue.

2. Hester<sup>26</sup> Endora Ragsdale, born 1851, died January, 1919. Married a Mr. McMurchey and had issue.

3. Mary<sup>26</sup> Ella Ragsdale, born 20th June, 1856. Married 15th January, 1880, Homer Brown Vardaman of Hermanville, Miss., born 2nd January, 1852, died 17th June, 1924, and had issue:‡

A. Homer<sup>27</sup> Douglas Vardaman, born 31st March, 1881. Dental surgeon of Rosedale, Miss. Married in Rosedale, Miss., June 29, 1910, Fredericka Jones, born 26th July, 1888, daughter of Frederick Coghill Jones of Rosedale, Miss., and had:

A. Homer<sup>28</sup> Douglas Vardaman, Jr., born 3rd June, 1912.

B. Cora<sup>27</sup> Adeline Vardaman, born at Hermanville, Miss, 4th November, 1883. Married William Selma Lloyd of Jackson, Miss., and had:

I. Mary Jones Lloyd, born 17th December, 1905.

C. Gideon<sup>27</sup> Ragsdale Vardaman of Madison, Ark., Married 23rd March, 1820, Geneva Epps, born 12th January, 1898.

‡ Information in regard to the descendants of Mordecai Throckmorton received from Mrs. F. C. Jones of Rosedale, Miss.



- D. Bertram<sup>27</sup> Long Vardaman, born 14th May, 1887; first lieutenant 508th Engineers Service Battalion, A. E. F., in the World War.
- E. Mary<sup>27</sup> Ella Vardaman, born 26th April, 1889. Married 11th November, 1913, to Lucius Suggs of Tyronza, Ark.
- F. Anna<sup>27</sup> Lucile Vardaman, born 14th November, 1891.
- G. Emalee<sup>27</sup> Vardaman, born 22nd October, 1893.
- H. Jake<sup>27</sup> B. Vardaman, born 26th January, 1895.
- I. Bessie<sup>27</sup> Brown Vardaman, born 7th April, 1898; died 5th November, 1899.

G-166. James<sup>23</sup> Edmonson Throckmorton (Albion<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of Princeton, Ky., died 1850, aged 63. He was the father of Dr. Wallace<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton, died 1852, and the grandfather of James<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, all of Kentucky.

G-167. Dr. William<sup>23</sup> E. Throckmorton, M. D., of Collin County, Texas (Albion<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>); born in 1800 near McKinney, Texas; died October 2, 1842. He was a prominent doctor in Collin County, Texas, and Throckmorton County, Texas, was named for him. He married (1st) in 1800 Susan Jane, daughter of Captain William M. Rotan of South Carolina. She died in Fayetteville, Ark. Married (2nd) January 24, 1841, Malinda Clements, who died at Bonham, Texas.

Issue by first wife:

G-194-1. William<sup>24</sup> Albion Little Throckmorton, born September 20, 1819. Married Eliza Fletcher, March, 1840.

G-195-2. Mary<sup>24</sup> Lee Throckmorton, died in infancy.

+ G-196-3. John<sup>24</sup> Augustus Throckmorton, born January 7, 1823. Married November 1, 1842, Nancy Garnett.

+ G-197-4. James<sup>24</sup> Webb Throckmorton, born February 1, 1825. Married Ann Rattan, February, 1848.

G-198-5. Robert<sup>24</sup> Middleton Throckmorton, born January 28, 1828; lieutenant C. S. A.; killed in the battle of Mansfield, La. Married Eva Fish and had one son, Alfred<sup>25</sup> J., d. s. p.

G-199-6. Lucy<sup>24</sup> Jane Throckmorton, died in infancy.

G-200-7. Dorothea<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton, died in infancy.

G-201-8. Nancy<sup>24</sup> Hampton Throckmorton, born April 3, 1836, in Fayetteville, Ark.; died July, 1878. Married June, 1856, James Meridith Wilcox of Brown County, Mo., born 19th June, 1828, died March 1, 1912. Had issue:

- I. Virginia<sup>25</sup> Wilcox, born February 13, 1858; died December, 1881, s. p.
- II. Lucy<sup>25</sup> Wilcox, born February 21, 1861; died November, 1881, s. p.
- III. George<sup>25</sup> Wilcox, born October 1, 1862.
- IV. Frank<sup>25</sup> Edward Wilcox of McKinney, Tex.; born December, 1865. Married Jennie Largent, December 22, 1887 (died 1904). Issue:
  1. Francis<sup>26</sup> Wilcox, born January 23, 1896. Frank Edward Wilcox married (2nd) in June, 1907, Rebekah Abernathy. Issue:
    1. James<sup>26</sup> A. Wilcox, born November 5, 1909.
    2. Frank<sup>26</sup> E. Wilcox, born April 12, 1912.
    3. Rebekah<sup>26</sup> Wilcox, born December 31, 1915.
- V. Ida<sup>25</sup> Wilcox, born March 13, 1868; died January, 1880, s. p.
- VI. Bertha<sup>25</sup> M. Wilcox.
- VII. Arthur<sup>25</sup> W. and Bertha<sup>25</sup> Wilcox, twins, born June 22, 1871. Bertha married December 16, 1891, Sheppard Williams King of Dallas, Texas, born near Union Springs, Ala., July 10, 1866. Had issue:
  1. James<sup>26</sup> Meredith King, born McKinney, Tex., 26th November, 1892; died December 26, 1917.
  2. Sheppard<sup>26</sup> Williams King, Jr., of Dallas, Tex., born 29th June, 1898. Married June 26, 1918, Annie Weir Bonner, born April, 1899, daughter of B. Frank Bonner of Houston, Tex., and his wife, Annie Weir. Had:
    1. Sheppard<sup>27</sup> Williams King, born January 17, 1925.



VIII. Joseph<sup>25</sup> Harlan Wilcox of McKinney, Tex., born April 23, 1874. Married Coleen Barnes.

Issue:

1. Hazel<sup>26</sup> Wilcox, deceased.
2. Faye<sup>26</sup> Wilcox, born June 30, 1898.
3. Merle<sup>26</sup> Wilcox.
4. Joseph<sup>26</sup> Harlan Wilcox, Jr.

IX. Maude<sup>25</sup> Wilcox, born March 20, 1877 (twin); died in infancy.

Issue second wife:

G-202-9. Virginia<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton, born November 24, 1841. Married Luke C. Wilson.

Issue:

- I. Edith<sup>25</sup> Wilson, died Bonham, Tex.
- II. Estelle<sup>25</sup> Wilson, born March 11, 1868.  
Married Frank Daniels of Beaumont, Tex.

Issue:

1. Forrest<sup>26</sup> Daniels.
2. Lee<sup>26</sup> Frank Daniels.
3. Charles<sup>26</sup> Edward Daniels.

III. Maud<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton Wilson, born March 8, 1868. Married June 10, 1894, her cousin, George Wilcox, of McKinney, Tex., son of Nancy Hampton Throckmorton and James Meridith Wilcox.

Issue:

- a. Virginia<sup>26</sup> Meridith Wilcox, born November 18, 1894; died in infancy.
- b. Dorothy<sup>26</sup> Edith Wilcox, born February 15, 1897. Married Kent D. Allen, October 22, 1922, and had:
  - I. Doris<sup>27</sup> May Allen, born March 26, 1925.
  - II. Kent<sup>27</sup> Wilcox Allen, born 1926.
- c. Bertha<sup>26</sup> Garnett Wilcox, born October 29, 1898. Married John Davis Reese. Had:
  - I. Garnett<sup>27</sup> Reese, born February 1, 1926.

d. Mary<sup>26</sup> Chose Wilcox, born November 13, 1901. Married Ludwig Osswalt, March 25, 1925.

e. Maud<sup>26</sup> Lake Wilcox, born August 26, 1905.

f. Jean<sup>26</sup> Wilcox, born March 18, 1908.

IV. Pearl<sup>25</sup> Virginia Wilson, born May 24, 1870. Married D. Allen Mitchell MacQueen.

Issue:

I. Mavis<sup>26</sup> MacQueen, born September 4, 1900, of Dallas, Tex.

Pearl Virginia Wilson married (2nd) Count Carlo Pietro Cabri. No issue from this marriage. She died March 28, 1924. Buried in Bonham, Tex.

G-203-10. Edward<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton, born May 13, 1843; died s. p., December 25, 1862.

G-178. Thomas<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>) of Nicholas County, Ky., born 24th June, 1775; died 17th June, 1835 (F. B.). Married Susan, daughter of Colonel William Morton of Charlotte and Susan Watkins. She was born 13th December, 1776.

Issue:

G-204-1. Patsy<sup>24</sup> H. Throckmorton, born 19th March, 1800. Married James Conn of Kentucky.

Issue:

a. Susan<sup>25</sup> Conn, married Orville Cameron of Kentucky.

b. James<sup>25</sup> Conn.

c. Cassandra<sup>25</sup> Conn, married William Snodgrass of Kentucky.

d. Betsey<sup>25</sup> T. Conn, married Stanfield Browning.

G-205-2. Susan<sup>24</sup> Morton Throckmorton, born 4th July, 1802. Married Franklin Boone Vimont, born 1803, died 1877. He bought "Rich Hill" after Thomas Throckmorton, Sr.'s, death. All his children were born there.



## Issue:

- a. John<sup>25</sup> S. Vimont, died young.
- b. Aris<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton Vimont, died young.
- c. Mary<sup>25</sup> R. Vimont, married William Ingles and had:
  1. Francis<sup>26</sup> R.
  2. Gertrude<sup>26</sup>.
  3. Susan<sup>26</sup> Morton.
- d. Ann<sup>25</sup>, married Dr. Carpenter; no children.
- e. Bettie<sup>25</sup> Vimont, d. s. p.
- f. Susan<sup>25</sup> Vimont, married J. F. Miller. Has two children.
- g. Jefferson<sup>25</sup> Vimont, married Levina Letton.
- h. Lewis<sup>25</sup> Vimont, married (1st) Miss Whitehead; had three children. Married (2nd) Martha A. Throckmorton; had four children.
- i. Emanuel<sup>25</sup> P. Vimont.

G-206-3. Ann<sup>24</sup> Russell Throckmorton, born 2nd September, 1804; died September 23, 1846. Married John Savarre Vimont of Bourbon County, Ky., born June 10, 1799; died January 20, 1894.

## Issue:

- a. Colonel Thomas<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton Vimont. Married Mary Barnett. Had:
  1. Emile<sup>26</sup> Prudhomme Vimont.
  2. John<sup>26</sup> Black Vimont.
  3. Betty<sup>26</sup> Russell Vimont.
  4. Harlan<sup>26</sup> Vimont.
- b. Rose<sup>25</sup> Vimont, married Dr. William Kenney. Had:
  1. Charles<sup>26</sup> A., who has two children.
  2. Jenney<sup>26</sup> Kenney, who married ——— Lyle. Has one son, John<sup>27</sup> V. Lyle.
- c. Cecile<sup>25</sup> Giron Vimont, married J. M. Batterton. Had:
  1. J.<sup>26</sup> M. Batterton, Jr.
  2. Annie<sup>26</sup> R. Batterton.

- d. Susan<sup>25</sup> Vimont, married Isaac Sandusky, s. p.
- e. Joseph<sup>25</sup> D. Vimont, married Annie Young, s. p.
- f. Lewis<sup>25</sup> B. Vimont, unmarried.
- g. Ann<sup>25</sup> Russell Throckmorton Vimont, unmarried.

G-205-4. Frances<sup>24</sup> W. Throckmorton, born 8th October, 1810.

G-206-5. Mary<sup>24</sup> H. Throckmorton, born 6th June, 1812.

G-207-6. Thomas<sup>24</sup> Watkins Throckmorton, born 11th January, 1815; died 10th July, 1842.

+ G-208-7. William<sup>24</sup> Morton Throckmorton, born 12th April, 1817. Married Betsey Ashcraft.

+ G-209-8. Mordecai<sup>24</sup> B. Throckmorton, born 17th August, 1817. Married (1st) Hannah Hardin; married (2nd) Miss Hardin, sister of first wife; married (3rd) Miss Arnold.

G-210-10. Joseph<sup>24</sup> Morton Throckmorton, married Miss Payne.

G-179. Mordecai<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton† (Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>) of "Meadow Farm," Loudoun County, Va., born March 10, 1777; died 7th April, 1838; admon.† October 9, 1838. Buried at "Meadow Farm." (M. I.) Married (1st) 22nd\* February, 1799, Mildred, daughter of Warner Washington (first cousin of George Washington) and Hannah Fairfax (sister of Lord Fairfax) and widow of Albion Throckmorton. She died 1804. Buried at Fairfield.

Arms of Washington: Argent, two bars gules, in chief 3 mullets of the second.

Married (2nd) 6th February, 1812, Sarah McCarty, daughter of Capt. Bernard Hooe of Prince William County, Va., and Mary Symes Chichester, born 8th July, 1793; died March 1, 1850. Buried "Meadow Farm" (M. I.).

Hooe arms: Quarterly sable and argent.

Issue first marriage:

---

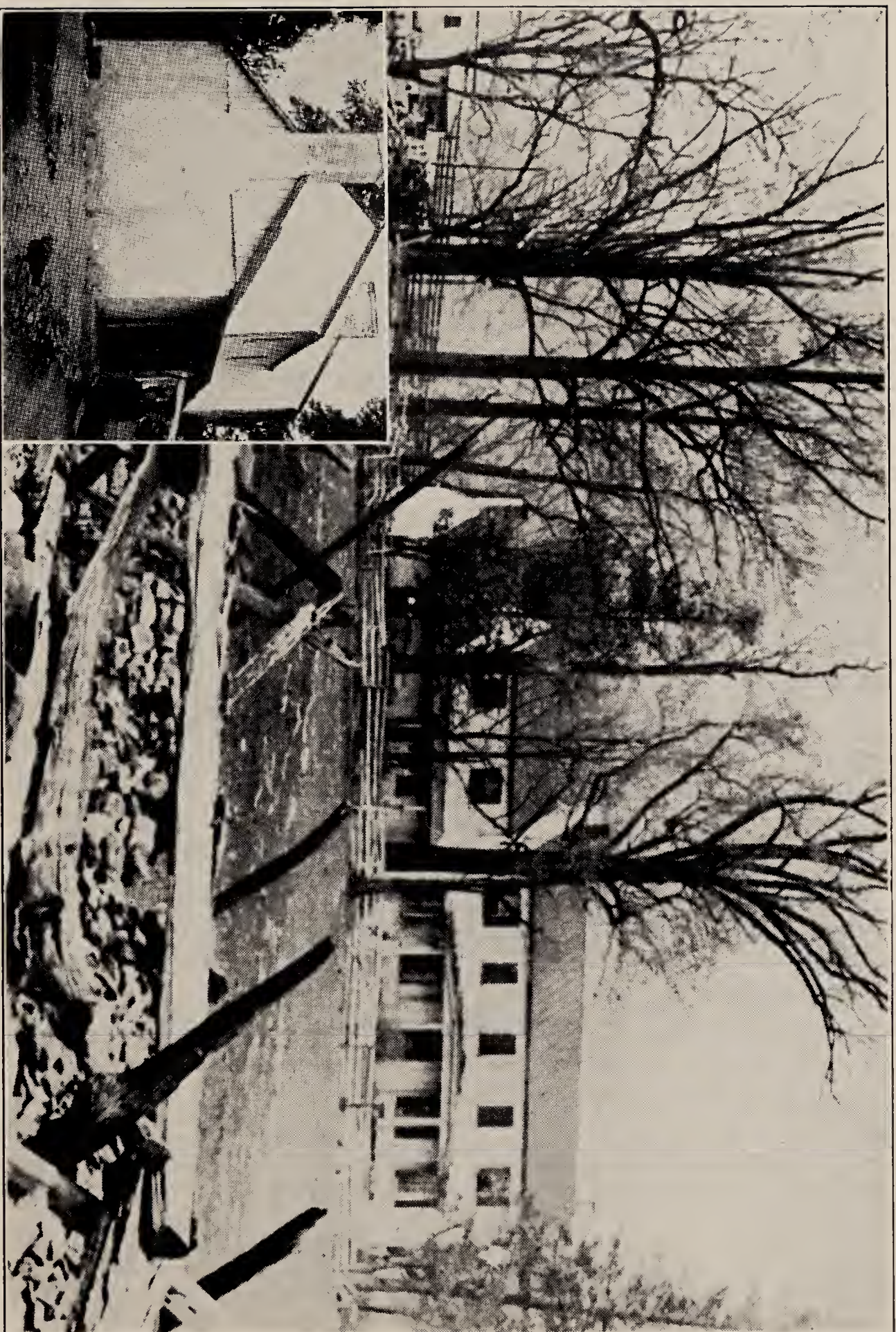
Above from family Bible. Mordecai B. Throckmorton, Mt. Olivet, Ky., has materially assisted me in this line. Lewis B. Vimont, of Millersburg, Ky., has been of great assistance in the Vimont connection.

† He was one of the Trustees of the town of Snickersville, Loudoun County, Va., on its formation in 1824.

† A list of 49 slaves is given as part of personal estate.

\* Frederick County records give Feb. 15, 1799, as the date.





"MEADOW FARM", LOUDOUN COUNTY, VIRGINIA  
Built by Mordecai Throckmorton in 1800







+ G-211-1. Mathew<sup>24</sup> Reade Throckmorton, born 1st August, 1902. Married (1st) Frances Everhart; married (2nd) —.

Issue by second marriage:

G-212-2. Thomas<sup>24</sup> Bernard Throckmorton, M. D., born 14th January, 1813; ob. s. p. 1st January, 1836. Buried at "Meadow Farm" (M. I.).

+ G-213-3. John<sup>24</sup> Aris Throckmorton, born 3rd March, 1815; died 28th May, 1891. Buried at "Stonewall Farm." Married (1st) 13th March, 1839, Mary Barnes Tutt; married (2nd) Mary Crittenden.

G-214-4. Mordecai<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton, born 13th August, 1817; died young. Buried at Meadow Farm (M. I.).

G-215-5. Anna<sup>24</sup> Catherine Hooe, born 16th February, 1820; died 16th September, 1834. Buried at "Meadow Farm" (M. I.).

G-216-6. Richard<sup>24</sup> McCarty Throckmorton, born 5th December, 1822; died August, 1855, s. p. Buried at Falls Church, Va. Married Mary Ophelia Digges of Maryland. Died at Port Tobacco, Md., September 17, 1905.

+ G-217-7. James<sup>24</sup> Barbour Throckmorton, born 8th December, 1830. Married Eliza Chamblin. Died Friday, December 7, 1907.

+ G-218-8. Hugh<sup>24</sup> William Throckmorton, born 12th July, 1836. Married (1st) Rebecca Ellen Upton; married (2nd) Mrs. Catherine Braxton.

G-180. John<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>) of Nicholas County, Ky., born in Frederick County, Va., 19th March, 1779. Removed to Kentucky with his father. Died November 6, 1865. Buried on his farm near Millersburg, Ky. Married Sarah, daughter of — Dudley of Lexington, Ky. She was born March 9, 1784; died November 23, 1862. Buried at same place.

Issue:

G-219-1. Thomas<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton.

---

Above from family Bible and tombstones at "Meadow Farm".

+ G-220-2. John<sup>24</sup> J. Throckmorton, born 6th March, 1809; died 9th May, 1853. Buried at same place. Married March 9, 1830, Lucy Holladay.

G-221-3. William<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton.

+ G-222-4. Mathew<sup>24</sup> O. Throckmorton, married Elizabeth Boyd, 11th May, 1833.

G-223-5. George<sup>24</sup> W. Throckmorton, born 9th November, 1824; died 13th May, 1853.

G-224-1. May<sup>24</sup>.

G-225-2. Katherine<sup>24</sup>.

G-226-3. Nancy<sup>24</sup>.

G-227-4. Dulcinea<sup>24</sup>.

G-182. Major Aris<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>) of Louisville, Ky., born in Frederick County, Va., 5th February, 1789; died 25th December, 1868. Moved to Kentucky with his father about 1794. Served as a major in the Black Hawk war. Owner and proprietor of the Galt House, Louisville, Ky. Married 11th December, 1811, Susan E., daughter of Nathaniel and Judith Raine of Kentucky.

Issue:\*

G-228-1. Mordecai<sup>24</sup> Thomas Throckmorton, born 7th July, 1813; died 27th March, 1834; unmarried.

G-229-2. Mary<sup>24</sup> Anne Throckmorton, born 19th December, 1814; died 18th January, 1836; unmarried.

G-230-3. Major John<sup>24</sup> Raine Throckmorton, C. S. A., born 18th April, 1816; died 7th July, 1881; unmarried.

+ G-231-4. Collin<sup>24</sup> Shelton Throckmorton, born 2nd March, 1818. Married 5th May, 1846, Malvina L. Ward. Died 11th November, 1880.

G-232-5. Maurice<sup>24</sup> Burnett Throckmorton, born 5th February, 1820; died 26th August, 1842; unmarried.

G-233-6. Julia<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton, born 9th October, 1821; died 18th October, 1822.

G-234-7. Eliza<sup>24</sup> Talbot Throckmorton, born 12th May, 1823; died 6th October, 1824.

G-235-8. Caroline<sup>24</sup> Scott Throckmorton, born 16th June, 1825. Married 29th October, 1845, Dr. Benjamin James Adams of Louisville, Ky.

---

\* From the records of Mrs. Ben. J. Adams, of Louisville, Ky. (1900).



## Issue:

I. Susan Throckmorton Adams, married 27th April, 1870, Dr. William Way, and had:

1. Mary.
2. William H.
3. Ben Aris.

II. Charles Weissenger Adams of Louisville, Ky., born 3rd May, 1850. Married April, 1872, Esther Mary, daughter of Ralph Izard of South Carolina, and had:

Carolina Adams, born 11th November, 1851. Married Judge Willis Overton Harris of Virginia, living in 1900 in Louisville, Ky., and had issue.

III. Benjamin Aris Adams, born 20th July, 1854; died 5th February, 1894.

G-236-9. Robert<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton, born 15th December, 1826; died 31st July, 1827.

G-237-10. Henry<sup>24</sup> William Throckmorton, born April, 1828; died 19th August, 1828.

G-238-11. Charles<sup>24</sup> Williams Throckmorton, born 9th September, 1830; died 22nd January, 1849; unmarried.

G-239-12. Isaac<sup>24</sup> Everett Throckmorton, born 12th February, 1833; died 29th September, 1838.

G-240-13. Bate<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton, born 23rd July, 1835; died 13th August, 1835.

G-186. John<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton (Robert<sup>23</sup>, John<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of "Roxton," Jefferson County, W. Va., born 2nd June, 1777. Married 26th December, 1805, Margaret, daughter of Richard Llewellyn.

## Issue (F. B.):

G-241-1. Ellen<sup>25</sup> Catherine Throckmorton, born 18th September, 1806.

G-242-2. Lucy<sup>25</sup> Ann Moore Throckmorton, born 30th August, 1808. Married, 1827 (F. B.), John A. Thomson and had:

1. John<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton Thomson of San Angelo, Tex. Married Virginia Hurst and had:

John<sup>27</sup> Throckmorton Thomson† of San Angelo, Tex., died 30th January, 1919. Married ——— and had issue:

- a. Katherine<sup>28</sup> Virginia Thomson.
- b. John<sup>28</sup> Throckmorton Thomson, married June 15, 1920, Barbara Frances Johnson and had:  
John<sup>29</sup> Throckmorton Thomson.
- c. Roberta<sup>28</sup> Cochran Thomson.
- d. Clara<sup>28</sup> Haxall Thomson.
- e. Samuel<sup>28</sup> Henry Thomson, married June 3, 1923, Mabry Mitchell.
- f. Marjorie<sup>28</sup> May Thomson.

G-188. Major Warner<sup>24</sup> Throckmorton (William<sup>23</sup>, John<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup> of Ellington and Virginia) of Romney, Hampshire County, Va. (now West Virginia), born 1783; died March 13, 1826 (M. I.). Buried in Indian Mound Cemetery, Romney, W. Va. Married Catherine, daughter of William Inskeep of Hampshire County, Va. (Will June 5, 1839, probated 24th November, 1845, Hampshire County, Va.) Her will dated 27th June, 1827, proved May 19, 1828. Died April 28, 1828 (M. I.). Buried in Indian Mound Cemetery, Romney, Va. Major Throckmorton was State Senator from Hampshire County, 1819-22. He served as a private in Captain John C. Prior's troop of cavalry twenty-one days in August, 1813, in War of 1812. Major in the Seventy-seventh Regiment of Virginia Militia, 29th July, 1816. Will 27th February, 1826; codicil March 4, 1826; prov. Hampshire County, 21st March, 1826.

Issue:

+ G-243-1. William<sup>25</sup> Inskeep Throckmorton, baptized\* 1814. Married Delia Neville.

+ G-244-2. Warner<sup>25</sup> Rootes Throckmorton, baptized\* 1816. Married Katherine Seymour of near Morefield, Hardy County, W. Va.

---

† I am indebted to Mr. John T. Thomson, of San Angelo, for information about his immediate branch. Mr. Thomson had in his possession at the time of his death the original drawing of the Throckmorton arms brought to Virginia by John Throckmorton in 1769. Miss Roberta Thomson has also given me the names of her brothers and sisters.

\* Records, Presbyterian Church, Romney, W. Va.



+ G-245-3. Edmund<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, married (1st), about 1840, Mary E. Wolf, who died before 1850. Married (2nd) November 6, 1850, Sarah Leaming, who died April 19, 1858. Married (3rd) Elizabeth Devault, who died June, 1894.

G-246-4. John Throckmorton, died in infancy.

G-246-5. Mary<sup>25</sup> Susan Throckmorton, married George Neville, brother of Delia who married Warner Rootes Throckmorton, of Hampshire County, Va., and had issue:

- I. George<sup>26</sup> Neville.
- II. Anne<sup>26</sup> Neville.
- III. Norbun<sup>26</sup> Neville.
- IV. Mary<sup>26</sup> Neville.
- V. Sarah<sup>26</sup> Neville.
- VI. Adah<sup>26</sup> Neville.
- VII. Nellie<sup>26</sup> Neville.
- VIII. Frank<sup>26</sup> Neville.

G-191. Warner<sup>24</sup> Washington Throckmorton (Albion<sup>23</sup>, John<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of Jefferson County, Va., born February, 1792; died ——. Married Susan Llewellyn.

Issue (F. B.):

Issue (F. B.):

G-247-1. Richard<sup>25</sup> Albion Throckmorton, born 12th August, 1831; died 7th September, 1845.

G-248-2. Hannah<sup>25</sup> Maria, born 20th September, 1840.

G-249-3. Phillipa<sup>25</sup> Catherine, born 1st January, 1830.

G-250-4. Lucy<sup>25</sup> Elizabeth, born 5th June, 1842.

G-251-5. Albina<sup>25</sup>, born 16th October, 1844; died 1897. Married George Whiting.

Issue: Six children.

G-196. Dr. John<sup>24</sup> Augustus Throckmorton (William<sup>23</sup>, Albion<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of Houston, Tex., born January 7, 1823; died December 28, 1895, at Houston, Tex. Married November 1, 1842, at St. Mary's, Tex., Nancy Garnett. She died September 25, 1864. Dr. Throckmorton married (2nd) December 28, 1872, at Houston, Tex., Martha Hill Tucker, but had no issue by this marriage.

Issue first marriage:

G-252-1. William<sup>25</sup> Edward Throckmorton of Okeemulgee, Okla., born March 24, 1844. Married ———. Had one son:

James<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton.

G-253-2. Mary<sup>25</sup> Elizabeth Throckmorton, born January 8, 1848. Married August 25, 1865, Thomas King Byrne. She died September 17, 1926, at Goliad, Tex.

Issue:

- I. John<sup>26</sup> Augustus Byrne, born January 3, 1867; died in infancy.
- II. Catherine<sup>26</sup> Garnett Byrne, born February 10, 1868.
- III. Mary<sup>26</sup> Matilda Byrne, born December 29, 1869.
- IV. Eliza<sup>26</sup> Belle Byrne, born October 11, 1871.
- V. Lucy<sup>26</sup> Hill Byrne, born December 24, 1873.
- VI. Thomas<sup>26</sup> King Byrne, born September 16, 1876; of Hanover, N. M.
- VII. James<sup>26</sup> Edward Byrne, born January 11, 1879; of Tyrone, N. M.
- VIII. Joseph<sup>26</sup> Robert Byrne, born August 15, 1881; of Goliad, Tex.
- IX. Charles<sup>26</sup> Reuben Byrne, born January 7, 1884; of Miami, Ariz.
- X. Agnes<sup>26</sup> Mabel Byrne, born May 6, 1886.
- XI. William<sup>26</sup> Albion Byrne, born August 18, 1888; of Miami Ariz.



XII. James<sup>26</sup> Harold Byrne, born April 9, 1891.

G-254-3. Jane<sup>25</sup> Belle Throckmorton, born September 5, 1849; died October 1, 1890, at Alvin, Tex. Married Wade M. Robinson, March 4, 1869.

Issue:

- I. Caroline<sup>26</sup> A. Robinson, born February 2, 1871.
- II. Montgomery<sup>26</sup> A. Robinson, born January 10, 1873.
- III. Lethe<sup>26</sup> Robinson, born March 16, 1875.
- IV. Wade<sup>26</sup> J. Robinson, born September 9, 1877; of Houston, Tex.
- V. Mary<sup>26</sup> B. Robinson, born May 28, 1880.
- VI. William<sup>26</sup> Ragland Robinson, born September 18, 1882; of Chicago, Ill.
- VII. John<sup>26</sup> T. Robinson, born May 12, 1886.

+ G-255-4. Henry<sup>25</sup> Carter Throckmorton, born January 2, 1852. Married Nancy Tucker, March 17, 1880; died Alvin, Texas.

G-256-5. Ann<sup>25</sup> Catherine Throckmorton, born December 2, 1854; died June 27, 1920. Married February 18, 1873, W. W. Holman, Jr., who died April 15, 1876.

Issue:

- I. William<sup>26</sup> Lucius Holman, born December 8, 1873; of Aubrey, Texas.
- II. John<sup>26</sup> Holman, born August 9, 1875; died in infancy.

Ann Catherine Throckmorton married (2nd) Sam J. Drain, October 12, 1880.

Issue:

- I. Sam<sup>26</sup> Drain, born August 9, 1881.

- II. Jesse<sup>26</sup> Werks Drain, born March 3, 1884.
- III. Anthony<sup>26</sup> Yeiser Drain, born December 19, 1889; of Seattle, Wash.
- IV. Holman<sup>26</sup> Drain, born March 14, 1892.
- V. Henry<sup>26</sup> Winston Drain, born June 27, 1897.

Ann Catherine Drain died in Bellingham, Wash.

G-257-6. James<sup>25</sup> Albion Throckmorton, died in infancy.

G-258-7. Robert<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, died in infancy.

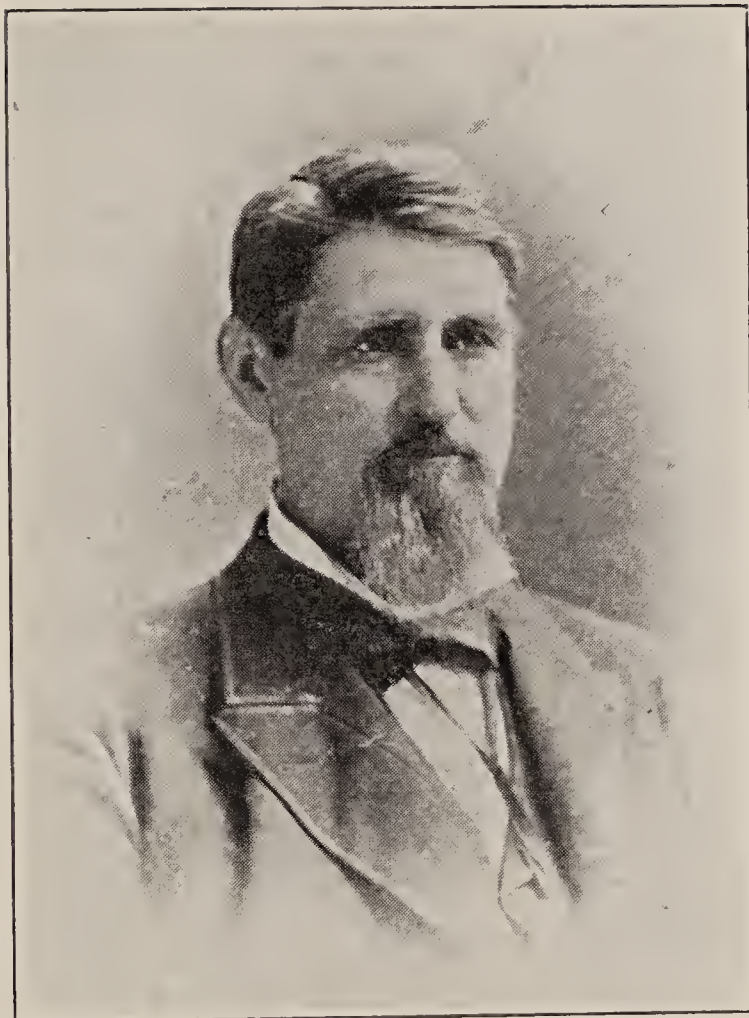
G-197. Hon. James<sup>24</sup> Webb Throckmorton (Dr. William<sup>23</sup>, E., Albion<sup>22</sup>, Colonel Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of Texas, born at Sparta, Tenn., February 1, 1825; died April 21, 1894. Married February, 1848, Annie, daughter Thomas and Gilean Rattan of Carrollton, Ill.; born March 25, 1829; died October 31, 1895.

He received a good common school education and at the age of nineteen began the study of medicine with his uncle, Dr. James Edmonson Throckmorton of Princeton, Ky. He moved to Texas and for several years engaged in the successful practice of his profession.

At the opening of the Mexican war he enlisted and was made surgeon of Chevallies' Rangers.

He continued in medical practice until 1849, when he began preparation for the bar. In 1851 he was elected to the State Legislature, being re-elected in 1853 and 1855, and in 1857 he became a member of the Senate. He was a member of the convention in 1861 which passed the ordinance of secession, and was one of the seven members who opposed the measure to the end. When he stood up to speak in favor of remaining in the Union he was greeted with a storm of hisses. He stood erect, towering above them all (he was six feet two inches), with one hand raised above his head, until the storm subsided, when he uttered the following words: "When the rabble hiss, patriots tremble." There was immediately dead silence, and he then went on to speak. When he finished he





GOVERNOR JAMES W. THROCKMORTON  
OF TEXAS





was greeted with applause, but the motion was lost. He was, however, loyal to the State, and upon the outbreak of hostilities entered the Confederate service. He was a captain in one of the first regiments organized in Texas, participating with it in the capture of Forts Wichita and Arbuckle, on the frontier of the State. Being afterwards transferred to the Sixth Texas Cavalry, he rendered important services in the Missouri campaign, especially distinguishing himself in the battles of Chustennallah and Elkhorn. In the latter part of 1862 he was transferred to Corinth, Miss., where he resigned his command on account of failing health and returned to his home. He later returned to service, and was prominently useful in the campaign in Louisiana; but being once more obliged to retire, he was made brigadier-general of the State troops, and soon afterward was elected to the State Senate for another term of four years. He resumed law practice at the close of the war, and in 1866 he was a member and was chosen president of the Reconstruction Convention called by President Johnson. In June, 1866, he was elected Governor of the State and duly inaugurated on August 8th.

The South being again placed under military rule in March, 1867, he was obliged to act under the direction of the officers who successively held command of his district. Although all agree that he fulfilled this duty to the best of his ability, the bitter sectional policy of the Federal Congress could not be satisfied with the services of an ex-Confederate in so important position. Accordingly, on July 30th, General Sheridan issued an order declaring him an "impediment to reconstruction under the law" and appointed ex-Governor Elisha M. Pease to succeed him.

After this unfortunate episode Governor Throckmorton returned to his home in Collin County and resumed the practice of law. In 1875 he re-entered public life as congressman for his district, was re-elected in 1877 and in 1883-1885, and again in 1888 he was representative. In March, 1894, he was injured by a fall while on a business trip and never recovered.

Issue:

G-259-1. Hugh<sup>25</sup> J. Throckmorton, born November 15, 1848; married Ella Turner; died January 11, 1875, s. p.

G-260-2. Jennie<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, born October 10, 1851; married W. T. Moore; died March 21, 1875, s. p.

G-261-3. Tollie<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, born December 3, 1853; married Robert F. Dowell, died July 16, 1888. She died July 16, 1888.

Issue:

I. Hugh<sup>26</sup> Dowell, born May 18, 1877; died July 9, 1898, s. p.

II. Annie<sup>26</sup> Lou Dowell, born June 29, 1882; married T. P. West; died February 27, 1919, s. p.

+ G-262-4. Edward<sup>25</sup> C. Throckmorton, born February 23, 1855; married Ann Eliza Stiff in 1877.

G-263-5. Hattie<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, born October 16, 1859; married Edward F. Reeves; died in McKinney, Tex., February 17, 1890.

Issue:

I. Lotta<sup>26</sup> Reeves of Washington, D. C.

II. Hattie<sup>26</sup> Reeves of Washington, D. C.

G-264-6. Dr. Benjamin<sup>25</sup> E. Throckmorton of McKinney, Tex., born June 16, 1865; married Floyd Warden; died February 24, 1910. No issue.

G-265-7. Lucy<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, born July 26, 1870; married James M. Barnett, October 3, 1894, of Columbus, Ga.

Issue:

I. Shirley<sup>26</sup> Barnett, born July 1, 1897; died in infancy.

+ G-266-8. James<sup>25</sup> Webb Throckmorton, Jr., born August 5, 1873; married Irene Crawford.

G-267-9. Florence<sup>25</sup> West Throckmorton, born August 8, 1875. Married Robert W. Bennett, October 16, 1895.

Issue:

I. James<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton Bennett, born June 18, 1898. Married June 10, 1920, Inez Cantrell and had:

Florence<sup>27</sup> Elizabeth, born 20th August, 1926.



II. Robert<sup>26</sup> W. Bennett, Jr., born February 24, 1906.

III. Benjamin<sup>26</sup> Barnett Bennett, born December 3, 1910.

G-268-10. Annie<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, married (1st) Zackary M. Shirley, June 23, 1892, and had:

Lucille<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton Shirley, married Dr. H. Hart, Jr., of Austin, Tex., November, 1918, and had:

Ann<sup>27</sup> Shirley Hart, born August 1, 1922.

Lucille<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton Shirley married (2nd) Dr. James R. Bailey, December 21, 1923, of Austin, Tex., professor of Chemistry, University of Texas.

G-208. William<sup>24</sup> Morton Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>) of Kentontown, Harrison County, Kentucky, born 12th April, 1817 (F. B.). Married Elizabeth Ashcraft of Kentontown. Both buried in cemetery at Kentontown.

Issue:

G-269-1. John<sup>25</sup> Overby Throckmorton, born 1844, died 1865.

+ G-270-2. Nimrod<sup>25</sup> A. Throckmorton, born 29th February, 1848. Married 1895 Elizabeth M. Ellis of Kentontown, Ky.

+ G-271-3. William<sup>25</sup> M. Throckmorton, died in Covington, Ky. Married Lillia ———. Issue:

1. John Throckmorton.

2. A daughter.

G-272-4. Martha<sup>25</sup> A. Throckmorton, born April 6, 1846. Married Lewis Vimont of Millersburg, Bourbon County, Ky. Issue:

1. Lewis<sup>26</sup> Vimont.

2. William<sup>26</sup> Vimont.

1. Fannie<sup>26</sup> Vimont.

2. Florence<sup>26</sup> Vimont.

G-209. Mordecai<sup>24</sup> B. Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of Kentucky, born 17th August, 1819 (F. B.). Married (1st) Hannah Hardin; married (2nd) Miss Hardin, sister of first wife; married (3rd) Miss Arnold.

Above from records of Mordecai Throckmorton of Mt. Olivet, Ky.

Issue (by first wife):

+ G-273-1. William<sup>25</sup> Hardin Throckmorton of Cynthiana, Ky., born March 9, 1841; died 29th January, 1894. Married Maud Madison, 7th November, 1876.\*

G-274-2. Susan<sup>25</sup> M. Throckmorton.

Issue (by third wife):

G-275-3. Aris<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton.

G-210. Joseph<sup>24</sup> Morton Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of Kentucky. Married Maria Payne.

Issue:

G-276-1. Hugh<sup>25</sup> W. Throckmorton.

G-277-2. Susan<sup>25</sup> E. Throckmorton.

G-211. Mathew<sup>24</sup> Reade Throckmorton (Mordecai<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of Kentucky, born 1st August, 1802 (F. B.). Married (1st) Frances, daughter of Joseph Everhart of Virginia; married (2nd) ———.

Issue (first wife), (F. B.):†

G-278-1. John<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton of Nicholas County, Ky., born 15th February, 1832. Married Miss Curtis of Nicholas County, Ky.

G-279-2. Mordecai<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton of Mt. Olivet, Ky., born 15th June, 1834. Married Julia E., daughter of Rev. T. G. Rigg.

G-280-3. Thomas<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, born 4th May, 1836. Married Miss Brewer, daughter of Captain J. W. Brewer.

G-281-4. Mary<sup>25</sup> Mildred Throckmorton, born 26th March, 1833.

G-282-5. Sarah<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, born 7th February, 1840.

G-283-6. Mathew<sup>25</sup> Reade Throckmorton, born 30th December, 1841.

G-284-7. Francis<sup>25</sup> N. Throckmorton, born 25th January, 1843.

G-285-8. Aris<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, born 28th March, 1846. Married daughter of Rev. D. E. B. Denmore.

---

\* Mrs. William Hardin Throckmorton furnished me with the record from the family Bible.  
† F. B. and the records of Mordecai Throckmorton of Mt. Olivet, Ky.



G-286-9. George<sup>25</sup> W. Throckmorton, born 14th June, 1848; died young.

Issue (second wife): (F. B.)

G-287-10. George<sup>25</sup> Washington Throckmorton, born 8th October, 1850.

G-288-11. LaFayette<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, born 4th April, 1857. }  
 G-289-12. Mathew<sup>25</sup> Reade Throckmorton, } twins  
 born 4th April, 1857.

From Jack Throckmorton burial ground near Millersburg, Bourbon Co., Ky.:

Elizabeth M.  
 daughter of J. J. and Lucy Throckmorton  
 Died:  
 Aug. 31, 1836.  
 Ae. 10 days.

Sarah F.  
 daughter of J. J. and Lucy Throckmorton  
 Died:  
 Aug. 31, 1846.  
 Aged 13 years, 10 mo. 13 days

John J. Throckmorton.  
 Born:  
 Mar. 6, 1809.  
 Died: May 9, 1853

Cecil Mary.  
 2nd. daughter of Wm. W. and  
 K. D. Dunnington.  
 Born:  
 Oct. 21, 1838  
 Died:  
 Sept. 28, 1839.

George W. Throckmorton  
 Born:  
 Nov. 9, 1824  
 Died:  
 May 13, 1853.

John Throckmorton  
 Born:  
 Mar. 19, 1779  
 Died:  
 Nov. 6, 1865.

Sally  
 Wife of  
 J. Throckmorton  
 Born:  
 Mar. 9, 1784.  
 Died:  
 Nov. 23, 1862.

G-213. Colonel John<sup>24</sup> Aris Throckmorton‡ (Mordecai<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>) of "Stonewall Farm," Culpeper County, Virginia; born at "Meadow Farm," Loudoun County, Va., March 3, 1815; died May 28, 1891, at "Stonewall Farm"; buried there. Married (1st) March 13, 1839, his kinswoman, Mary Barnes, daughter of Charles Pendleton Tutt\* of "Locust Hill," Loudoun County, Va., and his wife, Ann Mason Chichester, born January 8, 1815; died 19th December, 1898; buried in Rock Creek Cemetery, Washington, D. C. (M. I.); will† dated August 8, 1892; probated Washington, D. C., January 20, 1899. Married (2nd) Mary Crittenden. Buried "Stonewall Farm."

Issue (first wife):

1. A son, died an infant.

+ G-290-2. Charles<sup>25</sup> Beaujoilais Throckmorton, born May 27, 1842. Married October 8, 1863, Fanny Hall Wickliffe, daughter of Hon. Robert Logan Wickliffe of Bardstown, Ky., and his wife, Rhoda Hall, died March 21, 1915.

Issue (second wife):

---

‡ On the outbreak of the Civil War Mr. Throckmorton was chief of a division in the Treasury, Washington, D. C. He immediately resigned and enlisted as a private in the Sixth Virginia Cavalry, C. S. A. (although at that time he was a Colonel in the Virginia Militia (see despatch sent by Gen. Maxey Gregg, C. S. A. reporting "the affair at Vienna", U. S. Records of the Civil War) and rose through the grades of sergeant, lieut., and captain to that of major. Served with Stonewall Jackson's brigade in the Valley of Virginia. He was several times mentioned in despatches for gallantry in action. His wife, through her associations with the members of the Federal government in Washington was intensely Northern in her sympathies, this lead to estrangement which finally resulted in her obtaining a divorce, and her son's entrance into the Union army.

\* Charles Pendleton Tutt served as Quartermaster from August 23rd, 1814 to Sept. 1, 1814 in the Regiment of his cousin, Col. A. T. Mason, of the Virginia Militia in the War of 1812. He was an intimate friend of President Andrew Jackson, and was appointed by him Naval Purchasing Agent, he died in Pensacola, Florida, and was buried on the Glacis of Ft. Pickens. Due to his friendship with President Jackson, his dau., Mary Barnes, spent two winters in the White House as the guest of Mrs. Jackson, and after her marriage to Mr. Throckmorton she persuaded him to move to Washington to live. He was appointed to a position in the Treasury and was the chief of one of the divisions when the Civil War began.

† Leaves all her property, both real and personal, to her grandson, Charles Wickliffe Throckmorton.





COL. JOHN A. THROCKMORTON, C. S. A.





+ G-291-3. Aris Crittenden<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, born 1872; died January 9, 1925; buried on "Stonewall Farm." Married October 11, 1904, Emma J. Jennings, daughter of William Augustine Jennings of Orange County, Va., and his wife, Amelia Wharton. Had:

1. Aris, died an infant.
2. Josephine<sup>26</sup> Jennings, born August 18, 1907.

---

### Tutt Excursus

Richard<sup>1</sup>‡ Tutt of Richmond and King George Counties, Virginia. Died in King George County, 1728. Deed on file in Westmoreland County, dated May 26, 1702, from Richard Tutt of Richmond County. Left issue:

1. Colonel Richard<sup>2</sup> Tutt of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County, Va., married Elizabeth Johnson.
2. James<sup>2</sup> Tutt.
3. Benjamin<sup>2</sup> Tutt.

Colonel Richard<sup>2</sup> Tutt (Richard<sup>1</sup>) of St. George's Parish, King George County, Va. Will dated January 22, 1767; proved Spotsylvania County, March 2, 1767. Sheriff of Spotsylvania County, August 31, 1748; vestryman of St. George's Parish, 1759; lieutenant of horse, October 3, 1736; captain of company of horse, September 7, 1742; major of horse, November 18, 1750; major of militia, November 8, 1752; colonel of the militia, Spotsylvania County, October 4, 1757. Married October 7, 1731, Elizabeth, daughter of

---

‡I have been unable to connect Richard Tutt with the Tutt family in England; it is, however, more than probable that he belonged to the family of Tutt of Idminster, Wiltshire. Alexander Tutt of Idminster, son of Sir Alexander Tutt of that place, married Anne, daughter of Richard Swayne of Blandford County, Dorset, and had issue (Visitation of Wiltshire 1623, published by G. W. Marshall, p. 95):

1. John, son and heir, aet. 13, 1623.
2. Richard, 2nd son, aet. II.
3. Alexander, 3rd son.
4. Jane, aet. 12.
5. Anne, aet. 10.
6. Mary, aet. 7.
7. Elizabeth, aet. 4.
8. Millicent, aet. 2.

Richard being the second son, may have emigrated to Virginia and was possibly the father of Richard Tutt, who died in King George County in 1728. The arms of the Tutt family of Wiltshire were quarterly argent and gules, in the first quarter a crescent of the second.

Richard Johnson of Spotsylvania County by his wife, Jael, daughter of Charles Taliaferro of Caroline County. Mrs. Johnson's will dated July 7, 1753; proved September 4, 1733, Spotsylvania County.

Issue:

1. Captain James<sup>3</sup> Tutt of Culpeper County, Va., married Ann Brown.
2. Richard<sup>3</sup> Tutt of Culpeper County, Va., married Million ———.
3. John<sup>3</sup> Tutt.
4. Lieutenant Charles<sup>3</sup> Tutt, under age in 1766; lieutenant Continental Line; killed in the service of the States, James Tutt being his heir.
5. Benjamin<sup>3</sup> Tutt, under age in 1766.

Captain James<sup>3</sup> Tutt (Colonel Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>) of Culpeper County, Va., born about 1722-3, died 1786; will dated January 20, 1786; heir to his brother Charles. Member Committee of Correspondence, Spotsylvania County, 1775; first lieutenant of foot Spotsylvania County, May 4, 1756; captain company of militia; commission dated April 2, 1776; took oath September 18, 1777. Married Anne, daughter of William Brown of Culpeper County, Va. (formerly St. Paul's Parish, Stafford County, Va., and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Butler of St. Paul's Parish, Stafford County.

Issue:

1. Million<sup>4</sup> Tutt, married Charles Lynch.
2. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Tutt, married ——— Saunders.
3. Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Tutt of Culpeper County, married Elizabeth Pendleton.
4. Richard<sup>4</sup> Tutt.
5. Mary<sup>4</sup> Tutt, married James Tutt.
6. Lewis<sup>4</sup> Tutt.
7. Gabriel<sup>4</sup> Tutt.
8. Hansford<sup>4</sup> Tutt.
9. Anne<sup>4</sup> Tutt, married Paul Williams.

Benjamin<sup>4</sup> Tutt (Captain James<sup>3</sup>, Colonel Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>) of the "Retreat," Culpeper County, Va.; died 1817; buried at "Cleveland," Culpeper County. (Family tradition says he was a



captain in a regiment of rifles in the Revolution.) Married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Nathaniel Pendleton (officer in the Revolution), and his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Clayton of Essex County, Va.

Issue (from deed dated January 5, 1818, on file Culpeper C. H.):

1. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Tutt.
2. Lucy<sup>5</sup> Tutt, married John Shackelford of "Cleveland," Culpeper County, Va.
3. Charles<sup>5</sup> Pendleton Tutt, married Ann Mason Chichester.
4. Mary<sup>5</sup> Tutt, married John C. Williams of Culpeper County, Va.
5. Susan<sup>5</sup> Tutt, married William Broadus of Culpeper County, Va.
6. Ann<sup>5</sup> Tutt, married Robert Catlett of Culpeper County, Va.
7. Mildred<sup>5</sup> Tutt, married Birkell I. Jett of Culpeper County, Va.

Charles<sup>5</sup> Pendleton Tutt (Benjamin<sup>4</sup>, Captain James<sup>3</sup>, Colonel Richard<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>) of "Locust Hill," Loudoun County, Virginia, born 1780; died on Santa Rosa Island, Pensacola Harbor, Fla., October 2, 1832. Married at "Locust Hill," 14th February, 1806, Ann Mason, daughter of Richard McCarty Chichester, of "Newington," Fairfax County, Va., and his wife, Ann Thomson Mason. Officer in the War of 1812. Purchasing agent U. S. Navy in Jackson's administration.

Issue:

1. Ann<sup>6</sup> Mason Tutt, born 1807, died June, 1873; married Prof. John Charles Bonnycastle of the University of Virginia, born Greenwich, England, November 6, 1796; died October 31, 1840.

Issue:

1. Captain John<sup>7</sup> Charles Bonnycastle, U. S. A. Married Harriet, daughter of Isaac Everith of Kentucky, and had:
  1. Adele<sup>8</sup> Everith.
  2. Mary<sup>8</sup> Shaw, died July 7, 1859, in Baltimore, Md.
  3. Isaac<sup>8</sup> Everith.

4. John<sup>8</sup> Charles.
5. Harriet<sup>8</sup>.
6. Ann<sup>8</sup> Mason.
7. Henry<sup>8</sup> Churchill Bonnycastle, colonel U. S. Army.
8. William<sup>8</sup> Robinson.
9. Arthur<sup>8</sup> Chichester.

2. Ann<sup>7</sup> Mason Bonnycastle, born August 12, 1828; died April 10, 1918. Married William Meade Robinson of Winchester, Va., born October 9, 1826; died November 26, 1858, in Louisville, Ky. Had:

1. Charles<sup>8</sup> Bonnycastle Robinson of Louisville, Ky., born March 29, 1853; died October 10, 1928. Married Helen Avery, and had:

- a. Avery<sup>9</sup> Robinson, born January 21, 1878. Married Grace Chess and had Carley<sup>10</sup> Robinson, born June 14, 1909.
- b. Charles<sup>9</sup> Bonnycastle Robinson, Jr., of New York City, born July 26, 1879. Married Christine Belknap, born April 25, 1890; died June 30, 1919. Had Ann Mason<sup>10</sup> Robinson, born August 4, 1916.
- c. Dudley<sup>9</sup> Robinson, born November 25, 1881; died April 4, 1889.
- d. Goldsborough<sup>9</sup> Robinson, born Mar. 8, 1889; died November 11, 1911.
- e. Helen<sup>9</sup> Robinson, born June 5, 1888.

2. Meade Robinson of Louisville, Ky.

2. Eliza<sup>6</sup> Pendleton Tutt, married Josiah Colston of Talbot County, Md. Had:

I. Captain Frederick<sup>7</sup> Morgan Colston of Baltimore, Md., C. S. A., on staff of General R. E. Lee. Married Clara, daughter of Hon. John A. Campbell, U. S. Supreme Court, 1853-61; Assistant Secretary of War Confederate States, 1861-65. Had issue:

- a. George<sup>8</sup> Anderson Colston, married Ele-



anor Patterson of Ohio and had Eleanor Patterson Colston.

- b. Frederick<sup>8</sup> Campbell, d. s. p.
- c. John<sup>8</sup> A. Campbell Colston, M. D., married Harriet Zell. Had Frederick Campbell and John A. Campbell Colston, Jr.
- d. Eliza<sup>8</sup> Colston, married Wyatt Randall of Annapolis, Maryland, s. p.
- e. Esther<sup>8</sup>, married William Ellis Coale of Baltimore, s. p.
- f. Mary<sup>8</sup>, married Prof. John B. Whitehead of Johns Hopkins University and had Margaret Walke and Joan Boswell Whitehead.
- g. Bessy<sup>8</sup> Mason, born September 19, 1879. Married June 4, 1901, Dr. Hugh Hampton Young of Baltimore, chief department urology and urol surgery, Johns Hopkins Hospital and University, clinical professor urology, Johns Hopkins University; colonel M. C., A. E. F.; awarded D. S. M., and had:
  - 1. Frances<sup>9</sup> Kempner, born May 4, 1902.
  - 2. Frederick<sup>9</sup> Colston, born July 30, 1904.
  - 3. Helen<sup>9</sup> Hampton, born December 5, 1908.
  - 4. Elizabeth<sup>9</sup> Campbell, born October 6, 1914.

II. Pendleton<sup>7</sup> Colston.

III. Nannie<sup>7</sup> Colston.

IV. William<sup>7</sup> Colston, C. S. A., Company D, Maryland Line; killed in Mosby's command.

V. Florence<sup>7</sup> Colston.

3. Mary<sup>6</sup> Barnes Tutt, married Colonel John Aris Throckmorton. (See for issue.)

4. Virginia<sup>6</sup> Tutt, married Philip Pendleton of Virginia.

## Issue:

- I. Philip<sup>7</sup> Clayton Pendleton, born 16th April, 1839.
- II. Edmund<sup>7</sup> Pendleton, born 27th November, 1840.
- III. Edward<sup>7</sup> Gray Pendleton, born 24th January, 1844. Married (1st) Rebecca, daughter of Dr. Charles Pendleton Tutt of Philadelphia.
- IV. Charles<sup>7</sup> Mason Pendleton, born 28th December, 1848. Name changed to Mason Chichester Pendleton.

5. Lucinda<sup>6</sup> Tutt, married Dr. Boyd Pendleton of Virginia (brother of Philip, who married Virginia) and had:

- I. Harry<sup>7</sup> Pendleton, U. S. Navy, who married Miss Backus of Philadelphia and had John H. B. Pendleton of Baltimore, and a daughter.
- II. Sally<sup>7</sup>, married Eugene Van Rensselaer of Albany, New York.

6. Dr. Charles<sup>6</sup> Pendleton Tutt of Philadelphia, Pa., born on Santa Rosa Island, Pensacola, Fla., January 2, 1832; died at Philadelphia, 11th May, 1866. Married January 4, 1859, Rebecca, only daughter of J. Fisher Leaming of Philadelphia.

## Issue:

- 1. Charles<sup>7</sup> Leaming Tutt of Colorado Springs, Colo. Born in Philadelphia, February 14, 1864. Died in New York City, 1908. Married December 29, 1885, Josephine, daughter of Judge Martin Russell Thayer of Philadelphia, and his wife, Sophia Dallas Watmough.

## Issue:

- 1. Sophia<sup>8</sup> Leaming Tutt, born January 2, 1887; died February 24, 1903.
- 2. Captain Charles<sup>8</sup> Leaming Tutt,



Jr., of Colorado Springs, Colo., born January 9, 1889. Served in the World War as a captain in the Q. M. D. U. S. A. Married August 17, 1909, Eleanor Dexter Armit, born June 7, 1889, died March 16, 1925, daughter of John Lees Emelyn Armit of Colorado Springs, born August 17, 1849, at Leven, Fifeshire, Scotland, died October 22, 1908, at Butte, Montana, and his wife, Julia Emma Bradford, born November 18, 1859, in New York City, died September 10, 1923, in Colorado Springs. Issue:

1. Charles<sup>9</sup> Leaming Tutt, 3rd, born January 26, 1911.
2. William<sup>9</sup> Thayer Tutt, 2nd, born March 2, 1912.
3. Russell<sup>9</sup> Thayer Tutt, born July 27, 1913.
4. Josephine<sup>9</sup> Thayer Tutt, born June, 1919.
3. Russell<sup>8</sup> Thayer Tutt, born December 25, 1890; died March 29, 1891.
4. William<sup>8</sup> Thayer Tutt, born 22nd March, 1893, d. s. p.
2. Rebecca<sup>7</sup> Tutt, married (1st) Edward Gray Pendleton; (2nd) Frank O. Wood, d. s. p.

---

G-217. James<sup>24</sup> Barbour Throckmorton (Mordecai<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Captain Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of Bluemont, Loudoun County, Va.; born at "Meadow Farm," Loudoun County, December 8, 1830 (F. B.); died December 5, 1906. Justice of the peace Loudoun County, 1874 to 1881, and from 1899 until his death in 1906. Buried in Ketockin Cemetery (Short Hill), Loudoun County, Va. Married June 2, 1851, Eliza Chamblin, daughter of Mason and Duannah Chamblin of Loudoun County. Mrs. Throckmorton died July 12, 1919, at the home of her grandson, Archibald H. Throckmorton, in Cleveland, Ohio.

## Issue:

+ G-292-1. Mason<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, born July 23, 1852; died 27th April, 1921. Married (1st) Annie Humphrey, daughter of Abner Humphrey; married (2nd) Martha Carter Taliaferro, daughter of Colonel James Monroe Taliaferro of "Loch Lomond," and his wife, Marion Mason Grymes.

G-293-1. Sarah<sup>25</sup> Hooe Throckmorton, born April 16, 1854; died December 27, 1857.

G-218. Hugh<sup>24</sup> William Throckmorton (Mordecai<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>) of Washington, D. C., born at "Meadow Farm" 12th July, 1836; died in Washington, D. C. Married (1st) Rebecca Ellen, daughter of Charles Horace Upton, consul-general of the United States at Geneva, Switzerland, 1863 to 1877. Married (2nd) Mrs. Catherine Braxton of Atlantic City, N. J. No children by second marriage.

## Issue by first wife:

G-294-1. Horace<sup>25</sup> William Throckmorton,\* born February 4, 1859. Married June 15, 1891, Katherine Bonnette of Baltimore, Md., and had:

I. Olga<sup>26</sup> Estelle Throckmorton, born July 2, 1897.

II. Horace<sup>26</sup> Upton Throckmorton, born June 8, 1899.

G-295-2. Nellie<sup>25</sup> McCarty Throckmorton, born April 13, 1860; died February 3, 1873.

G-296-3. Ernest<sup>25</sup> Upton Throckmorton, born November 11, 1861. Married June 1, 1887, Mary Whelply. No children. Married (2nd) Roberta Cowan of Washington, D. C., and had:

I. Robert<sup>26</sup> W. Throckmorton.

II. Cleon<sup>26</sup> Francis Throckmorton of New York City. Married May 12, 1927, Juliet, daughter of Mrs. Algernon St. John-Brenon of New York City.

G-297-4. Cecelia<sup>25</sup> Rebecca Throckmorton, born 26th December, 1864. Married 17th August, 1886, William A. Greer of Washington, D. C., and had:

---

\* Information received from Horace W. Throckmorton.



I. John James Greer.

II. Frank Upton Greer.

G-298-5. Frances<sup>25</sup> Estelle Throckmorton, born January 6, 1869. Married June, 1913, Dr. William Sullivan. No children.

G-220. John<sup>24</sup> J. Throckmorton (John<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mor-decai<sup>21</sup>) of Millersburg, Nicholas County, Kentucky; born March 6, 1809; died May 9, 1853. Buried on his farm near Millersburg, Ky. Married March 9, 1830, Lucy Holladay, born August 26, 1811; died January 23, 1859, in Olatte County, Missouri, where she moved after her husband's death.

Issue:†

+ G-299-1. Henry<sup>25</sup> Clay Throckmorton, born 21st December, 1830; died 23rd October, 1914. Married March 11, 1852, Permelia Hughes.

G-300-2. Sarah<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, born 17th October, 1832; died August 31, 1846.

G-301-3. John<sup>25</sup> James Throckmorton, born 30th September, 1834; died in Kansas City, July 1, 1819. Married Miss Holliday.

G-302-4. Thomas<sup>25</sup> Aris Throckmorton, born August 8, 1837; died in Texas, where he moved in his later years.

G-303-5. Nancy<sup>25</sup> Dudley Throckmorton, born August 28, 1839; died about 1922 in Missouri. She married — Wilkerson and had several children.

G-304-6. Lewis<sup>25</sup> Washington Throckmorton, born July 11, 1841; killed by lightning in Texas.

G-305-7. William<sup>25</sup> Holladay Throckmorton, born May 31, 1843; died October 27, 1864, in Platte County, Missouri.

G-306-8. Theodore<sup>25</sup> Freeland Hyson Throckmorton, born February 18, 1845; died 22nd October, 1848.

G-307-9. Lucy<sup>25</sup> Frances Throckmorton, born 8th March, 1847; died in Platte County,

---

† From the records of Mrs. Fred. T. Foor, of Nepton, Ky., and tombstones in the "old Jack Throckmorton burial ground" near Millersburg, Ky.

Missouri. Married — Smithers. Had several children.

+ G-308-10. Robert<sup>25</sup> Holladay Throckmorton, born March 8, 1849; now (1925) living at Trousdale, Okla. Married Addie Henry.

G-309-11. Dulcena<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton, born May 11, 1852; died May 20, 1852.

G-222. Mathew<sup>24</sup> O. Throckmorton (John<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>) of Nicholas County, Kentucky. Married May 11, 1833, Elizabeth Boyd.

Issue:

+ G-310-1. William<sup>25</sup> Washington Throckmorton, born March 25, 1838, in Nicholas County, Ky. Married Carrie T. Allen, daughter of Colonel Allen of West Virginia.

G-311-2. James<sup>25</sup> A. Throckmorton (died before 1902).

G-312-3. John<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton.

G-313-4. Robert<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton.

G-314-5. Sarah<sup>25</sup> A. Throckmorton, born in Chicago, 2nd May, 1845.

G-315-6. Mary<sup>25</sup> C. Throckmorton, born 27th June, 1848, in Chicago.

G-231. Collin<sup>24</sup> Shelton Throckmorton (Aris<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>) of Louisville, Ky., born 2nd March, 1818; died 11th November, 1880. Married 5th May, 1846, Malvina L. Ward, daughter of Robert J. Ward of Louisville, Ky.

Issue:\*

G-316-1. Aris<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton.

G-317-2. Emma<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton.

G-318-3. Matthew<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton (living in 1900).

+ G-319-4. Maurice<sup>25</sup> B. Throckmorton of Birmingham, Ala. Died December 9, 1888. Married Miss Martin of Birmingham, Ala.

G-243. William<sup>25</sup> Inskip Throckmorton (Warner<sup>24</sup>, William<sup>23</sup>, John<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup> of Ellington and Virginia) of Lawrence County, Ind., baptized 1814. Married Delia Neville of Romney, Va., sister of George Neville who married Mary Susan Throckmorton (G-246).

\* From the records of Mrs. Ben. J. Adams, of Louisville, Ky.



## Issue:

G-320-1. Ann<sup>26</sup> Amelia Throckmorton.

G-321-2. Neville<sup>26</sup> I. Throckmorton of Sacramento, Cal.

G-322-3. Delia<sup>26</sup> Elizabeth Throckmorton.

G-244. Warner<sup>25</sup> Rootes Throckmorton (Warner<sup>24</sup>, William<sup>23</sup>, John<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup> of Ellington and Virginia) of Lawrence County, Ind., baptized 1816. Married Katherine Seymour of near Morefield, Hardy County, W. Va.

## Issue:

G-323-1. Abel<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton.

G-324-2. Elizabeth<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton.

G-325-3. Marie<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton.

G-326-4. Lucy<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton.

G-245. Edmund<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton (Warner<sup>24</sup>, William<sup>23</sup>, John<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup> of Ellington and Virginia) of Romney, Ind. Married (1st) Mary E. Wolfe of near Winchester, Va., about 1840. She died before 1850. He married (2nd) November 6, 1850, Sarah Leaming. She died April 19, 1858. He married (3rd) Elizabeth McClure Devault, who died June, 1894.

## Issue (first marriage):

+ G-327-1. Edwin<sup>26</sup> Wolfe Throckmorton, born September 9, 1848; died September 22, 1922. Married (1st) Anna Webster; married (2nd) Ella V. Inskeep of Romney, W. Va. Died September 2, 1922.

G-328-2. Sallie<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton,† born October 2, 1844. Married May 2, 1907 (second wife) Henry Leaming of Romney, Ind. Died June 26, 1927. No issue.

## Issue (third marriage):

+ G-330-3. Warner<sup>26</sup> Thomson Throckmorton of Romney, Ind. Born April 8, 1861. Married February 22, 1888, Preda Detchen of Romney, Ind.

G-331-4. Dr. George<sup>26</sup> King Throckmorton of Lafayette, Ind. Born April 1, 1864. C. S., Purdue University, 1883. Rush Medical, 1887.

† I am greatly indebted to Mrs. Leaming for information about her immediate family.

Married Rosalie Rhinehart of Lafayette, Ind., May 21, 1890. She died in child birth October 22, 1891; the child, a daughter, Rosalie Georgianna, died 21st September, 1926.

G-332-5. Wallace<sup>26</sup> Furman Throckmorton of near Romney, Ind., born 25th July, 1865; died 5th May, 1924. Married November 29, 1899, in Osceola, Iowa, Helen Litter, relict of — Mathes, born Chilicothe, Ohio, August 23, 1872, now of Lafayette, Ind.

Issue:

I. Sallie<sup>27</sup> Elizabeth Throckmorton, born 17th February, 1914.

G-255. Henry<sup>25</sup> Carter Throckmorton (Dr. John<sup>24</sup> Augustus, Dr. William<sup>23</sup> E., Albion<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of Alvin, Texas, born January 2, 1852; died August 21, 1906, at Alvin, Texas. Married Nancy Tucker, March 17, 1880.

Issue:

+ G-333-1. John<sup>26</sup> Randolph Throckmorton, born November 4, 1883; of Okmulgee, Okla.

G-334-2. June<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton, born January 10, 1885. Married Judge Presley K. Ewing of Houston, Tex.

G-335-3. Samuel<sup>26</sup> Joseph Dewitt Throckmorton, born August 31, 1888; of Okmulgee, Okla.

G-262. Edward<sup>25</sup> C. Throckmorton (James<sup>24</sup> Webb, William<sup>23</sup> E., Albion<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of McKinney, Texas, born in 1855. Married Ann Eliza Stiff in 1877. Died February 1, 1912, at McKinney.

Issue:

+ G-338-1. Henry<sup>26</sup> Webb Throckmorton, born November 3, 1879. Married 1908 Meta Robinson.

+ G-339-2. Alfred<sup>26</sup> S. Throckmorton, born February 13, 1882. Married December 25, 1906, Tomma Ada Ham.

G-340-3. Robert<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton, born September 28, 1890; of Portland, Ore.



G-341-4. Edward<sup>26</sup> C. Throckmorton, Jr., died in infancy.

G-342-5. Hugh<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton, born October, 1894; died 1922, s. p.

G-343-6. Bessie<sup>26</sup> May Throckmorton, born February 2, 1902. Married December 25, 1919, W. S. Mills of Milton, Ark. No issue.

G-266. James<sup>25</sup> Webb Throckmorton, Jr. (James<sup>24</sup> Webb, William<sup>23</sup> E., Albion<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of Las Vegas, N. M., born August 5, 1873. Married Irene Crawford.

Issue:

G-344-1. Benjamin<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton.

G-345-2. Anna<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton.

G-346-3. James<sup>26</sup> Webb Throckmorton, 3rd.

G-270. Nimrod<sup>25</sup> Ashcraft Throckmorton (William<sup>24</sup> M., Thomas<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of Kentontown, Harrison County, Ky., born 29th February, 1848. Married (1st) Elizabeth M. Ellis; married (2nd) December 21, 1892, Minnie Downward.

Issue (first wife):

G-347-1. Cora<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton.

G-348-2. Grace<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton.

Issue (second wife):

G-349-3. John<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton, died young.

+ G-350-4. Henry<sup>26</sup> Simmons Throckmorton of Dayton, Ohio, born August 10, 1896. Married February 14, 1919, Eleanor Wassenich Stachler.

G-273. William<sup>25</sup> Hardin Throckmorton (Mordecai<sup>24</sup> B., Thomas<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>) of Cynthianna, Kentucky, born 9th March, 1841; died 29th January, 1894. Connected with the First National Bank of Cynthianna for many years. Married 7th November, 1876, Maud,\* only daughter of Dr. James Pendleton Madison of Harrison County, Ky., and his wife, Eva Shirley Hayden of Palmyra, Mo.

Issue:

G-351-1. James<sup>26</sup> Withers Throckmorton, born 12th August, 1878; died 16th July, 1897.

---

\* From the records of Mrs. Maud Throckmorton.

G-290. Major Charles<sup>25</sup> Beaujoilais Throckmorton (John<sup>24</sup> A., Mordecai<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>), United States army; born at Snickers Gap, Loudoun County, Va., 27th May, 1842; died March 21, 1915. Buried in Arlington National Cemetery, Washington, D. C. (M. I.) Educated in private schools in Washington, D. C., and Georgetown College. Page in United States Senate, 1852-3; clerk Committee of Elections, House of Representatives, 1858; private secretary to the Postmaster General, 1860; second lieutenant Missouri National Guard, January, 1861; commissioned second lieutenant United States army, March 16, 1861; first lieutenant, May 14, 1861; captain, July 18, 1864; major, December 1, 1883. Retired at his own request after thirty years' service, March 8, 1894. Assistant general superintendent of Department of Street Cleaning, New York City, January 1, 1894, to February 2, 1895. Served throughout the Civil\* War. Brevetted major in 1865 for gallant and meritorious conduct. During his service he participated in the Modoc, Nez Perce, Bannock and Piute Indian wars. In 1876-7 Major Throckmorton took a course in law at Columbia University, Washington, D. C. Married October 8, 1863, Fanny Hall Wickliffe, daughter of Hon. Robert Logan Wickliffe of Bardstown, Ky., and his wife, Rhoda Hall. She was born October 12, 1838; died February 5, 1921, at Annapolis; buried in Arlington National Cemetery. (M. I.) Her will dated September 15, 1916; proved at Annapolis, 1921.

Issue:

+ G-352-1. Charles<sup>26</sup> Wickliffe Throckmorton, born Fort Wayne, Detroit, Mich., June 8, 1868. Married October 28, 1896, Charlotte Edgerton Alvord. Married (2nd) Florence Wilson, July 20, 1913.

G-353-1. Mary<sup>26</sup> Wickliffe Throckmorton, died an infant.

G-354-2. Josephine<sup>26</sup> Holt Throckmorton.

---

\*At the battle of Bull Run he had command of a battery of the 4th U. S. Art., and was immediately opposed to the 6th Va. Cavalry, in which his father was serving. On being informed of the conditions, his mother succeeded in having him transferred to the Army of the Cumberland, where he remained until the end of the War. He served for a time on the staffs of Gen. Robt. A. Anderson and Gen. Tecumseh Sherman. He participated among other engagements in the battles of Shiloh and Stones River.





MAJOR CHAS. B. THROCKMORTON, U. S. A.





I, Fannie W. Throckmorton, do make, publish and declare this as and for my last will and testament.

1. I give and bequeath all my mosaics and other jewelry to my daughter-in-law, Florence W. Throckmorton, of Leon Springs, Texas.

2. I give and bequeath to my son, C. Wickliffe Throckmorton, the medals of my late husband, Major Charles B. Throckmorton, the said medals having been given to me by my said husband in his lifetime. The above medals are now in the possession of my daughter, Josephine Holt Throckmorton of Washington, District of Columbia, with whom I formerly made my home.

3. I hereby declare that the oil painting known as "Lazaroni of Italy," which I left in the possession of my daughter, Josephine Holt Throckmorton, when I went to live in Texas in the year 1914, belongs to me for my lifetime only, said oil painting having been the property of Mary B. Throckmorton, and bequeathed by her to my son, C. Wickliffe Throckmorton, by her last will. My said son verbally allowed me to have possession of said oil painting during my life, with the understanding that it was to be delivered to him by me or by my executor upon my death.

4. All the rest, residue and remainder of my estate I give and bequeath to my son, C. Wickliffe Throckmorton, of Leon Springs, Texas.

I hereby nominate, constitute and appoint my said son, C. Wickliffe Throckmorton, executor of this, my last will and testament and request that he be not required to give bond.

In Testimony Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal in the City of Washington, District of Columbia to this last will and testament typewritten upon two sheets of paper, upon the margin of each of which I have signed my name, this 15th day of September, A. D. 1916.

Fannie W. Throckmorton (Seal)

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the above-named testatrix, Fannie W. Throckmorton, as and for her last will and testament in the presence of us, who, in her presence at her request and in the presence of each other, have hereunto signed our names as witnesses therto.

Charles W. Clagett,  
Fendall Bldg., Wash., D. C.

Bruce Baird,  
Fendall Building,  
Washington, D. C.

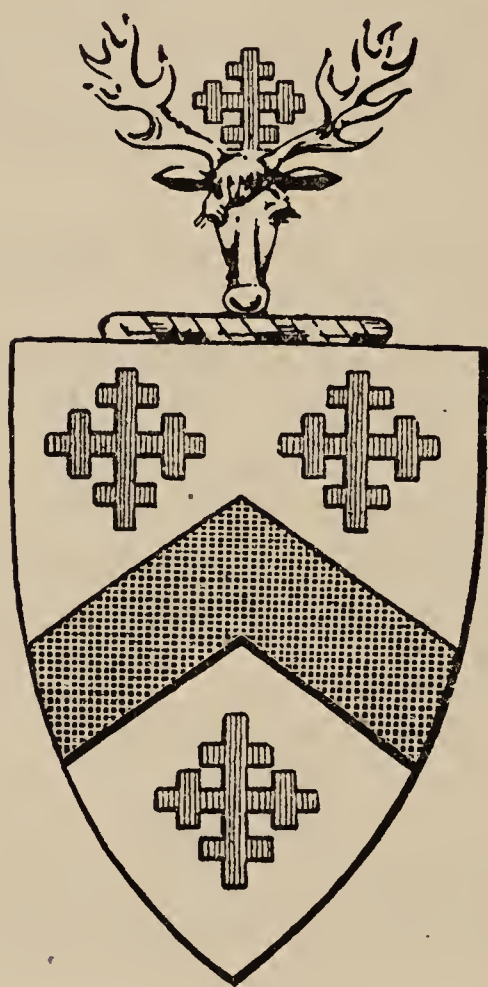
Proved Annapolis, Md., 1921.

## WICKLIFFE EXCURSUS\*



ROGER DE WYCLIFFE, Lord of Wycliffe in Richmondshire, temp. Henry I and Stephen. Had:

Robert de Wycliffe, Lord of Wycliffe, gave a rent charge of six shillings and eight pence yearly out of his mill at Wycliffe to Margaret, Prioress of Ellerton, and her convent, to hold to her and her successors forever in free, pure and perpetual alms in the time of King Henry II. His son,



**Wickliffe**

Roger de Wycliffe, Lord of Wycliffe in the time of King John, was po. lo. for Mabilla, the wife of Thomas de Multon, 26 H. III, in a plea of land against the Prior of Norwich, and po. lo. for Thomas de Multon, 27 Hen. III. Married Margaret, daughter of Thomas de Multon, and had:

Robert de Wycliffe, Lord of Wycliffe, to whom Beatrix de Mumby gave one mess. and one carucate of land in Wycliffe by fine, 27 Hen. III. Warin de Travers claimed against him half an acre of land in Dalton Travers, 46 Hen. III. Was defendant with Matilda, his wife, in a plea at the suit of Sibilia, who was the wife of Adam de Magneby, who claimed dower in six bovats of land in Barton, in Richmondshire, against them, 47 Hen. III. Had

one knight's fee in Wycliffe in right of his wife. Married Matilda, daughter and heir of Eudo de Mumby and Matilda, his wife, daughter of Adam de Magneby, by whom he had, with other issue:

Sir Robert de Wycliffe, Knight, Lord of Wycliffe, against whom Eudo fil Norman de Hoton claimed 20 acres of land with the appurtenances in Wycliffe, 7 Ed. I; in which year he joined with Matilda, his wife, and Roger fil Laurence de Belise in the sale of lands in Belise. In 9 Edw. I. he was one of the jury at the trial of a plea between Hugh de Aske, plaintiff, and Hugh fil Henry de

\* See the History of Yorkshire, Wapentake of Gilling West by Plantagenet Harrison and The History of Richmondshire in the North Riding of York, etc., by Thos. D. Whitaker.



Ravenworth, defendant, touching 800 acres of the moor in the manor of Marrick. Was one of the jury at the inquisition taken at Richmond in the 10th Edw. I, touching the extent of the honor of Richmond. Witness to a deed by which Margaret, who was the wife of Galfred de Neville, feoffed John de Lovetot of the manor of Hoton Longvillers for certain uses, 16 Ed. I. He was a man-at-arms in the Scottish wars, temp. Edw. I, and was Lord of Ulvington in Richmondshire in right of his wife. Died before the 30 Ed. I. Married Matilda, daughter and heir of Roger fil Laurence de Belise by his wife, Matilda, daughter and heir of William fil Arnold de Ulvington, a widow, 30 Ed. I, by whom he had, with other issue:

Robert de Wycliffe, Lord of Wycliffe, paid the subsidy, 30 Ed. I. Certified by the sheriff of Yorkshire as one of the Lords of the townships of Wycliffe, Ulvington, Thorpe and Mortham, 9 Ed. II. Was seized of lands in Newsham-in-Broughtonlithe and Hunton in the right of his wife. Paid the subsidy on his lands, I Ed. III. Was appointed, conjointly with Thomas de Laton, to raise and arm all the male population in the Wapentake of Gilling West in Richmondshire between the ages of sixteen and sixty years, to fight against Robert Brus and other rebels, the King's enemies, and to assemble at York on Sunday in the Feast of St. Luke the Evangelist next ensuing. Commission dated 3rd October, 1 Ed. III. He married Johanna, daughter and heir of William fil Galfred de Ellerton-in-Swaledale by Johanna, his wife, daughter and co-heir of Roger de Neusum-in-Broughtonlith by Margery, his wife, daughter and co-heir of Roger de Hunton, by whom he had, with other issue:

Roger de Wycliffe, Lord of Wycliffe and Ulvington, etc., to whom, by letters patent dated 24th October, 6 Ed. III, the King granted special exemption from serving on all juries, etc., for the term of his life, in consideration of the great services which he had performed for the King. Was one of the commissioners of array in the Wapentake of Gilling West, and appointed, conjointly with Hugh de Thoresby, to lead twenty men-at-arms and 200 archers against the Scots, 8 Ed. III, and in the 9 Ed. III he was appointed, conjointly with the said Hugh, together with William de Scurneton and Galfred de Melsonby, to raise 400 men in Richmondshire for the Scottish wars. Was one of the commissioners of array, 12 Ed. III, and appointed, with Henry le Scrope, Randulph fil Ralph, Henry fil Hugh, Randulph Pygot, Thomas de Aske, John de Clervaux and



Drogo de Anlaby, to raise four men-at-arms and 260 archers in Richmondshire, 18 Ed. III. Was one of the captains in the English army at the battle of Durham, 1346, when David de Brus, King of Scotland, was taken prisoner. Married Katherine, daughter of ———, who was a widow, 35 Ed. III, then plaintiff in a plea of trespass, by whom he had:

1. Sir Roger de Wycliffe, Knight, Lord of Wycliffe. Served in the Scottish wars with his father. Was man-at-arms in the army of King Edw. III in France. Was at the battle of Crecy, 1346, after which he was knighted by the King. Was one of the knights in the English army at the battle of Poitiers, 19th September, 1356.

2. Robert de Wycliffe, parson of the church of Wycliffe; plaintiff in a plea of trespass against John Neville of Hornby, 51 Ed. I; living, 6 Rich. II, 7 Hen. IV; parson of the church of Rudby, 8 Hen. V and 1 Hen. VI.

3. John Wycliffe, "The Morning Star of the Reformation," was sent, with the Bishop of Bangor and others, to Bruges to treat with the ambassadors of the Pope upon certain matters touching the Lord, the King and his realm of England, 48 Ed. III, when he received sixty pounds for his wages. A privy seal was sent to him at Oxford, dated 22nd September, 50 Ed. III, to repair to London to the King's council. He first translated the Bible into the English language and is called "Wycliffe the Reformer," Ob. 31st December, 1384. After his death he was accused of heresy and all his books seized, 2 Rich. II (1387).

Sir Roger de Wycliffe had, with other issue:

Roger de Wycliffe, Lord of Wycliffe and Ulvington, held the fourth part of a knight's fee in Wycliffe, Thorpe and Girlington, 6 Hen. IV. Was a man-at-arms in the French wars. Died before 1 Hen. V. He had, with other issue:

John de Wycliffe, Esq., Lord of Wycliffe and Ulvington. Was a man-at-arms at the battle of Agincourt, 3 Hen. V. Held the fourth part of one knight's fee in Wycliffe, Thorpe and Girlington, 6 Hen. VI, which Roger, his father, formerly held. He also held one knight's fee in Warleby of John Duke of Bedford as of the honor of Richmond, 16 Hen. VI. Defendant in a plea at the suit of William Holthorpe touching the payment of fifty pounds, which he agreed to give his daughter on her marriage with the plaintiff's son by deed 7th June, 26 Hen. VI, and which plea came before the great



assize at York, 32 Hen. VI. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas de Rokeby, Knight, Lord of Rokeby and Mortham. His eldest son,

Robert Wycliffe, Esq., Lord of Wycliffe and Ulvington, etc., defendant in a plea of debt at the suit of Richard Woodrove, 13 Ed. IV. Entailed the manors of Wycliffe and Ulvington upon his heirs male, Ob. 1st, Oct. 10, Hen. VII. Married Margaret, daughter of Christopher Conyers of Hornby Castle, county York. His second son,

John Wycliffe of Ulvington, defendant with his father in a plea of trespass, 2 Hen. VII. Heir male to his brother, Ralph, 27 Hen. VIII. Married Katherine, daughter and heir of Thomas Surtees of Dinsdale, Jr. Had, with other issue:

William Wycliffe, Esq., Lord of Wycliffe and Ulvington. Succeeded as heir male to his uncle. Paid the subsidy, 34 and 35 Hen. VIII. Purchased the manor of Bolton-upon-Swale, 1561. Entailed the manor of Wycliffe to the heirs male of his body and died 5th August, 1584. Married (1st) Dorothy, daughter of John Place, Esq., of Halnaby. Married (2nd) Muriel, daughter of William, Lord Eure, and issue by both wives. His eldest son by his first wife,

Francis Wycliffe, Esq., Lord of Wycliffe and Ulvington. Party with his father to a fine of lands in Ulvington, 2 Eliz. Plaintiff in a plea of debt, 15 Eliz. Married Jane, daughter of Thomas Rokeby of Mortham, living 1610, and had issue:

1. William Wycliffe, Esq., eldest son, Lord of Wycliffe and Ulvington. Paid the subsidy at Thorpe, 3 James I. Died 3rd May, 9 Jas. I. Married Margaret, daughter of John Blackston of Blackston, county Durham.

2. Thomas Wycliffe, living in 1610.

3. John Wycliffe, ob. s. p. before 1596.

4. Anthony Wycliffe, living with issue in 1610.

5. Francis Wycliffe, living with issue in 1610.

Three daughters.

William Wycliffe, the eldest son, Lord of Wycliffe and Ulvington. Had issue by his wife, Margaret Blackston:

1. Ralph Wycliffe, only son, ob. 5th January, 1606, aged 15 years. Buried at Wycliffe and two daughters:

1. Dorothy, eldest daughter and co-heir, aged twenty-three years, 9 James I. Married John Witham, Esq., of Cliffe-upon-Tees.

2. Katherine, second, co-heir, aged twenty years, 9 Jas. I. Married Marmaduke Tunstall of Scargill, Esq., and afterwards of Wycliffe, jure uxoris.

Mr. Wycliffe on the death of his only son broke the entail suffering a recovery against himself. His two brothers, Anthony and Francis, were both alive with issue in 1610, but there is no record that I have been able to discover of what became of their children.

David Wiclif, who went to the province of Maryland in the Evelyn expedition in 1635, was in all probability the son of one of William's brothers. The Evelyns were related to the Yonges of Yorkshire, and several well-known Yorkshire names beside that of Wycliffe appear in their company, and stranger still, the names of families allied to the Wycliffes, viz.: Metcalf, Wortley, William Williamson. Thomas Williamson was feodary of the North Riding of Yorkshire and married Jane Evers, whose niece, Muriel, daughter of William Lord Evers, married William Wickliffe. It would seem quite natural for her to name her son William after her distinguished half-brother, Lord Evers. Muriel married (first) Sir George Bowes, by whom she had a daughter, married to Christopher Metcalf. A Nicholas Wortley married Isabel Tunstal, related to the Marmaduke Tunstal who married one of William Wickliffe's daughters and became of Wickliffe in right of his wife.

The name David does not appear in any of the printed pedigrees of Wycliffe, or Wickliffe as it is spelt in America, but in the Gentleman's Magazine for December, 1812, an article appeared about the church of Wycliffe, and the statement was made that on the death of Ralph Wycliffe, son of William Wycliffe, in 1609, the male line of the family of Wycliffe became extinct, as shown above. This was not the fact, as not only were two of Ralph's uncles alive with issue in 1610, but the family of Wycliffe of Gayles, which descended from William Wycliffe, who died in 1584, and his second wife, Muriel, daughter of Lord Evers, did not become extinct until the middle of the nineteenth century. However, this



statement was taken exception to in the following letter which appeared in the Gentleman's Magazine of January, 1813, and while it contains some inaccuracies, the main facts as stated are borne out by David Wickliffe's appearance in the New World:

Hertford, Nov. 14

Mr. Urban,

I beg leave to correct a mistake of your Correspondent in his account of the Wycliffe family; the male line of which did not become extinct on the death of Ralph in 1606: it was continued in his uncle, William, who is mentioned by your Correspondent himself to be living in 1611. David the grandson of this William was the last Wycliffe who was in the possession of the family estates, and he mortgaged them in the beginning of the last century to Marmaduke Tunstall, esq. from whose descendants the present respectable proprietor has derived them.

I happen to be in the possession of several interesting documents relating to this family, one of the most antient in England, and the decay of which I have always considered a subject of great regret. These papers and a degree of personal knowledge acquired from a residence of nearly half a century in this neighbourhood, have supplied me with many particulars respecting the family, which I shall readily communicate to such of your readers as may take an interest in the subject.

Senex.

Senex, evidently an old man, was mistaken in the name of Ralph's uncle. It must have been either Anthony or Francis. He was also mistaken when he wrote early in the last century, as it was evidently early in the seventeenth century. However, as Marmaduke Tunstall married one of the co-heirs of William Wycliffe and subsequently became Lord of Wycliffe in the right of his wife, it would seem partly to confirm his statements. In June, 1814, the author of the first article replied to Senex article and called attention to the fact that David could not have held the property in the early part of the eighteenth century, as the Tunstalls had held it since early in the seventeenth century, and also called attention to the fact that Ralph had no Uncle William, both of which statements were true, but in my opinion immaterial as they were evidently errors of an old man, Senex did not reply to this letter, and he



either was dead or the article, coming eighteen months after his, was overlooked.\*

The Wickliffe family is apparently extinct in England, but the descendants of David Wicklif of Maryland have thrived in the New World and have been prominent in the states of Kentucky and Louisiana, having furnished two governors of the former and one of the latter state, a postmaster general of the United States, United States senator and congressmen, and several members of the legislatures of those states, and in addition have served with honor and distinction in the different wars of the United States. As no extended pedigree of this family has ever been published, I have given below in condensed form the genealogy of the Wickliffe family in America. I regret that lack of space has prevented me from giving a more complete account of the family.

David<sup>1</sup> Wicklif appeared in Maryland in 1635-6 as a member of the Evelyn expedition. He was a member of the Maryland Assembly from St. George's Hundred in 1636 to 1643, in which year he died. His wife, Jane, probably married in England, survived him and married as her second husband Henry Brooks, with whom she removed, with David's two sons, to Westmoreland County, Va.

\* In support of Senex's article and to show that Ralph Wycliffe was not the last male descendant of the family I give, at the end of this Excursus, a list of the Rectors of Wycliffe from the earliest times with the patrons of the advowson, attention is called to the fact that Ambrose Wycliffe was instituted rector on the 18th of Oct. 1681, and that the patron of the living at that time was John Wycliffe, Esq. Just what relationship John Wycliffe was to William Wycliffe, who broke the entail in favor of his two daughters is not shown in any of the pedigrees of the family and I am unable to explain how he could have been the patron of the manor which was in the possession of Marmaduke Tunstall in right of his wife in 1611, or what relation he was to David Wycliffe, who, according to Senex, mortgaged the manor of Wycliffe to Marmaduke Tunstall. I am of the opinion, however, that when the entail was broken by William Wycliffe in 1611, his brothers stipulated that the advowson of the manor be separated from the ownership of the manor and that it was so conveyed. This was called "holding the advowson in gross" and would explain the fact that although Marmaduke Tunstall, Esq., was lord of the manor in right of his wife, he was not the patron of the living.

From further research, recently made, there seems to be little doubt as to David Wicklif's identity. Captain Robert Evelyn was the son of George Evelyn and his wife, Sussanna, daughter of Gregory Yonge, of St. Peter's Cornhill, London, who was born in Bedale in the North Riding of Yorkshire about 12 miles from Wycliffe (The Evelyns in America, by G. D. Scull).

Thomas Wycliffe, of Wycliffe (the second son of Francis Wycliffe, of Wycliffe, and brother of William Wycliffe, of Wycliffe, who broke the entail), married Mary, a daughter of ——— Yonge, and had with other issue, William Wiccliffe, "Merchanttailor of London, eldest son", who married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Yonge, of Solby, Leicestershire; as Thomas Wycliffe evidently had other sons, David was in all probability his son, and without much doubt Mary Yonge, his mother, was either a sister or near relative of Sussanna Yonge, the mother of Captain Robert Evelyn; this relationship would explain the presence of David in the expedition to Maryland, commanded by Captain Robert Evelyn.

The proximity of Bedale, the home of the Yongs in Yorkshire to Wycliffe is a strong argument to say the least to the relationship of Sussanna and Mary Yonge.

Gregory Yonge had a son, Thomas Yonge (so spelt in Brown's Genesis of the U. S.), baptized at St. Peter's Cornhill on Aug. 24th, 1579, who purchased a farm in James City County, Virginia. This Thomas may have been the Thomas Yonge whose daughter, Elizabeth, married David's brother, William Wiccliffe, of London. (See Visitation of London, 1634, Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 17, p. 376; for pedigree of Wiccliffe of London.)



1. David<sup>2</sup> Wickliffe, born in Maryland in 1640, said to have been the first child of Protestant parents born in Maryland. He received a patent on November 14, 1640, from the Governor for a tract of land called "Whitecliffe" of 50 acres held as the manor of St. George for transporting himself into the Colony. He was an Indian scout and interpreter. Married July 25, 1677, Mary Sisson, widow of Lewis Nicholas.

2. Robert<sup>2</sup> Wickliffe, born in Maryland, married Margaret, daughter of Colonel William Pierce of Westmoreland County, Va., and his wife, Sarah Underwood, and had David Wickliffe of Westmoreland County, born about 1658, who was the father of David<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>3</sup> and Dorcas<sup>3</sup> Wickliffe.

David<sup>2</sup> Wickliffe (David<sup>1</sup>) of Westmoreland County, Va., and Mary Sisson had:

1. David<sup>3</sup> Wickliffe, married Elizabeth Cullen and had Isaac<sup>4</sup> Wickliffe, who married in 1776 Frankie Edwards of Greenville, S. C., died July 21, 1797, and had David<sup>5</sup> Wickliffe of Greenville, S. C., born 17—, who was the father of Judge Isaac<sup>6</sup> Wickliffe of Greenville, died 1906, and was the father of Dr. John<sup>7</sup> Wickliffe of Greenville, S. C.

2. Robert<sup>3</sup> Wickliffe of Westmoreland County, Va., born about 1680, died 1759. Fiscal cf. vestryman Hamilton parish, Prince William County, Va. Married Elizabeth, daughter of Mansford Arrington, who patented land in Prince William County, Va., 1713, and had issue:

I. Charles<sup>4</sup> William Wickliffe, moved to Kentucky in 1780. Soldier in the Revolution. Received a grant of land in Kentucky for his services. Married in Virginia in 1774 Lydia, daughter of Martin D. Hardin of Fauquier County, Va., and his wife, Lydia Waters, born April 10, 1748.

II. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Wickliffe, born about 1720-1, died 1790. Married Margaret, daughter of Hugh Barnet of North Carolina and his wife, Margaret McFarland.

III. Robert<sup>4</sup> Wickliffe of Fairfax County, Va., d. s. p. 1782; will dated 1773; codicil April 30, 1773; prov. Fairfax C. H., September 6, 1782. Married Mary, daughter of Martin D. Hardin of Fauquier County, Va., sister of Lydia.

Charles<sup>4</sup> William Wickliffe and Lydia Hardin had the following children:

1. Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> Wickliffe of Bardstown, Nelson County, Ky., born November 5, 1781, at Red Stone, Pa. Lawyer, clerk of the court of Nelson County for many years. Died October 28, 1856. Married at Frankfort, Ky., April 28, 1816, Anne Montgomery, daughter of General Benjamin Logan of Kentucky, pioneer, officer in the Revolution, county lieutenant of Lincoln County, and his wife, Anne Montgomery. She died October 18, 1825.

2. Robert<sup>5</sup> Wickliffe of Lexington, Ky., born Washington, Pa., January 16, 1784, died September 1, 1850; lawyer; said to have owned 30,000 acres of blue grass. Married Margaret, daughter of John Howard of Gochland and Albemarle Counties, Va.

3. Governor Charles<sup>5</sup> Anderson Wickliffe of Bardstown, Ky., lawyer, born ———, died ———. Officer in the War of 1812; member of the Kentucky Legislature, 1814-23; member of Congress, 1823-34; Governor of Kentucky, 1829; Postmaster General of the United States, September 13, 1841, to March, 1845; member of Peace Congress, 1861; delegate to Chicago National Democratic Convention, 1864. Married Margaret, daughter of Colonel Christian Crepps.

Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Wickliffe and Margaret Barnet had the following children:

1. Arrington<sup>5</sup> Wickliffe, born 1750; served in the Revolution and moved to Kentucky in 1798. Married Catherine Davis.

2. Robert<sup>5</sup> Wickliffe, served in the Revolution and moved to Kentucky in 1798.

3. Moses<sup>5</sup> Wickliffe, died unmarried. Served in the Revolution. Moved to Kentucky in 1798.

4. Benjamin<sup>5</sup> Wickliffe, died unmarried.

5. Aaron<sup>5</sup> Wickliffe, served in the Revolution.



6. Isaac<sup>5</sup> Wickliffe, served in the Revolution.
7. Dorcas<sup>5</sup> Wickliffe, married Cornelius Kinchloe of Fairfax County; Va.
8. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Wickliffe, married Wm. Wheatley.
9. Nancy<sup>5</sup> Wickliffe, married Presley Smith.
10. Sarah Wickliffe, married Joshua Ferguson.
11. Mary Wickliffe, married Henry Davis.

Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> Wickliffe of Bardstown, Ky., and Anne Montgomery Logan had the following children:

1. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Jane Wickliffe, married James D. Nourse of Bardstown, Ky., and had Ann<sup>7</sup> Logan Nourse and Jane<sup>7</sup> Nourse.
2. Hon. Robert<sup>6</sup> Logan Wickliffe of Bardstown, Ky., lawyer, born April 28, 1817, died September 5, 1857; member of Kentucky Legislature from Nelson County, 1841-3. Married at Bardstown, Ky., April 2, 1837, Rhoda Hall, born 1819, died 1884, daughter of Thomas Hall of "Bedford," Jefferson County, Miss., and his wife, Orpha May.
3. Colonel Charles<sup>6</sup> Wickliffe, C. S. A., killed at the battle of Shiloh. Married Eugenia Moore and had John<sup>7</sup> B. Wickliffe of Wickliffe, Ky., and Charles<sup>7</sup>.
4. Lydia<sup>6</sup> Wickliffe, married John S. Wilson of Lexington, Ky.
5. Martha<sup>6</sup> D. Wickliffe, died unmarried.
6. Mary<sup>6</sup> E. Wickliffe, married Jasper Muir of Bardstown, Ky., and had issue: Nathaniel, Jasper, William and Charles.
7. Margaret<sup>6</sup> Wickliffe, married Dr. James D. Halstead of Breckinridge, Mo., and had Hon. Nathaniel<sup>7</sup> Halstead of Bardstown, Ky.
8. Ben.<sup>6</sup> Logan Wickliffe, died unmarried.
9. Captain John<sup>6</sup> D. Wickliffe of Bardstown, Ky., lawyer, born November 10, 1838, died September 13, 1923. Captain United States Cavalry in Civil War. Married (first) Alice Trabue at Columbia, Ky., November 25, 1866. Married (second) Mary, daughter of John Crepps Wickliffe, January 1, 1877. She died October 30, 1919.

Robert<sup>5</sup> Wickliffe of Lexington and Margaret Howard had the following children:

1. Sarah<sup>6</sup> Howard Wickliffe, married Judge Aaron Woolley, circuit judge of Fayette and adjoining counties in Kentucky; member of the State Senate.

2. Mary<sup>6</sup> Howard Wickliffe, married Colonel John Preston of Abington, Va. Member of Kentucky State Senate from Trimble County.

3. Margaret<sup>6</sup> Howard Wickliffe, married General William Preston of Louisville, Ky. Major in Mexican war; member of Congress from Louisville district; U. S. minister to Spain; major-general in C. S. A.

4. Robert<sup>6</sup> Wickliffe, first secretary of U. S. Legation in Spain and charge d'affaires of Sardinia, d. s. p. Married Baroness de Roode of Belgium.

5. Charles<sup>6</sup> A. Wickliffe, killed in a duel, s. p.

6. Howard<sup>6</sup> Wickliffe, d. s. p.

Governor Charles<sup>5</sup> Anderson Wickliffe and Margaret Crepps had the following children:

1. Governor Robert<sup>6</sup> Crepps Wickliffe of Louisiana, born January 6, 1820, died April 18, 1895; lawyer; Governor of Louisiana, 1856-60; president Louisiana State Senate. Married (first) a daughter of Judge John B. Lawson of Feliciana, La.; married (2nd) Mrs. Anne (Davis) Anderson.

2. Mary<sup>6</sup> Wickliffe, married ——— Merrick of Pikesville, Md. No issue.

3. Nancy<sup>6</sup> Wickliffe, married U. S. Senator David Yulee of Florida and had: 1. Charles Wickliffe Yulee; 2. Nancy, married ——— Noble.

4. Margaret, married Hon. Joseph Holt of Kentucky, postmaster-general, 1859-60; secretary of war, 1860-1; judge advocate general U. S.; brevet major-general U. S. A.

5. John<sup>6</sup> Crepps Wickliffe of Lexington, Ky., lawyer. Married Eleanor Hunt Curd, daughter of Richard Allen Curd of Lexington, Ky.

6. Julia<sup>6</sup> Wickliffe, married William Netherton Beckham (brother of Coleman Beckham, who married Margaret, daughter of Governor Robert C. Wickliffe of Louisiana).

Issue:



- I. Margaret<sup>7</sup> Beckham, married Warren Niscombe, and had:
  - a. Julia<sup>8</sup>, married John<sup>9</sup> Crepps Wickliffe.
  - b. Charles<sup>8</sup> Niscombe.
- II. Nan<sup>7</sup> Beckham, married George Triplett and had:
  - a. George<sup>8</sup> Triplett, Jr.
  - b. William<sup>8</sup> Triplett.
  - c. Robert<sup>8</sup> Triplett.
- III. Winifred<sup>7</sup> Beckham, married Doctor Wyse of Pikesville, Md., and had:
  - a. Wickliffe<sup>8</sup> Wyse.
  - b. Coleman<sup>8</sup> Wyse.
- IV. Hon. John<sup>7</sup> Crepps Wickliffe Beckham of Bardstown, Ky., born August 5, 1869. Member of Kentucky Legislature from Nelson County; Speaker of the Kentucky House of Legislature, 1898; Governor of Kentucky; United States Senator from Kentucky. Married Jean Fuque and had two children.
- V. Mary<sup>7</sup> Beckham, died unmarried.
- VI. William<sup>7</sup> Beckham, died unmarried.
- VII. Yullee<sup>7</sup> Beckham, married Myra Miles.

Hon. Robert<sup>6</sup> Logan Wickliffe and Rhoda Hall had the following children:

- 1. Fannie<sup>7</sup> Hall Wickliffe, born October 12, 1838. Married Major Charles B. Throckmorton and had issue. (See under Major Throckmorton.)
- 2. Dr. Thomas<sup>7</sup> Hall Wickliffe of "Wickland," Jefferson County, Miss. Married his cousin, Fannie Hall, of Natchez, Miss., and had: Thomas<sup>8</sup> Hall Wickliffe; Sue<sup>8</sup> Willie Wickliffe, married — Hebert of Louisiana, had Arica<sup>8</sup>, married James Wade and had Wickliffe Wade.
- 3. Sue<sup>7</sup> Willie Wickliffe, married John Shreve of Port Gibson, Miss., and had issue.
- 4. Annie<sup>7</sup> Bob, married M. Winston of Mississippi, and had, with other issue: Anne<sup>8</sup> Brandon, who married Hiram Shreve and had Wickliffe<sup>9</sup> Winston Shreve.

5. Rebecca<sup>7</sup> Wickliffe, married E. H. Cary of Louisville, Ky., and had Rhoda<sup>8</sup> and Hallie<sup>8</sup>.

6. Nathaniel<sup>7</sup> Wickliffe, C. S. A., married Julia Ogden and had Ogden<sup>8</sup> Wickliffe and Julia<sup>8</sup>.

7. Captain Charles<sup>7</sup> Wickliffe, C. S. A., died unmarried.

Captain John<sup>7</sup> D. Wickliffe and his first wife, Alice Trabue, had issue:

1. Trabue<sup>8</sup> Wickliffe of Kenwanee, Ill., born March 27, 1869. Married October 15, 1904, Lena May Coates and had:

- I. John<sup>9</sup> Keithley Wickliffe, born Macomb, Ill., March 1, 1896.
- II. Walter<sup>9</sup> Haskins Wickliffe, born Macomb, Ill., March 2, 1908.
- III. Clifford<sup>9</sup> Trabue Wickliffe, born Kenwanee, Ill., March 27, 1912.
- IV. Lawrence<sup>9</sup> Coates Wickliffe, born Kenwanee, Ill., December 9, 1913.

2. Lily<sup>8</sup> Logan Wickliffe, born December 25, 1870. Married February 10, 1897, Henry Redman Turner of Campbellsville, Ky., and had:

- I. George<sup>9</sup> Redman Turner, born November 12, 1897. Married September 15, 1920, Elizabeth Buckner and had: George<sup>10</sup> Redman Wickliffe, born January 11, 1923, and Emily<sup>10</sup> Buckner Wickliffe, born January 22, 1924.
- II. John<sup>9</sup> Nelson Turner, born November 9, 1901.
- III. Alice<sup>9</sup> Wickliffe Turner, born September 24, 1905.
- IV. Henry<sup>9</sup> Redman Turner, born December 13, 1907.
- V. Lily<sup>9</sup> Logan Turner, born February 21, 1910.

3. John<sup>8</sup> D. Wickliffe, born March 5, 1870, died May 16, 1916.

John<sup>7</sup> D. Wickliffe, by his second wife, Mary Wickliffe, daughter of John Crepps Wickliffe of Lexington, Ky., had:



4. Eleanor<sup>8</sup> Wickliffe, born 1878; married Wylee McGee.
5. Anne<sup>8</sup> Logan Wickliffe, born September 15, 1882.
6. Charles<sup>8</sup> Anderson Wickliffe, U. S. A., born December, 1880.
7. Mary<sup>8</sup> Wickliffe, born March 23, 1882.
8. Margaret<sup>8</sup> Wickliffe, born April 1, 1886.
9. Theodosia<sup>8</sup> Wickliffe, born June 29, 1895; married Level L. Winchester of Anchorage, Ky.

Sarah<sup>6</sup> Howard Wickliffe (Robert<sup>5</sup> of Lexington) and Judge Aaron Woolley had:

1. Hon. Robert<sup>7</sup> Wickliffe Woolley, lawyer; secretary of U. S. Legation at Madrid, Spain; colonel C. S. A. Married Mary Johnston and had Mary<sup>8</sup> Thurston, married Oscar Fenley, and Sarah<sup>8</sup> Johnston.
2. Margaret<sup>7</sup> Howard Woolley, married Peter A. White of Cincinnati, O., d. s. p.
3. Charles<sup>7</sup> Wickliffe Woolley, lawyer; married Mary Stroden of Cincinnati.
4. Ellen<sup>7</sup> Douglas Woolley, married Hon. John B. Payne of Lexington, Ky.
5. Dan.<sup>7</sup> Vertner Woolley, married Leila, daughter of Lieutenant Governor Jacob of Kentucky.
6. Ben.<sup>7</sup> Howard Woolley, d. s. p.
7. Frank<sup>7</sup> W. Woolley of Louisville, Ky., married Lucy, daughter of John McCaw of York, S. C., and Lexington, Ky., and had, with other issue: Hon. Robert<sup>8</sup> Wickliffe Woolley of New York, director of the United States Mint; member of the United States Interstate Commerce Commission; chairman of the Publicity Committee of the National Democratic Committee, 1916 and 1924. Married Margaret Holmes Trenholm of Charleston, S. C., and had Margaret<sup>9</sup> and two other daughters.

Margaret<sup>6</sup> Howard Wickliffe (Robert<sup>5</sup> of Lexington) and General William Preston had:

1. Mary<sup>7</sup> Owen Preston, married Colonel John Mason Brown of Frankfort, Ky., colonel U. S. A., and had Major-General Preston<sup>8</sup> Brown, U. S. A.
2. Caroline<sup>7</sup> Hancock Preston, married R. A. Thornton of Lexington, Ky.

3. Margaret<sup>7</sup> Howard Preston, married George M. Davie of Louisville, Ky., and had Preston<sup>8</sup> Davie of New York.

4. Robert<sup>7</sup> Wickliffe Preston, married Sallie McDowdell.

5. Susan<sup>7</sup> Preston, married Hon. Wm. F. Draper of Massachusetts, brigadier-general U. S. A. in Civil War, member of Congress, ambassador to Italy, and had Margaret<sup>8</sup>, married Prince Boncompagnie of Italy.

6. Jessie<sup>7</sup> Fremont Preston, married George Draper of Hopedale, Mass.

Governor Robert<sup>6</sup> C. Wickliffe (Governor Charles<sup>5</sup> A.) of Louisiana, born January 6, 1820, died April 18, 1895; lawyer; Governor of Louisiana, 1856-60; president Louisiana State Senate. Married (1st) 1843 daughter of Judge John B. Lawson of Feliciana, La.; married (2nd) 1870 Mrs. Anne (Davis) Anderson.

Issue by first wife:

1. Margaret<sup>7</sup>, married Coleman Beckham (brother of William Netherton Beckham).

2. Hon. Robert<sup>7</sup> Wickliffe, member of Congress from Louisiana. Married Lydia Wickliffe Cooke and had Betty Brent Cooke Wickliffe.

3. Eliza<sup>7</sup>, married Judge Charles Marshall of Shelbyville, Ky.

John Crepps<sup>7</sup> Wickliffe (Governor Robert<sup>6</sup> C.) of Lexington, Ky., lawyer. Married 1853 Eleanor Hunt Curd, daughter of Richard Allen Curd of Lexington, Ky.

Issue:

1. John<sup>8</sup> Curd Wickliffe, married Sallie Mattingly, daughter of Hon. James M. Mattingly and his wife, Sally Roan, of Bardstown, Ky.

2. Charles<sup>8</sup> Anderson Wickliffe, d. s. p.

3. Mary<sup>8</sup>, married her cousin, John D. Wickliffe, of Bardstown, Ky.

4. Margaret<sup>8</sup> Holt, married James Callaway and had: Margaret<sup>9</sup> Wickliffe and Eleanor<sup>9</sup>.

5. Eleanor<sup>8</sup> Hunt, married Dr. Frank C. Simpson and had: Eleanor<sup>9</sup> Hunt, married Frank Lane and had Eleanor<sup>10</sup> and Mary<sup>10</sup> Miller.

6. Henrietta<sup>8</sup> Curd, married George Adamson and had: Eleanor<sup>9</sup> Hunt, married Robert McGhee, son of



Wylee McGhee.

7. Theodosia<sup>8</sup> Curd, married John Stewart and had Wickliffe<sup>9</sup> Stewart.

John<sup>8</sup> Curd Wickliffe (John<sup>7</sup> Crepps Wickliffe) and Sallie Roan Mattingly and had:

1. John<sup>9</sup> Curd Wickliffe, married Laura Lyle of Louisville, Ky.

2. John<sup>9</sup> Crepps Wickliffe, married Julia Niscombe and had three children.

3. Captain Charles<sup>9</sup> Anderson Wickliffe, U. S. A., married Mary, daughter of Simon McPherson and Clara Fribee Clarke, and had: 1. Jean McPherson, born 1924.

4. Sallie<sup>9</sup> Wickliffe.

Arrington<sup>5</sup> Wickliffe (son of Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> Wickliffe and Margaret Barnett) of Virginia and Kentucky, born 1750, died 1820. Served in the Revolutionary army. Moved to Kentucky in 1801. Married 1798 Catherine Davis and had:

William<sup>6</sup> Benson Wickliffe of Kentucky, born 1808, died 1892, planter. Married 1852 Margaret Anne Nichols, born 1826, died 1904, and had:

William<sup>7</sup> Arrington Wickliffe, born South Carrollton, Ky., February 16, 1860, died January 1, 1927.

William<sup>7</sup> Arrington Wickliffe of Greenville, Ky., born South Carrollton, Ky., February 16, 1860, died Greenville, Ky., January 1, 1927. Married January 1, 1885, Mary Reynolds, born Greenville, Ky., November 31, 1863, daughter John T. Reynolds of Greenville, Ky.

Issue:

1. Paul<sup>8</sup> Reynolds Wickliffe of Greenville, Ky., born November 6, 1885. Married 1921 Lucille, daughter I. Z. Kirkpatrick of Greenville, Ky., and had: Paul<sup>9</sup> Reynolds Wickliffe, Jr.

2. Madison<sup>8</sup> Lee Wickliffe, born August, 1888. Married March 17, 1917, Lorine, daughter Charles E. Martin of Greenville, and had:

Mary<sup>9</sup> Lee Wickliffe.

---

I am greatly indebted to William A. Wickliffe, of Greenville, Ky.; the Hon. Robert Wickliffe Woolley, of New York City; Miss Margaret A. Wickliffe, of New York City; Captain Charles A. Wickliffe, U. S. A.; Mrs. Henry R. Turner, of Campbellsville, Ky., and other descendants of the family for information in regard to their immediate branches of the family.

3. Louise<sup>8</sup> Wickliffe, born September, 1890.  
Married June, 1912, R. A. Jones of Cincinnati,  
Ohio, and had:  
1. Margaret<sup>9</sup> Lester Jones.  
2. William<sup>9</sup> Wickliffe Jones.
4. William<sup>8</sup> Benson Wickliffe, born May,  
1893. Married August, 1919, Louise, daughter  
A. G. Crutchfield of Henderson, Ky., and had:  
Francis<sup>9</sup> Crutchfield Wickliffe.
5. John<sup>8</sup> Edwin Wickliffe, born November,  
1894. Married January, 1921, Christine, daugh-  
ter James W. Oakes of Greenville, Ky., and had:  
William<sup>9</sup> Arrington Wickliffe.

EXTRACTED FROM TORRE'S ARCHDEACONRY OF RICHMOND  
Page 1697

Wickliffe Ch.

A Close Catalogue of the Rectors of Wyckliffe

Instit.	Rectors Eccle	Patroni	Temp	Vacat.
2 Aug. 1362	Dn. John De Clervaulx			p'mort.
2 Aug. 1362	Dns. Robt. de Wycliffe Cl.	Kath. relictæ Rogi Wicliffe		
7 Aug. 1363	Dns. Will de Wycliffe	Joh. de Wycliffe		
7 Oct. 1369	Dns. Henr. Hugate, Cap.	iidem		
	Dns. Will Marshall			p'mort.
17 Mar. 1435	Dns. John Forster, Cap.	Joh. Wycliff, Ar.		
	To these may be added from a record in the registry at Richmond,			
16 Dec. 1456	John Shirwood, He was successively Chancellor of Exeter, Archdeacon of Richmond, and Bishop of Durham died at Rome Jan. 1493.			

From the Registry of Chester

Date of Institution	John Rookby L. L. D.	Patrons	Cause of Vacancy
	Bartholomew Carus		
15 Jan. 1550	Incumbents	William Wycliffe Esq.	Res. of J. R.
15 Sep. 1585	Roger Blackborne		
21 Nov. 1606	Christopher Hutchinson		
1 Dec. 1609	Henry Barker	John Barker, Gent.	Res. of C. H.
18 May 1643	Charles Baynbrigge	Francis Rookby, and Francis Appleby	

Wycliffe is a rectory in charge, valued in the King's books at 14*£*, 12*s.* 1*d.* It was regardant to the manor, but the patrons being catholics, has been repeatedly presented to the University of Cambridge.



17 May 1660	Robert Cheney	William Fielding	D. of C. B.
11 Mar. 1661	Edward Winnington	John Wycliff and Will. Fielding, Gent.	
18 Oct. 1681	Ambrose Wycliffe	John Wycliffe, Esq.	D. of E. W.
8 April 1692	John Bowes A. M.	Thos, Raynes, Gent.	D. of A. W.
22 Feb. 1692	John Chapman A. M.	Univ. of Cam.	
22 Oct. 1706	Francis Smales A. M.	Univ. of Cam.	D. of J. C.
17 May 1731	Thomas Robinson A. M.	The crown	
12 July 1770	Thomas Zouch, A. M.	Univ. of Cam.	D. of T. R.
3 Aug. 1793	John Headlam A. M.	Thomas Emerson Headlam	
			Res. of T. Z.

G-292. Mason<sup>25</sup> Throckmorton (James Barbour<sup>24</sup>, Mordecai<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of Bluemont, Loudoun County, Va.; born July 23, 1852, at "Meadow Farm"; died April 27, 1921; buried in Ketockin (Short Hill) cemetery, Loudoun County, Va. Justice of the peace Loudoun County, 1881 to 1899, when he declined election for another term. His father, James Barbour Throckmorton, was elected in his place and served continuously until his death, December 5, 1906. On the death of his father he was elected to fill the office, which he held until his death, making a continuous service of father and son as justice of peace of forty-seven years. Mr. Throckmorton was assessor in the reassessment of lands in the Mt. Gilead district in 1890, his father having acted in the same capacity in 1885. Married (1st) in 1874 Annie E. Humphrey, daughter of Abner Humphrey of Loudoun County.

#### Issue:

G-355-1. Archibald<sup>26</sup>\* Hall Throckmorton, born March 28, 1876. Married June 29, 1899, Julia Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. F. V. N. Painter, for forty years a professor of Roanoke College, Virginia, and his wife, Laura Shickel. No issue.

\* Christened Archie but changed name later as above. The following from Who's Who: Throckmorton, Archibald Hall, law educator; b. Loudoun Co., Va., March 28, 1876; s. Mason and Annie Humphrey T.; A. B. Roanoke Coll., 1896; A. M., Princeton, 1897; LL. B., Washington & Lee Univ., 1900; LL. D., Centre Coll., 1926; m. Julia Elizabeth Painter, June 29, 1899. Practiced law, Leesburg, Va., 1900-2; Dean Law School, Central Univ. of Kentucky, 1902-11; professor Law School Indiana Univ., 1911-14, Western Reserve Univ. since 1914. Former mem. Bd. of Health, Cleveland Heights, also Cuyahoga Co.; mem. Charter Commission, Cleveland Heights, 1921; Trustee Cleveland Law Library; President City Club of Cleveland, 1925-6. Mem. Am., Ohio, and Cleveland Bar Associations; Phi Delta Phi. Democrat. Presbyterian. Clubs: University, City, and Country, of Cleveland. Author: Cases on Contracts, 1913; Cases on Evidence, 1913; Cases on Equity Jurisprudence, 1913, 1923; Cases on Code Pleading, 1926; Clark on Contracts (3rd ed.), 1914; Eaton on Equity Jurisprudence (2nd ed.), 1923. Editor-in-chief, Throckmorton's Ohio General Code, 1921. Contributed numerous articles to Cyclopedia of Law and Procedure, Corpus Juris, and law magazines. Home: 2600 Wellington Road, Cleveland, Ohio.

G-356-2. Elma<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton, born November 22, 1877; died June 1, 1825. Married 1897 Robert L. Chamblin of Philomont, Loudoun County, Va.

Issue:

- I. Anna<sup>27</sup> Chamblin.
- II. Barbour<sup>27</sup> Chamblin.
- III. Wilmer<sup>27</sup> Chamblin.

+ G-357-3. James<sup>26</sup> Bernard Throckmorton, born May 26, 1882. Married Annie Pierson of Bloomeld, Loudoun County, Va.

G-358-4. Ellice<sup>26</sup> Hooe Throckmorton, born May 16, 1884. Married Claude N. De Forest of Washington, D. C.

Issue:

- I. Ellice<sup>27</sup> De Forest.

Mason Throckmorton married (2nd) Martha Carter Taliaferro, daughter of Colonel James Monroe Taliaferro of "Loch Lomond," Stafford County, Va., and his wife, Marion Mason Grymes, formerly the wife of Walter Osborne of Loudoun, and had issue:

+ G-359-5. William Mason Throckmorton, born August 2, 1896. Married May 9, 1921, Carrie Verrelle, daughter of Levi Bertram Merrick and Estelle Makepeace.

G-299. Henry<sup>25</sup> Clay Throckmorton (John<sup>24</sup> J., John<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>) of Pleasant Valley, near Elizaville, Nicholas County, Ky.; born December 21, 1830; died 23rd October, 1914. Married Permelia Hughes, March 11, 1852. She was born 3rd January, 1827; died October 7, 1887; daughter of Grayson Hughes and Ellen Cook. He was educated in the academy in Millersburg under the tutorage of Richard Todd. He devoted his life to agricultural pursuits and acquired a handsome estate. His farm contained 400 acres in Nicholas County, most of it located in Pleasant Valley and unexcelled in fertility. (History of Nicholas County, Ky.)



## Issue:\*

G-359-1. Thomas<sup>26</sup> Elmore Throckmorton, born July 19, 1859; died March 30, 1912. Married Sarah Catherine McIntire, September 10, 1879.

G-360-2. John<sup>26</sup> William Throckmorton, born May 11, 1855; died 21st July, 1855.

G-361-3. Lewis<sup>26</sup> Washington Throckmorton, born October 8, 1852; died October 18, 1852.

G-362-4. Robert<sup>26</sup> Lee Throckmorton, born December 30, 1864. Married January 8, 1906, Bertha Mitchell. Had:

1. Jessie<sup>27</sup>, born June 7, 1907.
2. Mary<sup>27</sup> Mitchell, born 31st August, 1912.
3. Permelia<sup>27</sup> Hughes, born same date, a twin.

G-363-5. Edith<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton, born 25th October, 1879. Married June 26, 1906, Fred T. Foor. Had:

1. Katherine<sup>27</sup>, born 6th December, 1908.
2. Marieta<sup>27</sup>, born 22nd February, 1912.
3. Virginia<sup>27</sup>, born 26th June, 1915.
4. Kenneth<sup>27</sup> Eugene, born 8th July, 1920.

G-364-6. Henry<sup>26</sup> Clay Throckmorton. Married September, 1913, Ocie Tyel.

## Issue:

1. Georgia<sup>27</sup>, born 25th September, 1915.
2. Henry<sup>27</sup> Clay Throckmorton, born November 25, 1920.

G-365-7. Albert<sup>26</sup> Robert Throckmorton. Married 28th August, 1917, Virginia Louise Glover.

## Issue:

G-366-1. Albert<sup>27</sup> Robert Throckmorton, Jr., born 24th June, 1918.

G-367-2. Elmore<sup>27</sup> Glover Throckmorton, born 28th January, 1920; died 25th September, 1922.

---

\* Records of Mrs. Fred. T. Foor and tombstones at Elizaville, Ky. All those of this family who are dead are buried at Elizaville.

G-368-3. Lucien<sup>27</sup> Lee Throckmorton, born 26th June, 1922.

G-308. Robert<sup>25</sup> Halladay Throckmorton (John<sup>24</sup> J., John<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>) or Trousdale, Oklahoma, born 8th March, 1849. Married Addie Henry about 1881. Mr. Throckmorton is living at Trousdale at the present time, 1925.

Issue:\*

G-369-1. Charles<sup>26</sup> Henry Throckmorton, druggist, of Oklahoma City. Married Gussie ———.

G-370-2. John<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton. Married Mattie Exleton.

Issue:

1. Leslie<sup>27</sup> Throckmorton.

2. Carlisle<sup>27</sup> Throckmorton.

G-371-3. Lucy<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton.

G-310. William<sup>25</sup> Washington Throckmorton (Mathew<sup>24</sup> O., John<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>) of Denver, Colorado, born March 25, 1838, in Nicholas County, Ky. Married Carrie T. Allen, daughter of Colonel Allen of West Virginia.

Issue (from records of William Washington Throckmorton):

G-374-1. George<sup>26</sup> Washington Throckmorton of Osage City, Kansas, born December 10, 1864.

G-375-2. Alburta<sup>26</sup> T., born Kenhal County, Ky., 13th March, 1867.

G-376-3. Luison<sup>26</sup> Gipson Throckmorton, born November 23, 1868.

G-377-4. Harrison<sup>26</sup> Berg B. Throckmorton, born August 28, 1871.

G-378-5. Clare<sup>26</sup> Estella, born 23rd June, 1876.

G-379-6. Carrie<sup>26</sup>, born October 6, 1878.

G-380-7. Charles<sup>26</sup> T. Throckmorton, born 14th March, 1882.

G-381-8. Henry<sup>26</sup> O. Throckmorton, born 16th November, 1888.

---

\* Records of Mrs. Fred. T. Foor.



G-319. Maurice<sup>25</sup> B. Throckmorton (Collin<sup>24</sup> Shelton, Aris<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup>) of Birmingham, Alabama, captain of militia, postmaster of Birmingham. Shot December 9, 1888, while trying to save a prisoner from lynching. Married Miss Martin of Birmingham, Ala.

Issue:

G-382-1. Alberto<sup>26</sup> Throckmorton.

G-327. Edwin<sup>26</sup> Wolfe Throckmorton (Edmund<sup>25</sup>, Warner<sup>24</sup>, William<sup>23</sup>, John<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup> of Ellington and Virginia) of near Romney, Indiana, born September 9, 1848; died September 22, 1922. Married (1st) Anna Webster; married (2nd) 1904 Ella V. Inskeep of Romney, W. Va.

Issue (first wife):

G-386-1. Mary<sup>27</sup> Edna Throckmorton. Married Professor Henry Skinner of Purdue University, West Lafayette, Ind., and had:

1. John<sup>28</sup> H., born 1904.
2. Mary<sup>28</sup> Elizabeth, born 1909.
3. William<sup>28</sup> Edwin, born 1913.
4. Robert<sup>28</sup> Ewing, born 1916.

G-387-2. John<sup>27</sup> Chester Throckmorton, died young.

G-388-3. George<sup>27</sup> Kenneth Throckmorton of New York City.

G-330. Warner<sup>26</sup> Thomson Throckmorton (Edmund<sup>25</sup>, Warner<sup>24</sup>, William<sup>23</sup>, John<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup> of Ellington and Virginia) of Romney, Ind., born April 8, 1861. Married Freda H. Detchen, February 22, 1887, daughter of Herman Detchen and Amanda D. Agnew.

Issue:

G-389-1. Hugh<sup>27</sup> Edmund Throckmorton, born February 19, 1899. Married June 28, 1916, Ethel Davis of Logansport, Ind. Had:

1. Lucy<sup>28</sup> Ellen, born August 24, 1917.
2. George<sup>28</sup> Warner, born December 28, 1918.

G-390-2. Mary<sup>27</sup> Eleanor Throckmorton, born Romney, Ind., May 10, 1890. B. S., Purdue

University, 1917. Married July 19, 1921, Henry Phillips Washburn of Kewanee, Ill.

G-391-3. Warner<sup>27</sup> Throckmorton, born October 12, 1894. B. S. in Agriculture, Purdue University, 1917. Married Ione Washburn of Lafayette, Ind., June 28, 1917. Had:

1. Rhoda<sup>28</sup> Ann Throckmorton, born August 27, 1919.

2. John<sup>28</sup> Warner Throckmorton, born February 14, 1927.

G-392-4. Herman<sup>27</sup> Throckmorton, born March 5, 1898; died December 24, 1903.

G-333. John<sup>26</sup> Randolph Throckmorton (Henry<sup>25</sup> Carter, Dr. John<sup>24</sup> Augustus, Dr. William<sup>23</sup> E., Albion<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>), born November 4, 1883. Married Sudie Mary Mitchell, January 7, 1909.

Issue:

G-393-1. Joseph<sup>27</sup> Russell Throckmorton, born November 4, 1909.

G-394-2. William<sup>27</sup> Henry Throckmorton, born September 16, 1912.

G-395-3. Robert<sup>27</sup> Edmond Throckmorton, born February 14, 1914.

G-338. Henry<sup>26</sup> Webb Throckmorton (Edward<sup>25</sup> C., James Webb<sup>24</sup>, William<sup>23</sup> E., Albion<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>), born November 3, 1879. Married 1908 Metta Robinson.

Issue:

G-396-1. Foye<sup>27</sup> Throckmorton, born March 8, 1910.

G-397-2. Martine<sup>27</sup> Throckmorton, born August 15, 1913.

G-398-3. Tomma<sup>27</sup> G. Throckmorton, born November 22, 1914.

G-399-4. Henry<sup>27</sup> C. Throckmorton, born July 6, 1923.

G-339. Alfred<sup>26</sup> S. Throckmorton (Edward<sup>25</sup> C., James<sup>24</sup> Webb, William<sup>23</sup>, Albion<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of Dumas, Texas, born February 13, 1882. Married Tomma Ada Ham, December 25, 1906.



## Issue:

- G-400-1. Anna<sup>27</sup> Ida Throckmorton, born November 20, 1908.
- G-401-2. Florence<sup>27</sup> Aline Throckmorton, born April 12, 1901.
- G-402-3. Edward<sup>27</sup> S. Throckmorton, born November 25, 1920; died in infancy.
- G-403-4. Peggy<sup>27</sup> Ray, Bettie<sup>27</sup> Fay, twins, born March 8, 1926; died in infancy.

G-350. Henry<sup>26</sup> Simmons Throckmorton (Nimrod<sup>25</sup> A., William<sup>24</sup> M., Thomas<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>) of Dayton, Ohio, born August 10, 1896. Married 14th February, 1919, Eleonora Wassenich Stachler.

## Issue:

- G-383-1. Lamar<sup>27</sup> Henry Throckmorton, born July 25, 1921.
- G-384-2. Henry<sup>27</sup> Simmons Throckmorton, Jr., born November 1, 1922.
- G-385-3. Wilbur<sup>27</sup> Francis Throckmorton, born August 2, 1924.‡

G-352. Lieutenant-Colonel Charles<sup>26</sup> Wickliffe Throckmorton\* (Major Charles<sup>25</sup> B., Colonel John<sup>24</sup> Aris, Mordecai<sup>23</sup>, Hon. Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Captain Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>) of New York City, N. Y., born June 8, 1868, at Fort Wayne, Detroit, Michigan. Educated Lehigh University, class 1893. Stock broker. Served as captain Q. M. World War. Lieutenant-colonel O. R. C.

He married (1st) in New York City, 28th of October, 1896, Charlotte Edgerton Alvord, only surviving child and heiress of Alwyn Alonzo Alvord of New York City and his wife, Frances De Lord Edgerton of Hicksville, Ohio.

## Issue:

- G-404-1. John<sup>27</sup> Wickliffe Throckmorton, born March 30, 1899. Married October 18, 1924,

‡ From records of Henry Simmons Throckmorton.

\* Historian of the family and author of this volume. He is a member of the Society of the Cincinnati in the State of Virginia, the Military Order of Loyal Legion of the U. S., Colonial Order of the Acorn, Society of the Colonial Wars, Sons of the Revolution, the Society of the Army and Navy of the Confederate States, Virginia Historical Society, the Sigma Phi Fraternity, Military Order of the World War, Military Order of Foreign Wars of the United States, and a member and founder of the Baronial Order of Runnemedede.

Antoinette Dallet Turcas, daughter and only child of Jules Turcas of New York and his wife, Ella Dallett.

G-405-2. Edgerton<sup>27</sup> Alvord Throckmorton, born December 10, 1901. Married 8th October, 1927, Lucy Norton, daughter of Thomas Dimock Leonard of Morris Plains, N. J. Had Edgerton Alvord, Jr., born July 30, 1928.

G-406-3. Alwyn<sup>27</sup> Alvord Throckmorton, born 14th July, 1905.

G-407-4. Elizabeth<sup>27</sup> Throckmorton, married, at Morristown, N. J., November 10, 1928, Thomas Turner Cooke, assistant United States district attorney for Southern District of New York.

Married (2nd) at Raton, New Mexico, July 20, 1913, Florence Wilson, daughter of John S. Wilson of Philadelphia and his wife, Katherine Dallett Hemphill of West Chester, Pa.

G-357. James<sup>26</sup> Bernard Throckmorton (Mason<sup>25</sup>, James<sup>24</sup> Barbour, Mordecai<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of Bluemont, Loudoun County, Va., born May 26, 1882. Married Annie Pierson of Bloomfield, Loudoun County, Va.

Issue:

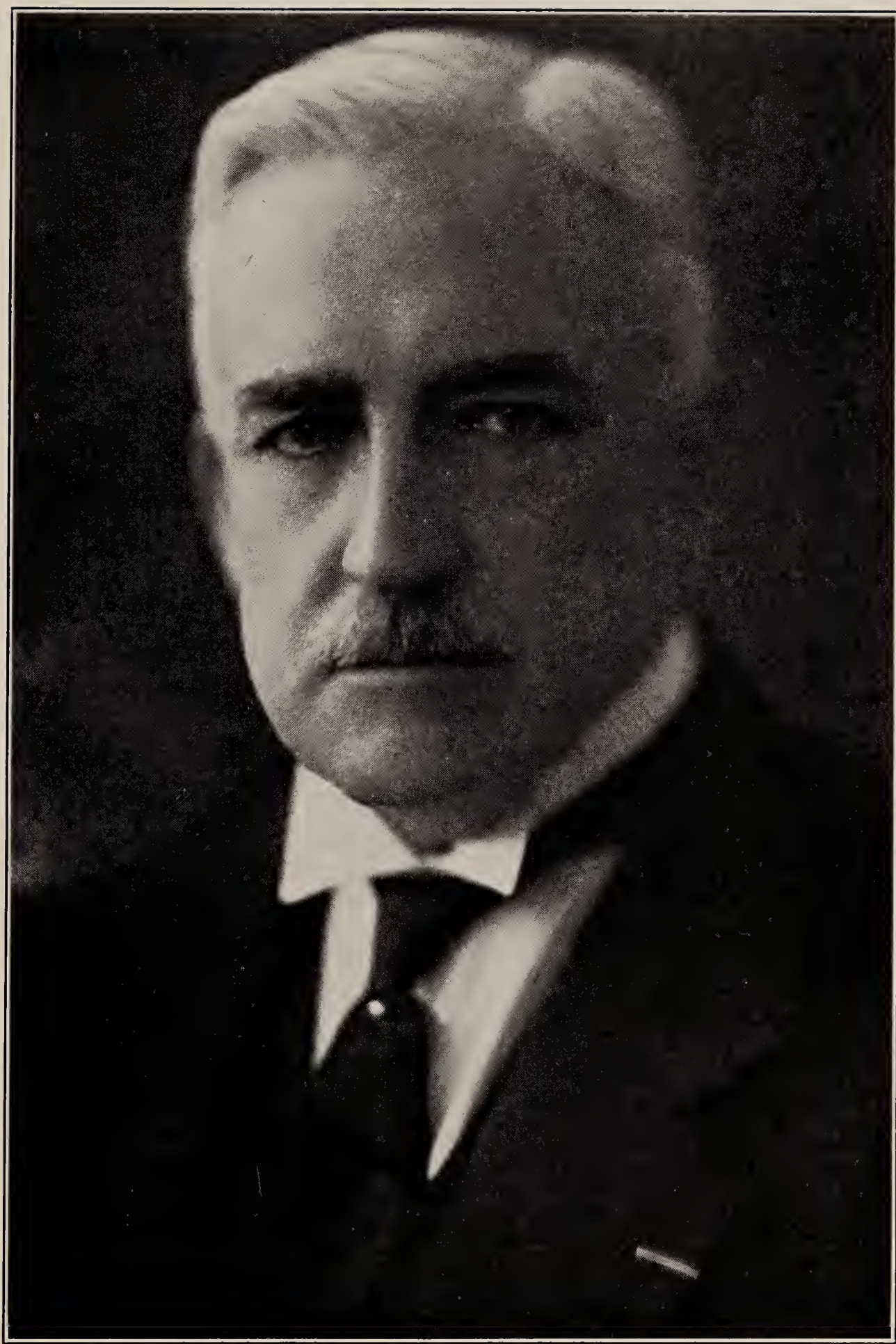
- G-408-1. Parker<sup>27</sup> Throckmorton.
- G-409-2. Josephine<sup>27</sup> Throckmorton.
- G-410-3. Nellie<sup>27</sup> Throckmorton.
- G-411-4. Annie<sup>27</sup> Throckmorton.
- G-412-5. Edward<sup>27</sup> Throckmorton.
- G-413-6. George<sup>27</sup> Throckmorton.
- G-414-7. Mordecai<sup>27</sup> Throckmorton.

G-359. William<sup>26</sup> Mason Throckmorton (Mason<sup>25</sup>, James<sup>24</sup> Barbour, Mordecai<sup>23</sup>, Thomas<sup>22</sup>, Mordecai<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>) of Washington, D. C., born August 2, 1896. Married May 9, 1921, Carrie Verrelle, daughter of Levi Bertran Merrick and Estelle Makepeace.

Issue:

- G-415-1. Bonnie<sup>27</sup> Mason Throckmorton, born January 5, 1923.
- G-416-2. Lenore<sup>27</sup> Throckmorton, born June 16, 1925.





LT. COL. C. WICKLIFFE THROCKMORTON, O. R. C., U. S. A.





"THROCKMORTON RANCH", BEXAR COUNTY, TEXAS  
Built by Col. Throckmorton, 1913



G-389. Hugh<sup>27</sup> E. Throckmorton (Warner<sup>26</sup> Thomson, Edmund<sup>25</sup>, Warner<sup>24</sup>, William<sup>23</sup>, John<sup>22</sup>, Robert<sup>21</sup>, Gabriel<sup>20</sup>, John<sup>19</sup>, Robert<sup>18</sup> of Ellington and Virginia) of Rock Island, Ill. Married Ethel Davis of Logansport, Ind.

Issue:

G-417-1. George<sup>28</sup> Warner Throckmorton.

G-418-2. Lucy Ellen<sup>28</sup> Throckmorton.

## THROCKMORTONS OF GLOUCESTERSHIRE



RMS according to a Visitation of Gloucestershire (Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 21, p. 162):

Two shields: First—Arms quarterly 1 and 4. Gules on a chevron arg., three bars gemelles sable, a crescent for difference (Throckmorton); 2. Argent on a cross sable, a leopard's face or. (Brydges); 3. Argent a chevron between three pineapples gules (Apurley). Second—1. Throckmorton as before; 2. Brydges; 3. Gules a chevron ermine between three pineapples or. (Apurley); 4. Ermine a saltire gules (Scargill); 5. Arg. two chevrons az within a bordure, engrailed gules (Tirell); 6. Gules on a chevron arg. three dolphins naiant embowed vert. (Flambert); 7. Argent a cross between four escallops sable (Cogshall); 8. Azure a lion rampant arg. (Mathew); 9. Argent on a bend sable three calves passant or (Veale); 10. Argent a fess chequy or and az. (Whittington).

Crest: A falcon volant arg. beaked legged and belled or, a crescent for difference.

H. John<sup>12</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>11</sup> of Coughton) of Lone, Gloucestershire. Married Isabel,\* daughter and heiress of Edward Bruges (Brydges) of Lone, Gloucestershire. He was captured at the battle of Tewkesbury in 1471, but was pardoned 3rd June, 2nd Edw. IV. (Wrottesley of Wrottesley, page 229.)

Arms of Brydges: Arg. on a cross sa. a leopard's face or. Crest: The bust of a man sidefaced ppr. wreathed about the temples or and gules guttee counterchanged, vested paly of the second and gu. and semee of roundless counter changed, on the head a cap or, lined with white fur.

Issue:

H-1-1. John<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton, died 3rd August, 1472. Married (1st) Anne Scargill; married (2nd) Anne Naufan.

A document at Coughton (dated 13 Jan. 1471) shows that Sir Walter Wrottesley styling himself sheriff of Glamorgan & Morgan appoints John Throckmorton his Lieutenant in the Lordship of Aven with full power to hold court there, and to do all other things according to the law and custom of the said Lordship. Aven was one of the Commotes or Hundreds of the county. Original warrant at Coughton Court and "Muniments of Glamorgan and Morgan by Mr. Geo. Clark.

\* Isabellae filiae et heredis Edwardi Brugge quam Johannes Throgmorton Duxit in uxorem. 17. H. 6. Probat aetatis . . . . . Gloucester. Vol. IV, p. 187.



H-1. John<sup>13</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup> of Coughton), lord of the manors\* of Lee, Appurleyes, Colverton Appurley, Drynley in Gloucestershire, warden of the forest of Dene; died 3rd August, 1472. Married (1st) Anne, daughter and heir of Thomas Scargill; married (2nd) Anne, daughter of — Naufan.

Arms of Scargill: Ermine a saltire gules.

Issue:

+ H-2-1. Christopher<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton, born 1466. Married (1st) a daughter of Sir John Harley of Herefordshire.

H-3-2. Margaret<sup>14</sup>, married William Vaughan.

H-4-3. Anne<sup>14</sup>.

H-5-4. Joan<sup>14</sup> or Jane†, married St. John Marney of Layer Marney, Knight. Had issue:

1. Sir Henry<sup>15</sup> Marney, Knight, privy counsellor to Henry VII; ob. 24th May, 1523. Married Thomasin, daughter of Sir John Arundel of Lanheme, Knight, county Cornwall. This line ended in two daughters:

I. Catherine<sup>16</sup>, married Lord Poynings, ob. s. p.

II. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup>, married Thomas Lord Howard, Viscount Bindon. Had issue:

\* I. P. M. 13 Ed. IV. History of Gloucestershire, vol. 14, p. 361.

Joh'es Throckmorton armiger	
Eldresfeld mess' et terr'	
Hardewyke mess' et terr'	
Staunton mess' et terr'	
Droitewich septem bullar' aquae	Wigorn
salae . . . . .	
Pendok	
Morton Britte	20 Messuagia et
Beroughe	terr & c.
et	
Rie	
Dene forest offic' wodewardi	
Lee advoc ecclesiae	
Appurley maner	
Colverton Appurley maner	Glouc.
Drynley maner	
Yelventon divers' terr' & c.	
Hawe terr' & c.	
Cors terr' & c.	
Lee terr' & c.	
Basehameyate messuagia et terrai	Hereford

† Harl. Soc., vol. 14, p. 38.

1. Henry<sup>17</sup> Howard, Viscount Bindon, who married Frances, daughter of Sir Peter Mentis, Knight, and left an only daughter, Douglas<sup>18</sup> Howard, who married Sir Arthur Graye and had issue: Ambrosia Graye, who died s. p.

H-6-5. Elleanor<sup>14</sup>, married — Mutton.

H-7-6. Catherine<sup>14</sup>, married (1st) Sir Richard Welles, Knight; married (2nd) Sir Robert Chester of Royston‡, gentleman; usher of Henry VIII privy chamber. Had issue:

1. Edward<sup>15</sup> Chester of Royston, a colonel in the Low Countries. Married Catherine, daughter and sole heir of Sir James Granado, Knight, an equerry to Henry VIII; knighted at Musselburgh Field, 2nd September, 1552.
2. Oliver<sup>15</sup>.
3. Robert<sup>15</sup>.
4. Frances<sup>15</sup>, married Robert Filmere of Kent.
5. Catherine<sup>15</sup>, married John Foote.

Arms of Chester: Quarterly 1 and 4. Ermine on a chief sa. a griffin pass. arg. 2 and 3 Quarterly 1 and 4 sa. three bird's legs erased or, a crescent for difference 2 and 3 or, a moor's head sa. couped gu. wreathed arg., over all an inescutcheon.

H-2. Christopher<sup>14</sup> Throckmorton (John<sup>13</sup>, John<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup>) of Lone and Culverden, county Gloucester; born 1466; died 5 Henry VIII.\* High sheriff of Gloucestershire, 5 Henry VII. Married —, daughter of Sir John Harley of Herefordshire.

Arms of Harley: Or a bend cotised sable.

Issue:

+ H-8-1. William<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton of Crowsland, married Margaret Matthews.

H-9-2. George<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, one of the member of chancery.

H-10-3. John<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton, a priest.

H-8. William<sup>15</sup> Throckmorton (Christopher<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, John<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup> of Coughton) of Crowsland, Culverden and Coss Court, county Gloucester; high sheriff of Gloucester, 21 Henry VIII. He

‡ Harl. Soc., vol. 22, p. 39.

\* Rudders History of Gloucestershire, p. 640.



also held 20 messuages and land in Sandhurst, 5 Henry VIII. Married Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Sir David Matthews of Raider, Glamorganshire, who married daughter and heiress of John Point, Esq., in whose right he held the manor of Tortworth, Gloucestershire. He was high sheriff of Gloucestershire, 21 Henry VIII.

Arms of Matthews: Azure, a lion rampant argent.

Issue:

- + H-11-1. Thomas<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, died 1586. Married Margaret Whittington.
- H-12-2. John<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, ob. s. p.
- H-13-3. Anthony<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married Catherine, daughter of John Keymes.
- H-14-1. Elizabeth<sup>16</sup>, married William Huntley of Boxwell. His will dated 1556.

Issue:†

- I. George<sup>17</sup> Huntley of Boxwell, married Constance, daughter and co-heir of Edward Ferris of Bennington, county Warwick.
- II. Francis<sup>17</sup> Huntley, married Jane, daughter of John Bowser of Tortworth, and had two sons and two daughters.

---

† Visitation of Gloucestershire, Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 21. According to Burke's Commoners the issue was two daughters: 1. Frances, m. John Bowser of Tortworth and 2. Eleanor.

According to Rudder in his New History of Gloucestershire (1779), p. 391, Cors (or Coss) Court was held by Philip Throckmorton 5 Henry VIII and by his son, William Throckmorton, 28th Henry VIII, whose son, Thomas, succeeded him. He was succeeded by his son, Thomas, who was lord of the manor in 1608. It passed afterward to a family named Dowdeswell.

Rudder also says under Appurley, p. 404, that the manor of Appurley was held by John Throckmorton, 13 Ed. IV, and by Philip Throckmorton, his son, 5 Henry VIII, and by William Throckmorton, 28th Henry VIII, and the livery thereof was granted to Thos. Throckmorton, 12 Eliz. He also held Livery of the Rectory of Deerhurst, 12 Eliz.

On page 517 Rudder says that John Throckmorton died seized of the Manor of Lea, 13 Edw. IV and Philip Throckmorton d. 5 Hen. 8, seized of 30 messuages and land in Lea of Which William Throckmorton, his son had livery the same year (Richard Hameline was lord of this manor 1608).

Christopher Throckmorton was lord of Culverden on his death, 5 H. VIII and William Throckmorton, his son, had livery and 20 messuages in Sandhurst the same year, in 9th Eliz. It was granted to Thomas Throckmorton. Rudder, p. 640.

It would appear from the above that there was a Philip Throckmorton, whose son William, was the ancestor of the Throckmortons of Gloucestershire, but none of the pedigrees give Philip, but trace the descent through Christopher Throckmorton, who d. 5 Henry VII, and whose son, William, succeeded him as lord of Culverden.

Arms of Huntley of Boxwell: Arg., on a chev. between three stag's heads erased sa. as many bugle horns stringed of the field. Crest: A talbot ppr. collared and or. Motto: As the hart lined the water brooks.

H-15-2. Margaret<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married (1st) Thomas Thorpe\* of Wansell, county Gloucester, ob. 1542.

Issue:

I. Nicholas<sup>17</sup> Thorpe of Wansell, county Gloucester, born 1537. Married (1st) Mary Wilkes, alias Mason, niece of Sir John Mason, counsellor of state. Had George<sup>18</sup> Thorpe\* of Wansell and Berkeley Hundred, Va. He formed a partnership with Sir William Throckmorton, Richard Berkeley of Stoke Giffard, John Smith of Nibley, and others to settle Berkeley Hundred. He was chosen one of the Council of Virginia in June, 1620, as appears from the following extract from the "Records of the Virginia Colony," now preserved in the Library of Congress:

"28 Junii (June) 1620 William Tracy of Hayles Esqr. to be Councill of Estate in Virginia.

#### SUPPLY OF COUNCELLORS IN VIRGINIA

Upon notice from Sr. George Yeardley yt the Councells in Virginia must needs be supplied, the Court hath now chosen mr. Thorpe, mr. Nuse mr. Pountus, mr. Tracy†, mr. David Middleton, and mr. Bluett to be of the Councill of Estate in Virginia (page 379.)"

He was born 1st June, 1576, went to Virginia, 18 Jas. 1st, and died there.

Issue:

A. William Thorpe.

B. John Thorpe.

A. Margaret.

\* He was captain; a gentleman pensioner, a gentleman of the King's privy chamber, M. P. for Portsmouth, 1614, member Council for Va. Company, he sold his land in England in 1614 and went to Va. in 1620. He was manager of the college lands, member of the council, killed by the Indians 21st March, 1622. (Brown's Genesis of U. S.)

† William Tracy was a son of Sir John Tracy, Knt. of Toddington, and his wife, Anne, dau. of Sir Thomas Throckmorton of Coss Court and Tortworth, Gloucestershire. Richard Berkeley was a son of Henry Berkeley of Stoke Gifford and his wife, Muriel, dau. of Thos. Throckmorton of Coughton Court, Warwickshire. Thos. Nuse or Nuce was the husband of Anne Seymour, who was a great grand dau. of Jane Berkeley, dau. of Thos. lord Berkeley and her husband, Sir Nicholas Poyntz.



Nicholas Thorpe married (2nd) Ann, daughter of — Hill and widow of William Lawrence, steward to Henry Lord Berkeley, and had issue.

Arms of Thorpe of Wansell: Arg., a fess nebule between three trefoils slipped gu.

H-16-3. \*Alice<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married Thomas Daunte of Ouldpen, county Gloucester, ob. 29th November, 16 Queen Eliz. (1573), In. p. m. 4th November, 19 Eliz.† Her will dated 10th January, 1599; proved at Gloucestershire, 8th April, 1600.

Her epitaph on stone at Ouldpen as given in vol. 21, page 213, Harl. Soc. Pub., follows:

"Alicia soror Thomae Throckmorton de Tortworth militis et uxor predicti Thomae Davnt filii Christopheri viginti sex anno Domini 1599 et hic jacet sepulta."

Issue:

- I. Henry<sup>17</sup> Daunte, son and heir, born 1557; ob. 23 Eliz. (1580).
- II. Thomas<sup>17</sup> Daunte, married Catherine, daughter of Sir John Clayton of Sheperot in Cheshire.
- III. Giles<sup>17</sup> Daunte.
- IV. William<sup>17</sup> Daunte of Ouldpen, married Mary, daughter of Hulton.
- V. John<sup>17</sup> Daunte.
  - I. Mary<sup>17</sup>.
  - II. Joyce<sup>17</sup>.
  - III. Elizabeth<sup>17</sup>, married Thomas Kingescott.
  - IV. Florence<sup>17</sup>.

Arms of Daunte of Ouldpen: Quarterly 1 and 4. Arg. a chev. sa. between 3 choughs' heads erased of the second beaked or: (Daunte) 2 and 3. Sa. a chev. between 3 owls arg. (Olepenne). Crest: A bugle horn stringed sa. garnished or.

H-16-4. Mary<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, married (1st) John Eger-ton; married (2nd) Jasper Upton.

H-11. Sir Thomas<sup>16</sup> Throckmorton, Knight (William<sup>15</sup>, Christopher<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, John<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup> of Coughton) of Coss Court and Tortworth, died 1586. High sheriff of Gloucestershire, 6 Philip

\* Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 21, p. —.

† Bristol and Gloucester Arch. Soc., vol. 21, p. 213.

and Mary. Married Margaret, daughter and heir of Thomas Whittington, Lord of Upton and Pauntly, Gloucestershire, Esq.

Arms of Whittington of Upton: Arg. a fess chequy or and az.  
Crest: A lion's head erased sa.

Issue:

+ H-17-1. Sir Thomas<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, Knight, died 1607. Married (1st) Elizabeth Berkeley; married (2nd) daughter of Sir Edward Rogers.

H-18-2. Anthony<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, married relict of Sir Edward Rogers.

H-19-1. Anne<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, died 21st May, 1581. Married Sir John Tracy of Toddington, Knight; high sheriff and M. P. for Gloucestershire. Knighted by Queen Elizabeth in 1574. Had, with other issue:

1. Sir John<sup>18</sup> Tracy of Toddington, knighted by King James I. in 1609 and was advanced by letters patent dated 12th January, 1642, to the peerage of Ireland as Baron and Viscount Tracy of Rathcoole. He married Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Shirley, Knight, of Isfield, county Sussex. From this couple descend the Barons Sudley of Toddington, Gloucestershire.
2. Sir Thomas<sup>18</sup> Tracy, Knight, ob. s. p., grand usher to Queen Elizabeth.
3. William<sup>18\*</sup> Tracy of Hayles, who married Mary, daughter of Sir John Conway, Knight, of Arrow, county Warwick, and sister to Lord Conway. He went to Virginia in the ship Supply in September, 1620, having in May, 1620, purchased the share of Sir William Throckmorton, Knight and Baronet, in the Berkeley Hundred plantation in Virginia for £75. The original indenture is in the New York Public Library, and as it bears directly on the settlement of Virginia, it is herewith given in full:

---

\* Given in all the pedigrees as ob. s. p.



This Indenture made the seventh day of May, 1620, in the xviiijth yeare of the raigne of our soueraigne lord king James of England ffrance and Ireland and of Scotland the liijth. Betwene Sr Willm Throckmorton of Clowerwall in the County of Gloucester knight and baronet of the one parte And Willm Tracy of Hayles in the said county Esq; of the other parte. Wheras the said Sr Willm Throckmorton Sr George Yardley knight Richard Berkley Esq; George Thorpe Esq; and John Smyth gen. did procure from the Treasurer and company of Adventurers and planters of the city of London for the first Collony in Virginia by the advise and consent of the Counsell of the same One Indenture of Covenants and grants sealed with their Comon seale bearing date the third day of ffebruary in the xvjth yeare of his maties said raigne of England and of Scotland the liijth for their better enablinge and encouragement for plantacon in Virginia aforesaid And for dyuers other causes purposes and intents As in and by the same Indenture more at large it doth and may appeare. And wheras in pursute of the said Indenture of Covenants and of intents and purposes aforesaid one ship was in September last past sent for the causes aforesaid from the port of Bristoll into Virginia at the sole charges of them the said Sr Willm Throckmorton Richard Berkley George Thorpe & John Smyth with forty persons or thereabouts furnished at their charges with all things necessary and convenient for plantacon, whose safe arryvall in Virginia is from thence certified by the governor and the secretary of the said land of Virginia. Nowe this Indenture witnesseth that the said Sr Willm Throckmorton for and in Consideration of the some of 75 li. of lawfull mony of England well and truly before hand payd by the said Willm Tracy whereof the said Sr Willm Throckmorton doth acknowledge receipt by their presents And for dyuers other good causes and consideracions him theirvnto especially movinge hath given granted assigned and set over And by theis presents doth give grant assigne and set over vnto the said Willm Tracy his executors administrators and assignes All and singuler the interest benefit property and advantage whatsoever which he the said Sr Willm Throckmorton nowe hath or by any wayes or meanes whatsoever shall or may have or make of from by or by reason of the said Indenture or of any grant clause covenant sentance or agreement therin contayned eyther for the present or hereafter to come, And also of in and to all and every Article covenant grant and agreement at any time heretofore any manner of wayes had or made by or betwene them the said Sr Willm Throckmorton Sr George Yardley, Richard Berkley, George Thorpe and John Smyth and one John Woodleafe or any some or more of them. And all and whatsoever benefitt profit power authority or advantage that any manner or wayes shall or may or should or might happen accrewe or arise therby or by reason therof to him the said Sr Willm Throckmorton his executors or admynistrators of theis presents were not or had not bene had or made. And also all and every share and shares bill or bills of Adventure privilege power jurisdiction lands or Territoryes profits or comodities which hee the said Sr Willm Throckmorton hath or may or might hereafter have or pretend to have for or by reason of the same, Together also with the said Indentures and bill or bills of Adventure pryviledge or endowment. And further the said Sr Willm Throckmorton doth hereby declare himselfe to be contented and pleased (as far as in him lyeth) That the said Indenture first recyted shall or may be surrendred and a newe to be taken with the omission of the name of him the said Willm Throckmorton as to the said Willm Tracy and the residue of the partners shall be thought fit. And further the said Sr Willm Throckmorton doth



hereby give power and authority to the said Willm Tracy his executors and assigns to aske receyve and take for him and in his name to the sole vse and benefit of him the said Willm Tracy his executors administrators and assignes All and whatsoever goods merchandizes or profits which eyther already are arryved or which hereafter shali arryve or come into the kingdome of England from the said land of Virginia, or which is are or shall bee in the said land of Virginia wherein the said Sr Willm shall be interessed And further doth hereby grant and assigne to the said Willm Tracy all the benefit advantage and demaund which hee the said Sir Willm any wayes hath or may pretend to have of in or to any servants heretofore sent into Virginia as aforesaid, or of in or to any Indenture or Covenant wherby all or any of such servants are or stand bound to him the said Sr Willm Joyntly or severally. And finally the said Sr Willm Throckmorton doth hereby Covenant and promise to doe any other or further Act for the better grantinge and transferringe over to him the said Willm Tracy his executors or assigns all or any thinge or thinges whatsoever herein contayned or meant or intended hereby or by reason hereof to be granted transferred covenanted conveyed or contayned, or which may arise redowne or come to him by reason of any contract bargayne or agreement made by or amongst them the said Sr Willm, Richard, George, John Smyth and John Woodleefe or any of them or of or by their partenership. And for performance of all and every the said Covenants agreements and promises herein contayned the sayd Sr Willm Throckmorton bindeth himselfe his executors and administrators to the said Willm Tracy in the penall some of threescore and ten pounds. In witnes wherof the parties above-said to theis presents have Enterchangeably put their hands and seales the day and yeare first above written."

The "Records of the Virginia Company", January 26, 1619, now preserved in the Library of Congress, vol. I, show that land was granted to William Tracy, esquire, and his Associates for Transportation of 500 Persons (p. 309), 28 Junii (June) 1620. William Tracy of Hayles Esqr. to be Councell of Estate in Virginia.

He was killed by the Indians and his wife as well, 8th April, 1621.

Issue:

- A. Thomas<sup>19\*</sup> Tracy, who returned to England.
- B. Joyce<sup>19</sup>, married Captain Nath. Powell; both killed by the Indians.
- 4. Anthony<sup>18</sup> Tracy, ob. s. p.
- 5. Henry<sup>18</sup> Tracy, ob. s. p.
- 1. Frances<sup>18</sup>, married Richard Catchmade.

---

\* An attempt has been made to prove that the Thomas Tracy, who entered the town of Salem, Mass., an Englishman, who had been in Watertown, Mass., and who came to Salem with reference from citizens of Watertown, in 1636, was identical with Thomas Tracy, the son of William Tracy and Mary Conway. I have examined the so-called evidences, which are based on the fact that people of the name of Smith and Bridges were living in Watertown at the time of Thomas Tracy. There is no other proof brought forward and in my opinion there is absolutely no connection shown between Thos. Tracy, of Salem, and William Tracy, of Hayles and Berkeley Hundred.



2. Mary<sup>18</sup>, married (1st) William Hobby, Esq., of Hole, Gloucestershire; married (2nd) November, 1607, Sir Horatio Vere, Lord Vere of Tilbury, the famous general. From this couple descend the present Duke of Newcastle, the Marquess of Townsend, Earl of Westmoreland, and many other noble families.

Issue (by Sir Horatio Vere):

1. Elizabeth<sup>19</sup>, married John Hollis, first Earl of Clare.
2. Mary<sup>19</sup>, married (1st) Sir Roger Townsend, from whom descend the Marquess of Townsend. She married (2nd) Lord Mildmay Fane.
3. Catherine<sup>19</sup>, married (1st) Oliver, son of Sir John St. John. She married (2nd) John, Lord Paulett, who inherited from his uncle, Captain Thomas Paulett (who represented Argall's Gift in the first Virginia Legislature of 1619, on commission for Charles City in 1632, Burgess for Westover and Flowerdieu Hundred in 1633; patented 2,000 acres, including Westover, January 15, 1637-8; member of the Council, 1641-44. Died January, 1643-4), his possessions in Virginia. The second Lord Paulett sold Westover on April 17, 1665 (1,200 acres), for £170 to Theodorick Bland.
4. Anne<sup>19</sup>, married Thomas Lord Fairfax, "the parliamentary general," commander-in-chief during civil war.
5. Dorothy<sup>19</sup>, married John, son of Sir John Wosteholme.

Arms of Tracy of Toddington: Or an escallop in the chief point sa., between two bendlets gu. Crest: On a chapeau turned up ermine an escallop sa. between two wings or.

H-17. Sir Thomas<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, Knight (Sir Thomas<sup>16</sup>, William<sup>15</sup>, Christopher<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, John<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup> of Coughton) of Coss Court, Tortworth and Turley, Gloucestershire, born —; died 1607; will dated 17th December, 41st Eliz. (1598); proved 25th April, 1608, P. C. C. Windebank 26. There was a handsome monument to his memory near the chancel of Tortworth Church, with

his effigy lying in full proportion in Rudder's time (1779). He married (1st) Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Robert Berkeley of Stoke Gifford, Knight, and his wife, Elizabeth Reade. Married (2nd) a daughter of Sir Edward Rogers. (Sir Thomas was high sheriff of Gloucestershire, 30 and 43 Philip and Mary.)

Issue by first wife:

- H-20-1. John<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, ob. s. p.
- + H-21-2. William<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, died 18th July, 1628. Married (1st) Cecilia Baynham. Married (2nd) Alice Morgan. Married (3rd) Sarah Hale.
- H-22-1. Elizabeth<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, daughter of Sir Thomas of Coss Court; died 1640. Will dated July 6, 1640; proved December 2, 1640. Married 1611 Sir Thomas Dale, sometime Governor of Virginia. His will proved January 15, 1620. Left his entire estate to his wife, Dame Elizabeth Dale, ob. s. p.

Lady Dale in her will directed that her debts were to be paid out of her estate in the hands of the East India Company and her estate in Virginia. She gave her niece, Mrs. Dorothy Throckmorton, 500 acres in Virginia with appurtenances. To Edward Hamby, son of Richard Hamby, all her lands in Charles Hundred in Virginia with the appurtenances.

All the remainder of her estate in Virginia or elsewhere, after some legacies, was to be divided into two parts—one part to go to the children of Sir William Throckmorton, Knight and Baronet (her brother), deceased, and William Sanborne, and the other part to her friends and executors, Mr. Richard Hamby and Mr. William Shrimpton.

At a Court at James Citty the 3rd of April 1627

Mr. Harmer delivered uppon his oath unto Will'm Hamby an account of all goodes and estate of the Lady Dale—both of cattle, tobacco, corne, and of whatsoever hath remained in his Custody since the time Mr. Harmer received the same from Mr. Henry Watkins. (Va. Mag., vol. 28, pg. 6.)



The records of Accomac County, Virginia, in 1632 show that Nicholas Throgmorton delivered to one John Fisher a heifer, in payment for certain work done (page 42). On page 45 the record shows that a judgment was rendered against Dale and Throgmorton in favor of a man named Halloway for "Physae," administered to the servants of Lady Dale and Nicholas Throgmorton. In 1635, page 49, Robert West, a servant to Lady Dale, testified that certain personal property belonged to the said Mr. Frokmorton (sic). It was an attachment by James Cooke against Nicholas Throgmorton. On page 52, same year, a witness testified that Mr. Throgmorton, while in a boat to go to England, acknowledged to William Stonne that he owed him for certain tobacco, and told Philip Dods-worth to pay it.

H-23-2. Mary<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, married (1st) Sir Thomas Baskerville, Knight, of Goodrest in county Warwick, general of the English army of Picardy. Died 1596.\*

Issue:

1. Hannibal<sup>19</sup> Baskerville, lord of the manor of Sunningwell, county Oxon. Married his first cousin, Mary, daughter of Captain Nicholas Baskerville. Had seven sons and two daughters.

Mary Throckmorton married (2nd) Sir James Scudamore, knighted for valor at the siege of Calais, and, 1 Jas. I, served in Parliament for Herefordshire, 1600-11 and 1614 (son of Sir John Scudamore of Holmes Lacey, Herefordshire, gentleman usher to Queen Elizabeth, M. P. for Herefordshire in five successive Parliaments). Lady Mary died at Sunningwell, 17th October, 1632.

Issue:

1. John<sup>19</sup> Scudamore of Holmes Lacey, created Baronet 1620, M. P. county Hereford, 1621 and 22 and 1624-5 and for Hereford, 1625 and 1628, Jas. I, and was

---

\* The Duke of Parma said of him at Sluys in 1587: "There serves no prince in Europe a braver man than this Englishman." Knighted by Lord Willoughby at Berga, in Nov. 1588, went to France with Willoughby in 1589, commanded the garrison at the Rainmakers, 1592, commander troops sent to Brittany 1594, appointed Colonel General of the soldiers in the fleet of Drake and Hawkins, June 21, 1595, commanded troops in Picardy 1596, where he died of fever, June 4, 1596.

created Baron Dromore and Viscount Scudamore† of Sligo by letters patent, 2nd July, 1628. Ambassador to France, 1634. At the beginning of the civil wars he was captured in Hereford by Sir John Walker and sent prisoner to London. Some of his houses were besieged, plundered and burnt by the rebels and his whole estate sequestered for several years. Lord Scudamore died, in the 71st year of his age, on 8th June, 1671, and was buried in the south aisle of the church in Holme Lacy. He married Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of Sir Arthur Porter, Knight, and by her had issue, six sons. Only James lived to man's estate. Title became extinct.

Arms of Scudamore: Gu., 3 stirrups leathered and buckled or.

H-18. Anthony<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton (Sir Thomas<sup>16</sup>, William<sup>15</sup>, Christopher<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, John<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup> of Coughton), married relict of Sir Edward Rogers.

Issue:

1. Francis<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton.

H-21. Sir William<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton (Sir Thomas<sup>16</sup>, William<sup>15</sup>, Christopher<sup>14</sup>, John<sup>13</sup>, John<sup>12</sup>, John<sup>11</sup> of Coughton) of Clowerwall, Tortworth and Turley, Knight; created Baronet 29th June, 1611. He was one of the original subscribers to the London Company for the settlement of Virginia. He subscribed and paid £75.

In 3 Jas. I, April 16 (1605), an act for settling the manor of Rye, in the counties of Gloucester and Worcester, upon William Throckmorton, Esq., and his heirs, according to a feoffment thereof made by Charles, late Earl of Devonshire.

Sir William died 18th July, 1628, and was buried 20th July at Newland. In p. m., 8th Chas. I, part 1, no. 84. Married\* (1st) Cecilia, daughter and co-heir (born 1586) of Sir Thomas Baynham at Clowerwall, Knight, high sheriff of Gloucester (died 2nd October, 1611, aged 75. Inq. p. m., 11 James, no. 23), and his wife, Mary, daughter of Sir William Winter of Lydney, Gloucestershire, Knight.

† See Burke's Extinct Peerage, under Scudamore.

\* Bristol and Glouc. Arch. Soc. Trans., vol. 7, p. 194.



Arms of Baynham:† Quarterly of 4. Gu., a chev. between three bull's heads caboshed arg. armed or. (Baynham). 2. Az. on a chief arg. three mullets gu. (Deane). 3. Arg. on a bend sa. three eagles displayed with two heads or. (Abenhall). 4. Arg. a tower sa. (Ould-castell). Crest: A bull's head couped at the neck.

Issue by first wife (M. I.):

+ H-24-1. Sir Baynham<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, born 1602; died 28th May. Married Margaret Hopton.

H-25-2. Thomas<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton.

H-26-3. William<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton.

+ H-27-4. Sir Nicholas<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton, died 21st June. 1664. Married Alice Gough.

H-28-1. Anne<sup>18</sup>.

H-29-2. Elizabeth<sup>18</sup>.

H-30-3. Hannah<sup>18</sup>.‡

Sir William married (2nd) Alice Morgan, and (3rd) Sarah Hale.

Bigland in his History of Gloucestershire gives on page 262 the following inscription on a flat stone in Newland Church:

“William Throgmorton of Tortworth  
Knt & Bart. who married Cecily  
eldest daughter & coheir of Thomas  
Baynham Esq and left by her  
Baynham, Thomas, William, Nicholas,  
Anne, and Elizabeth. He died the  
18th. day of July 1628 about the  
50th. year of his age.”

† Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 21, p. 13.

‡ According to Lincolnshire Pedigrees, Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 55. p. 1270, Hannah Throckmorton, sister of Sir Baynham Throckmorton, m. John Johnson, of Pinchbeck (2nd wife) and Ayscoughfee Hall in Spalding, bur. at Spalding 10 March, 1666-7, will dated 4 Feb., 1666, proved at Lincoln, 1667, had issue, John Johnson.

## BAYNHAM EXCURSUS\*



**T**HOMAS ap Enion, alias Baynham, married Alice, only daughter and heiress of William Lanks of Glowerwall, who carried the estate to him. He was high sheriff of Gloucestershire, 18 Edward IV.

His son, Sir Christopher Baynham of Glowerwall, married Joan, daughter of Thomas Morgan of Monmouthshire, and was high sheriff of Gloucestershire, 3 and 9 Henry VIII. He was succeeded by his son,

Sir George Baynham of Glowerwall, who married (1st) daughter of Sir William Kingston, and (2nd) Cicely, daughter of Sir John Gage of "Firle," Sussex. He was high sheriff of Gloucestershire, 36 Henry VIII, and dying 38 Henry VIII, was succeeded by his son,

Christopher Baynham of Glowerwall, 3 Elizabeth VI.

His son, Thomas Baynham of Glowerwall, married Mary, daughter of Sir William Wintour of Lidney, Gloucestershire, whose daughter and co-heir,

Cecelia, married Sir William Throckmorton of Tortworth and Turley.

---

H-24. Sir Baynham<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton (Sir William<sup>17</sup>, Sir Thomas<sup>16</sup>, William<sup>15</sup>, Christopher<sup>14</sup>) of Clowerwall, county Gloucester, Knight, second Baronet, aged 22 years and more on his father's death, 1628. Died at Westminster, 28th May, 1664, and was privately interred the next day in the Church of St. Margaret, in a vault in the upper end of the chancel. Married, at Newland, Margaret, daughter of Robert Hopton of Witham and sister and co-heir of Sir Ralph, Lord Hopton of Stratton, county Cornwall.

Arms of Hopton: Ermine, on two bars sable six mullets or.

Issue:

H-31-1. Hopton<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, baptized\* at Newland, 6th October, 1631; ob. s. p.

H-32-2. Thomas<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, ob s. p.; will dated 1st December, 1654; proved 12th March, 1656; reg. P. C. C. 101 Ruthen.

---

\* Rudder's History of Gloucestershire, p. 567.



- + H-33-3. Sir Baynham<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, third Bart, born at Euercritch Park, Somersetshire, Saturday, 11th December, 1629; died 1680. Married (1st) Mary Garton; married (2nd) Katherine Edgecomb.
- H-34-4. William<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, ob. s. p.
- H-35-5. Francis<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, ob. s. p.
- H-36-1. Elizabeth<sup>19</sup>, born 6th January, 1607; died 12th December, 1675 (M. I.).

In the Bristol and Gloucester Arc. Soc. Trans., vol. 15, page 83, is the following description of the monument to Sir Baynham's wife in the mayor's chapel, Bristol; evidently when built it was his intention to be buried there also, but he was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster:

It was erected to the memory of Margaret Throckmorton wife of Sir Baynham Throckmorton. They are both represented in effigy and also an infant child, who from the epitaph, seems to have lost its mother in infancy, Sir Baynham presents a fine military appearance, with his head uncovered and with flowing hair. He wears a wide lace collar over his shoulders. The narrow taslets cover the skirt and wide breeches, and reach down to the knee plates. The boots are very wide-toed. The figure of the lady is resting on the right side, and is richly dressed in the costume of the period, with one hand she grasps the hand of Sir Baynham and with the other holds the infant which is most quaintly dressed. This was a most costly monument, being entirely constructed of Coloured marbles. It has been sadly mutilated and neglected, and the following curious epitaph is now scarcely legible. 'Dedicated to the never dying memory of the Lady Margaret Throckmorton the late wife of Sir Baynham Throckmorton of Clowerwall in the County of Glouc., Baronet and youngest daughter of Mr. Robert Hopton, of that ancient and worthie family of the Hoptons of Witham, in the county of Somerset Esquire, who lifted up her soule to God, upon the 18th day of August in the year of our Lord 1635 and of her age above 25.

'A precious Femme, a Margarite, was lent'  
 'To crowne Throckmorton with a rich content:  
 'Contented he his Margarite did set  
 'In's faithful breast his choisest cabanet.  
 'She wished no better until her lustre drew  
 'The King of heaven to like her gracious hue,  
 'Who deeming it unfit a subject should  
 'Longer enjoy a femme of that rich mould,  
 'Tooke back his loane, and fixing her above,  
 'Left to Throckmorton this sole pledge of love.  
 'Mor rapax, urna capax, sed spes tenax'."

On the floor of the chapel, in front of the monument, is a flat stone, with the first part of the same inscription thereon.

Sir Baynham also had a daughter who was buried at Newland, Bigland in his History of Gloucestershire, gives the following, page 261, from a flat stone in Newland Church:

“Here lyeth . . . . . the daughter of  
Baynham Throgmorton Esq.  
who died 25th. July 1654.”

On page 262 Bigland gives the following inscription taken from a flat stone in Newland Church:

“Here lyeth the body of  
Elizabeth the daughter of  
Sir Baynham Throgmorton Knt & Bt.  
Spinster, she was born 6 day of Jan.  
16.7 and died the 12 day of  
December 1675.”

H-33. Sir Baynham<sup>20</sup> Throckmorton (Sir Baynham<sup>19</sup>, Sir William<sup>18</sup>, Sir Thomas<sup>17</sup>) of Clowerwall, Knight and third Baronet, born 11th December; died\* 31st July, 1680-1. Will dated 16th July, 1680-1; proved 13th February, 1681-2; reg. P. C. C. 24 Cottle. Knighted at Rochester, 28th May, 1660. M. P. for county Gloucester, 1661. Married (1st) Saturday, 11th December, 1652, in the London house of Ralph, Lord Hopton, to Mary,† daughter and heiress of James Garton of Billinghamurst, county Sussex, Esq. Died 2nd April, 1666. Buried at Newland, 4th April, 1666. Sir Baynham in 1660 was gaveller‡ and deputy warden of the Forest of Dean. Married (2nd) by Blanford, Bishop of Oxford, in St. Dunstan's Church in London, to Katherine, daughter of Pierce Edgcumb of Mount Edgcumb, county Devon, and Mary, his wife, daughter of Sir John Glanville of Broadhinton, county Wilts.

Issue:

H-37-1. Elizabeth<sup>21</sup> Throckmorton, sole executor of her father's will; born 1656; died 27th January, 1682-3 (M. I.).

H-38-2. Caroline<sup>22</sup> Throckmorton, baptized at Newland, 29th May, 1661. Married Captain — Scrimshaw, second son of Sir Charles Scrimshaw.

\* Bigland's History of Gloucestershire, p. 257.

† According to Trans. Bristol and Glouc. Arch. Soc. Her father's name was Giles Garton.

‡ The Gaveller is an officer appointed by the Constable of the castle (Berkeley). The name is derived from Gapel or Gapol, which in Anglo Saxon signifies tribute. (Rudder's History of Gloucestershire.)



H-39-3. Mary<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton (M. I.).

“Mary the wife of Sir Baynham Throgmorton Knt. & Bart only child of James Garton of Billinghamurst in the county of Sussex, died 2nd. April 1666, in the 29th. year of her age, & left three daughters only Elizabeth, Carolina, and Mary.”

On page 261 Bigland gives the following inscription from a flat stone in Newland Church:

“Here lyeth the body of Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir Baynham Throgmorton Knt & Bart. And Mary his wife, who departed this life, 27 of Jan. 1683 aged 27.”

H-39-3. Mary<sup>23</sup>, born 1663, died 29th July, 1683. Buried at Newland.

Bigland gives the following inscription, page 261, on a flat stone in Newland Church:

“Here lyeth the body of Mary, the daughter of Sir Baynham Throgmorton Knt & Bart. and Mary his first wife who departed this life 29 Jan. 1683 aged 20 years.

Baynham married (2nd) 11th December, 1669, in St. Dunstan's Church, London, by Blanford, Bishop of Oxford, Katherine, daughter of Piers Edgecombe of Mt. Edgecomb, county Devon, by his wife, Mary, daughter of Sir John Glanvil of Broad Hinton, county Wilts.

Arms of Edgecombe: Gu. on a bend ermines cotised or three boar's heads couped arg. Crest: A boar stanant arg. gorged with a wreath of oak leaves fructed ppr. Motto: Un plasir fort de Dieu.

Issue:

H-39-4. Katherine<sup>23</sup> Throckmorton, baptized at Newland, 23rd November, 1670. Married 23rd December, 1690, Thomas Wyld of Commanders, Worcester, Esq. She died April 12, 1740.

H-27. Sir Nicholas<sup>18</sup> Throckmorton\* (Sir William<sup>17</sup>, Sir Thomas<sup>16</sup>, William<sup>15</sup> of Coss Court) of Hewlsfield, Gloucestershire; born —; died June, 1664. Knighted at Beddington, June, 1663. Buried at Hewlsfield, 21st June, 1664. Married Alice,† daughter and co-heir of Richard Gough of Hewlsfield. Buried 29th July, 1670. Will dated 20th July; proved 4th October, 1670, Gloucestershire.

Arms of Gough of Hewlsfield: Argent, 3 boar's heads coupéd sa. armed or.

Issue:

- H-40-1. Sir William<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, who inherited as fourth Baronet, named in his mother's will, succeeded his cousin, Sir Baynham, the third Baronet, killed in a duel in 1682, and was buried in St. Margaret's Church, Westminster, 1st July, 1682, s. p.
- H-41-2. Nicholas<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, buried at Hewlsfield, 2nd December, 1667.
- H-42-1. Mary<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton.
- H-42-2. Elizabeth<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton.
- H-42-3. Anne<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton.
- H-42-4. Sarah<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton.
- H-43-5. \*Elinor<sup>19</sup> Throckmorton, married Sir William Catchmay of Biggesweare, Knight. Had issue, two sons and three daughters.

Sir Nicholas was a beneficiary under the will of his aunt, Lady Elizabeth Dale, and in 1632 and 1635 he was in Virginia. The records of Accomac County, Va., in 1632 show that Nicholas Throckmorton delivered to one John Fisher a heifer, in payment for certain work done (page 42). On page 45, the record shows that a judgment was rendered against Dale and Throckmorton in favor of a man named Holloway for "Physae," administered to the servants of Lady Dale and Nicholas Throckmorton. In 1635, page 49, Robert West, a servant to Lady Dale, testified that certain personal property belonged to the said Mr. Throckmorton. It was an attachment by James Cooke against Nicholas Throckmorton. On page 52, same

\* Vol. 7, p. 194, Bristol and Gloucester Arch. Soc. Trans.

† Harl. Soc., vol. 21, p. 68.



year, a witness testified that Mr. Throgmorton, while in a boat to go to England, acknowledged to William Stonne that he owed him for certain tobacco, and told Philip Dodsworth to pay it.

Following from the Register of Newland Parish, Gloucestershire (Harl. Soc. Pub., vol. 21, page 163.):

Vol 21, page 163:

- 1664. The 28 May 1664 Sr. Baynham Throckmorton, Baronet dyed at Westminster and lyes buried in St. Margaret's Church there, in a vault in the upper end of the chancell, he had seen 58 years in June following.
- 1666. Md. That I Sr. Baynham Throckmorton Knt. and Bart. first born sonne of Sr. Baynham Throckmorton, Bart., was borne and twice marryed upon the 11th. December all three days falling out to be Saterdayes.
- 1669. 11th. day of December, being Saturday I, Sr. Baynham Throckmorton, Kt. and Bar. was married by Blanford Bishop of Oxford, in St. Dunstam's church in London, to Katherine the daughter of Pierce Edgcumbe of Mount Edgcumbe in the County of Devon and Mary his wife who was a daughter to Sr. John Glanville of Broadhinton in com. Wilts. I Sr. Baynham being that evening between 6 and 7 a clock forty years old and was borne at Euercritch Parke in Somersetshire. I was marryed to my first wife Mary the daughter and sole heiress of Gyles Garton of Billingshurst in the county of Sussex Esq. upon Saturday 11th. December 1652 I being that month twenty three years of age, in London House of Ralph Ld. Hopton, brother to Margaret her mother who lyes buried with a Tomb over her in Gaunt's Church in Bristol August 1635.
- 1670. Catherina filia Bainham Throckmorton, mil. et Bar., et Catherinia Dominae ejus secundae nata 26 et bapt. Novembris die 23. Lady Glanville, Mary Edgcumbe godmothers, Sr. Wm. Throckmorton godfather.
- 1661. Caroline d. Sr. Baynham Throgmorton Knt. and Mary his wife bap. 29 May, Elizabeth wife of George Lord Berkeley and Elizabeth wife of Sr. Trevor Williams Bart. being godmothers and James Scudamore, only son to John Viscount Scudamore her godfather.

*Hewelsfield*

- 1664. Sir Nicholas Throckmorton Knt. bur. 21 June.
- 1667. Nicholas Throckmorton bur. 8 April.
- 1670. Lady Alice Throckmorton bur. 29 July.

## UNLOCATED THROCKMORTONS



UNDER this head I have placed branches of the family that I have been unable to connect with the main stem. I, however, have given as much of the genealogy of these branches as I have been able to gather from the public records and through correspondence with the different members of the families in question.

In many cases I have met absolute ignorance and indifference, and in one or two instances apparent hostility and rudeness, although no one has been asked to contribute any money or even urged to subscribe to this book.

In publishing these genealogical gatherings I do so with apologies for their incompleteness and with the hope that the facts given, although incomplete, will aid some other genealogist in completing the descent.

According to pedigrees of Throckmorton in the Visitation of Yorkshire, Surtees Society, vol. 36, page 84; Le Neve's Knights, Harl. Society Publications, vol. 8, page 145-6; Visitation of Lincolnshire, Harl. Society, vol. 52, page 992, John Throckmorton, son of Richard Throckmorton (given as Sir Richard in Visitation of Yorkshire) of Higham Ferrars, Northamptonshire, had a son, Sir John Throckmorton, Knight, who was Governor of Flushing in the time of Queen Elizabeth, and was killed at the siege of Breda, who was the ancestor of the Throckmortons of Burnbutts, Yorkshire, and of Sir William Throckmorton, Knight, who was Governor of Flushing and father to Sir William Throckmorton, Knight, marshal to King Charles II at the Restoration.

I cannot reconcile these pedigrees with the will of John Throckmorton, son of Richard of Higham Ferrars, dated 2nd of February, 1554, register P. C. C. 3 More, proved 12th June, 1554, in which he mentions:

1. George, my eldest son.
2. Hugh.
3. Thomas.
4. George, the younger.

But I have decided to give the pedigree based on the authorities quoted above and the Herald and Genealogist, vol. 4, page 44, and other authorities which I will give from time to time.



Sir John Throckmorton of Lincolnshire, knighted 16th February, 1605-6 Married Anne, daughter of John Sothern, one of the Barons of the Exchequer. Sir John was Governor of Flushing in the time of Queen Elizabeth. Killed at the siege of Breda.

In a letter from Chamberlain to Carleton, May 15, 1614: "There hath been a brawl fallen out lately at Flushing among our captains, wherein Sir Michael Everard, sergeant-major, struck Sir John Throckmorton, lieutenant-governor, and, being convented, would not come till he was fetched with five hundred men." (Brown's *Genesis of the U. S.*, page 888.)

Issue:

1. Sir \*William<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, Knight, married daughter of — Cannock of Cornub.
2. Francis<sup>17</sup> Throckmorton, born 31st August, 1618. Married Hannah, daughter of Richard Manby of Middle-town, county York.
1. Anne, died an infant, April 21, 1617.†
2. Phillippa<sup>17</sup>, married (1st) Sir Ferdinando Carey, Knight, baptized 1st February, 1590; served as an officer in the Low Countries; knighted by James I. at Whitehall, 10th February, 1629. Died in the parish of St. Martins-in-the Fields, Middlesex, 1638. Admon. granted to relict 25th May, 1638. Phillip married (2nd) Thomas Blackwell of Mansfield Woodhouse, county Notts.

\* Le Neve's *Knights*, p. 145-6.

† *Collectanea et Genealogica*, vol. IV, p. 205.

‡ *Nichol's Progress of King James Reign*, vol. 2, p. 36.

Bryan Fairfax (son of Henry Fairfax of Oglethorpe York & Mary dau. of Sir Henry Chommley of Whetly Yorkshire, brother of 4th. lord Fairfax of Cameron) b. at Newton Kyme Yorkshire, 6 Oct. 1633 M. A. & L. L. D. of Cambridge, equerry to Charles 2 Secretary to Archbishop Tillotson m. in Westminster Abbey 22 April 1675, Charlotte dau. & heiress of Sir Edmund Carey; He died 20 Sept. 1711. Issue:

1. Brian Fairfax b. in the Mews, in London, 11 April 1676, Fellow of Trinity Cambridge 1698, M. A. 1700 Commissioner of Customs 1723 lived in Pauton Square London. An antiquary d. 9 Jan. 1748.
2. Henry Fairfax b. at Toulston 12 March 1677 d. at Walton 13 July 1680 buried at St. Michaels Walton 14th.
3. Ferdinand Fairfax b. in the Mews London 11 June 1678 d. 12 Feb. 1748.
4. Grey Fairfax b. at Newton Kyme d. in London 1679 buried at St. Margarets in the Fields.
5. Charles Fairfax d. 27 July 1723 m. Miss Brandon.

The nephew of Bryan Fairfax was Thomas 5th. lord Fairfax b. at Bolton Percy 16 April 1657 colonel of 3rd regiment of Horse Guards 1688. Colonel of King's Own 1693 brigadier general 9 March 1701 M. P. for the co. York 1688-1707. d. 6 Jan. 1701 m. Catherine dau. & heiress of Thos. lord Culpeper: she inherited Leeds castle Kent, the proprietary right over the northern neck in Va. & an estate of 300000 acres in the Shenandoah Valley d. 1731 bur. 10 Oct. 1735.

The above taken from Joseph Foster's *Pedigrees of County Families of Yorkshire*, vol. 1, West Riding.

## Issue:\*\*

1. Sir Edmund<sup>18</sup> Carey, Knight, married Anne, daughter of Sir Charles Gerard of Hatssall, county Lancaster, and sister to Charles Lord Gerard of Bromley. Had issue: Charlotte, died 14th November, 1709. Married Bryan Fairfax. (See footnote, page 435.)
2. John Carey<sup>18</sup>, ob. s. p.
3. Elizabeth<sup>18</sup>, married (1st) Francis Stanton; married (2nd) Sir Thomas Fortescue.
4. Aletta<sup>18</sup> (2nd daughter), married Sir William Quirmson of Middlebury in Zealand, Knight and Bart. Had: Sir William and daughter, Charlotte.
5. Anne<sup>18</sup>, married Thomas Windsor, Esq., son of Sir Thomas Windsor, Knight.
6. Mary<sup>18</sup>, married (1st) Dudley Wylde of Canterbury, Knight; married (2nd) Sir Alex. Fraser of Dores, N. B. Had issue:

## Had issue:

- I. Sir Peter Fraser, Bart.
  - II. Sir Alex. Fraser, Bart.
  - III. Carey, married Charles Mor-daunt, Esq., of Peterborough.
  - IV. Catherine, living 1677.
7. Philadelphia<sup>18</sup>, died May 4, 1696; buried at God-ington, Beds. Married Thomas Lord Wentworth, only son of Thomas Earl of Cleveland. Had issue:
    - I. Lady Henrietta Wentworth, Baroness Wentworth, died 23rd April, 1686; unmarried.
  8. Dorothy<sup>18</sup>, married (1st) Sir Edward Picks; married (2nd) Thomas Throgmorton.

---

\*\* Herald and Genealogist, vol. 4, p. 44.



9. Simona<sup>18</sup>, married Sir Bevill Skelton, groom of the chamber to Charles II; ambassador to Paris, 1688; lieutenant of Tower of London.

Sir Ferdinando Carey, Knt., bapt. 1 Feby., 1590-1, served as an officer in the Low Countries, knighted by Jas. I at Whitehall 16 Feb., 1629, d. in the parish of St. Martins-in-the-Fields, Middlesex, 1638, admon. granted to relict 25 May, 1638.

= Philippa, dau. Sir = Thos. Blackwell of Wm. Throckmorton, Mansfield, Woodhouse, co. Notts. Gov. of Flushing and sister of Sir Wm. Throckmorton, Knt., Marshal to King Charles II.

Sir Edmund Carey, Knt.	= Anne dau. Sir Chas. Gerard of Hatsall, co. Lancaster, and sister to Chas. Lord Gerard of Bromley	John Carey	Elizabeth M. Francis Staunton 2. Sir Thos. Fortescue	Aletta 2nd dau.	= Sir Wm. Quirmson of Middlebury in Zealand, Knt. and Bart
			Sir William	Charlotte	

Annie M. Thos. Windsor, Esq. son of Sir Thos. Windsor

Dudley Wylde = Mary of Canterbury, Knt.

= Sir Alex. Fraser of Dores, N. B.

Sir Peter Fraser Bart.

Sir Alex., Bart.

Carey = Chas. Mordaunt, Esq. Peterborough

Catherine living 1677

Philadelphia d. 4 May, 1696 bur. at Godington

= Thos. Lord Wentworth only son of Thos. E. of Cleveland

Simona m. Sir Bevill Skelton, Knt., groom of the chamber to Chas. II and ambassador to Paris, 1688. Lt. of Tower of London.

Lady Henrietta Wentworth Baroness Wentworth d. 23 April, 1686 unmarried

Sir Ed. Picks = Dorothy = Thos. Throgmorton 6th dau.

Charlotte = Bryan Fairfax d. 14 Nov. 1709. See above

Pedigree from Herald and Genealogist, vol. 4, page 44.

In confirmation of the above I give the following pedigree, taken from the Visitation of Yorkshire, by Sir William Dugdale, 1665, published by the Surtess Society, vol. 36, page 84:

Sir Richard Throckmorton, Knt., of Higham Ferrars, Northamptonshire, had:

John Throckmorton, younger son, and Dr. Raphael Throckmorton, Archdeacon of Lincoln.

John had issue:

Sir John Throckmorton, Knight, Governor of Flushing, in ye time of Queen Elizabeth, died in the siege of Breda, the latter part of King James' reign; married Anne, daughter of John Sothern, one of the Barons of the Exchequer.

Issue:

1. Sir William Throckmorton, now knight marshal to King Charles II, 1665.
2. Francis Throckmorton of Burnbutts, Yorkshire, aetat 47 ann., 31st August, 1665. Married Hannah, daughter of Richard Manby of Middletown in Yorkshire, and had:
  - I. Mary, aet. 9, 31st August, 1665.
  - II. Frances, aet 3 anno., 1665.
3. Phillippa, married Sir Edmund Carey, Knight.

Arms of Throckmorton of Burnbutts, Yorkshire: Gules on a chevron three bars gemelles sable a canton or.

Arms of Manby: Arg. a lion rampant with an orle of escallops sa a canton gules. Crest: A cubits arm in armour or, the gauntlet grasping a sword arg., butted of the first.

Le Neve in his *Knights*, page 145-6, gives the following also in partial confirmation of the above:

Sir William Throgmorton, son of Sir William Throgmorton, Kt. marshal, Ktd. at Whitehall 23rd October, 1661. Sir William Throgmorton buried in St. Margaret's Church, Westmr., 1 July, 1682; killed in a duel. (Le Neve is mistaken, as the Sir William killed in a duel was the third Baronet of Gloucestershire.)

Sir Will\* Throckmorton married daughter of ——— Saunders and had issue:

Sir Will Throckmorton of ———, Kt. Marshal to Charles II at the Restoration, married daughter of Cannock of Cornub and had Sir William knighted as above, married Eliz., daughter of Browne.†

\* This is an error. Sir John Throckmorton, of Gloucestershire, m. Dorothy, dau. of Edmund Saunders.

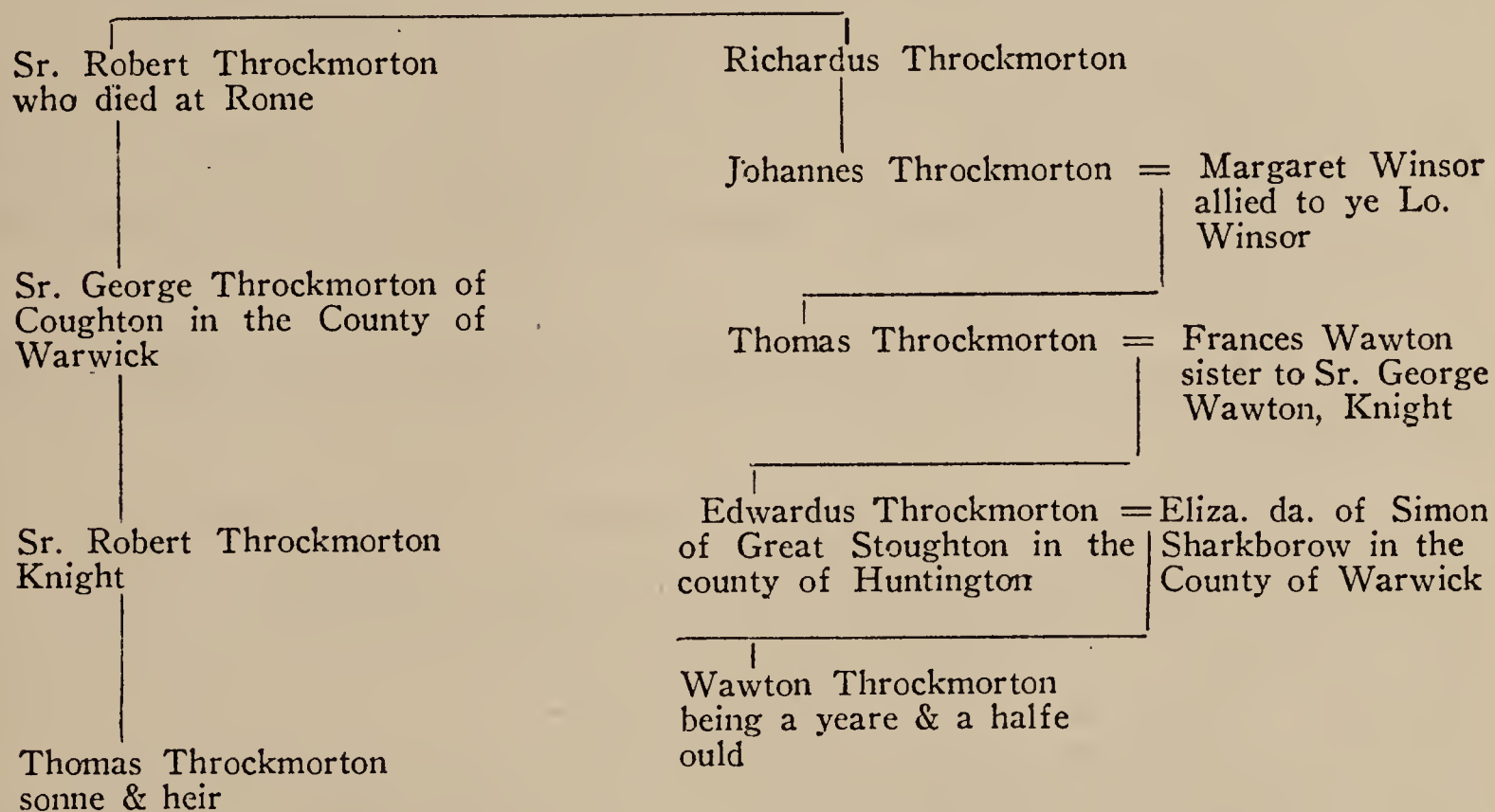
† The will of John Sparhawke, Commissary of Muster for the King, dated 25 Oct. 1605, proved 25 June, 1608, published by *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. 50 (1896) mentions Sir William Brown, Knt., Lieutenant Governor of Flushing and Captain Throgmorton, Sergeant Major of Flushing, will was witnessed by John Throckmorton. (Windebanck, 56, P. C. C.) Evidently Elizabeth was a dau. of Sir William Browne mentioned above.



Issue:

1. Will, living in Germany.
2. Throckmorton, in a nunnery.

The following pedigree, which was received too late to appear in its proper place, page 84, explains the two sets of children given to Richard of Higham Ferrars and shows that the confusion of Richard, son of Thos. Throckmorton, brother to Sir Robert Throckmorton, of Coughton, with Richard Throckmorton, of Higham Ferrars, Sir Robert's son is the cause of the mix up. I regret that this pedigree is not more complete as to the descendants of Richard Throckmorton.



(Signed) Edward Throckmorton.

Extracted from the Records of the College of Anus, London (C. 3. 59. Huntington, 1613).  
A. T. Butler, Portcullis, 12 March, 1928.

The Visitation of Herts., 1572-1634, Harleian Pub., vol. 22, page 123, gives the following pedigree of Cade:

Sir William Cade of Kings Langley, county Herts., ux . . . daughter of Throgmorton, had:

1. John Cade of Kings Langley, ux. Mary, daughter and sole heir of John Bridiman of Tingram, county Beds. Had Catherine, three years old, Easter, 1638.

2. Ambrose Cade, ux. Sussanna, daughter of Henry Walker of Gildenwells, county York.

3. Thomas Cade.

4. Mary.

5. Grace, ux. Bowers.

Arms: Ermine 3 piles engrailed sable.

John Edwin Cussans in his History of Hertfordshire, vol. III, page 257, gives the following monument bearing on Cade pedigree above:

"In Aldenham Church against the north respond of this, the south chancel aisle, is a small monument, representing a lady, with ruffs and frills, kneeling at a prie-dieu, under a circular canopy supported by columns. In the spandril of the arch on the west side, is the crest of Cade: a demi-cockatrice or, beaked, combed and wattled gules, on the other side the crest of Throckmorton, a Hawk arg., belled or, at the top of the monument are these arms: Quarterly of 8. I & VIII. Throckmorton, Gules a chevron arg. three bars gemelles sable. II. Or a fess crenellee sable. III. Arg. on a fess crenellee six cross crosslets fitchee gules three crescents of the field. IV. Arg. on a fess crenelle between six crosslets gules three plates of the field. V. Sable a chevron argent between three crescents or. VI. Gules 3 bird bolts head in base arg. VII. Gules a fess or between six gouttees de Larmes."

At the back of the tomb above the head of the lady is this inscription:

"HERE UNDER LIES ENTERRED THE BODY OF KATHERINE CADE LATE WIFE OF WILLIAM CADE ESQ. ONE OF HIS MAJESTIES HONORABLE BAND OF GENTLEMEN PENTIONERS. BY WHOM SHE HAD ISSVE SEAVEN SONES & . . . 3 DAUGHTERS SHE WAS FIRST MARRIED TO WM CONY OF YAYLEY ESQ. BY WHOM SHE HAD ISSVE THREE SONES & ONE DAUGHTER. WHEREOF SVRVIVE HENRY CONEY ESQ. & KATHERINE HIS SISTER"

Below the figure:

"TO THE PIOUS MEMORY OF KATHERINE CADE DESCENDED OF THE AVNTIENT FAMILY OF THROCKMORTO'S OF CONTON IN WARWICKSHIRE, DECEASED THE 25 OF MAY 1650 MADE GENEROVS BY BIRTH SHE KEPT THAT FOVNT FROM TIMES POLLVTION STRIVINGE STILL TO RISE ABOVE HER EARTH HIGH IN THE WORLDS ACCOVMPMT, FOR OVTWARD GRACE AND INBRED COVRTESIES. HER ACTIONS, ALMES, HER LIFE, FAYTH, HOPE & LOVE, A SUFFERING SPIRRITT RENDERINGE RIGHT FOR WRONGE HER HEART A SPHEERE WHERE ALL GOOD THOVGTHS DID MOVE, WHOSE INFLVENCE WAS DISPERSED BY THE TONGVE. RELIGIO WAS HER COMPAS, TRVTH HER STARR, IN SVRINGE SEAS OF WORLDS ADVERSYTE MALLICE HER ENIMIE, FLESHE AND BLOOD HER WARRE,



YET WISDOM MADE THIS DISCORD HARMONIE,  
 THEN MARBLE KEEPE TO ALL POSTERITYE,  
 HER LIVES DEARE MEMORYE (VPTON WHOSE URNE)  
 AND TOO HER OBSEQVIVIES (OBSEQVVIOVSLYE)  
 IN LOVES SWEET ODORS HARTES SHALL EVER BVRNE.  
 AND LET EACH CHRISTIAN HART JOYNE Wth MY PENNE,  
 T' IMBALME HER VIRTVES IN THE MINDES OF MEN.  
 WILLM. CADE ESQ., HER MOST INTIRELY AFFECTED HUSBAND,  
 IN REMBRance  
 OF HER VERTVOVS LIFE AND GODLY DEATH ERECTED THIS  
 MONVMENT."

On another small tablet below the monument:

"THOV BED OF REST RESERVE HIM A ROOME,  
 WHO LIVES A MAN DIVORCT FROM HIS DEER WIFE:  
 Yt AS THEY WERE ONE HART? SOE THIS ONE TOMB  
 MAY HOLD THEM ONE IN DEATH, AS LINCKT IN LYFE.  
 SHE'S GONE BEFORE AND AFTER COMES HER HEAD  
 TO SLEEP WITH HER AMONGST THE BLESSED DEAD."

Below are the arms:

Ermine: three piles engrailed sa. for Cade impaling Gules: on a chevron three bars gemelles sa. for Throckmorton.

The first census of the United States taken in the year 1790, records of the State enumerators, 1782-1785, Halifax County, Va., page 89, list of Joseph Haynes, 1785, shows the following Throgmortons:

Robert Throgmorton.....	4	white	souls
Robert Throgmorton.....	6	"	" 1 dwelling 2 other bldgs.
Josias Throgmorton .....	6	"	" 1 "
Will Throgmorton .....	2	"	" 1 "

The first Robert Throgmorton headed the list, the other group of three being numbered 23, 24 and 25.

On page 27, same book, under Hampshire County, 1782, list of David Mitchell, gent., is shown Lewis Throgmorton with 10 white in family. On page 72, Lewis is shown again with 10 white, 1 dwelling and 1 other building.

On page 22, same work, 1782, is given under Halifax County:

Robert Throckmorton	8	white
Robert Throckmorton, Jr.	2	"
Josiah Throckmorton	5	"

It will be seen that Will Throckmorton is not given in the enumeration of 1782 for Halifax county and Robert Throckmorton's household is shown as consisting of eight white souls. The enumeration of 1785 shows Will Throckmorton with two white souls and the household of Robert Throckmorton shows only six whites, which possibly indicates that Will was son of Robert.

There is a large family in Halifax County the members of which know little, if anything, of their ancestry. I have had the records of the county searched and corresponded with several members of the family, and while being unable to connect their ancestor with any branch of the family, give below what I have gathered in hope that it may be of assistance to some other genealogist.

Unfortunately there is no detail account given of the census or enumeration of Berkeley County, Virginia, as there was another family in that county, and Hampshire tradition says that Job Throckmorton, born in New Jersey in 1730, moved to Little Georgetown, married and had thirteen children. The enumeration of Hampshire County in 1782, as shown above, shows Lewis Throckmorton, whose household consisted of ten whites. I have had the records of the two counties searched and have endeavored to give as much as possible of the record of these two families, one descending from Job who settled at Little Georgetown, Berkeley County, and the other from Lewis Throckmorton (who was a brother of Job) who settled in Hampshire County.

There must be some mistake in regard to the children of Job Throckmorton who settled at Little Georgetown, Berkeley County, Va., as he left only two daughters, which is plainly shown from his will, which was proved at Martinsburg in 1780. However, his brother, Lewis, who settled in Hampshire, and his brothers, William and Daniel, who apparently also settled in Virginia, undoubtedly are the progenitors of the Throckmortons who claim to be descended from Job Throckmorton who settled near Little Georgetown and the Throckmortons of Hampshire and Henrico Counties, Va.

A Job Throckmorton bought land in Berkeley County, Va., now West Virginia, 31st of August, 1822, died 1839. He was in all probability a son of William<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton No. F-76, or his grandson. Unfortunately I have been unable to get the names of the other children of this William, but I feel there is little doubt that he



had more than the William who married Magdalen Bunn. There is also a possibility that this Job descended from Lewis Throckmorton, the brother of William who settled in Hampshire County, Va.

Job<sup>1</sup> Throckmorton, who died in 1839, left the following children, as shown by the records of Berkeley County:

1. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, who married Margaret and moved to Allen County, Ohio, on the 13th of April, 1839. He sold property in Berkeley County to D. Shaefer, of Clarke County, Ohio.
2. John<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, died in September, 1875.
3. William<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, who possibly was the father of William Throckmorton, who married Jennie — and had:  
Jesse<sup>3</sup>, who was 25 years old in March 27, 1907, when she married Floyd Page Miller, 23 years old, son of David and Mary Miller.
4. Job<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, born 16th of April, 1803. Married October 17, 1833, Elizabeth Shaefer and had:  
John<sup>3</sup> H. Throckmorton of Sidney, Ohio, born October 5, 1844. Served in the Union army in Civil War. Married, but s. p.

Job<sup>1</sup> Throckmorton sold to his brother, John<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, the one-fourth part of the farm he purchased from Classon in 1822.

---

There was another Job<sup>1</sup> Throckmorton in Berkeley County, Va., who was dead in 1867. He married on May 19, 1831, Leah Lee, daughter of John Lee. She was alive in 1867.

Issue:\*

1. William<sup>2</sup> Walter Throckmorton.
2. David<sup>2</sup> W. Throckmorton.
3. James<sup>2</sup> Mahlon Throckmorton, born 1844. Married November 10, 1874, Nannie Kerney.
4. Thomas<sup>2</sup> L. Throckmorton, married January 24, 1856, Annie McDonald.
5. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Ann Throckmorton.

James<sup>2</sup>† Mahlon Throckmorton, born 1844, died July 31, 1926. Married November 10, 1874, in Berkeley County, W. Va., Nannie Kearney.

---

\* Records of Berkeley county, W. Va.

† Letter of R. Burson Throckmorton, of Goshen, Ind.

## Issue:

1. Leah<sup>3</sup> Amelia Throckmorton, died 1822. Married Michael A. Nemleh and had:
  - I. Helene<sup>4</sup> Louise Nemleh.
  - II. James<sup>4</sup> Arthur Nemleh.
  - III. Leah<sup>4</sup> Amelia Nemleh.
  - IV. Michael<sup>4</sup> A. Nemleh, Jr.
2. Carrie<sup>3</sup> Lee Throckmorton, married Arthur H. Windisch. No children.
3. R. Burson<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton of Goshen, Ind., married Alta Smith Yaunt, died 1925. No children.
4. E. Kearney<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, married Maud Lambert. No children.

David<sup>1</sup> W. Throckmorton of Berkeley County, W. Va., married October 17, 1833, Deborah White. He was probably a brother of Job<sup>1</sup> Throckmorton, who married in 1831 Leah Lee. He was probably the father of

David<sup>2</sup> W. Throckmorton of Berkeley County, W. Va., who married Virginia Thomas and had issue:

1. David<sup>3</sup> D. Throckmorton, Jr., of Berkeley County, W. Va., born 1886. Married March 17, 1907, Elizabeth Virginia, daughter of W. C. and Mary Ann Small.

David<sup>2</sup> W. Throckmorton apparently had other children, judging from the marriages on file in Berkeley County, but as his wife is given under four different names, viz.: Virginia Thomas, Elmira V., V. E. and Jennie, it would seem as if there must have been more than two David W. Throckmortons in Berkeley County, or that there was at least two, both having married twice. The reader is referred to the list of marriages given below.

MARRIAGES ON FILE IN BERKELEY COUNTY, W. VA.,  
AT MARTINSBURG

March 5th, 1789—Ebenezer Potter and Elizabeth Throckmorton.  
 May 7th, 1816—Robert Throckmorton and Margaret Clemmons.  
 April 6th, 1826—Job Throckmorton and Elizabeth Shaffer.  
 May 19th, 1831—Job Throckmorton and Leah Lee.  
 Oct. 17th, 1833—David W. Throckmorton and Deborah White.  
 Dec. 18th, 1821—Sarah Throckmorton and Seth Dunn.  
 Jan. 24th, 1856—Thomas L. Throckmorton and Annie E. McDonald.



Nov. 10th, 1874—J. M. Throckmorton and Nannie Kerney. 30 years old son of Job and L. Throckmorton.

March 27th, 1907—Floyd Page Miller, 23 years old, single son of David and Mary Miller, and Jesse Throckmorton, 25 years old, single daughter of William and Jennie Throckmorton.

March 17, 1909—David William Throckmorton, Jr., 21 years old, single, son of D. W. and V. E. Throckmorton, and Elizabeth Virginia Small, 19 years old, single, dau. of W. C. and Mary Ann Small.

June 1, 1910—Norman Alexander Snyder, 24 years old, single, son of Thomas M. and Mary E. Snyder and Rose Stewart Throckmorton, 20 years old, single, daughter of David W. and Elmira V. Throckmorton.

Jan. 2nd, 1912—Charles Miller, 23 years old, son of James W. and Annie R. (McDonald) Miller and Carrie V. Throckmorton, 20 years old, daughter of D. W. and Virginia (Thomas) Throckmorton.

June 26, 1912—Harry Orcutt Evans, 31 years old, single, son of J. W. B. and Mollie E. Evans and Mabel Rebecca Throckmorton, 24 years old, daughter of D. W. and Jennie Throckmorton.

At the Virginia census of 1624-5 the muster of John Throckmorton, or Throckmorton, at West and Shirley Hundred, included himself, aged 24, who had come in the William and Thomas, 1618, Chayne (Cheyney) Boyse, aged 26 years, who had come in the George in May, 1617, and three servants.

A Court at James City the 17th. of September 1627, Edward Albourne of Shirley hundred sworne & examined Sayth, that about the three & twentieth of June last in the morning John Throckmorton being that morning near unto the woods (was) wounded and shott in ye body by the Indians & afterwards brought into the house being yet liveing & in perfect memorie called Henry Throckmorton his Cozen & tooke him by the hand & sayd Couzin I make you a freeman and all that I have is yours, but the half of the house and ground is Edward Albornes, and afterwards about half an hour, being desired to make his will more perfecter, he sayd he gave unto ye wife of Oliver Jenkins the service of his negar for a yere and further he gave unto his two servants William Edes & Thomas Stent two years a piece of their time and to ye old Cooper, Richard Andrews he gave after this year all his part & share of the said Richard Andrews his services and this deponent can say no more in the matter.

Ensign Francis Epes sworne & examined sayth that being present with the above named John Throckmorton a little before his death he, this deponent desiring him to settle his estate & make a will he answered that for my estate I have already disposed of it unto my kinsman Henry Throckmorton.

James City 10th. Sept. 1627.

present

Sir George Yeardley Knt. Co. &c.

Capt. West.

Doctor Pott

Capt. Smyth.

Mr. Secretarie.

Hereupon it is ordered that Mr. Henry Throgmorton above sayd shall have a commission for the administration of all the estate of the above sayd John Throgmorton graunted him, and bring in an Inventorie of all the sayd estate at the next Quarter Court & then give in bond to secure the court from loss. (Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, vol. 27, p. 142.)

From the minutes of a Court at James Citty the 7th. March 1628, Mr. Henry Throgmorton Com'aunder of Sherley Hundred Iland and his own plantacon. (Va. Mag., vol. 31, p. 208. On page 209, same volume, Henry Throgmorton is appointed one of the Commissioners for a Commission to bee drawn for a monthly Cort to be holden in the upper prts ffor ease of the people and according to the order established in the general assembly.

Berkeley Hundred, near Shirley, had been granted to a company of closely related Gloucestershire men, Sir William Throckmorton, Knight and Bart, Richard Berkeley, his cousin, George Thorpe, also a cousin, and others, and it is natural to assume that John and Henry Throgmorton belonged to the Gloucestershire branch of the family. It, however, is quite as probable that he was a son or grandson of Sir George Throckmorton, son of Sir George Throckmorton of Coughton, who married Mary, daughter of Sir John Brydges, first Lord Chandos, and left several sons, as through the Brydges family they would be closely related to the Tracys of Gloucestershire, the grandmother of William Tracy (who was a cousin of Sir William Throckmorton of Tortworth, one of the original grantees of Berkeley Hundred, and whose share he bought), was Elizabeth Brydges, another daughter of Sir John Brydges, Lord Chandos.

Henry Throckmorton of Shirley Hundred apparently left no descendants. Mr. Charles W. Throckmorton, of Richmond, Va., who descends from Richard Throgmorton, who died on Four Mile Creek, Henrico county, in 1801, and whose pedigree follows, thinks that Henry Throckmorton of Shirley may have been his ancestor; one of the principal reasons being the fact that Four Mile Creek is in the neighborhood of Shirley. This, of course, may be possible, but in the absence of documentary proof I feel that, judging from the similarity of the Christian names of Mr. Throckmorton's branch to those of the branches of Halifax and Hampshire Counties, that they were descended from a common ancestor. There may have been two families in Halifax County—one descended from Robert Throckmorton, who bought land in that county in 1764 and who it is impossible for me to identify, and the others from Lewis Throckmorton of the New Jersey branch.



Richard<sup>1\*</sup> Throckmorton, died 1801, on Four Mile Creek, Henrico County, Va.; will dated —; proved September 7, 1801. Married Obediance; will dated 7th of October, 1801; proved July 7, 1806.

Issue (will):

1. Samuel<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, married Lucy Williams of Henrico County, 10th September, 1803.†
2. Lewis<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, married Lucy Sharpe, 31st January, 1804,† of Henrico County. Sergeant in Captain William Childress' company of infantry, Second Battalion, Thirty-third Regiment, from 19th to 28th March, 1813.
3. Robert<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, private same company.
4. Jesse<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, private same company; married Lucy Price of Henrico County, 15th March, 1805.†
5. Josiah<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, married Sarah Williams, daughter of Jonathan Williams, widow of — Roberts.
6. Richard<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton.
7. John<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton.
1. Margaret<sup>2</sup>, married — Salman.
2. Milly<sup>2</sup>, married — Redford.

Josiah<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton (Richard<sup>1</sup>). He was a private in Captain Thomas Friend's company, Thirty-third Regiment, Virginia Militia, from 19th to 29th March, 1813. Married Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Williams and widow of — Roberts; married (2nd) Miss Lindsay of Prince Edward County, Va. No issue.

Had issue by first marriage:

1. William<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton.
2. Lewis<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton.
3. Samuel<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton.
4. James<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, born 1805; married 1829 Margaret Hampton.

James<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton (Josiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>) of Henrico County, born 1805; married 1829 Margaret Hampton.

Issue:

1. Charles<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton.
2. Robert<sup>4</sup> J. Throckmorton, born 1834; married 1859 Katherine A. Ford.

\* Information in regard to this line received from Mr. Charles W. Throckmorton, of Richmond, Va. There is apparently a close connection between this Richard and the Throckmortons of Halifax.

† From Records of Hustings Court, Richmond, Va. Va. Mag. of History and Biog., vol. 24, p. 171.

Robert<sup>4</sup> J. Throckmorton (James<sup>3</sup>, Josiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>) of Henrico County, Va., born 1834, died 1895. Married 1859 Katherine A. Ford, died 1911.

Issue:

1. Charles<sup>5</sup> Woodson Throckmorton of Richmond, Va., born 1861; married Mary Ann Wright, 1886.
2. Lucius<sup>5</sup> D. Throckmorton, d. s. p.
1. Lucy<sup>5</sup> B. Throckmorton, died unmarried.

Hon. Charles<sup>5</sup> Woodson Throckmorton (Robert<sup>4</sup>, James<sup>3</sup>, Josiah<sup>2</sup>, Richard<sup>1</sup>) of Richmond, Va., born 1861; married 1886 Mary Ann Wright. Mr. Throckmorton is a lawyer and served as a member of the Virginia Legislature from Henrico County in 1906, 1908, 1910, 1912. Died November, 1928.

Issue:

1. Luther<sup>6</sup> W. Throckmorton of Richmond, Va., born August 27, 1887; married Ola Lee Abbott, August 27, 1917; had:
  1. Nancy<sup>7</sup> Withers, born June 11, 1918.
2. Lucy<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton, born March 11, 1889.
3. Robert<sup>6</sup> J. Throckmorton, born December 7, 1891; married Lilia G. Betty, October 16, 1920.
4. Charles<sup>6</sup> Withers Throckmorton, born November 7, 1891; married Norma O. Woodward, April 16, 1919; had:
  1. Mary<sup>7</sup> Lee, born October 20, 1921.
  2. Nancy<sup>7</sup> O., born March 26, 1923.
5. Samuel<sup>6</sup> Coleman Throckmorton, born September 26, 1903.
6. Mary<sup>6</sup> Katherine Throckmorton, born April 4, 1906.

---

Josiah<sup>1</sup>, James<sup>1</sup> and Jesse<sup>1</sup> Throckmorton, brothers.

Josiah<sup>1</sup> Throckmorton lived on James River, about twelve miles from Richmond. He was father of

1. Samuel<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton.
2. James<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton.
3. Josiah<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, Jr.
4. William<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton.
5. Elijah<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton.
6. Jesse<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton.



James<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton (Josiah<sup>1</sup>). Had issue:  
Elijah<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, who had:

1. Lewis<sup>4</sup> B. Throckmorton, married Elizabeth Walton.

Had issue:

1. Philip<sup>5</sup> Emmett Throckmorton, married Elizabeth Carson.
2. Robert<sup>5</sup> Americus Throckmorton, married Miss Dorsey A. Cox and had R. W. Throckmorton and two daughters—one married C. E. Talley and the other the wife of W. A. Spott.
3. Elijah<sup>6</sup> Lewis Throckmorton.
4. Archer<sup>6</sup> R. Throckmorton.

Lewis<sup>4</sup> B. Throckmorton (Elijah<sup>3</sup>, James<sup>2</sup>, Josiah<sup>1</sup>), married Elizabeth Walton. Had issue:

Rev. Philip<sup>5</sup> Emmett Throckmorton (Lewis<sup>4</sup> B., Elijah<sup>3</sup>, James<sup>2</sup>, Josiah<sup>1</sup>), born May 6, 1860, in Henrico County, Va. Married Elizabeth Carson of Ohio in 1881. Had:

1. Cary<sup>6</sup> A. Throckmorton, foreman Richmond P. O.

Rev. P. E. Throckmorton of Richmond, Va., is a carpenter by trade. He was born near Glen Allen, Henrico county, Va. After the Civil War he moved with his parents below Richmond, near Fort Harrison National Cemetery. When about eighteen years old he went to Pittsburg, Pa. Then moved to Chillicothe, Ohio, where he learned the carpenter trade. Later returned to Richmond, Va., where he followed his trade for about six years. He then went into the insurance business.

He was (and is) a Baptist minister. When he thought he was called to the gospel ministry he went about six miles in Henrico County and commenced his work in Pioneer Schoolhouse, where he succeeded in organizing the Pioneer Baptist Church. While preaching at Pioneer the Fulton Church gave him a license without his asking for it.

He was pastor of Pioneer a number of years and then was called to Pamunkey Baptist Church, where he was pastor for about ten years. He was then called back to Pioneer. In about one year he was called back to Pamunkey again.

---

Information received from Rev. P. E. Throckmorton and R. A. Throckmorton, of Richmond, Va.

He then served both churches for a number of years, when he thought he was called to greater work, so he went across country to the Chickahominy tribe of Indians and organized the Samaria Indian Baptist Church with twenty-two members, and in 1921 this membership had increased to about two hundred.

When a young man he would get up Sunday mornings and preach at the Penitentiary and from there to the Soldiers' Home, then go out on the gospel wagon to preach as many as six times Sunday afternoon. He has held many great revivals in country churches.

He was president of the Personal Workers' Mission at 608 North Eighth Street. He frequently preached at the city and county jails and in the slums to the poor.

---

Josiah<sup>1\*</sup> Throgmorton of Halifax County, Va., born about 1750. Moved to North Carolina.

Issue:

1. Gabriel<sup>2</sup> Throgmorton, born 1778.
2. Betsey<sup>2</sup> Throgmorton.
3. Joshua<sup>2</sup> Throgmorton, born about 1783; married Fannie Stokes.
4. Thomas<sup>2</sup> Throgmorton, born 15th April, 1785; married Rosanna Wilkinson; died January, 1828.

Joshua<sup>2</sup> Throgmorton of North Carolina, born about 1783; married Fannie Stokes.

Issue:

1. Mary<sup>3</sup> Throgmorton.
2. Patsy<sup>3</sup> Throgmorton.
3. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Throgmorton.
4. Josiah<sup>3</sup> Throgmorton, born 24th July, 1828; married Arion Musgrove, 1853; had:

1. Fannie<sup>4</sup> Throgmorton.

---

\* Information in regard to this family furnished by the Rev. William Pinckney Throgmorton, of Marion, Ill.



Thomas<sup>2</sup> Throgmorton of North Carolina, born 15th April, 1785; married Rosanna Wilkinson; died 29th January, 1828. His widow moved to Tennessee in 1833 with her sons.

Issue:

1. Josiah<sup>3</sup> Throgmorton, born in North Carolina, 1811. Married R. S. McSwain; married (2nd) Martha Pierce. Died in Johnson County, Ill., in 1872.
2. Sarah<sup>3</sup> Throgmorton, born 1813; married Charles McSwain.
3. Mary<sup>3</sup> E. Throgmorton, born 1816; married Lorking Gallemore (2nd wife).
4. Lewis<sup>3</sup> Throgmorton, born in North Carolina, 1824; married Margaret J. Morton, daughter of George Simeon Morton and Elizabeth McSwain, widow of Julius Throckmorton; died 1851 in Henry County, Tenn.
5. James<sup>3</sup> Pinckney Throgmorton, born 1827 in North Carolina; married Sarah A. Gallemore; died 11th March, 1901, in Williamson County, Tenn.

Josiah<sup>3</sup> Throgmorton (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Josiah<sup>1</sup>) of North Carolina and Johnson County, Ill., born in North Carolina, 1811; died in Johnson County, Ill., in 1872. Married (1st) Miss R. S. McSwain; married (2nd) Martha Pierce.

Issue by second marriage:

1. David<sup>4</sup> Throgmorton.
2. George<sup>4</sup> Throgmorton.
3. William<sup>4</sup> Throgmorton.
4. Lucy<sup>4</sup> Throgmorton.
5. John<sup>4</sup> A. Throgmorton.
6. Sarah<sup>4</sup> J. Throgmorton.
7. Rosanna<sup>4</sup> Throgmorton.
8. William<sup>4</sup> P. Throgmorton, born 1846; married Miss Reeves.
9. Lewis<sup>4</sup> H. Throgmorton, born 1848; married Miss Lay.

10. Reuben<sup>4</sup> Throgmorton, born 1852; married Miss Parsons.
11. Josiah<sup>4</sup> D. Throgmorton, born 1855; married ———.
12. James<sup>4</sup> F. Throgmorton, born 1858; married Cordelia ———.
13. Martha<sup>4</sup> A. Throgmorton.

Lewis<sup>3</sup> Throgmorton (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Josiah<sup>1</sup>), born in North Carolina, died in Henry County, Tenn., 1851. Married Margaret J. Morton, daughter of George Simeon Morton and Elizabeth M. McSwain, widow of Julius Throgmorton. She died August 22, 1865; buried in the Bethlehem Church cemetery, near Grantsburg, Ill.

Issue:

1. Rev. Dr. William<sup>4</sup> Pinckney Throgmorton of Marion, Ill., Baptist minister and editor of the Illinois Baptist; born 1849. Married September 24, 1868, Eliza C., daughter of David Baker.

James<sup>3</sup> Pinckney Throgmorton (Thomas<sup>2</sup>, Josiah<sup>1</sup>), born in North Carolina in 1827. Moved to Williamson County, Tenn., where he died, 11th March, 1901. Married Sarah A. Gallemore.

Issue:

1. Thomas<sup>4</sup> J. Throgmorton, born 1848; married Miss S. A. Chitty.
2. Susan<sup>4</sup> Throgmorton.
3. Rosanna<sup>4</sup> Throgmorton.
4. Lewis<sup>4</sup> W. Throgmorton, born 1855; married ———.
5. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Throgmorton, born 1857; married ——— Bayless.
6. James<sup>4</sup> F. Throgmorton, born 1860.
7. Josephine<sup>4</sup> Throgmorton, born 1861; born 1861; married ——— Gear.

Richard<sup>1\*</sup> Throgmorton (supposed to have been a brother of Josiah), born in Virginia about 1750. Married and moved to North Carolina and then to Tennessee.

\* Information received from Rev. William Pinckney Throgmorton, of Marion, Ill.



## Issue:

1. Richard<sup>2</sup> Throgmorton, born —; married Elsie Barnwell.
2. James<sup>2</sup> Throgmorton.
3. Julius<sup>2</sup> Throgmorton, married Margaret Morton.
4. Robin<sup>2</sup> Throgmorton.
5. Betsey<sup>2</sup> Throgmorton.
6. Lovia<sup>2</sup> Throgmorton.
7. Lora<sup>2</sup> Throgmorton.
8. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Throgmorton.
9. Susan<sup>2</sup> Throgmorton, married Lorking Gallemore.

Richard<sup>2</sup> Throgmorton (Richard<sup>1</sup>), married Elsie Barnwell.

## Issue:

1. Dr. James<sup>3</sup> Porter Throgmorton of Pocahontas, Ark., married Polly A. Barnett and had:
  - I. Dr. Hiram<sup>4</sup> L. Throgmorton of Pocahontas, Ark.
  - II. Dr. Richard<sup>4</sup> R. Throgmorton, died in Williamson County, Ill., about 1910.

---

Edward B. Throgmorton, born in Bedford County, Va.; married Patience Jones. Moved to Clifton, Wayne County, Tenn. Had issue, two boys and three girls. His son,

Dr. James Chamberlain Throgmorton, born August 30, 1841, at Clifton, Tenn. Enlisted in the fall of 1862 in Company G, Seventh Tennessee Regiment, C. S. A. Was captured at Fort Donaldson and taken to Paducah, Ky. Made his escape from Campbell Hotel on the night of April 6th. Joined the command again at Corinth, Miss. He was in the Farmington fight, also the engagements at Jackson's Lane, Meridian Station, Corinth, Spring Hill and Franklin, and was on the ground when General Vandorn was killed. Moved to Crittenden, Ark. Married Mary Elizabeth Pickett, March 6, 1873. M. D. graduate of Independence College. Master Mason and charter member of Crittenden Lodge, No. 607, A. F. & A. M., Earle, Ark. Died November 1, 1825. Buried in Gibson's Bayou Cemetery, Earle, Ark.

## Issue:

1. Jimmie Corinth Throgmorton, married C. M. Patterson of Earle, Ark.
  2. Mary Elizabeth Throgmorton, married C. E. Matthews of Earle, Ark.
  3. Willie Leona Throgmorton, married B. R. Norvell of Earle, Ark.
  4. Clifford A. Throgmorton, married Nina, daughter of — Patterson. No issue.
  5. Walter E. Throgmorton,† attorney-at-law, Earle, Ark.
- 

Robert<sup>1</sup> Throckmorton of Halifax County, Va. Bought land in that county on January 6, 1764.\* In 1782 he was given as head of family consisting of eight whites. In the enumeration of 1785 his family consisted of six whites, and Will Throckmorton's (probably his son) consisted of two whites.

## Issue:

1. Robert<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, Jr., of Halifax County, Va., married April 8, 1788,\* Elizabeth Hack.
2. William<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton of Halifax County, Va., married 9th January, 1788, Nancy Nash.\*
3. Julius<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton of Halifax County, Va., married December 22, 1791, Rachel Cole;\* died 1803.
1. Sally<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, married August 6, 1794, William Guill.\*

Robert<sup>2</sup> Throckmorton, Jr. (Robert<sup>1</sup>), of Halifax County, married April 8, 1788, Elizabeth Hack. Will dated May 4, 1800; proved October 26, 1801.

## Issue:

1. Henry<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, under twenty years old May 4, 1800; married December, 1807, Mary Terril.

---

† Information received from Walter E. Throgmorton, of Earle, Ark.

\* Halifax County records.



2. Sharpe<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, married 1st January, 1801, Francis Terril.\*
3. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton, married December 5, 1815, Elizabeth Thomas.\*

Henry<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton (Robert<sup>2</sup>, Jr., Robert<sup>1</sup>) of Halifax County, under twenty years old May, 1800; married\* December 2, 1807, Mary Terril.

Issue:

1. Henry<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, born 1816; died 1906. Married Rebecca Throckmorton.

Henry<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton (Henry<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Jr., Robert<sup>1</sup>) of Halifax County Va., born 1815, died 1906. Married Rebecca, daughter of Sharpe Throckmorton and Francis Terril.

Issue:†

1. Sarah<sup>5</sup> H. Throckmorton, died in 1926.
2. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, died in 1926. Married ——— Floyd.
3. Joseph<sup>5</sup> G. Throckmorton, married Miss Floyd; both dead in 1926.
4. Henry<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, died an infant.
5. James<sup>5</sup> J. Throckmorton of South Hill, Mecklenburg County, Va., born June 2, 1852; married 1877 Belle B., daughter of William H. Dowling and his wife, Mary Taylor.
6. Anne<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, married ——— Walker.
7. Howard<sup>5</sup> L. Throckmorton, married Miss Floyd.
8. May<sup>5</sup> J. Throckmorton, married ——— Morton.
9. Thomas<sup>5</sup> A. Throckmorton of Danville, Va., married Nannie, daughter of Elijah Throckmorton and Miss Moseley. No issue.
10. William<sup>5</sup> S. Throckmorton of Mason, Warren County, S. C.

\* Halifax County records.

† Information of Mr. Jas. J. Throckmorton, of South Hill, Mecklenburg County, Va.

Sharpe<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton of Halifax County (Robert<sup>2</sup>, Jr., Robert<sup>1</sup>), married (1st) January 6, 1802, Frances Terril.

Issue first marriage:

1. Rebecca<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, married Henry Throckmorton.
2. W. W.<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton.
3. Elijah<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, married (1st) Miss Nelson; married (2nd) Miss Moseley; married (3rd) Sallie Saunders.
4. Nannie<sup>4</sup> B. Throckmorton.
5. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton, married John H. Womack of Halifax County. No issue.

Thomas<sup>3</sup> Throckmorton (Robert<sup>2</sup>, Jr., Robert<sup>1</sup>) of Halifax County, Va., married December 5, 1815, Elizabeth Thomas.\*

Issue:

1. Henry<sup>4</sup> Sharpe Throckmorton of Halifax County, married Sallie Ann Saunders.

Elijah<sup>4</sup> Throckmorton (Sharpe<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Jr., Robert<sup>1</sup>) of Halifax County, Va., married (1st) Miss Cody Nelson; married (2nd) Miss Moseley; married (3rd) Sallie Ann Saunders.

Issue by first marriage:

1. Branch<sup>5</sup> S. Throckmorton.
2. Andrew<sup>5</sup> Jackson Throckmorton.
3. Cody<sup>5</sup> Alice Throckmorton.
4. Emily<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, married Edw. Compton.

No issue by second marriage.

Issue by third marriage:

5. Nannie<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, married Thomas A. Throckmorton of Danville, Va.
6. Betty<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton.
7. Elijah<sup>5</sup> N. Throckmorton.
8. William<sup>5</sup> W. Throckmorton.

Henry<sup>4</sup> Sharpe Throckmorton (Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Jr., Robert<sup>1</sup>) of Halifax County, Va., married Mary Elle.

Issue:

1. John<sup>5</sup> L. Throckmorton of Crystal Springs, Halifax County, Va., married Mary Elle.
2. Walter<sup>5</sup> Lee Throckmorton, married Lottie ———.
3. Josephine<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, married ——— Jackson.

\* Halifax County records.



4. Henry<sup>5</sup> Sharpe Throckmorton, Jr., married Clara ———.
5. Sydney<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton.
6. Emma<sup>5</sup> Jane Throckmorton.
7. Fannie<sup>5</sup> Throckmorton, married Carl Snead.

John<sup>5</sup> L. Throckmorton (Henry<sup>4</sup> Sharpe, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Jr., Robert<sup>1</sup>) of Crystal Springs, Halifax County, Va., married Mary Elle.

Issue:

1. Henry<sup>6</sup> Herbert Throckmorton.
2. Sallie<sup>6</sup> Ann Throckmorton.
4. Esther<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton.
5. Laura<sup>6</sup> V. Throckmorton.
6. John<sup>6</sup> Jefferson Throckmorton.

Walter<sup>5</sup> Lee Throckmorton (Henry<sup>4</sup> Sharpe, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Jr., Robert<sup>1</sup>) of Halifax County, Va., married Lottie ———.

Issue:

1. Martha<sup>6</sup> Alexander Throckmorton.
2. Carrie<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton.
3. Bonnie<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton.
4. Jesse<sup>6</sup> James Throckmorton.
5. Frank<sup>6</sup> James Throckmorton.
6. Mary<sup>6</sup> Lee Throckmorton.
7. Sallie<sup>6</sup> Henry Throckmorton.

Henry<sup>5</sup> Sharpe Throckmorton, Jr. (Henry<sup>4</sup> Sharpe, Thomas<sup>3</sup>, Robert<sup>2</sup>, Jr., Robert<sup>1</sup>) of Halifax County, Va., married Clara ———.

Issue:

1. Fuller<sup>6</sup> Spencer Throckmorton.
2. Gertie<sup>6</sup> Vashti Throckmorton.
3. Henry<sup>6</sup> Sharpe Throckmorton, Jr.
4. Mertie<sup>6</sup> Augusta Throckmorton.
5. Claude<sup>6</sup> Thomas Throckmorton.
6. Clyde<sup>6</sup> Warren Throckmorton.
7. Walter<sup>6</sup> Abraham Throckmorton.
8. Alton<sup>6</sup> Hagard Throckmorton.
9. Arthur<sup>6</sup> Throckmorton.

---

William Throckmorton of Long Branch, N. J., married Miss Russell.

## Issue:

1. Bogart Russell Throckmorton, who had:
  1. Edward Hughes Throckmorton, married Miss Blackwell.
  2. Edward Throckmorton, died young.
  3. Charles Throckmorton.
  4. Bogart Russell Throckmorton, member of the firm of Woolsey & Throckmorton, produce merchants, New York City, who gave me the above information about 1900.

## MARRIAGE RECORDS IN HALIFAX COUNTY RECORDS

April 8, 1788. Robert Throckmorton to Betty Hack.

Bondsman Julius Strange, witness Julius Strange, signer of certificate Betty Hack.

July 9th, 1788. William Throckmorton to Mary Nash, bondsman Jno. Dunkley, certificate signed by William Nash.

Dec. 15, 1791. Julius Throckmorton to Rachael Cole, bondsman James Cole.

Aug. 6th, 1794. Sally Throckmorton to William (X) Guill, bondsman Robert Throckmorton.

Jan. 14, 1801. Richard Throckmorton to Sally Dunkley, bondsman Moses Dunkley.

Jan. 6, 1802. Sharp Throckmorton, to Frances Terrell, bondsman & witness William (X) Guill. Frances signed her own bond.

Dec. 22, 1802. Elizabeth Throckmorton, to William Waldrope (or Wel-drope).

Dec. —th, 1805. Elizabeth Throckmorton to Thos. (X) Briant, bondsman Harrison Boxley. Elizabeth signed her own bond.

Dec. 2nd, 1807. Henry Throckmorton to Mary Terrell, bondsman Sharp Throckmorton. Witnesses Sharp Throckmorton, Harrison Boxley. Her mother Elizabeth Terrell signed for her.

Dec. 5th, 1815. Thomas Throgmorton to Elizabeth Thomas, bondsman William Thomas. John Thomas, her father, signed the certificate.

Jan. 22nd, 1822. John Throckmorton to Sally Cole.

May 17th, 1827. George Throckmorton to Eliza Stegall.

Aug. 13th, 1830. Richard Throckmorton to Nancy Mitchell.

## REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS

Richard Throckmorton, pension.

Robert Throckmorton audit-account, bounty warrant.

William Throckmorton, bounty warrant.



Bible records of the Throckmorton and Philips families (William and Mary Quarterly, vol. 13, page 66):

William Throckmorton\* was married to Eliza his wife April 17, 1781.

My daughter Mary Ken(ner) Throckmorton b. Jan. 20, 1789.

My daughter Eliza Read Throckmorton was born August 27, 1790, and died October 7, 179-.

My daughter Ann Whiten Throckmorton was born October 27, 1794.

My daughter Frances Whiten Throckmorton was born December 18, 1797.

Robert Read Throckmorton was born July 3rd, 1808. R. R. Throckmorton was married to Eliza A. Nottingham December 31, 1829 he at his marriage was 21 years five months and 26 days old: she was 17 years and 29 days old.

Mary Elizabeth Throckmorton daughter of R. R. and Ann Eliza Throckmorton was born December 24, 1834.

R. R. Throckmorton was married to Mrs. Jane Moreland October 23rd, 1851.

Ann E. Throckmorton departed this life Decr. 27th, 1850.

Amanda M. Throckmorton was born Oct. 3rd, 1852.

Robert Read Throckmorton was born Oct. 17, 1854.

Lewis E. Moreland was born October 28, 1859.

Aaron Philips (he lived in Crab Neck, York County, Va.) was born October 11, 1702.

Aaron Philips was married to Eliza his wife Feb. 9, 1741.

Son John Philips was born May 16th, 1743.

Daughter Mary Philips was born May 16th, 1743.

Son William Philips was born July 3rd, 1751.

Daughter Ann Philips was born Nov. 11, 1753.

Daughter Eliza Philips was born April 27th, 1755.

Daughter Mary Philips now Mary Robinson died April 7, 1755 about 7 o'clock A. M.

Mrs. Eliza Philips died Feby. 28, 1789.

Ann Throckmorton born Decr. 5, 176-.

---

\* The marriage bond of William Throckmorton to Elizabeth Phillips, spinster, both of the parish of Hampton, County of York, March 15th, 1787, is on file at Yorktown, Va., which is evidently the correct date as the first child was born on Jan. 20, 1789.



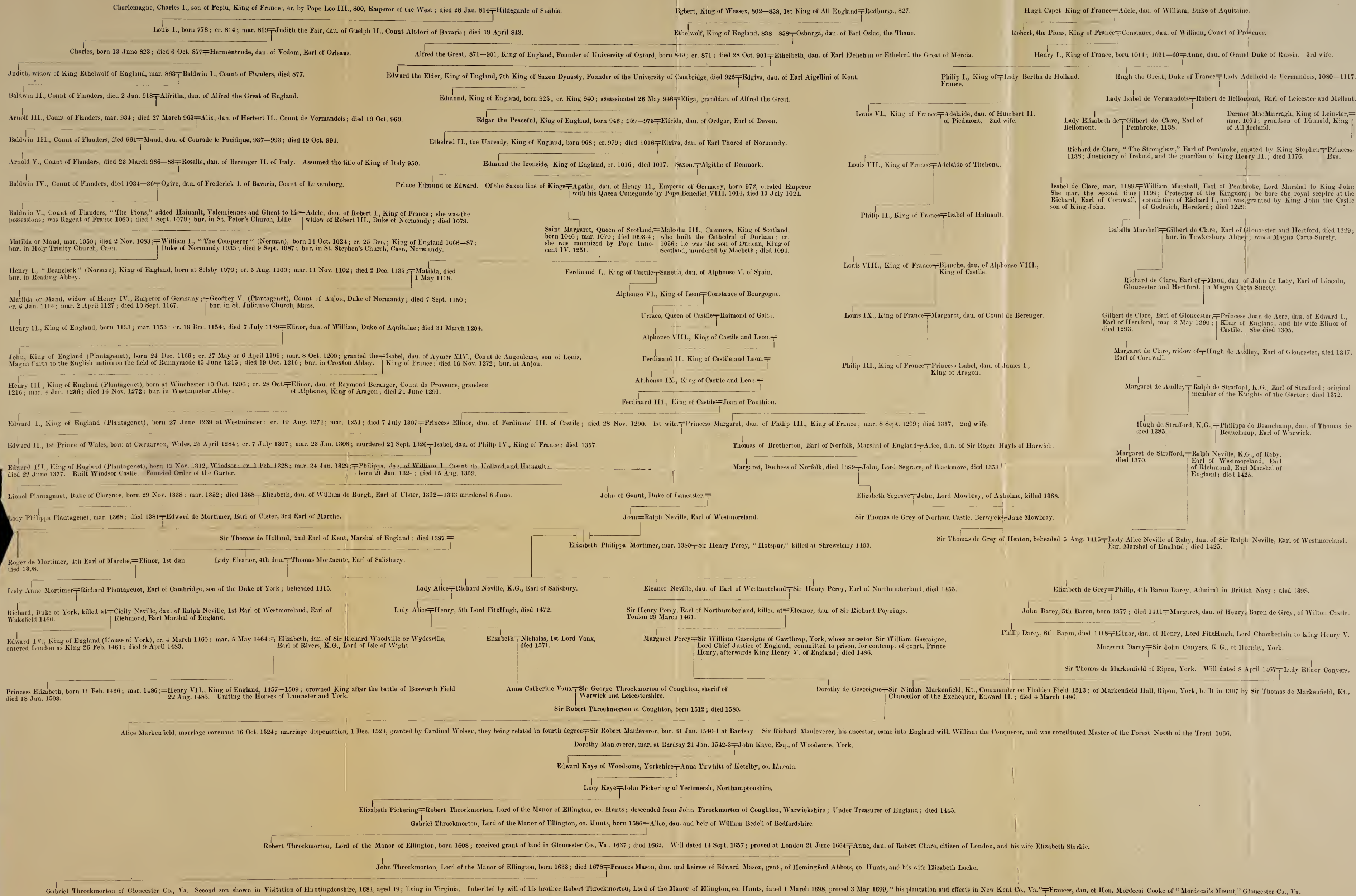


DECEMBER





# ROYAL DESCENT.









# Index of Names

Surnames printed in italics denote the arms of the family. A letter "p" after a figure denotes a pedigree chart facing that page.

## A

- Abberbury*, 16, 35, 84, 91, 92, 119, 164, 189, 256  
*Abberbury*, Anne, 30; *Dionisia*, 30, 259; *Eliz.*, 259; *Sir Rich.*, 30, 31, 231, 259  
*Abbott*, Ola L., 448; *Wm.*, 298  
*Abenhall*, 427  
*Abernathy*, Hannah, 231; *John*, 231; *Rebekah*, 354  
*Abington*, Earl of, 147  
*Aboutetoun*, Adam, 25(2); *Hugh*, 25(2)  
*Abraham*, Frances, 286; *Rich.*, 286  
*Abriggs*, *Sir John*, 101, 104  
*Acton*, 159, 161  
*Acton*, Anthony, 191; *Blandina*, 294; *Cardinal*, 70; *Cath.*, 191; *Eleanor*, Countess Berg de Trips, 159; *Eliz.*, 152, 159, 189, 191(2); *Fortune*, 189; *John*, 294; *Sir John*, 159; *Joseph E.*, 159; *Kath.*, 189, 191; *Margaret*, 191(2); *Rich.*, 189, 191; *Rob.*, 189-191(2)  
*Adams*, *Benj. A.*, 361; *Benj. J.*, 360, 382; *Carolina*, 361; *Caroline S.*, 360; *Chas.*, 234; *Chas. W.*, 360; *Esther M.*, 361; *Mary E.*, 234; *Susan T.*, 361  
*Adamson*, *Eleanor H.*, 402; *Geo.*, 402; *Henrietta C.*, 402  
*Adeliza of Loraine*, Queen Dowager of England, 278  
*Agard*, —; 261  
*Agelwine*, abbot of Evesham, 54  
*Agnew*, *Amanda D.*, 409  
*Aigellini*, Earl, 460p, *Edgiva*, dau. of, 460p  
*Ailesbury*, Marquess of, 123  
*Albini*, 194  
*Albini*, *Wm. d'*, 321; *see also D'Albini*  
*Albourne*, Edward, 445  
*Aldeham*, *John de*, 42p  
*Alexander*, Frances, 335; *Susan*, 342  
*Alfred the Great*, 460p, *Alfritha*, dau. of, 460p  
*Algitha of Denmark*, 460p  
*Allaire*, Throckmorton, 221  
*Allen* (*Aleyn*, *Alyen*, *Alyn*), *Ann*, 202, 325, 327; *Cardinal*, 96, 129; *Carrie T.*, 382, 408; *Colonel*, 382, 408; *Doris M.*, 355; *Dorothy E.*, 355; *Edmund W.*, 219, 220; *Geo.*, 129; *John*, 265; *Kent D.*, 355; *Kent W.*, 355; *Mary*, 129; *Rob.*, 21(2); *Sarah*, 219, 220; *Wm.*, 21, 28, 30  
*Alricus* (*Aelfric*) the Archdeacon, 12  
*Altdorf*, Guelph II, Count of, 460p  
*Aluard*, Thos., 29  
*Alvord*, *Alwyn A.*, 411; *Charlotte E.*, 386, 411  
*Anderson*, Anne, 398, 402; *Rob. A.*, 386  
*Andrews*, Richard, 445  
*Angouleme*, Aymer XIV, Count of, 460p, *Isabel*, dau. of, 460p  
*Anlaby*, Drogo de, 390  
*Annable*, Jane, 205; *John*, 205  
*Annesly*, Edmond, 191; *Sir Edmond*, 191; *John*, 191; *Judith*, 191; *Margaret*, 191  
*Antrobus*, *John*, 289, 296, 305; *Mary*, 289, 296, 305  
*Appleby*, Francis, 404  
*Apurley*, 414  
*Aquillum*, Lucie, 56; *Roger*, 56  
*Aquitaine*, *Wm.*, Duke of, 460p(2); *Adile and Elinor*, daus. of, 460p  
*Aragon*, James I, King of, 460p, *Isabel*, dau. of, 460p  
*Archdeacon*, Sam., 326, 327  
*Arden*, 121  
*Arden* (*Arderne*), *Cath.*, 121; *Edw.*, 121; *Eliz.*, 121(2); *Francis*, 121; *Geo.*, 121; *Henry*, 62; *Hugh*, 62; *John*, 121; *Margaretta*, 121; *Mary*, 121; *Rob.*, 96, 121; *Sirward de*, 62; *Thos.*, 121; *Walter*, 96  
*Arlington*, Lady *Kath.*, 183; *Lord*, 118, 183  
*Armit*, *Eleanor D.*, 379; *John L. E.*, 379; *Julia E.*, 379  
*Arnold*, *Lewis H.*, 345; *Mariah*, 345; *Mary*, 345; *Miss*, 358; —, 369  
*Arrington*, *Eliz.*, 395; *Mansford*, 395  
*Arsic*, 286  
*Arundel*, *Sir John*, 415; *Lord*, 89; *Rich. Fitzalan*, Earl of, 126; *Thomasin*, 415; *see also Fitzalan*  
*Arundel of Wardour*, Anne, Lady, 145; *Lord*, 145  
*Ashby*, Anne, 176; Frances, 176; Thos., 176  
*Ashcraft*, Betsey, 358; *Eliz.*, 358

- Ashedon, ———, 141  
 Ashton, Alice, 212; Deliverance, 212(2); Hannah, 215, 222; Jas., 212(2); Jas., Lord, 140; Joseph, 212; Mary, 212; May, 140; Rebecca, 212  
 Aske, Hugh de, 388; Thos. de, 388  
 Askew, Anne, 17  
 Aslake, Dorothy, 204, 205; Wm., 204, 205  
 Astley, Dorothy, 156; Gilbert, 156  
 Ateslack, Rich., 82  
 Athill, Chas. H., 305, 330  
 Athurst, Winifred, 196; ———, 196  
 Atkinson, Eliz., 246(2); Eliz. B., 246; Wm. A., 246; Wm. R., 246  
 atte Hulle, John, 29  
 atte Welle, Rich., 26-28  
 Audley (Awdley), Ele, 262; Hugh, Earl of Gloucester, 279, 460p; Lady Margaret, 279, 460p; Margaret, Countess of Gloucester, 279, 460p; Mr., 265, 266  
*Auger*, 194  
 Austin, ———, 266  
 Austria, Empress of, 160  
 Avenels, ———, 60  
 Avery, Helen, 376  
 Awbry, Eliz., 288p; Herbert, 288p; Sir Sam., 288p
- B
- Backus, Miss, 378  
 Bagley, Henry, 82; Mathew, 82  
 Bailey, Jas. R., 369; John, 324-328; Lucille T., 369  
 Baird, Bruce, 387  
 Baker, Cath., 141; David, 452; Eliza C., 452; Sir Henry, 141; Margaret, 270  
 Baldwin, Cornelia, 350; Cornelius, 350; Mildred, 350  
 Ball, Chas. B., 333(2); Ebenezer B., 333; Emma, 333; Fayette W., 333; Frances W., 333; Isabella G., 333; Lucy T., 333; Mary S., 334  
 Balle, Thos. de, 82  
 Baltinglass, Anne, Viscountess, 184; Thos. Roper, Viscount, 184  
 Banister, Frances, 298  
 Banks, John, 327  
 Barbarie, Frances, 224, 228; Gertrude, 228; John, 228  
 Barbier, Claude, 89(2)  
 Barbour, Eliza, 317; Eliz., 317; Frances, 317(2), 318; Gabriel, 317; Jas., 317(2); Lucy, 317(2); Mary, 317(3); Mordecai, 317; Philip, 317; Rich., 317; Sarah, 317; Thos., 317  
 Bardell, ———, 298  
*Bardolph*, 202  
 Bardolph, Barony of, 147; Rob. de, 41  
 Barkalow, Cornelius, 231; Eunice, 231  
 Barker, Henry, 404; John, 404; Lady Mary, 111; Sir Rich., 111; Rob., 166; ———, 166  
 Barnard, Frances, 133; Mary, 133  
 Barnes, Coleen, 355; Humphrey, 95; Joshua, 307(2), 312; Maria, 307; Mary, 307, 312; Susan, 95  
 Barnett (Barnet), Hugh, 395; Jas. M., 368; Lucy, 368; Margaret, 395(2), 396; Mary, 357; Polly A., 453; Shirley, 368  
 Barnwell, Elsie, 453  
 Barr, Thos., 80  
 Barret, Jane, 200; Wm., 200  
 Barrows, Harriet B., 251, 255  
 Barry, ———, 271  
 Baskerville, Hannibal, 425; Mary, 425; Lady Mary, 425; Nicholas, 425; Sir Thos., 425  
*Bassett*, 109  
 Bassett, Geo., 35; Martha, 35  
 Bate, Jas., 349; Lucy M., 349  
 Bates, ———, 68  
 Bathurst, Henry, 329  
 Batterton, Annie R., 357; J. M., 357 (2)  
 Bayes, Joane, 151; John, 151  
 Bayeux, Albreda, Countess of, 259; Ralph, Count of, 259  
 Bayless, Eliz., 452; ———, 452  
 Baylor, Lucy, 317; Wyeth, 317  
*Baynard*, 199  
 Baynard, Henry, 199; Jane, 84, 199  
 Baynbrigge, Chas., 404  
*Baynham*, 93, 427  
 Baynham (Baynam, Beynam), Alice, 93, 428; Cecilia, 424, 426-428; Christopher, 428; Sir Christopher, 101, 104, 428; Lady Cicely, 428; Eliz., 84, 93; Sir Geo., 428; Lady Joan, 428; Mary, 428; Lady Mary, 426, 428; Thos., 93, 428; Sir Thos., 426; Thos. ap Enion, 428  
 Bayning, Eliz., 184; Paul, Viscount, 184  
 Baysham, John, 43  
 Beare, Th., 289  
 Beauchamp (Bello Campo, Bewchamp), Eliz., 165; Emmelina, 8, 60; Guy de, 37; Isabel, 278, 280; Isabel, Countess of Worcester, 165; Lady Isabel, 150; Sir John, 40; Maud, Countess of Warwick, 278; Lady Philippa, 460p; Rich., Earl of Worcester, 165; Thos. de, 28; Thos., Earl of



- Warwick, 460p; Walter de, 8, 64; Wm. de, 52p, 60, 278(2); Wm., Earl of Warwick, 150, 278; *see also* Warwick
- Beaupo, Agnes, 259; Alice, 259; Eliz., 259; Humphrey, 98, 256, 257, 259; Jane, 94, 98, 256, 257; Joan, 256, 259; Johanna, 259; John, 104, 259 (2); Margaret, 259; Rich., 259(3); Sir Rob., 259; Roger, 259; Wm., 259; ———, 259
- Beaufort, Lady Joan, 106, 126, 127, 321, 322; John, Earl of Lancaster, 106, 126, 127, 322
- Beaumeys*, 201
- Beaumont (Bellomont), Anne, 176; Barony, 147; Eliz., Countess of Leicester, 460p; Joan, 68p; John, 20, 176; Rob., Earl of Leicester, 460p; Walter, 20; Wm., 68p
- Beckham, Coleman, 398, 402; Jean, 399; John C. W., 399; Julia, 398; Margaret, 398, 399, 402; Mary, 399; Nan, 399; Wm., 399; Wm. N., 398, 402; Winifred, 399; Yulee, 399
- Bedell, pedigree chart, 288p; *Bedell*, 287
- Bedell (Bedells, Bedles), Alice, 257, 274, 287, 288, 288p(2), 305, 460p; Anna, 288p(2); Anne, 288p(5); Bridget, 288p(3); Chanty, 288p; Dorothy, 288p; Edward, 288p(3); Goditha, 288p; Helen, 288p; Frances, 288p; Gabriel, 98, 288p; Geo., 288p(3); Goditha, 288p; Helen, 288p; Henry, 288p(3); Jane, 288p(2); Joan, 288p; Johanna, 288p; John, 288p(3); Sir John, 288p; Lettia, 288p; Margaret, 288p(2); Martha, 288p(2); Mary, 287, 288p; Mathew, 288p(3); Lady Matilda, 288p; Prudence, 288p; Silvester, 288p(3); Susan, 288p; Thos., 288p(3); Sir Thos., 288p; Wm., 98, 257, 265, 287, 288, 288p(6), 298, 305, 460p; Lady Winifred, 288p
- Bedford, Gabriel, 266; John, 266
- Bedford, John, Duke of, 390
- Beirne, Clara H., 350(2); Eliz. F., 350(2); Francis F., 350; Mary M., 350; Rich. F., 350(2)
- Beiterton, *see* Weston
- Beleia, Benj. de, 63
- Belser, John, 49(2); Marina, 49
- Belise, Laurence de, 388, 389; Matilda, 389; Roger de, 388, 389
- Belknap, Christine, 376
- Bell, Eliza, 234, 241; Isabella, 245, 250; Jas., 234, 241; Ni., 298; ———, 298
- Bella Aqua, Sir John de, 269; Lady Laderine, 269; Sybil, 269
- Bellamont, Earl of, *see* Kirckhoven
- Bellamy, ———, 325
- Bello Campo, *see* Beauchamp
- Bollomont, *see* Beaumont
- Bennett, Benj. B., 369; Florence E., 368; Florence W., 368; Inez, 368; Jas. T., 368; Rob. W., 336, 368, 369
- Bentley, Ann M., 249; Hughes, 323; Jas., 323; John A. J., 249; Mary, 323; Mary A., 243, 249; Susanah, 323; Wm., 323
- Berenger, Count of, 460p, Margaret, dau. of, 460p
- Berkeley*, 134
- Berkeley (Barkley, Berkley), Alianor, Lady, 116; Earl, 183; Eliz., 134, 420; Lady Eliz., 424(2), 433; Geo., Lord, 433; Henry, 133, 418; Henry, Lord, 419; Isabel, Lady, 126; James, Lord, 126; Jane, 134, 418; Lord, 80, 125; Margaret, 134; Mary, 134; Maurice, Lord, 126; Meriel, 80, 125, 133; Muriel, 106, 116, 418; Rich., 133, 418, 421, 422, 446; Sir Rob., 424; Thos., Lord, 116, 126, 418; Sir Wm., 300; ———, 118
- Berlingham, Joan, 39; John de, 39
- Bernard, Anne F., 347; Lucy, 322; Rich., 347; Sir Rob., 328, 329; Wm., 322
- Besford, pedigree chart, 42p; *Besford*, 16, 17, 35, 92, 119, 256
- Besford, Agnes, 30, 32, 33(2), 38, 40-42(2), 42p; Alex., 28, 30, 33(2), 37(2), 38(3)-40(2), 41(3), 42, 42p(3); Sir Alex., 34, 41, 42p; Beatrice, 40, 41, 42p; Christian, 42; Helen, 37, 42p; Henry A., 37; Joan, 39(2), 40(2), 41(2), 42(2), 42p(3); John, 11, 29, 34, 37, 39(2)-42(2), 42p; Margaret, 37-39, 41(2), 42(2), 42p(3); Osbert, 37, 42p; Thos., 42, 42p; Vivian, 37(2), 42p(2); Walter, 37; Sir Walter, 37
- Besyn, Thos. de, 42p
- Betty, Lilia G., 448
- Biddulph, Francis, 156; Isabella, 156
- Bigges*, 167
- Bigges, Anne, 167(2); Cath., 167; Clement, 167; Edw., 167; Eliz., 167; Mary, 167; Sam., 167; Theo., 164; Sir Thos., 167(2); Ursula, 164, 167(2)
- Bigland, Ralph, 328, 330
- Bigod, Hugh, 280(2), 322; Hugh, Earl of Norfolk, 150, 277(2); Isabel, 150, 277, 280; Sir Ralph, 150, 277; Roger, 277, 278, 280(2), 322; Roger, Earl of Norfolk, 150
- Bilcliffe, Rob., 300

- Billesby, Constance, 52p, 68p; Isabella, 52p;  
 John de, 52p(3), 68p; Rob. de, 52p;  
 Roger de, 52p  
 Billett, E., 326  
 Bindon, Eliz., Viscountess, 415; Frances,  
 Viscountess, 416; Henry H., Viscount,  
 416; Thos., Viscount, 415; *see also* How-  
 ard  
 Birches, John, 99, 100, 103  
 Bishop, Francis, 90  
*Bishopsdon*, 121  
 Bishopsdon (Bishopston, Bissapesden, Bis-  
 sopeston), John de, 38, 60, 82; Wm. de,  
 28  
 Blackborne, Roger, 404  
 Blackston, John, 391; Margaret, 391  
 Blackwell, Miss, 458; Phillippa, 435, 437;  
 Thos., 435, 437  
 Blair, Mattie, 346  
 Blan(?), ———, 266  
 Blanc, Mrs., 211  
 Bland, Theodorick, 423  
 Blanford, bp of Oxford, 430, 431, 433  
 Blencoe, I. I., 80; Louisa A., 80  
*Blennerhassett*, 202  
 Blennerhassett, Sir Edw., 207, 208; Eliz.,  
 200-203(3); Jane, 203(3); John, 202, 203  
 (4); Kath., 203; Margaret, 203; Ralph,  
 203, 207(2); Rob., 203; Sir Thos., 201,  
 203  
 Blewit (Bluett), John, 294; Mr., 418; ———,  
 294  
 Blois, Bishop, 20  
*Blount*, 140  
 Blount, Lady Appolonia, 139, 140; Edw.,  
 90(2); Sir Edw., 139(2), 140; Lady  
 Frances, 90, 139; Isabella, 156; Lady  
 May, 140; Sir Walter, 140  
 Bohun, Eleanor, Countess of Hereford, 150  
 (2); Eliz., Countess of Hereford, 150,  
 280; Henry, 277, 281; Henry, Earl of  
 Hereford, 150(5), 280, 281; Margaret, 150;  
 Maud, 281; Maud, Countess of Hereford,  
 150(3)  
 Bolbe, ———, 265  
 Bolebec, Avelina, 154; Osborne de, 154  
 Boncompagnie, Prince, 402; Margaret, Prin-  
 cess, 402  
 Bond, Anna, 249, 253; Eliz., 259; John, 259  
 Bonde, Rich. le, 22, 28  
*Bonifant*, 206  
 Bonne, Agnes, 29; Cristina, 29  
 Bonner, Annie, 354; Annie W., 354; B.  
 Frank, 354  
 Bonnette, Kath., 380  
 Bonnycastle, Adele E., 375; Ann M., 375,  
 376; Arthur C., 376; Harriet, 375, 376;  
 Henry C., 376; Isaac E., 375; John C.,  
 375(2), 376; Mary S., 375; Wm. R.,  
 376  
 Bonvalet (Buenvaslet), Wm., 61  
 Booth (Boothe), Fanny, 342; Geo., 342;  
 Mary, 313, 339; Thos., 313  
 Boothby, Anne, 288p  
 Borough, Edw., 50; Kath., 50  
*Bosam (Bosum)*, 16, 17, 36, 47, 84, 92, 119,  
 164, 189, 256  
 Bosam (Bosom, Bosum), Edw., 35, 47; Go-  
 ditha, 35, 46; Goditha J., 82; Margaret,  
 17, 47; Wm., 46, 82  
 Boseville, Ralph, 63  
 Boteler (Botiler), *see* Butler  
 Bothwell, ———, 180  
 Boughton, Cath., 96; ———, 96  
 Bouchier, Thos., 44; Wm., Earl of Essex,  
 44  
 Bourne, Eliz., 109; Sir John, 109  
 Bowers, Grace, 439; ———, 439  
 Bowes, Sir Geo., 392; John, 405; Lady  
 Muriel, 392  
 Bowne, Anne, 233; Hester, 216; John, 233  
 Bowser, Frances, 417; Francis, 417; Jane,  
 417; John, 417(2)  
 Bowyer, Wentworth G., 86  
 Boxley, Harrison, 458(2)  
 Boyd, Eliz., 360, 382  
 Boykin, Emma, 335; Mary M., 335; Rob.  
 V., 335(2); Virginia Y., 335  
 Boys, Christian de, 33  
 Boyse (Boysse), Chayne, 445; Kath., 204;  
 Rob., 204  
*Boysworth*, 204  
*Bracebridge*, 190  
 Bradewell, Wm. de, 38  
 Bradford, Julia E., 378  
 Bragg, Rachel, 209  
 Braham, John, 203; Margaret, 203  
 Bramhall, Joan, 257; Rob., 257  
 Brampton, pedigree chart, 42; *Brampton*,  
 42p, 182  
 Brampton, Alice, 42p(2); Sir Bryan, 39,  
 42p(6); Eleanor, 42p; Eliz., 39, 203; Em-  
 ma, 42p; Johanna, 42p; Margaret, 39, 42p;  
 Matilda, 42p(2); Sir Walter, 42p; ———,  
 42p, 203



- Brandon, Miss, 435  
 Braose, Alice, 278; Eleanor, 150; Wm., 278; Wm., Baron de, 150; *see also* Bruse  
 Braxton, Cath., 359, 380; Eliz., 314  
 Bray, Sir Reginald, 99, 100, 103  
 Bremer, Nancy E., 244; Nuton, 244  
 Brenon, Algernon St. J., 380; Juliet, 380  
*Brereton*, 124  
 Brereton, Mary, 124; Sir Randall, 124; Lady Temperance, 124  
 Bret, Walter, 53  
 Bretherton, Bertha M. P., 162; Ethel M., 163; Fredk., 162; Fredk. S., 163; Isabella M., 162, 163; Joseph S., 162  
 Bretton, Susanne, 209  
 Brewer, J. W., 370; Miss, 370  
 Briant, Eliz., 458; Thos., 458  
 Bridiman, John, 439; Mary, 439  
 Brigg, Florena H., 160; Florence H., 163; John F., 163  
 Bringer, Ora, 345  
 Bristoe, John, 300  
 Brite, Joane, 151; Rob., 151  
 Brotton, Cath., 227; Eliz., 227; John, 227 (2); Mary, 227  
 Broadus, Susan, 375; Wm., 375  
 Brockholes, Constantia, 143; Joseph, 143 (2); Mary F., 143; Wm. F., 143  
 Brome, Rob. de, 25  
 Bromhale, Adam de, 25; Roger de, 25  
 Bromley, Clobber, 175; Isabella, 25; Lucy, 170, 175; Master of, 25; Sir Thos., 179; Wm., 175  
*Bromsall*, 275, 308  
 Bromsall, Eliz., 274; Joan, 274; Mary, 288, 297, 304, 307; Oliver, 274; Owen, 288, 298; Rob., 274(2); St. John, 274; Sir Thos., 307, 311  
*Brompton*, 40  
 Brooc, Thos., 18  
 Brooke, Comberford, 157; Rose, 157  
 Brooks, Henry, 394; Jane, 394  
 Brougham & Vaux, Lord, 114  
*Browne*, 134  
 Browne (Brown), Alice, 238; Ann, 374; Anna M., 248; Lady Anne, 123; Anthony, 89; Cath., 242, 246; Eliz., 374, 438; Sir Henry, 123; Sir Humphrey, 134; Jonathan, 296; John, 246; John M., 401; Margaret O., 401; Mary, 134, 199; Preston, 401; Wm., 248, 374; Sir Wm., 438  
 Brownlow, Canon, 31, 33  
 Browning, Bekey T., 356; Stanfield, 356  
*Bruce-Pryce*, 316  
 Brudenell, Lady Mary, 123; Sir Thos., 123  
 Bruges, Isabel, 47  
 Bruley, pedigree chart, 65  
*Bruley*, 65p  
 Bruley (Brulse, Bruylli), Agnes, 65p; Lady Agnes, 65p; Alice, 52p, 65p, 67, 68p; Henry, 65p, 68p; Sir Henry, 65p; Hugh, 52p, 66, 68p; Joan, 52p(2), 65p, 66, 68p; John, 65p; Lady Kath, 65p; Mary, 65p; Millicent, 65p; Rich., 52p, 65p(2); Rob., 65, 65p; Simon, 65p; Sir Simon, 65p; Thos., 65p; Wm., 65p, 68p  
 Brun, Walter, 21  
*Bruse*, 40  
 Bruse (Browse, Brus), David, 390; Helew-  
 yse, 269; Laderine, 269; Matilda, 42p; Peter, 269; Rob., 389; Wm., 42p; *see also* Braose  
 Bryan, Eliz., C., 339  
*Brydges*, 414  
 Brydges (Bruges), Edward, 414; Eliz., 197, 198, 446; Isabel, 414; John, Lord Chandos, 107, 129, 198, 293, 446; Kath., 129; Mary, 107, 293, 446  
 Buccleuch, Duke of, 123  
*Buckingham*, 152  
 Buckle, Edward, 286; Martha, 286  
 Buckner, Ann, 323; Baldwin M., 323; Dorothy, 323; Eliz., 323(2); Mary, 323; Sam., 323; Thos., 323  
 Buller, Susan, 184  
 Bully, Joane, 266  
 Bunn, Magdalen, 226, 231; Maria, 231; Sarah A., 231, 238(2), 245  
 Burbank, Isaac, 236; Miss, 236  
 Burden, John, 298  
*Burdett*, 94  
 Burdett, Blanche, 94; Eliz., 94; Ellinor, 94; Humphrey, 94; Kath., 94; Mary, 94; Rob., 94; Thos., 94(2); Wm., 68p, 94  
 Burdett-Coutts, Baroness, 94  
 Burgh, Eliz. de, 283, 460p; Lady Jane, 42; John de, 283; Sir John, 42; Margaret, Countess of Ulster, 283; Rich., Earl of Ulster, 283; Wm., Earl of Ulster, 283; *see also* Barons Lanvallei and Earls of Ulster  
 Burney, Sarah, 351  
 Burns, Mattie, 243, 248  
 Burron, Rob., 266  
 Burroughs, Florence H., 163; G., 163  
 Burrows, Mercy, 211

- Burwell, Geo., 337; Isabella, 337; Langborne, 338; Lucy, 338; Sally T., 338; Wm., 338; ———, 315  
 Bushnell, Eliz., 109; Thos., 109  
 Bute, Marquess of, 50  
*Butler*, 261(2)  
 Butler (Boteler, Botiller, Buttelere), Anne, 187, 261; Anthony, 108(2); Cecilia, 270; Cressett, 261; Eliz., 282, 374; Geo., 261; Grace, 260; Joan, Baroness, 282; John, 100, 103, 260, 261; Maria, 257; Nathaniel, 261; Sir Oliver, 261; Peter, 261; Sir Philip, 261; Ralph, 29, 261; Sir Ralph, 45; Thos., 29, 374; Wm., 187; Wm., Baron, 282(2); ———, 257; *see also* Pincerna  
*Butvillen*, 202  
 Buxton, Eliz., 115; Ralph de, 115  
 Byrd, Col., 331; Wm., 342  
 Byrne, Agnes M., 364; Cath. G., 364; Chas. R., 364; Eliza B., 364; Jas. E., 364; Jas. H., 365; John A., 364; Joseph R., 364; Lucy H., 364; Mary M., 364; Thos. K., 364(2); Wm. A., 364
- C
- Cable, Jane, 240; John, 240; Louisa, 240  
 Cabri, Count Carlo P., 356; Countess Virginia, 356  
*Cade*, 439-441  
 Cade, Ambrose, 439; Cath., 439, 440; Grace, 439; John, 37, 439; Mary, 439(2); Susanna, 439; Thos., 439; Wm., 440, 441; Sir Wm., 439  
 Caleys, John, 23  
 Callaway, Eleanor, 402; Jas., 402; Mary H., 402; Marg., 402  
 Cambridge, Anne, Countess of, 460p; Rich. Plantagenet, Earl of, 460p  
 Cameron, Orville, 356; Susan, 356  
 Camoys, Lord, 159  
 Campbell, Clara, 376; John A., 376; Mary, 345  
 Campden, Baptist, Viscount, 183; Hester, Viscountess, 183  
*Camville*, 173  
 Camville, Agnes, 68p; Felicia, 68p; Thos. de, 68p  
 Canning, Francis, 139; Lady, 90; Lord, 90; Mary, 139  
 Cannock, ———, 435, 438  
 Cantrell, Inez, 368  
 Capell, Arthur, 288p; Finifred, 288p; ———, 288p  
 Cardigan, Adam, 52p, 68p  
*Carew*, 185  
 Carew, Anne, 106, 176, 178, 185, 187(2); Boteler, 187; Cath., 187; Edmund, 184, 185; Eliz., 184-188; Frances, 186; Sir Francis, 176, 178, 184-187; Geo., 95, 184, 185; Jane, 187, 188; Justinian, 187; Margaret, 184; Margery, 95; Mary, 184, 185; Lady Mary T., 176, 184; Nicholas, 184, 185, 187(2), 188; Sir Nich., 176, 178, 184-187, 195; Sir Nich. H., 187, 188; Sir Nich. T., 176, 184, 185; Oliphant, 184, 185; Sir Peter, 179; Philippa, 186, 187; Rebecca, 186; Rich., 187; Susan, 184(2), 186(3), 187; ———, 95, 187  
 Carey pedigree, 437  
 Carey, Aletta, 436, 437; Anne, 436, 437; Lady Anne, 436, 437; Charlotte, 435, 436, 437; Dorothy, 436, 437; Sir Edmund, 435-438; Eliz., 436, 437; Sir Ferdinando, 435, 437; John, 436, 437; Mary, 436, 437; Philadelphia, 436, 437; Lady Phillippa, 435, 437, 438; Simona, 437  
 Carles, Roger, 39  
 Carlisle, Ann F., 314  
 Carpenter, Ann, 357; Dr., 357; John, 44  
 Carr, Rob., 273  
 Carrack, Abraham, 166; Susanna, 166  
 Carrington, Lord, 241  
 Carson, Eliz., 449  
 Cartwright, Mary, 287, 288, 288p  
 Carus, Barth., 404  
 Cary, E. H., 400; Hallie, 400; Rebecca W., 400; Rhoda, 400  
 Cary, Robert & Co., 324  
*Cassy*, 109  
 Castell *alias* Castro (Castells), Hugh, 52p; Joan, 52p; Mary, 284; Ralph de, 52p(2), 65p; Robert de, 65p; ———, 284  
 Castile, Alphonso VIII, King of, 460p, Blanche, dau. of 460p; Alphonso IX, King of, 460p; Ferdinand I, King of, 460p; Ferdinand II, King of, 460p; Ferdinand III, King of, 279, 460p, Elinor, dau. of, 460p; Urraco, Queen of, 460p  
 Catchmay, Lady Elinor, 432; Sir Wm., 432  
*Catesby*, 123  
 Catesby, Anne, 121, 123; Lady Anne, 123; Bridget, 288p; Cath., 123; Eliz., 123; Geo., 123, 288p; John, 68p; Kath., 189; Margaret, 110; Rich., 123; Rob., 121,



- 123, 189, 190; Rose, 68p; Wm., 123, 189, 190; Sir Wm., 123, 189; ———, 68, 110
- Catlett, Ann, 375; Rob., 375
- Cattus, John C., 214; Margaritta S., 214
- Cave*, 111
- Cave, Barbara, 111; Brian, 110; Edw., 111; Eliz., 111; Frances, 111; Henry, 111; John, 31; Margaret, 110, 292, 294; Maria, 111; Rich., 173; Roger, 294; Roise, 173
- Cecil, Sir Thos., 179; Sir Wm., 180, 181
- Celay, Eliz., 306, 308, 319
- Cerese, Rob. de, 56
- Cervington, Agnes, 263, 303; Eliz., 263; Francis, 257, 263; Margaret, 257, 263; Mr., 266; Rich., 266; ———, 267
- Cestria, Henry de, 25
- Chamberlain (Chamberlayne, Chamberlencke), Barth., 268; Rich., 18; Simon, 19, 20, 21(2); ———, 309
- Chambers, John, 73, 80, 82
- Chamblin, Anna, 406; Barbour, 406; Duanah, 379; Eliza, 359, 379; Elma, 406; Mason, 379; Rob. L., 406; Wilmer, 406
- Champernowe, Alex., 151; Sir Jas., 151
- Chancellor, C. W., 343; Leah S., 343; Mary A., 343
- Chandler, Thos., 309
- Chandos, Lord, *see* Brydges.
- Chapman, Anna, 335; Belle, 335; Constance, 335; Cora, 335; Ella, 335; Emma, 335; Emma B., 335; Helen, 335; Jas. A., 334; Jane, 334; John, 405; John M., 334, 335(2); John W., 335; Margaret, 89; Mary Edmond, 334; Mary Ella, 335; Mary S., 335; Minnie T., 335; Nath., 335(2); Rebecca C., 332, 334; Reynolds, 332, 334; Rich. C., 335; Ridgeley, 335; Sallie F. A., 336; Susan D., 334; Susie A., 336; Wm., 334; ———, 206
- Chare* alias *Chard*, 295
- Chare* alias *Chard* (Chase), Albion, 295; Ann, 287, 289, 295, 305, 460p; Eliz., 289, 295, 460p; John, 295; Rob., 289, 295, 305, 460p
- Charlemagne, 460p
- Charlton, Emma, 166; Rob., 166
- Chase*, 308
- Chauncey*, 194(2)
- Chauncey, Lady Eliz., 194; Sir Humphrey, 194; Mary, 192, 194
- Chaworth, Isabel, 278, 280; Maud, 278, 280; Patrick, 278, 280
- Chendrcotts*, 271
- Cheney, Anne, 49; Sir John, 49; Rob., 405
- Chess, Grace, 376
- Chester*, 109, 416
- *Chester*, Cath., 416(2); Lady Cath., 416; Edw., 416; Frances, 416; Lucy, 175; Oliver, 416; Rob., 416; Sir Rob., 416
- Chesterfield, Kath., Countess of, 183
- Chetwynd, Eliz., 187; Wm., 187
- Chewning, Geo., 301
- Chichester, Earl of, 123; Eliz., 89; Lord, 89
- Chichester, Ann M., 372, 375; Ann T., 375; Mary S., 348, 358; Rich., 348; Rich., M., 375; Sarah, 348
- Child, Wm., 97
- Childress, Wm., 447
- Chillington*, 152
- Chisdeley, Margaret de, 155
- Chitty, S. A., 452
- Chommley, Sir Henry, 435; Mary, 435
- Chudleigh, Sir Jas., 151; Lady Joan, 151
- Cipriani, ———, 142
- Clagett, Chas. W., 387
- Clare*, 120
- Clare, Eliz., Countess of Pembroke, 460p; Eva, Countess of Pembroke, 460p; Sir Francis, 118; Gilbert, 277, 279, 322; Gilbert, Earl of Gloucester, 460p; Gilbert, Earl of Hertford, 279(2); Gilbert, Earl of Pembroke, 460p; Lady Isabel, 560p; Isabella, Countess of Gloucester, 460p; Joan D'Acre, Countess of Gloucester, 279, 560p; Lady Margaret, 279, 460p; Maud, Countess of Gloucester, 279, 460p; Lady Muriel, 118; Richard, 277, 280, 322; Richard, Earl of Gloucester, 279, 460p; Rich., Earl of Pembroke, 155, 460p; Saher de Quincy, 279
- Clarence, Duke of, 83; Eliz., Duchess of, 460p; Lionel, Duke of, 145, 460p; Philippa, dau. of, 145
- Clarke, Boulton, 274; Cath., 86; Clara F., 403; Eliz., 274, 288p; Harriet A., 214; Henry, 288p; Rich., 86; Thos., 300; Wm., 300; *see also* Clerke
- Claverlega, Alex. de, 53
- Clavill, John, 111; Millicent, 111
- Claxton*, 200
- Claxton, Eleanor, 200; Eliz., 199; Hamond, 200; Jane, 200; John, 199; Margaret, 200; Mary, 199; Wm., 199
- Clay, Chas. W., 345; Eliz., 345; Emma, 345; Erle R., 345; Hannah E., 346; Jas.

- T., 346; John, 345; John R., 345; John W., 345, 346(2); Joseph, 345(2); Lewis A., 345; Lilian, 345; Marie, 345; Mary, 345(2); Mary A., 345; Mathew R., 345, 346; Mattie, 345, 346; Oliver M., 346; Oliver S., 346; Ora, 345; Sarah, 346; Sidney, 346; Silas D., 345; Virgie, 345; Virgie A., 345
- Clayton, Cath., 419; Eliz., 375; Sir John, 419; Mary, 221; Samuel, 375
- Clements, Matilda (Malinda), 336, 353
- Clemmons, Margaret, 444
- Clerke*, 192, 194
- Clerke, Eliz., 192; John le, 27; Wm., 192; *see also* Clarke
- Clervaulx (Clervaux), John de, 389, 404
- Cleveland, Thos., Earl of, 436, 437; *see also* Wentworth
- Clifford (Clyfford), Jas., 101, 104; Lord, 38; Rob., 37, 38
- Clinton, Geoffrey de, 63; Henry de, 63
- Clive, Edward, 329
- Clodshall*, 121
- Clodshall (Clodeshale), John de, 25
- Clopton, Agnes, 42; Lady Alice, 42; Francis, 203; Jane, 42; Lady Joan, 40-42, 42p; Julia, 205; Margaret, 205; Margery, 205; Rich., 190, 205; Sir Wm., 40-42, 42p, 43
- Coale, Esther, 377; Wm. E., 377
- Coates, Lena M., 400
- Cockaine, Sir Thos., 94
- Cocke, Bettie B. M., 341; Chas. C., 341; Harriet T., 341; L. P., 341; Maria C., 341; Mary B., 341; Randolph, 341; Wm. F., 341
- Cocton (Kinewarton) pedigree chart, 52
- Cocton*, 16, 52p
- Cocton (Coughton, Kinewarton), Alex., 52p; Alice, 52p, 68p; Cecilia, 52p, 64; Christian, 52p; Constance, 52p(2), 64; Joan, 46, 52p(4); 60, 61, 64, 65p, 66; Matilda, 52p; Maurice, 52p; Philip, 52p; Ralph, 46, 53, 54(2)-63(2), 64, 66; Randulph, 46, 52p(2); Rich., 52p; Rob., 52p(3), 61, 62, 62(2), 63, 65p; Roger, 52p, 68p; Simon, 52, 52p(3), 53, 55, 63, 64, 66; Sir Simon, 16, 52p; Sybil, 52p; Walter, 52p; Wm., 52p(3), 52-54, 62-64
- Coffey, Barton H., 350; E. Lees, 350; Lucy E., 350(2)
- Coggeshall, Benj., 212; Content, 212(2); Freegift, 211; Jas., 212; John, 211(2); Joseph, 212; Mary, 211, 212; Patience, 212; Rebecca, 212
- Cogshall*, 414
- Coks, ———, 266
- Cole, Frances, 335; Jas., 458; Jane, 209; Rachel, 454, 458; Rob., 209; Sally, 458; Susan D., 334, 335; Wm., 182, 335
- Coles, Ann, 151; John, 151
- Colley, Arthur, 276; Mary, 276
- Collingwood*, 144
- Collingwood, Cath., 70, 89, 138, 144; Geo., 144, 159
- Colman*, 33, 35
- Colman (Colemon, Colmon), Alice, 33; Eliz., 36; Geoffrey, 29, 30, 32, 33(2), 34; Lucy, 30, 33-35; Roger, 33, 36
- Colston, Bessy M., 377; Clara, 376; Eleanor, 376; Eleanor P., 376; Eliza, 377; Eliza P., 376; Esther, 377; Florence, 377; Fredk., 377; Fredk. C., 377; Fredk. M., 376; Geo. A., 376; Harriet, 377; John A. C., 377(2); Josiah, 376; Mary, 377; Nannie, 377; Pendleton, 377; Wm., 377
- Colvill, Rebecca, 211
- Comerton, Anne M., 174; Martha, 174; Wm., 174
- Comerton*, 146
- Compton, Lucy de, 21; Peter de, 21; Prudence de, 21; Rob. de, 21
- Coningsby (Conyngesby), Eliz., 86, 256; Sir Henry, 86; Sir Humphrey, 86; John, 86, 256
- Conn, Betsey T., 356; Cassandra, 356; Jas., 356(2); Patsy H., 356; Susan, 356
- Conover, Anna M., 234; Julia, 240; R. R., 234
- Conrade le Pacifique, 460p, Maud, dau. of, 460p
- Constable, Alianor, 116; Jane, 292, 293; Michael, 292(2), 293; Rob., 268
- Conway, Sir John, 420; Lord, 420; Mary, 420, 422
- Cony, Henry, 440; Kath., 440(2); Wm., 440
- Conyers, Christopher, 276, 391; Lady Eleanor, 281, 460p; Jane, 283; Sir John, 281, 283, 460p; Margaret, 276(2); Lady Margery, 281
- Cooke*, 313, 322
- Cooke (Cook), Augustine, 316; Eliz., 314, 317, 322(2), 323, 330, 412; Ellen, 406; Frances, 304, 313(3), 330, 460p; Henry, 199; Jas., 425, 432; John, 97, 322, 323,



- 330; Lydia W., 402; Mary, 313; Mordecai, 313(2), 316(2), 322, 330, 460p; Sarah, 248, 316; Thos. T., 412; ———, 321
- Cooll, Rob., 209
- Cope, Anne, 286; Edw., 210; Erasmus, 286; Kath., 287; Michael, 286
- Coppinger, Edmund, 171
- Corbett*, 40
- Corbett (Corbet), Eleanor, 39; Eliz., 81, 121; Emma, 42p; Joan, 39, 42p; Peter, Baron, 42p; Reginald, 121; Sir Roger, 39(2), 42p; Thos., 42p, 81; Wm., 38
- Corbicon (Corbizon, CorBuson), Avicia, 155; Peter, 52p, 68p, 155; Sybil, 52p, 68p; ———, 155; *see also* Fitz Corbuson
- Cornhill, ———, 210
- Cornui, Mabella, 196
- Cornwall, Earl of, 460p; Isabel, Countess of, 460p; Margaret, Countess of, 279, 460p; Piers de Gaveston, Earl of, 279; Rich., Early of, 460p
- Cornwall*, 194
- Cornwall, Edmund, 39; Eliz., 39
- Cornwallis, Eliz., 203; John, 201; Sir John, 203; Lord, 201; Margaret, 201; Rich., 201; Sir Thos., 201
- Cosin, James, 142
- Cotisbe, ———, 266
- Cotton*, 275
- Coughton, *see* Cocton
- Court*, 202
- Courtenay*, 146, 316
- Courtenay, Ada, 155; Agnes, 150; Alice, 151; Anne, 151; Anne, Countess of Devon, 151; Athos, 149; Lady Cath., 147; Charles, 151; Charlotte, 159; Dorothy, 151; Edward, 179; Edw., Earl of Devon, 150; Lady Eleanor, 150; Eliz., 149; Lady Eliz., 151(2); Sir Geo. T., 147; Gilbert, 155; Hawise, 149; Sir Hugh, 150, 155; Hugh, Earl of Devon, 150(2); Isabel, 149(2); Joan, 151(3); John, 89, 149, 151, 152(3); Sir John, 151; Josceline, 149; Lady, 144; Margaret, 150, 152(2); Mary, 89, 149, 152; Miles, 149; Philip, 151(2); Sir Philip, 150, 151(2); Reginald, 149; Rich., 151; Rob., 149, 151; Wm. Viscount, 159; Wm., Earl of Devon, 159; ———, Earl of Devon, 144
- Covill, Alice, 209; Anne, 209(2); Edmund, 209; Edw., 209; Eliz., 208, 209; Francis, 208; Gilbert, 209; John, 208, 209; Lewis, 209; Rob., 209(3); Thos., 209(4); ———, 209
- Cowan, Roberta, 380
- Coward, Hugh, 213; Patience, 213
- Cowper, John, 86-88, 147; Rob., 82
- Cox, Alice, 213, 216; Ann, 216; Dorsey A., 449; Jas., 216
- Craddock, Rob., 309
- Craig, Eliz., 228, 232; Esther, 232; Jas., 232
- Cramporn, Rebecca, 196
- Crathorn, Barbara, 143; Geo., 143
- Craven, Earl of, 183; Eliz., 145; Wm., Earl of, 145
- Crawford, Irene, 368, 385
- Crepps, Christian, 396; Margaret, 396, 398
- Creting*, 271
- Crewe, Thos., 42
- Crikkelade, Thos., 31
- Cringan, Harriet, 341; Harriet C., 341; John W., 341; John Williams, 341; Mary O., 341; Rob. C., 341
- Crips, Zachary, 316
- Crisot, Richard, 19
- Crittenden, Mary, 359, 372
- Crofts (Croftes), Sir Herbert, 191; Lucy, 209; Margaret, 191
- Croke, Eliz., 292; Sir Geo., 292
- Croker, Sir Wm., 182
- Cromelyne*, 109
- Cromwell, Lady, 274; Lord, 111; ———, 270
- Crosse, Anna, 263; Thos., 263
- Crowell, John W., 254
- Crozier, Wm. A., 323, 331
- Crump, Susan, 318
- Crutchfield, A. G., 318, 404; Frances, 318, 404; Mary, 318
- Cuckson, Deborah, 207
- Cuddon, Dorothy, 205; Francis, 205
- Cullen, Eliz., 395
- Culpeper, Cath, 435; Lord, 118; Thos. Lord, 435
- Culver, Emma, 336; Samuel, 336
- Cunningham (Cuningham), Jas. H., 243, 248; Nelle, 243, 248; Nellie I., 248
- Curd, Eleanor H., 398, 402; Rich. A., 398, 402
- Curtis, Chas., 341; Chas. C., 339, 341; Edw., 207; Harriet, 341(2); Martha T., 341; Mary B., 341; Mary F., 339; ———, 370

## D

- Dacre, Eliz., Lady, 184(2); Francis, Lord, 184; Rob. L., Lord, 184
- Dade, Frances, 347; Francis, 347
- D'Abetot (D'Abbetot, Dapetot), Alex., 60, 61; Emmeline, 8, 60; Roger, 60; Urse, 8, 60(2); Thos., 40
- D'Abriences, Hawise, 149; Rob., 149
- D'Albini, Agnes, 278; Isabel, 277; Wm., 277(2); Wm., Earl of Arundel, 278; *see also* Albini
- D'Albini-Brito, Wm., 259
- Dale, Lady Eliz., 424, 432; Sir Thos., 424, 425
- Dallett, Ella, 412
- Dalton, Bridget, 148
- Dangerfield, Robinson, 319; Wm., 331
- Daniels, Chas. E., 355; Estelle, 355; Frank, 355; Forrest, 355; Lee F., 355
- Dapifer, Alured, 56; Philip, 53
- D'Arcy (Darcie, Darsye), Eleanor, Lady, 281, 460p; Lady Eliz., 277(2), 280, 460p; Eustace, 207(2), 208; Sir John, 277, 460p; John, Lord, 280, 281; Margaret, 460p(2); Margaret, Lady, 280, 281; Margery, 281; Sir Philip, 277, 280; Philip, Lord, 281, 460p(2)
- Darnley, ———, 180
- Daubigney, 109
- Daunte, 419
- Daunte, Alice, 419; Cath., 419; Christopher, 419; Eliz., 419; Florence, 419; Giles, 419; Henry, 419; John, 419; Joyce, 419; Mary, 419(2); Thos. 419(2); Wm., 419
- Davenport, Beulah A., 351-352; David, 352
- Davie, Geo. M., 402; Marg. H., 402; Preston, 402
- Davis, Barton, 318; Cath., 396, 403; Eliz., 318, 330; Ethel, 409, 413; Geo., 324; Henry, 397; Henry M., 324, 325; Mary, 397; Wm., 330
- Deane, 427
- Dease, 161
- Dease, Arthur J., 161; Lady Emily, 161; Eveline M., 161; Gerald, 161; Gertrude, 161; Wm. G., 161
- Debnam, Frances, 317, 330; Wm., 317, 330
- Debney, Rob., 208-210
- de Bois*, 84
- Decker, Hatty, 244
- d'Eue, Lady Maud, 150; Raoul, Lord, 150
- De Forest, Claude N., 406; Ellise H., 406; Ellise, 406
- de la Beere, Joan, 47; Sir Kinard, 47
- de Fortho*, 84
- De la Hay, Margaret, 41, 42; Thos., 41, 42
- De la Lee, Adam, 60
- De la More, Cecilia, 52p, 64; Joan, 52p; John, 52p, 64; Lambkin, 52p
- de la Planch*, 175
- de la Pole, Edmund, Earl of Lincoln, 195; Henry, Lord Montagu, 195
- Denelinge, Rob., 29
- Denmore, D. E. B., 270; Miss, 370
- Dennys*, 204
- Dennys, Anne, 204; Roger, 204
- Denver*, 262
- Derby, Wm. de Ferrars, Earl of, 26, 114; *see also* Ferrars
- Derham*, 262
- Derham, Ele, 262; Thos., 262; Thomasyn, 260, 262
- Derinstone, Alice de, 19, 20; Felicia, 20; John, 20; Matilda de, 19, 20
- Despencer, Hugh le, 150; Hugh, Earl of Winchester, 150; Isabel, 165; Isabel, Countess of Winchester, 150; Rob., 8, 12; Simon de, 55; Thos., Earl of Gloucester, 34, 165
- Detchen, Amanda D., 409; Freda H., 409; Herman, 409; Preda, 383
- Devault, Eliz., 363; Eliz. M., 383
- Devereaux, Cath., 121; Edw., 121; ———, Viscount Hereford, 121
- Devon, Ordgar, Earl of, 460p; Elfrida, dan of, 460p
- Devonshire, Chas., Earl of, 426; Duke of, 183; *see also* Redevers
- Dewes, Eliz., 81(2); Mary, 81, 82; Rich., 81, 82; Wm., 81(2)
- Deyncourt barony, 147
- Dickerson, Cath. R., 351; Wm., 351
- Dickleston (Dickelson, Dicleston), John, 42, 42p; Margaret, 41, 42, 42p; Thos., 41; ———, 42
- Digby*, 197
- Digby, Agnes, 85, 197; Anne, 67, 107, 108; Edw. K., 108; Lady Eliz., 108; Sir Everhard, 67, 68; Sir Geo., 108; John, 67, 107, 108; John, Earl of Bristol, 109(2); Leonard, 73, 82; Sir Rob., 108; Sir Simon, 197
- Digges, Mary O., 359
- Dilmore, Mary L., 233, 241; Wm., 233, 241
- Dines, Eliz., 245, 252



Dinham, Lady Isabell, 149; Sir Oliver, 149  
 Discie, Frances, 272; Wolstan, 272  
 Discon, Eliz., 338; Harriet, 337; Isabella, 337; John, 337(2), 338(4); Lucy, 349; Mary, 349; Roger, 349; Sally, 338; Sarah, 337  
 Dodsworth, Philip, 425, 433  
 Dole, Anne, 166; Jeremiah, 166  
 Donaldson, John, 243, 248; Mary H., 243, 248; Sarah, 243, 248  
 Donnisley, 24  
 Donnisley (Dunnesley), Gilbert de, 27, 28; Isabella, 16, 24; Philip de, 16, 24, 28; Simon de, 22  
 Dormer, Anthony, 124; Lord, 124; Margaret, 24; Rob., 24; Lord Rowland, 24  
 Dorrington (Dorington), Anne, 264, 267, 287, 289, 295, 297; Emma, 264, 267; Francis, 257, 264, 268, 303; Henry, 298; Maria, 257; Mary, 264, 303; Rich., 287, 289, 295  
 Dowdeswell, ———, 417  
 Dowell, Annie L., 368; Hugh, 368; Rob., 368; Tollie, 368  
 Dowing, Geo., 207; ———, 207  
 Dowling, Belle B., 455; Mary, 455; Wm. H., 455  
 Doyley, Eliz., 166; John, 166  
 Drain, Ann C., 365, 366; Anthony Y., 366; Henry W., 366; Holman, 366; Sam., 365; Sam. J., 365  
 Drake, John, 345; Kath., 345  
 Draketon (?Drakelow), Eleanor, 115; Sir Thos., 115  
 Draper, Geo., 402; Jessie F., 402; Margaret, 402; Susan, 402; Wm. F., 402  
 Drips, Eliz., 242  
 Dryden, Sir Erasmus, 166; Geo., 164, 166; Kath., 164, 166  
 Dudley, Edw. Sutton, Lord, 129; Henry, Earl of Leicester, 179; Kath., 201; Kath., Lady, 129; Miss, 249, 253; Sarah, 344, 359  
 Duke, 202  
 Duke, Anne, 200; ———, 200  
 Dunkley, John, 458; Moses, 458; Sally, 458  
 Dunn, Sarah, 444; Seth, 444  
 Dunnington, Cecil M., 371; K. D., 371; Wm. W., 371  
 Durvassal, pedigree chart, 68  
 Durvassal, 68p  
 Durvassal, Alianore, 66, 67, 68p; Eva, 68p; Felicia, 68p; Jocosa, 68p; John, 68p; Sir

John, 68p; Margaret, 68p; Margery, 67, 68p; Nich., 66, 68p; Philip, 68p(2); Sir Roger, 68p; Rose, 68p; Sybil, 68p; Thos., 68p; Wm., 68p(3)  
 Dyer, Sir James, 108  
 Dymoke, Lady Anne, 322; Sir Edw., 321; Frances, 321; Lady Margaret, 321; Sir Rob., 321; Sir Thos., 321  
 Dynely, Elyanore, 36; Marg., 85; Rich., 36, 85; Thos., 36(2); Wm., 101; ———, 36  
 Dynetin, Edith, 25; Walker, 25

## E

Eagles, Chas. F., 73, 82  
 Eaton, Geo. D., 249; Maud M., 249; Ranulph, 272; ———, 272  
 Edes, Wm., 445  
 Edgecomb, 431  
 Edgecomb, Kath., 429, 430, 433; Mary, 430, 431, 433; Pierce, 430, 431, 433  
 Edmundson (Edmonson), Hannah, 336; Judith, 317, 331; Mary, 336; Thos., 331, 336  
 Edmund or Edward, Prince, 460p  
 Edward, Prince of Wales, 82  
 Edwards, 196  
 Edwards, Frankie, 395; Judith, 196(2); Susan, 196; Thos., 196  
 Egerton, Anna, 85; John, 419; Mary, 419; Lady Mary, 124; Sir Rich., 124  
 Egno, Wm., 18  
 Eldredus (Eaddred), Archbp., 12  
 Eleanor of Castile, Queen of England, 150  
 Eleheham, Earl, 460p, Ethelbeth, dau. of, 460p  
 Eliga, Queen, 460p  
 Elizabeth, Queen of England, 156  
 Elle, Mary, 456(2), 457  
 Ellerton, Galfred, 389; Johanna, 389; Wm., 389  
 Elliot (Elyot), Jas., 314; Margery, 128; Sir Thos., 128  
 Ellis, Daniel, 240(2); Eliz., 240; Eliz. M., 369, 385; Sir Henry, 11; Mary A., 233, 240; ———, 240  
 Elston, Hugh, 110; Mary, 110  
 Elton, Sir Abraham, 146; Mary, 146  
 Elvis, Anne, 210  
 Eme, John, 32  
 Enew, Joseph, 242  
 Enfield, Margaret, 184

- England, Kings of,  
   Alfred the Great, 460p  
   Edgar, 460p  
   Edmund, 460p  
   Edmund Ironside, 460p  
   Edward the Elder, 460p  
   Edward I, 106, 126, 150, 279(2), 281,  
     460p(2); Eleanor, his wife, 279, 281;  
     Eliz., his dau., 150; Margaret, his wife,  
     106  
   Edward II, 460p  
   Edward III, 106, 127, 145, 165, 282, 322,  
     460p; Phillippa of Hainault, his wife,  
     165  
   Edward IV, 460p  
   Edward VI, 95, 177  
   Egbert, 460p  
   Ethelred the Unready, 460p  
   Ethelwolf, 460p  
   Henry I, 278, 460p  
   Henry II, 269, 460p  
   Henry III, 106, 126, 460p  
   Henry VII, 278, 460p; Eliz., his wife,  
     460p  
   Henry VIII, 50, 177, 190; Katherine Parr,  
     his wife, 50  
   John, 460p  
   Mary, 95  
   Richard Coeur de Lion, 270  
   Richard II, 106  
   William the Conqueror, 460p  
*Englefield*, 95  
 Englefield, Lady Cath., 95; Lady Eliz., 95;  
   Sir Francis, 95, 96, 131; Sir Henry C., 95;  
   John, 95; Margery, 95; Susan, 95; Sir  
   Thos., 95  
 Ensam, Thos., 289  
 Epes, Francis, 445  
 Epps, Geneva, 352  
 Erdington, Lord of Shawbery, 42p  
*Errington*, 147  
 Espinge (Espyneye), *see* Spine  
 Essek, Earl of, *see* Fitz Piers  
 Eudo, Dapifer, 59; Adam, brother of, 59  
 Eure, Muriel, 391; Wm., Lord, 391  
 Evans, Harry O., 445; J. W. B., 445; Mollie  
   E., 445; Wm., 207  
 Evelyn, Geo., 394; Rob., 394; Susanna, 394;  
   —, 392  
 Everard, Sir Michael, 435  
 Everhart, Frances, 359; Joseph, 370  
 Everith, Harriet, 375; Isaac, 375  
 Evers, Jane, 392; Muriel, 392; Wm., Lord,  
   392  
 Ewe, Earl of, *see* Bouchier  
 Ewen, *see* Ywan  
 Ewenlode, Eva, 68p; Rob., de, 68p  
 Ewilley, Johanna, lady of, 42p  
 Ewing, June, 384; Presley K., 384  
 Exeter & Devon, Henry Courtenay, Earl  
   of, 195; *see also* Courtenay  
 Exleton, Mattie, 408  
 Eyck, Wm. T., 232  
 Eye, *see* Heye  
 Eyedock, *see* Heydeck  
 Eyston, Cath., 148; Chas., 148(2); Frances,  
   148; Geo., 148; Isabella, 148; Maria T.,  
   148; Mary A., 148  

F

 Fairfax, Anne, Lady, 423; Bryan, Lord, 350,  
   351, 435(2)-437; Cath., Lady, 435; Chas.,  
   435; Charlotte, 435-437; Ferdinand, 435;  
   Grey, 435; Hannah, 350, 351, 358; Henry,  
   435(2); Lord, 358; Mary, 435; Thos.,  
   Lord, 423, 435; Wm., 351  
 Fane, Lady Anne, 261; Frances, 166; Sir  
   Geo., 261; Lady Mary, 423; Lord Mild-  
   may, 423; Mildmay, Earl of Westmore-  
   land, 166; *see also* Westmoreland  
*Farches*, 174  
 Farabee, Pearl, 248  
*Farmor*, 182  
 Farmor, Sir John, 182; Mary, 182  
 Feckenham, John de, 23(2)  
 Fenley, Mary T., 401; Oscar, 401  
 Fenne, Sir Hugh, 165; Margaret, 165  
 Ferguson, Joshua, 397; Sarah, 397  
 Feriby (Friby), Benet de, 23(3)  
 Fermor (Fermour), Jas., 89; John, 139;  
   Mary, 89, 139  
 Ferrand, Samuel, 209; Thos., 208, 209  
 Ferrars (Ferrairs), Agatha, 26; Eleanor,  
   114; Eliz., Lady, 51, 282; Hawise, Lady,  
   282; Henry, 59, 126; Isabel, 126; Joan,  
   Lady, 282; John Lord, 282; Margery, 281;  
   Phillipe, 51; Rob., Lord, 51, 281, 282(3);  
   Wm., 126; Wm., Earl of Derby, 26, 114;  
   *see also* Derby  
 Ferris, Constance, 417; Edward, 417  
 Fettiplace (Fettyplace), Cath., 95; Mary,  
   141; Rich., 141; Sir Thos., 95  
 Field, Eliza, 241; Wm. Y., 241  
*Fielding*, 316  
 Fielding, Wm., 405  
 Fienes, Ingelram, 150; Wm. Lord, 150



- Filmere, Frances, 416; Rob., 416  
 Fish, Eva, 353  
 Fisher, Alice, 307(2); Sir Clement, 164, 172, 173; Lady Eliz., 124; Jas., 307(2), 325; John, 425, 432; Lettice, 164, 171-173; Lady Mary, 173; Rob., 307; Sir Rob., 124  
*Fishyer*, 121  
 Fiske, John, 200; Margery, 200  
 Fitz Ager, Sir Hugh le, 42p  
 Fitz Alan, Lady Alice, 106; Alice, Countess of Arundel, 280; Edmund, Earl of Arundel, 280; Eleanor, Countess of Arundel, 106, 280; Lady Mary, 280; Rich., Earl of Arundel, 106, 280; Wm., 25  
 Fitz Corbuson, Geoffrey, 63; Peter, 61, 63; Wm., 61, 63; *see also* Corbicon  
 Fitz Geoffrey, Isabel, 150, 278, 280; Joan, 280; John, 150, 278, 280; *see also* Fitz John  
*Fitz Herbert*, 143  
 Fitz Herbert (Fitz Harbert), Anne, 143; Anthony, 101; Barbara, 143; Basil, 142; Cath., 143; Charlotte, 143; Constance, 143; Edward, 143; Eliz., 110, 142; Eustace, 110; Frances, 158; Dame Maria, 90; Mary, 70, 143(2); Mary A., 142; Mary T., 142; Rob., 143; Theresa, 143; Thos., 142(2); Wm., 143, 158  
 Fitz Hugh, Alice, Lady, 49, 106, 126, 460p; Elinor, 281, 460p; Eliz., 49(2), 106, 111, 126, 281, 460p; Henry, Lord, 49, 106, 126, 281(2), 460p(2); Henry John, 115; Joan, Lady, 281; ———, 50, 111, 115.  
*Fitz Jeffery*, 260  
 Fitz Jeffery, Alice, 260; Geo., 260; Goditha, 260; Rob., 260  
 Fitz John, John, 150, 278, 280; Maud, 150, 278, 280; Rob., 282; *see also* Fitz Geoffrey  
 Fitz Osbern, Roger, 62; Wm., 62(2)  
 Fitz Piers, Geoffrey, 150; Geoffrey, Earl of Essex, 27; Geoffrey, Lord Mandeville, 150; John, 27; Lucia, 277; Reginald, 277  
 Fitz Ralph, Rob., 25  
 Fitz Reinfrid, Gilbert, 269; Lady Helewyse, 269  
 Fitz Robert, 277, 282, 322  
 Fitz Roger, Euphemia, 282; Rob., 282  
 Fitz Urnoi, Ralph, 25; Wm., 25  
 Fitz Warin, Wm., 28  
 Fladbury, Rob. de, 13; Simon de, 13  
*Flambert*, 414  
 Flanders, Counts of,  
   Arnold I, 460p; Arnold III, 460p; Baldwin I, 460p; Baldwin II, 460p; Baldwin III, 460p; Baldwin IV, 460p; Baldwin V, 460p  
 Flanders, Matilda of, 460p  
 Fletcher, Anne, 123; Eliza, 353; Wm., 123  
*Flower*, 120  
 Flower, Ann, 246; Jane, 118; John, 118  
 Floyd, Miss, 455; ———, 455  
 Fogge, Jane, 49; Sir John, 49  
 Foliot (Folliot), John, 38; Kath., 65p; Wm., 40; Sir Wm., 65p  
 Fontaine, Jas. M., 316  
 Foor, Edith, 407; Fred T., 381, 407; Kath., 407; Kenneth E., 407; Marieta, 407; Virginia, 407  
 Foote, Cath., 416; John, 416  
 Forcer, Sir Wm. C., 42p  
 Ford, Kath. A., 447, 448  
 Foreman (Forman), Eleanor, 214; Jane, 219, 223, 224; Jonathan, 215, 216, 220; John, 216, 223; Mary, 215, 223; Sarah, 215, 220; Susannah, 223, 226; Thos., 219, 224  
 Forster, John, 404  
*Fortescue*, 93, 136  
 Fortescue, Dorothy, 136; Lady Eliz., 436, 437; Sir John, 136; Sir Thos., 436, 437  
*Fortho*, 35, 36, 84  
 Fortho, Adam de, 36; Henry, 36; Margaret, 36; Wm. de, 36  
 Foster, Humphrey, 194; Mary, 194, 218; Reuben, 218  
 Fostors, Edw., 164; Maria, 164  
 Foulke, Wm. D., 237  
 Fountain, Jane, 188; John, 188(2)  
 Fowke, Anne, 344, 347; Chandler, 347  
*Fowler*, 120  
 Fowler, Frances, 157; Mary, 118; Walter, 118, 157  
 Fox, Cath., 167; Michael, 167  
 Foxle, J. de, 23  
 France, Kings of,  
   Henry I, 150, 269, 278, 460p; Hugh Capet, 460p; Louis, 460p; Louis I, 460p, Chas., son of, 460p; Louis V, 460p; Louis VI, 149, 460p; Louis VII, 460p; Louis VIII, 460p; Louis IX, 460p; Pepin, 460p; Philip I, 460p; Philip II, 460; Philip III, 106, 279, 460p, Margaret his dau., 460p; Philip IV, 460p, Isabel his dau., 460p; Robert the Pious, 460p; Robert I, 460p, Adele his dau., 460p  
 France, Adeheid, Duchess of, 460p; Hugh, Duke of, 460p

*Francis*, 285, 286  
*Francis* (Fraunceys), Agnes, 27, 29; Alured, 21; Cath., 218, 222, 226; John, 25, 29(2); Joyce, 156; Sir Rob., 156; Walter, 22; Wm., 21  
*Franco*, Rob., 63  
*Frankes*, Rob., 21  
*Franklin*, Annie G., 340; Charlotte, 343; Dr., 343; Mary, 260; Nich., 260  
*Fraser*, Sir Alex., 436(2), 437(2); Carey, 436, 437; Cath., 436, 437; Lady Mary, 436, 437; Sir Peter, 436, 437  
*Freeman*, Dorothy, 273; Laurence, 273; Philip le, 33  
*Freme*, Thos., 167  
*Freynshe*, Cecilia, 29; John, 29  
*Friend*, Thos., 447  
*Frink*, Barbara, 35; Rich., 35  
*Frodley*, Isabel, 36; Lawrence, 36  
*Frowicke*, Anne, 256; Eleanor, 86, 256; Eliz., 86; Henry, 86, 256; Joan, 86; Thos., 86, 256  
*Fryvil*, Alex., 39  
*Fuller*, Eliz., 250, 254  
*Fuque*, Jean, 399  
*Furnival*, Gerard de, 150, 278, 280; Joan de, 280; Maud de, 150, 278, 280; Thos. de, 280; Wm. de, 280; *see also* Nevill  
*Furnyng*, Rich., 36  
*Fyerley*, Ro., 287, 291

## G

*Gage*, Lady Charlotte, 143; Cicely, 428; Frances, 122, 138, 141; Sir John, 122, 428; Joseph, Count, 145; Mary, Countess, 145; Dame Teresa, 89; Sir Thos., 138, 141, 143  
*Gallemore*, Lorking, 451, 453; Mary E., 451; Sarah A., 451, 452; Susan, 453  
*Gamon*, ———, 206  
*Garnett*, Nancy, 353, 354; ———, 68  
*Garton*, Giles, 433; Jas., 430, 431; Mary, 429-431, 433  
*Gascoigne*, Dorothy, 281, 460p; Eliz., 321, 322; Lady Joan, 281; Lady Margaret, 281, 282, 321, 460p; Sir Wm., 281(2), 282, 321, 460p  
*Gaunt*, John of, 145  
*Gaveston*, *see* Cornwall, Earl of  
*Gedge*, Jas., 261; Mary, 261  
*Gee*, Phillippa, 187; Rich., 187(2), 188  
*Gerard*, Anne, 436, 437; Sir Chas., 436, 437; Chas., Lord, 436, 437; John, 33

*German*, ———, 18  
*Germany*, Henry II, Emperor of, 460p, Agatha, dau. of, 460p  
*Gerrard*, Jane, 186; Sir John, 186  
*Gervaise*, Abbot, 37  
*Gifford*, 152, 155, 194, 286  
*Gifford* (Giffard, Gyfford, Gyford), Ada, 155; Agnes, 48; Ala, 155; Alex., 154; Andrew, 154, 157; Anna, 140; Anne, 111, 158(2); Annie, 156; Avicia, 155; Augustine, 157; Barbara, 89, 140, 144(2), 158(4); Bonaventure, 154, 157; Cassandra, 156(2); Cath., 155, 157(3); Chas., 158; Charlotte, 159; Lady Courtenay, 144; Dorothy, 156(2); Earl, 154; Edmund, 156; Edward, 156; Eleanor, 156; Elias, 155; Eliz., 111(2), 156(2); Frances, 144(2), 148, 152(2), 156, 157(2)-159(2); Francis, 111; Sir Geo., 111; Godfrey, 154; Grisgona, 111; Hugh, 154; Humphrey, 153, 156; Isabella, 156(2); Jane, 111; Jocosa, 156; John, 48, 111(2), 144, 156(3), 157(3), 158(2), 159; Sir John, 155; Joyce, 156(2); Kath., 111; Margaret, 155; Maria, 140, 144, 158; Maria C., 147; Mary, 78, 111, 158; Mary C., 70; Millicent, 111; Osborne, 155; Peter, 89, 140(2), 155(3), 157(2), 158(3); Phillippa, 157; Rich., 111, 154; Rob., 45, 49, 154, 156(2); Rose, 157(2); Thos., 78, 144(2), 147, 152, 156(2)-159(2); Sir Thos., 94, 156; Thos. A. W., 159; Ursula, 156; Lady Ursula, 94; Walter, 59, 153, 154, 157(3), 158; Walter, Count de Longueville, 154; Wm., 111, 153-155; Winifred, 158; ———, 130  
*Giles*, Christopher, 207  
*Gillett*, Sarah, 222, 226  
*Gillot*, Walter, 36  
*Gines*, 192, 193  
*Gines*, Eliz., 190, 192; Rob., 192  
*Glanville*, Sir John, 430, 431, 433; Mary, 430, 431, 433  
*Gleane*, Hester, 207(2); John, 207  
*Gloucester*, Earl of, 15; *see also* Audley and Clare  
*Glover*, Virginia L., 407  
*Goddard*, 138, 141, 262  
*Goddard*, Joan, 141; Rich., 141  
*Godfree*, Jane, 288p  
*Godfrey*, bp. of Constances, 59; bp. of Worcester, 64  
*Godley*, Chas., 233; Frances, 233; Jesse, 233  
*Goggin*, Eliza N., 339; Jas. M., 340



Gold, Agnes, 135; Wm., 135  
 Goldene, Thos., 25  
 Golding, Sir Chas., 135; Sir Edw., 134, 135;  
   Lady Eleanor, 134; John, 134; Lady, 135  
*Golofre*, 109, 121  
 Golofre, Mary, 65p; Roger, 65p  
 Goodloe, Jas. T., 239; Julia R., 239; Julia  
   V., 239; Rob., 239(2)  
 Goodwin, Eliz., 116(2); Francis, 116; John,  
   116(2); Kath., 116; Petronella, 116; —, 116  
 Gore, Eliz., 289, 295  
 Gorges, Frances, 124; Sir Thos., 124  
 Gorman, Mary J., 230  
 Gorwy (Gorwi), Christian, 29; Rich., 21,  
   29; Wm., 29  
 Gosnolde, John, 203; Kath., 203; Rob., 203  
 Gottwaltz, Francis, 73, 80, 82; Louisa A.,  
   80  
*Gough*, 432  
 Gough, Alice, 427, 432; Mrs., 89; Rich.,  
   432  
 Gould, Henry, 329  
 Govin, Beatrice A., 251; Ralph R., 251(2)  
 Grace, Eliz., 301; Mariam, 89; Wm., 301  
 Graham, Nancy, 242, 247  
 Granado, Cath., 416; Sir Jas., 416  
 Grandin, Amanda, 239; Daniel, 214, 218,  
   225; Edith M., 240; Egbert H., 240(2);  
   Eleanor, 214; Frances B., 240; Frances  
   E., 240; Julia V., 240; Mary, 214(2),  
   225; Philip, 214, 225, 239; Rachel, 228;  
   Sarah, 218; Sarah M., 233, 239  
 Grant, John, 109; Virginia Y., 335; —, 109, 236  
 Graye, Ambrosia, 416; Sir Arthur, 416;  
   Lady Douglas, 416  
 Grear, Josephine, 452; —, 452  
 Greene (Green), Anne, 49, 177, 225; Eliz.,  
   50; Jas., 225; Jane, 49; John, 50; Marina,  
   49; Mary, 51; Mary A., 238; Matilda,  
   49-51, 126; Lady Matilda, 107; Maud, 49,  
   50; Phillippe, 51; Thos., 45, 51(2); Sir  
   Thos., 45, 49(3)-51, 107, 115; —, 107  
 Greenway, —, 68  
 Greer, Cecelia R., 380; Frank V., 381; John  
   J., 381; Wm. A., 380  
 Greet, Agnes, 38; John, 28; Margery, 38;  
   Nich., 38; Peter de, 38(2); Thos., 37, 38  
 Greevil, Vallantine, 81  
 Greg, Maxey, 372  
 Gregory, Rebecca, 237

Grenhall (Grenhull), John, 82; Symon de,  
   23(2)  
 Greville, Sir John, 97; Wm., 96, 97; family  
   of, 69  
 Grey, Lady, 279, 280, 322, 460p; Anne, 116,  
   126; Arthur, Lord, 116; Avice, Lady, 281;  
   Edmund, Lord, 126; Edw., 111, 132; Eliz.,  
   460p; Lady Eliz., 277, 280(2), 281; Geo.,  
   Lord, 126; Grisgrona, 111; Henry, Lord,  
   280, 460p; Lady Jane, 178, 279, 460p;  
   John, Lord, 281(2); Joye, 132; Kath.,  
   Lady, 126; Lady Lora, 281; Margaret, 280,  
   460p; Margaret, Lady, 281; Maud, 322;  
   Sir Rob., 281; Sir Thos., 279(2), 280,  
   322, 460p; —, Lord Powis, 111; —,  
   116; *see also* Earl of Kent  
 Greyseley, Eliz., 156  
*Griffin*, 133  
 Griffin, Edw., 133; Lucy, 133; Lady Mary,  
   132; Michael, 132; Sir Rich., 132; Thos.,  
   132  
 Griffith, Eliz., 133; Lady Eliz., 133; Grace,  
   249, 253; Henry, 133; Sir Henry, 133  
 Grimbaldston, Eliz., 81(3); John, 81(3)  
 Grimes (Grymes), Margaret, 237; Marion  
   M., 380, 406; —, 237  
 Grimley, A. L., 302  
 Grimley Test . . . , Rich. de, 10  
*Grove*, 119  
 Grundy, Clara, 350; Clara H., 350; Thos.  
   B., 350  
 Guelph II, Count Altdorf of Bavaria, 460p  
 Guher, Rebecca, 237; —, 237  
*Guldeford*, 136  
 Guldeford (Guilford), Anne, 136; Lady  
   Clare, 136; Edw., 136; John de, 15; Lady  
   Margaret, 136; Sir Rob., 136  
 Guill, Sally, 454, 458; Wm., 454, 458  
 Guise, Duke of, 131  
 Gurnsey, Dean L., 239; Helen, 239  
 Guytyng, Thos., 34  
 Gwyn, Edw., 322; Lucy, 320, 322(2)  
 Gyon, John, 209

## H

Hack, Betty, 458; Eliz., 454  
 Hacket, Eliz., 187; Nich., 187; Wm., 171  
 Hagar, Eliz., 270, 271; John, 270, 271  
 Hailey, R., 326  
 Hainault, Isabel of, 460p  
 Hale, Sarah, 424, 427  
 Hales, Lady Anne, 183; Chas., 183; Sir

- Edw., 183; Edw., Viscount Tunstall, 183;  
John, 183; Thos., 183  
Hall, Fannie, 399; Henry, 48; Joan, 48;  
Orpha, 397; Rhoda, 372, 386, 397, 399;  
Thos., 397  
Halstead, Ann, 216; Jas. D., 397; Josiah,  
216; Margaret, 397; Nath., 397  
Ham, Tomma, 384; Tomma A., 410  
Hambry, John, 42  
Hamby, Edw., 424; Rich., 424  
Hameline, Rich., 417  
Hammer (Harmer), Mr., 424  
Hamond, ———, 209  
Hampton, Margaret, 447  
Handeshac'r, Wm. de, 22  
Handy, Rob., 100, 103  
Hankerson, Hannah, 218, 222; Thos., 218,  
222  
*Hansacre*, 36  
Hansacre, Eliz., 36; Elyanore, 36; Isabel,  
36; Sir Simon, 36(2); Wm. de, 36  
*Harby*, 166  
Harby, Anne, 166; Clement, 166; Elis, 166  
(2); Emma, 166; Sir Erasmus, 166;  
Frances, 166; Francis, 166; Sir John, 166;  
Kath., 164, 166(2); Mary, 166; Sarah,  
166; Susan, 166; Thos., 164, 166; ———,  
166  
Harcourt (Harecourt), Eliz., 164, 165, 173;  
Roise, 173; Simon, 173; ———, 164  
Hardin, Hannah, 358, 369; Lydia, 395(2),  
396; Martin D., 395, 396; Mary, 396;  
———, 358, 369  
*Hardy*, 192, 194  
Hardy, Dorothy, 192; Fanny, 342; Rich.,  
192; W. J., 342  
Harewell, Agnes, 40, 42; Anne, 40; John,  
40, 42, 43; Maud, 40; Roger, 40, 42(2);  
Wm., 42; ———, 42  
Harewood, Earl of, 161  
Harford, Thos., 73, 82  
Harley, pedigree chart, 42  
*Harley*, 40, 42p, 416  
Harley, Alice, 39, 40, 42p; Sir Brian, 39;  
Burgo, 42p; Lady Eleanor, 39; Joan, 39  
(3), 40, 41, 42p(2); John, 40, 42p, 416;  
Sir John, 415; Margaret, 39, 42p; Nich.,  
42p; Sir Rich., 42p; Rob., 39, 40; Sir  
Rob., 39(2), 42p(3); ———, 416  
Harpur, Lady Frances, 183; Sir John, 183  
Harreld, Alma, 249; Atta L., 249; Her-  
schel, 249  
Harrie, Tristram, 290  
Harrington, Eleanor, 275; Sir Rich., 275  
Harris, Carolina, 361; Christopher, 261;  
Mary, 261; Willis A., 361  
*Harrison*, 194  
Harrison, Fanny, 338; Henry, 338; Jas., 317;  
John, 317; Sarah, 317  
Harrowden, Wm. de, 115  
Hart, Ann S., 369; Edw. K., 235; H., 369;  
Lucille T., 369; Maria, 235  
Hartshorne, Ella, 240; Rich., 240  
Harvey, Anna B., 247; Chas. H., 247;  
Dressa, 247; Sir John, 300  
Havener, Abraham, 284; Anne, 284  
*Haversham*, 84, 175, 189  
Havilt, Wm. de, 56  
Hawes, Thos., 99, 100, 103  
Hawkes, Thos., 171  
Hawkins (Haukyns), Cath., 157; Dressa,  
247; Rich., 157; Thos., 102  
Hawtry, Mary, 288p; Ralph, 288p  
Haxall, Clara, 350; Lucy E., 350(2); Rich.  
B., 350  
Hayden, Eva S., 385; H. E., 348  
Haye (Hay), Eliz., 331; Geo., 327  
Hayes, Geo., 209; Rutherford B., 237  
Hayls, Alice, 460p; Sir Roger, 460p  
Haym, John, 29(2), 30  
Haynes, Joseph, 441  
Headlam, John, 405; Thos. E., 405  
Heairlamb, Samuel, 216; Sarah, 216  
*Hcath*, 119  
Heath, John, 262; Thomasyn, 262  
Hebert, Arica, 399; Sue W., 399; ———,  
399  
Hedley (Hetley), Eliz., 289, 295; Judith,  
287, 289, 295; Thos., 289, 295  
Hekyn, John, 32  
*Hemgrave*, 146  
Hemphill, Kath. D., 412  
Henage, Lady Eliz.; 122; Sir Geo., 122  
Hengham, Sir Ralph de, 60, 65p  
Henry, Addie, 382, 408  
Henson, John, 298  
*Herbert*, 142  
Herbert, Lady Anne, 145; Anne, Countess  
of Pembroke, 145; Lady Barbara, 89, 145;  
Lady Charlotte, 49, 145; Sir Edw., 145;  
Lord Edward, 145; Eleanor, Lady Powis,  
45; Lady Eliz., 145; Eliz., Marchioness  
of Powis, 89, 145; Lady Henrietta, 145;  
Henry A., Lord, 145; Lady Mary, 145;  
Mary, Marchioness of Powis, 145; Lord  
Percy, 145; Lady Theresa, 138, 142, 145;



- Wm., Lord, 145; Wm., Earl of Pembroke, 145; Wm., Marquess of Powis, 89, 142, 145; *see also* Pembroke
- Hereford*, 40
- Hereford, Eleanor, 42p; Rob. de, 42p
- Heron, Anne, 322; Eliz., 322(2); Sir John, 322; Wm., 322
- Hertford, Francis S., Marquess of, 182; Marquess, 182; ———, Earl of, 278, 280
- Hervey, Geo., 205; Jane, 205
- Hesketh, Sir Thos. G. F., 50
- Heth, John, 102
- Hetherset*, 146
- Hevingham, Abigail, 108; Sir Arthur, 108
- Hewe, Rob., 28
- Hewlett, Alfred, 170; Helen, 230
- Heydeck (Eyedock), ———, 269
- Heye (Eye), Wm., 19, 20
- Heywood*, 146
- Heywood, Jas., 146; Lucy, 138, 146; Mary, 146
- Hickman, Anthony, 271; Eliz., 271; Dixie, 271; Rose, 271
- Hide, Agnes, 195; Humphrey, 192; Jane, 192; Wm., 192
- Higanus the archer, 10, Gilbert, son of, 10
- Higham*, 285
- Higham, Anne, 204; Dorothy, 285; Jane, 203; Sir John, 285; Rob., 204; Thos., 203
- Highfield, Margaret, 288; Wm., 288
- Hildegarde of Suabia, 460p
- Hill*, 205
- Hill, Ann, 419; Caroline, 237; Jane, 205; Margaret, 231, 237; Mary, 202, 205; Mary C., 243; Wm., 205
- Hills, Modena, 284
- Hobby, Eliz., 190; Mary, 422; Wm., 422
- Hockwell, John, 200; Margery, 200
- Hodges, Adrina, 111; Anna, 111; Eliz., 111; Wm., 111
- Holcott, Dorothy, 301; Edw., 257, 275, 301; Francis, 301; Grace, 257, 275, 301; Wm., 301; ———, 289
- Holder, Cora, 245, 252
- Holland, Lady Alice, 106; Alice, Countess of Kent, 106; Lady Bertha de, 460p; Edmund, Earl of Kent, 106; Lady Eleanor, 106, 460p; Lady Eliner, 460p; Lady Eliz., 150; Joan, Countess of Kent, 106; Sir John, 150; Margaret, Countess of Kent, 106; Thos., Earl of Kent, 106(2), 460p; Thos., Duke of Surrey, 68p; *see also* Kent, Earls of
- Holland and Hainault, Wm. I, Count of, 460p; Philippa, dau. of, 460p
- Holladay (Holliday), Lucy, 360, 381; Miss, 381
- Holloway, ———, 425, 432
- Holman, Ann C., 365; John, 365; Mary A., 238; Susan, 238; W. W., 365; Wm. L., 365
- Holmes (Holms), Alice, 223(2); John, 215, 223; Jonathan, 214, 223; Joseph, 214, 223; Lydia, 223; Mary, 215; Miss, 240; Nathaniel, 223; Rebecca, 214, 215; Samuel, 214; Sarah, 215(2), 218, 222, 228
- Holstead, Anna, 218; Josiah, 218
- Holt (Holte), Agnes, 68p; Alianore, 66, 68p; John, 68p; Joseph, 398; Kath., 68p; Margaret, 398; Sir Thos., 158; Walter, 66, 68p
- Holthorpe, Wm., 390
- Home, G. S. W., 241; Theresa C., 233, 241
- Hona Landa, Simon de, 18
- Hoo and Hastings, Lady Eleanor, 270; Lord, 270
- Hooe*, 348, 358
- Hooe, Anne, 344, 347, 348; Bernard, 348(2), 358; Bernard J., 347; Cath., 347, 348; Clarissa B., 348; Frances, 347; Gerard, 347; Harris, 347; Howson, 347(2); John, 344, 347(2), 348; Mary A., 320, 344, 347; Mary C., 348; Mary S., 348(2), 358; Sarah B., 348; Sarah M., 344, 348, 358; Susannah, 348; Wm., 347, 348
- Hoorde, Jocosa, 156
- Hopkins, Eliz., 317
- Hopton*, 428
- Hopton, Margaret, 427-429, 433; Ralph, Lord, 428, 430, 433; Rob., 428, 429
- Howell*, 316
- Hornesey, Mary, 286; Rob., 286
- Hornyold, Theresa, 143; Thos., 143
- Hoton, Eudo de, 388; Norman de, 388
- Houston, Frances, 270, 271
- Hover, Anna V., 229; Barbara, 229; Chas. S., 229; Dorothy A., 229; Harriet H., 229; Jas. T. V., 229; Marianna, 229; Mary T., 229; Ruth G., 229; Wm., 229; Wm. T., 229
- Hovering, Mr., 266
- Howard, Douglas, 416; John, 396; Margaret, 396, 397; Rob., 158; Winifred, 158; *see also* Bindon
- Howell*, 316

Howell, Florence, 233; Fredk., 233; John B., 233; Josephine Van H., 233; Kenneth, 233; Rowena, 233; Wm., 233; Wm. B., 233  
 Howson, Robert, 347; ———, 347  
 Huband *alias* Hyband, Henry, 21; John, 9, 26, 28(2); Sir John, 111; Lady Mary, 111  
 Hubbard, Jas., 314; Mary, 314  
*Huddington*, 109  
 Huddington (Hedington), Joan, 41, 42; Margaret de, 41, 42, 42p; Thos. de, 41, 42; Walter de, 41  
 Huff, Christine, 238  
 Hugate, Henry, 404  
*Hugford*, 175  
 Hugford (Huggefurd), Anne, 158; Joan, 256, 259; John, 256, 259; Thos., 158; Walter de, 42p; ———, 42p  
 Hughes, Edw., 315; Eliz., 323; Ellen, 406; Gabriel, 315; Grayson, 406; John, 315, 323; Lucy, 323; Permelia, 381, 406; Sussannah, 315, 323; Thos., 315; Wm., 323  
 Huillison, Alice, 346; John W., 346  
 Hulle, Athelard de, 22; Wm. de la 82  
 Hulton, Mary, 419  
 Humet (Hommet), Hingeran de, 53; Jordan, 53; Rich., 53; family of, 53  
 Humfrey, Hugh, 100  
 Humphrey, Abner, 380, 405; Annie, 380, 405  
 Humpmeston, Cassandra, 156; Thos., 156  
 Hundel (Hirndel), John de, 25  
 Hungerfield, Eliz., Lady, 116; John, 116  
*Hungerford*, 92  
 Hungerford, Lady Eliz., 80, 91, 125, 151; Lord, 80; Sir Walter, 91, 125; Walter, Lord, 125, 151  
*Hunloke*, 139  
 Hunloke, Anne, 139; Barbara, 139; Cath., 139; Charlotte, 139; Lady Charlotte, 89, 139; Henrietta, 139; Henry, 139; Sir Henry, 90; Jas., 139; Marianna, 139; Mary, 139; Rob., 139; Thos. W., 139; Sir Thos. W., 139; Sir Windsor, 89  
 Hunt, Wm., 298(2)  
*Huntley*, 418  
 Huntley, Constance, 417; Eleanor, 417; Frances, 417; Francis, 417; Geo., 417; Jane, 417; Wm., 417  
 Hunton, Margery, 389; Roger, 389  
 Hurst, Virginia, 361  
 Huske, John T., 328; Rob. T., 328  
*Hussey*, 92, 93, 116

Hussey (Hussie), Anne, Lady, 116; Eliz., 80, 91, 106, 116, 125; Lord, 80, 91, 125; Lord John, 116  
 Hutchins, Louisa, 240  
 Hutchinson, Christopher, 404  
 Hyband, *see* Hubande  
 Hyde, Alice, 141; Ann, 94; Oliver, 141  
 Hyndeston, Eliz., 151; Wm., 151

## I

Iams, Carrie, 242, 247; Nancy, 242, 247; Sam., 242, 247  
*Ichinham*, 202  
 Ingleby, Jane, 109; Sir Wm., 109  
 Ingles, Francis R., 357; Gertrude, 357; Mary R., 357; Susan M., 357; Wm., 357  
 Ingolsby, Ralph, 36; Rawlyn, 45  
 Insinger, Eliz., 246  
 Inskeep, Cath., 349, 362; Ella V., 383, 409; Wm., 362  
 Ireland, Diamaid, King of, 460p  
 Ireland, Thos., 73, 82  
*Isham*, 186  
 Isham, Eliz., 111; Geo., 111; Lady Jane, 186; Sir Justinian, 186; Susan, 186  
 Italy, Berenger II, King of, 460p, Rosalie, dau. of 460p  
 Izard, Esther M., 361; Ralph, 361

## J

Jackson, Andrew, 372; Hugh, 231, 237; John, 288; Josephine, 456; Mary, 231, 237; Mercy, 288, 297; Stonewall, 372; ———, 456  
 Jacob, Leila, 401; Lt. Governor, 401  
 Jacques (Jeakes), Wm., 290, 297, 298  
 Jaggard, Mary, 209  
 James, Edw. W., 337; Fanny T., 341; Joseph C., 341; Joseph S., 341; Martha, 341; Mary, 341  
 Janekyns, John, 29  
 Jarvis, Grace, 254  
 Jeay, Mary, 308; Wm., 308  
 Jee, Johanna, 267; Walter, 267  
 Jeffers, Nancy, 251, 254  
 Jefferys, Charlotte, Lady, 49; John, Lord, 49  
 Jeffrey, Herbert, 304  
 Jenkins, Oliver, 445  
 Jennings, Amelia, 373; Emma J., 373; Wm. A., 373



Jenny, Anthony, 202; Dorothy, 202; Sir Edmund, 204; Jane, 204

*Jerningham*, 133

Jerningham, Lady Eleanore, 133; Cath., 133; Sir Henry, 133; John, 133; Mary, 133 (2); Sir Thos., 133; Wm., 133

Jett, Birkell I., 375; Mildred, 375

Jocelin (Gocelin), Wm., 20, 21

John, bp. of Worcester, 83

Johnson, Adrian, 328; Barbara F., 362; Eliz., 373(2); Gertrude, 228; Hannah, 427; Jael, 374; John, 427(2); Joseph, 81; President, 367; Rich., 103, 334, 374; Sarah, 81

Johnston, Mary, 401

Jones, Eliz., 252, 323; Fredk. C., 352; Fredericka, 352; Harriet, 341; Louise, 404; Lucy Anne, 339; Marg. L., 404; Martha, 339; Mary, 311, 339; Mary F., 339; Patience, 453; R. A., 404; Rich., 339(2); Warner T., 339; Wm., 323; Wm. W., 404

Judith, dau. of Ethelwolf, King of England, 460p

Judith the Fair, dau. of Guelph II, 460p

Justice, Mary, 141; Wm., 141

## K

Kaye, Anna, 276, 283, 460p; Dorothy, 283, 460p; Edw., 270, 271, 276, 283, 460p; John, 73, 82, 283, 460p; Lucy, 270, 271, 274, 276, 283; Marg., 270, 271, 274; Rob., 271, 276

Keech, Emman, 298

Keene, Anne, 296, 305; Eliz., 305; Henry, 289, 296(2), 305(2); Jane, 296, 305; Mary, 289, 296, 305, 311; Susannah, 296, 305

*Kelvedon*, 202

Kelvedon, Jane, 203; Sir Wm., 203

*Kemp*, 202

Kemp, Amy, 294; Anne, 202; Anne L., 340; Bartholomew, 202; Eliz., 200, 202; Emily D., 340; Kath., 190; N., 190; Sir Thos., 294; Wyndham, 340

Kene, Alice, 209; Edward, 209

*Kenley*, 40

Kenney, Chas. A., 357; Jenney, 357; Mary E., 334; Rebecca F., 334; Rose, 357; Wm., 334, 357

Kensedly, Geoffrey de, 42p

Kent, Geo. Grey, Earl of, 116, 126; Kath., Countess of, 126; *see also* Grey and Holland

Kent, Anne, 205; Eliz., 257, 264; Gabriel, 205, 264, 267; Kenelm, 264; ———, 257

Kenward, ———, 8, 10

Kerney (Kearney), Nannie, 443(2), 445

Kerr, Jesse, 243; Thos. R., 243

Keymes, Cath., 417; John, 417

Kieft, Governor, 210

Kinchloe, Cornelius, 397; Dorcas, 397

Kinewarton, *see* Cocton

King, Annie W., 354; Bertha, 354; Jas. M., 354; Sheppard W., 354(3)

Kingescott, Eliz., 419; Thos., 419

Kingoit, Nich., 21; *see also* Kynchot

Kingsland, Eliz., 284; ———, 284

Kingston, Anthony, 198; Eleanor, 198; Sir Wm., 428; ———, 428

Kirckhoven, Chas. H., Baron Wotton & Earl of Bellamont, 183; Frances, Countess of Bellamont, 183; John P., 183; Kath., 183

Kirkpatrick, I. Z., 403; Lucille, 403

Kirton, Eliz., 117; Jas., 117

Klapp, Ella, 240, 246; Louise, 240, 246; Wm. H., 240, 246

*Knightly*, 51

Knightly (Kughteyley), Lady Alianore, 51; Sir Chas. V., 51; Lady Dorothy, 288p; Edmund, 101; Lady Joan, 51; Rich., 42p, 45, 102; Sir Rich., 51(2); Sir Seymour, 288p; Sir Valentine, 51

*Knorville*, 109

Kyme, Dorothy, 260, 273; Thos., 260, 273

Kynchot (Kiniot, Kynegot), Nich., 21; Rob., 21, 22, 25(2); *see also* Kingoit

Kyngton, John de, 39

Kynton, Ralph, 40

## L

Labussere, Rich. de, 20

Lacy (Lacie), John, Earl of Lincoln, 277, 279, 322, 460p; Marg., Countess of Lincoln, 279; Matilda, 115; Maud, 279, 460p; Roger de, 12; Sir Wm., 115

Lake, Alice, 334; Mr., 213; Patience, 213; ———, 334

Lambert, Maud, 444

Lancaster, Earl of, 278; Lady Gundred, 269; Helewys, 269; Henry, Earl of, 126, 269; John of Gaunt, Duke of, 165, 282, 460p; Thos., Earl of, 39; Wm. de, 269(2); *see also* Plantagenet

Lane, Alice, 288p; Ambrose, 288p; Anne, 288p; Eleanor, 402; Eleanor H., 402;

- Frank, 402; Henry S., 236; Mary M., 402; Matilda, 288p; Wm., 83, 101, 288p  
 Lanfranc, archbp. of Canterbury, 54  
 Langborne, Julia, 337; Mary, 337; Susanna, 337; Wm., 337(2)  
 Langford-Brooke, H. B., 162; Lilian, 162  
 Langhorn, Mary, 347  
*Langston*, 286  
 Lanks, Alice, 428; Wm., 428  
 Lanvallei, Hawise, Baroness, 283; John de, Baron of, 283(2); Marg., 283; Wm. de, 277, 283, 322  
 Largent, Jennie, 353  
*Lascelles*, 276  
 Lascelles, Geo. R., 161; Gertrude, 161  
 Latimer, John Neville, Lord, 50; Kath., Lady, 50, 67; Lord, 67  
 Laton, Thos. de, 389  
*Lawrence*, 263, 270; pedigree, 269  
 Lawrence (Laurence), Agnes, 270(2); Alice, 269, 270; Amy, 270; Ann, 419; Cecelia, 270; Sir Edmund, 269; Edw., 269; Eleanor, 270; Eliz., 267, 269, 270(3); Emma, 98, 257, 260, 263, 270, 274; Frances, 270, 271; Henry, 270(2), 271(2); Jas., 269; Sir Jas., 270(2); Joane, 266; John, 263, 264, 267, 269(3), 270(4), 271; Sir John, 263, 271; Mabella, 269; Marg., 269, 270(4), 271(2), 288p; Mary, 269; Rich., 269; Rob., 269, 270(3), 271; Sir Rob., 269, 270; Thos., 269; Sir Thos., 270; Wm., 269(3), 270(2), 271(2), 273, 419; ———, 269  
 Lawson, John, 270; John B., 398, 402; Margaret, 270; ———, 398  
 Lay, Miss, 451  
*Layer*, 206  
 Layer, Eliz., 206, 207; John, 206, 207  
 Lazaer, Francis, 243; Mary, 243; Nancy E., 243  
 Leake, Clara H., 350; Eliz. F., 350; J. Jordan, 350; Wm. J., 350  
 Leaming, Henry, 383; J. Fisher, 378; Rebecca, 378; Sallie, 383; Sarah, 363, 383  
*Lee*, 292  
 Lee, Casius, 342; Eliz., 292, 322; Sir Geo., 292; Hattie, 342; Hugh, 133; Jane, 292(2); John, 443; Leah, 443, 444; Mary, 133; Rich., 311; Thos., 292(2), 293  
*Leeche*, 146  
 Leicester, Earl of, 127, 179, 180; *see also* Beaumont  
 Leigh, Cath., 123; Sir Thos., 123  
 Lench, Osbert de, 18; Rich. de, 34; Wm. de, 25  
 Lennard, Anne, 187; Stephen, 187  
 Lent, Adam de, 10  
 Lenz, Roger de, 56  
 Leon, Alphonso VI, King of, 460p; Constance, Queen of, 460p  
 Leonard, Anastia, 215; Deborah, 215; Eliz., 215; Hartness, 215; Henry, 213; Lucy, 215; Lucy N., 412; Mary, 213, 215, 217; Sam., 215, 218; Sarah, 212, 213; Susannah, 215; Thos. D., 412  
 Le Strange, Ankeret, 280; John, Baron, 280; Mary, Baroness, 280  
 Leweline, Prince of Wales, 26; Gladuse his dau., 26  
 Lelton, Levina, 357  
 Levelancea, Walter, 56  
 Levenson, Cath., 157  
 Leventhorp, Bridget, 35; John, 35  
 Leveson, Jas., 156; Joyce, 156  
*Lewis*, 316  
 Lewis, Cath., 351; Eliz., 323; Fielding, 343, 351; John, 316, 330; Julia, 337; Margaret, 343; Mary, 313, 316, 330; Warner, 337; ———, 323  
 Lewknor, Joan, 86; Sir Thos., 86  
 Limes, Geoffrey de, 63  
 Lincoln, Earl of, *see* Lacy  
 Lindsay, Miss, 447  
 Linesay, de Hugo, 82  
 Linne, Geo., 164, 165; Martha, 164, 165  
 Linnicke (Lenicke), John, 207(2)  
 Lippit, Alice, 213; Ann, 213; John, 211, 213; Moses, 211, 213; Patience, 213; Sarah, 211, 213(2)  
 Litter, Helen, 384  
 Littleton, Anne, 85; Rich., 85  
 Livingston, Wm. de, 52  
 Llewellen, Margaret, 361; Margaret E., 349; Rich., 361; Susan, 351, 361  
 Lloyd, Ann, 228, 233; Cora A., 352; Mary, 230; Mary A., 228; Mary J., 352; Rachel, 228; Wm., 230; Wm. S., 352; ———, 228  
 Locke, Eliz., 304, 307; Rose, 271; Sir Wm., 271  
 Logan, Anne, 396; Anne M., 396; Benj., 396  
 Londonderry, Martha, Lady, 184; Weston Ridgeway, Earl of, 184  
 Longchamps, Wm. de, 114  
 Longdon, Rich. de, 39  
 Loud, Mary E., 228



Louis le Jeune, 149  
 Lounsbury, Sarah, 221  
 Loveday, Anthony, 200; Lettice, 174; Margaret, 200; Thos., 174  
 Lovel, barony of, 147  
 Lovel, Rich., 18  
 Lovelot, John de, 389  
 Lovett, John, 39  
 Lowderham, Jane, 203(2); John, 203  
*Lowdham*, 202  
*Lowth*, 201  
 Lowth (Louthe), Anne, 199-201(2); Edith, 201; Edmund, 200, 201; Eliz., 201, 203; John, 201; Kath., 201; Lionel, 201(2), 203; Margaret, 201, 203; Mary, 201; Roger, 201; Thos., 201, 203  
 Lowther, Mary, 276; Sir Rob., 276  
 Loyd, Mary Ann, 219  
 Lucan, Earl of, 123  
*Lucas*, 182  
 Lucas, Anne, 176, 182; Frances S., 307; Grace C., 307; Grace P., 307; Sir John, 176; Lady Mary, 182; Rob. B., 307(2); Sir Thos., 182  
*Lucy*, 174  
 Lucy, Barbara, 85, 197, 198; Sir Berkeley, 147; Eliz., 147; Lucy, 174; Thos., 174, 198  
 Luda, Wm de, bp. of Ely, 65, 65p  
 Ludford, Eliz., 164; Michael, 173; Roise, 173; ———, 164  
 Ludington, Ralph, 56  
 Ludlow, Geo., 300  
 Ludwell, Philip, 304  
 Lunn, Hen., 298  
 Lunt, Ida B., 229; Prescott, 229  
*Lupus*, 109  
 Luxemburg, Fredk., Count of, 460p, Ogive, dau. of, 460p  
 Lygon, Eliz., 117; Thos., 102; Wm., 102, 117  
 Lyle, Jenney, 357; John V., 357; Laura, 403; ———, 357  
 Lynaker, Geo., 73, 82  
 Lynch, Chas., 374; Million, 374  
 Lyons, Jas., 342; Newton, 232; Sally N., 342; Susannah, 232  
 Lytleton (Letylton, Lyttyton), Eliz., 49; Thos., 83, 102; Sir Thos., 49

## M

Mabb, John, 166; Martha, 166  
 McCaleb, Jas. T., 351

McCandlish, Geo., 342; Susan B., 342  
 McCarty, Sarah, 348  
 McCaw, John, 401; Lucy, 401  
 Maclaren, Susanna, 230(2), 234  
 McClure, Caddie, 244, 250  
 McDonald, Annie, 443; Annie E., 444  
 McDowdell, Sallie, 402  
 McFarland, Margaret, 395  
 McGee (McGhee), Eleanor, 401, 402; Rob., 402; Wylee, 401, 403  
 McGuire, Anna, 335; Jas. C., 335, 337; Joseph D., 335; Mary M., 335  
 McIntire, Sarah C., 407  
*MacMorrough*, 40  
 McMurchey, Cora E., 352; Hester E., 352; Mr., 352(2)  
 MacMurragh, Dermot, King of Leinster, 460p; Princess Eva, dau. of, 460p  
 Macon, Eliz., 351  
 McPherson, Clara F., 403; Mary, 403; Simon, 403  
 MacQueen, D. Allen M., 356; Mavis, 356; Pearl V., 356  
 McSwain, Chas., 451; Eliz., 451; R. S., 451; Sarah, 451  
 Madison, Alfred, 332; Ambrose, 333; Eliza, 333; Eva S., 385; Frances, 332; Jas. E., 333; Jas. P., 385; John, 332; Lettitia, 333; Lucy F., 333; Maud, 370, 385; President, 332; Rebecca C., 332, 334; Rob. L., 333; Wm., 332(2)  
 Magneby, Adam de, 388(2); Matilda, 388; Sibia, 388  
 Makepeace, Estelle, 406, 412  
 Malden, Francis, 300  
 Malet, Helewise, 282; Wm. de, 277, 282, 322  
 Malgetus (Maihelus), ———, 9, 10  
 Mallory, Miss, 318  
 Malteyn, Wm., 25  
*Manby*, 438  
 Manby, Hannah, 435, 438; Rich., 435, 438  
 Mandeville, Geoffrey de, 281; *see also* Fitz Piers  
*Manney*, 119  
 Manney (Manay), Sir Anthony, 119; Lady Frances, 119  
 Mara (Mora), Henry de, 114; Petronilla, 114; Stephen de, 21; Walker de, 20; Wm. de, 18, 20  
 Maraunt (Moraunt), John, 42, 42p; Marg., 42p; Thos., 42, 42p  
 March, Edmund Mortimer, Earl of, 282; Edw. Mortimer, Earl of, 460p; Eleanor,

- Countess of, 460p; Philippa, Countess of, 282, 460p; Roger, Earl of, 460p; *see also* Mortimer
- Marford, Mary, 224; ———, 214
- Margaret of Anjou, 115
- Markenfield, Alice, 283, 460p; Lady Dorothy, 281, 283, 460p; Lady Eleanor, 281, 460p; Sir Niman, 281, 283, 460p; Sir Thos., 281, 460p(2)
- Markham, 119
- Markham, Anne, 136; Eliz., 118; Jane, 294; John, 294; Thos., 118
- Marks, Emma, 345
- Marlborough, Agnes, 271; Thos., 271
- Marmion, 8, 271
- Marmion, Avice, 281; Lady Lora, 281; Osbert, 20; Philip, 22, 62; Rich., 20; Rob., 62; Sir Rob., 281; ———, 8, 10
- Marney, Cath., 415; Eliz., 415; Sir Henry, 415; Joan, 415; Sir John, 415; Lady Thomasin, 415
- Marrow, 94
- Marrow (Marowe), Cath., 84, 94, 97, 98; Lady Marg., 94; Thos., 98(2), 100, 103, 256, 257; Wm., 99, 100, 103; Sir Wm., 94, 97, 98; ———, 257
- Marshall, 35, 36, 40, 84, 199
- Marshall (Marschall), Agnes, 343; Chas., 402; Eliza, 402; Flora, 243, 249; Isabel, 279; Isabel, Countess of Pembroke, 460p; Lady Isabella, 460p; John, 343; Margaret, 343; Maud, 278; Roger, 23; Samuel, 73, 82; Thos., 343; Wm., 278, 279, 404; Wm., Earl of Pembroke, 278, 279, 460p
- Martian, Eliz., 322; Nich., 322
- Martin (Martyn), Cath., 187, 188; Chas. E., 403; Fienes W., 167; Joan, 110; John, 188; Lorine, 403; Margaret, 263; Miss, 382, 409; Roger, 110; ———, 263, 267
- Mary, Queen of England, 95
- Mary, Queen of Scots, 96, 131
- Mason, 304
- Mason, A. T., 372, 375; Anne, 307; Dorothy, 251, 255; Edw., 304, 307(3), 311, 312, 460p; Eliz., 264, 304, 307(2); Frances, 315, 460p; John, 264; Sir John, 266, 418; Maria, 307; Mary, 307(2), 311, 312; Wm., 307
- Mathes, Helen, 384
- Mathew, 414
- Mathew (Matthew), Alice, 151; Edw., 151; John, 82
- Matson, Joshua, 211
- Matthews, 417
- Matthews, C. E., 454; Sir David, 417; John, 207; Margaret, 416, 417; Mary E., 454; ———, 417
- Mattingley, Jas. M., 402; Sallie, 402; Sally, 402
- Maudit, Lady Isabel, 150; Wm., 150; Wm., Earl of Warwick, 150
- Mauleverer, Alice, 283; Lady Alice, 460p; Dorothy, 283, 460p; Lady Jane, 283; Sir Rich., 460p; Sir Rob., 460p; Sir Wm., 283
- Maultby, 146
- Maupin, Agnes, 343(2); Chapman, 343; Margaret, 343; Margaret L., 343; Rob. W., 343; Sallie, 343(2); Socrates, 343(2); Washington, 343
- Maurice, Abbot of Evesham, 55
- May, Mr., 25; Orpha, 397
- Mayhew, Ann, 209; Geo., 309; John, 209
- Medhope, Margery, 286
- Medley, 167
- Medley, Clement, 166; Frances, 166; Henry, 166(2); John, 166; Letitia, 166; Martha, 166; Susanna, 166
- Meelemon, John, 33
- Meilnel, Randolph de, 53
- Meinhill, Alice, 277; Eliz., 277; Nich. de, 277
- Melburn, Eliz., 36; Peter, 36
- Mellent, Earl of, 56
- Melsonby, Galfred de, 389
- Mench, Cary, 245
- Mendoza, ———, 131
- Mentis, Frances, 416; Sir Peter, 416
- Meriott, Sir Thos., 134
- Merrick (Mericke), Carrie V., 406, 412; Estelle, 406, 412; Levi B., 406, 412; Mary, 398; Wm., 298; ———, 398
- Merriweather, Nich., 334
- Metcalf, Capt., 345; Christopher, 392; Maria T., 148; Theresa, 148; Thos., 148; Thos. P., 148; W. C., 199
- Meyers, Ella, 335; Mr., 335
- Middlemore (Midelmores), Anna, 85; Anne, 85; Margeria, 85; Mary, 94; Rich., 85, 94; Rob., 85; Thos., 85, 103
- Middleton, Anne, 40; David, 418; Maud, 50; Rich., 50
- Mildmay, Sir Henry, 137
- Miles, Ermengarde, 149; Guy de Monthrey, 149; Pierre, 149; Renand, 149
- Miller, Annie R., 445; Chas., 445; David, 443, 445; Floyd P., 443, 445; Hannah, 235;



- J. F., 357; Jas. W., 445; Jesse, 443; John, 235; Mary, 443, 445; Nellie, 249, 253; Sarah, 235; Susan, 357
- Milligan, Sarah, 237; ———, 237
- Mills, Bessie M., 384; W. S., 384
- Miln, Mr., 218(2)
- Mimovich, Daisy A., 249; Iliya, 249
- Mitchell, Bertha, 407; Mabry, 362; Nancy, 458; Sudie M., 410
- Molineux, Frances, 139; Wm., 139
- Moncure, Belle, 336(2); Vivienne, 336; Wm., 336(2)
- Monmouth, Humphrey, 79
- Monson*, 137
- Monson (Mounson), Anne, 70, 81, 89, 136; Anthony, 136; Clare, 136; John, 81, 89, 137; Sir Wm., 137; Wm. Viscount, 137
- Montacute, Lady Alice, 106; Lord, 89
- Montague, Barbara, Viscountess, 89; Viscount, 89
- Monteagle, Eliz., Lady, 122; Wm., Lord, 122
- Montgomery, Anne, 396; Dorothy, 156; Sir John, 156
- Montmorency, Mabel A., Viscountess, 241; Willoughby, J. H., Viscount, 241
- Moore, Eugenia, 397; Frances, 317, 318; Frances S., 160, 162; Frances T., 318; Sir Francis, 133; Gabriel B., 318; Jas. B., 318; Jennie, 367; John, 122, 317, 318; John A., 162; John T., 318; Mary, 122, 133, 317, 318(2); Matilda R., 318; Rich. B., 318; Susan, 318; W. T., 367; Wm., 318; Wm. C., 318; ———, 318
- Moray, Earl of, 180; Jas., Earl of, 137; Margaret, 137
- Mordaunt*, 174
- Mordaunt, Anne, 271; Carey, 436, 437; Chas., 436, 437; Edw., 271; Eliz., 174(2), 271; Rob., 174; Sir Rob., 174
- More*, 184
- More, Lady Anne, 184; Sir Geo., 184, 185; Kath, 111; Mary, 176, 184, 185; Thos., 157; Sir Thos, 148; Thos. P., 148; ———, 111, 157
- Moreland, Jane, 459; Lewis E., 459
- Morford, Chas., 211; Hester, 216; Mary, 216; Thos., 216
- Morgan, Alice, 424, 427; Eliz., 272; Helen, 288p; Joan, 428; Morgan, 225; Thos., 131, 428; ———, 272
- Moriarty, G. Andrews, 10, 208, 209
- Morieux*, 182
- Morley, Jane, 257, 275; John, 290; Thos., 257, 275
- Morris, Benj. S., 244; Charlotte, 145; Edw., 145; Eliz., 219, 226, 232; Sarah F., 244
- Morrison (Morison), Thos., 287, 290, 291
- Mortimer*, 26
- Mortimer, Agatha, 26; Alice, 26, 34; Lady Anne, 460p; Eliz., 282; Eliz. Philippa, 460p; Gladuse, Lady, 26; Hugh de, 26, 27, 31; Matilda, 42p; Ralph, Lord, 26; Roger, 42p; *see also* March, Earls of
- Morton, Charlotte, 356; Eliz., 451, 452; Geo. S., 451, 452; Jas., 235; Jas. T., 235; Margaret, 453; Margaret J., 451, 452; Maria, 235; May J., 455; Miss, 455; Oliver H. P., 236; Oliver T., 237; Sarah, 235; Susan, 344, 356(2); Wm., 356; Wm. S. T., 235; ———, 236
- Morton, John de, 23(2)
- Morys (Mories), Roger, 83, 102
- Moseley, Miss., 455, 456
- Moulton, Thos. de, 114
- Mountford, Agnes, 68p; Rose, 68p; Sir Wm., 68p
- Mowbray, Agnes, 278; Alice, 278; Lady Eliz., 126, 279, 460p; Jane, 279, 460p; Lady Joan, 126; John, 278(2), 279; John, Lord, 126, 460p; Maud, 278; Roger de, 278(3); Roger, Lord, 278; Rose, Lord, 278; Thos., Duke of Norfolk, 126; Wm. de, 277, 278, 321
- Moyne*, 201
- Muckelston, Mabel, 172
- Muir, Chas., 397; Jasper, 397(2); Nath., 397; Wm., 397
- Mulso*, 201
- Mulso (Mulsho), Anne, 201; Thos., 201; Wm. de, 41
- Multon, Mabella, 388; Margaret, 388; Thos., 388(2)
- Mumby, Beatrix de, 388; Eudo de, 388; Matilda, 388(2)
- Murphy, Dominic I, 246; Eliz. B., 246
- Muryvale, Henry de, 39
- Muscegro, Lady Helewise, 282; John de, 282; Sir Rob. de, 282(2)
- Musgrove, Arion, 450
- Mustard, Anne, 288p; Thos., 288p
- Mutton, Elleanor, 416; ———, 416
- Mylo*, 40

## N

- Nafford (Naford), Denise, 37; Ellis de, 37;  
Walter de, 37, 42p; Wm. de, 37; ———, 42p
- Nansier, Eliz., 269; John, 269
- Napoleon III, 236
- Nash, Mary, 458; Nancy, 454; Wm., 458
- Naufan, Anne, 414, 415
- Nauton, Adam de, 37; Avice de, 37, 38(2), 42p; Margaret, 38, 42p; Rob., 38, 42p; Thos., 38
- Neal, 261
- Neal, Alice, 260; Goditha, 260; Grace, 260; Jane, 260(2); John, 260; Mary, 260; Raphael, 260; Thos., 260; ———, 257
- Nelson, Agnes, 343; Alex., 343; Cody, 456; Eleanor W., 343; Geo., 343; Geo. E., 343; Mildred, 343
- Nemleh, Helene L., 444; Jas. A., 444; Leah A., 444(2); Mich. A., 444(2)
- Nerford, Petronilla, 114; Wm. de, 114
- Neufmenell *alias* Nona Meinell, Alice, 42p; Walter, 42p
- Neusum, Johanna, 389; Margery, 389; Roger, 389
- Nevers, Ermengarde, 149; Renaud, Count of, 149
- Nevill, 165
- Nevill, Lady Alice, 49, 106, 322, 460p; Alice, Countess of Salisbury, 106; Lady Cath., 106; Lady Cicily, 460p; Sir Edward, 165; Edward, Lord Abergavenny, 165; Lady Eleanor, 126, 321, 460p; Eliz. Lady Abergavenny, 165; Euphemia, Baroness, 282; Galfred, 389; Geo., Lord Abergavenny, 164, 165, 171; Lady Joan, 281; Joan, Baroness Furnivall, 280; Joan, Countess of Westmoreland, 106, 126, 165, 321, 322; John, 281, 390; John, Baron, 280; Lady Kath., 164, 165, 171; Margaret, Lady Abergavenny, 165; Marg., Countess of Westmoreland, 279, 281; Lady Margery, 281; Lady Maud, 280; Ralph, 281; Ralph, Baron, 282(2); Ralph, Earl of Westmoreland, 106, 126(2), 165, 279, 281, 321, 322; Rich., Earl of Salisbury, 106, 126; Rich., Earl of Warwick, 259; Thos., Baron Furnivall, 280; *see also* Abergavenny, Salisbury and Westmoreland
- Neville, Adah, 363; Anne, 363; Delia, 362, 363, 382; Frank, 363; Geo., 363(2), 382; Margaret, 389; Mary, 363, 382; Mary S., 363; Nellie, 363; Norburn, 363; Sarah, 363
- Newburgh, Jane, 199, 201; Sir ———, 199, 201
- Newcastle, Duke of, 423
- Newmarch*, 40
- Newton, Humphrey, 124; Sybil, 124
- Nicholas, Lewis, 395; Mary, 395
- Nichols, John G., 112; Marg. A., 403; Rich., 117
- Niscombe, Chas., 399; Julia, 399, 403; Marg., 399; Warren, 399
- Noble, Nancy, 398; Wm. M., 303; ———, 398
- Noel, 173
- Noloff, Jeffry, 200; Marg., 200
- Nordstrom, Eliz., 246; Gosta, 246
- Norfolk, Alice, Countess of, 460p; Margaret, Duchess of, 126, 279, 460p; Thomas Brotherton, Earl of, 126, 279, 460p; *see also* Bigod
- Norfolk, Hugh de, 60, 66, 68p; Joan, 60, 66, 68p
- Norman, ———, 9
- Normandy, Adele, Duchess of, 460p; Geoffrey V., Duke of, 460p; Gunnora, Duchess of, 154; Matilda, Duchess of, 460p; Rich., Duke of, 154; Rob. III, Duke of, 460p
- Norris, Eaton, 225; Mary, 225
- Northampton, Wm., Earl of, 280
- Northone, Hogan de, 56
- Northumberland, Earl of, 126; Eleanor, Countess of, 460p; Henry, Earl of, 145, 460p; John Dudley, Duke of, 95; John Percy, Duke of, 171; Kath., Countess of, 126; *see also* Percy
- Norton, Estelle F., 246
- Norvell, B. R., 454
- Norwood*, 118
- Norwood, Chas., 117; Edw., 81, 118; Eliz., 117(3); Henry, 81, 116, 117(2), 118; Jane, 118; Kath., 81, 116; Margaret, 118; Rich., 117; Rob., 118; Wm., 117
- Nottingham, Chas., Earl of, 137
- Nottingham, Eliza A., 459
- Nourse, Ann L., 397; Jas. D., 397; Jane, 397; Sarah J., 397
- Nuse (Nuce), Anne, 418; Thos., 418



## O

- Oakes, Christine, 404; Jas. W., 404  
 Obart, Jane, 226; John, 226; Nancy, 226;  
   Susan, 226  
 Odingsells, Margaret, 281; Sir Wm., 281  
 Odo, bp. of Bayeux, 58-60  
 Ogden, Julia, 400  
 Ogilvy, Lady Henrietta L., 50  
 Ogle, Anne, 322; Lady Maud, 322; Sir  
   Rob., 322  
*Olepenne*, 419  
*Olney*, 16(2), 17, 35, 36, 46, 84(3), 90,  
   92(2), 119, 164, 189(2), 256(2)  
*Olney*, Dionsyia, 30; Goditha, 116; Goditha  
   Judith, 82; John de, 30, 31(2), 90, 91;  
   Margaret, 16(2), 36, 47, 82, 98; Rob., 16,  
   47, 82, 102, ———, 47  
 O'Niele, Daniel, 183; Kath., 183  
 Ordrich, Rob., 21, 25  
 Orleans, Vodom, Earl of, 460p; Hermen-  
   trude, dau. of, 460p  
 Ormonde, *see* Talbot  
 Ormund, Thos., Earl of, 102  
 Osmund, the Chamberlain, 9, 10  
 Osbert, the Forester, 63  
 Osborne, Edw., 192; Marion M., 406;  
   Ursula, 192; Walter, 406  
 Oslac, Earl, 460p; Osburga, dau. of, 460  
*Ouldcastle*, 427  
 Overall, Francis, 328  
 Owens, Jeanette, 238, 244; Wm., 244  
 Oxenbridge, Daniel, 166; Kath., 166  
 Oxford, John Vere, Earl of, 102; *see also*  
   Vere

## P

- Pabenham*, 175  
 Paganel, Fulk, 55  
 Pagano, clerk, 53  
 Page, Anne, 339; Delia, 339; Eliz. N., 339;  
   Emily D., 340; Fanny, 338; Harriet T.,  
   339; John, 338; John R., 339; Kath. M.,  
   340; Lucy, 338; Lucy A., 339; Mann,  
   339; Martha T., 339; Mary L., 339; Pey-  
   ton N., 339; Rich. M., 339  
 Paget, Chas., 129-131; Kath., 164, 172(2);  
   Wm., 164, 172(2)  
 Painter, F. V. N., 405; Julia E., 405; Laura,  
   405  
 Pakington (Packington), Abigail, 70;  
   Humphrey, 70, 141; Mary, 70, 141  
 Panell, Jane, 257; ———, 257

- Parc, Constance, 52p, 64; Wm. de, 52p, 64  
 Parco, Wm., 52p  
 Parham, Bridget, 123; Edw., 123  
 Park, John, 328  
*Parke*, 194  
 Parks, Eliza F., 245, 252; Nath., 252  
 Parma, Duke of, 425  
 Parnel, Jane, 261; Margaret, 261  
 Parr, Lady Alice, 49; Anne, 49, 126, 145;  
   Eliz., 115; Lady Eliz., 49, 126; Kath.,  
   50, 67, 112; Kath., Queen of England,  
   106, 107, 126, 145, 171; Lord, 177; Lady  
   Matilda, 49, 126; Sir Thos., 49, 126, 145;  
   Sir Wm., 49(2), 115, 126; Wm., Marquess  
   of Northampton, 49, 177  
 Parry, Peter, 157  
 Parsons, Miss, 452  
 Pashley (Peshall), Alice, 39, 40; Hamo de,  
   39, 40  
*Paston*, 146  
 Patson, Anna Maria, 142, 146; Mary, 89,  
   152; Wm., 89(3), 146, 152  
 Pate, Anne, 294; Edw., 294; Eliz., 294; Sir  
   John, 294  
 Pateriche, Lady Cath., 184; Sir Edw., 184  
 Patrick, Rich., 265, 266  
 Patterson, C. M., 454; Eleanor, 377; ———,  
   454  
 Paul, Martha, 342; S. W., 342  
 Paulett, Cath., Lady, 423; John, Lord, 423;  
   Thos., 423  
 Pauncefot, Grimbald, 29  
 Payce, Dorothy, 273  
 Payne (Paine), Ellen D., 401; Grace, 209;  
   Isaac, 209; John B., 401; Maria, 370;  
   Miss, 358; Rich., 209(2)  
 Peachey, Wm., 332  
 Pearkes, Wm., 73, 82  
 Pearson, Edw. J. P. C. T., 241; Evelyn H.  
   M. P., 241; Mabel A., 241; ———, 241  
 Pearsons, Rich., 68p  
 Pease, Elisha M., 367  
 Peck, Francis, 181  
*Peerer*, 146  
 Peet, John, 309  
 Peets, Jane, 257, 274, 291; Rob., 257, 274,  
   291  
*Peiche*, 146  
 Pemberton, Alice, 262; Anne, 262; Frances,  
   262; Goddard, 262; Jane, 262; John, 262;  
   Sir Lewis, 262; Margaret, 257, 261; Mary,  
   262(2); Rob., 262(2); Thos., 261; ———,  
   257

- Pembroke, Anne, Countess of, 49, 126, 177;  
Aymer de Valence, Earl of, 26; Philip,  
Earl of, 49; Wm. Herbert, Earl of, 49,  
126; Wm. Marshall, Earl of, 26; *see also*  
Clare, Herbert & Marshall
- Pendescter, Eliz., 240
- Pendleton, Boyd, 378; Chas. M., 378; Ed-  
mund, 331, 378; Edw. G., 378, 379; Eliz.,  
334, 374, 375(2); Harry, 378; John H. B.,  
378; Lucinda, 378; Mason C., 378;  
Nathaniel, 375; Philip, 377, 378; Philip  
C., 378; Rebecca, 378, 379; Sally, 378;  
Virginia, 377
- Pendrill, ———, 158
- Penforde, Thos., 73, 82
- Peniston, Cath., 115; Geo., 115
- Pennivell, Mary, 244, 250
- Peprtt, F. Elias, 82
- Percy, Lady Eleanor, 145; Eliz., Countess  
of Northumberland, 282, 361; Henry, Earl  
of Northumberland, 145, 281, 282(2),  
321(2), 460p; John, Duke of, 171; Lady  
Margaret, 281, 321, 460p
- Percy, Eliz., 330; Frances, 330; John, 330
- Perkins, Ashton C., 336; Belle M., 336;  
Blakeney, 336; Calvin, 336; Louis A., 336;  
Mary, 328; Mary A., 336; Miss, 249;  
Susie A., 336, 338; Wm. A., 336
- Perrers, Alice, 34
- Perrin, Anne L., 340; Eliz., 313(2);  
Frances, 314; John, 313(2); Mary,  
313(2), 314
- Person, Helen, 239; John, 239; Wm., 239
- Peshall (Pershall), Lady Anne, 118; Sir  
John, 118; *see also* Pashley
- Peter, Cath., 135; Wm., 135
- Petre, Anne, 89, 138; Lady Anne, 158;  
Barbara, 144, 158; Isabella M., 162, 163;  
John, 138; Lord, 162, 163; Mary, 139;  
Rob., Lord, 144, 158
- Peury, John, 171
- Peyto (*Peto*), 85
- Peyto (*Peto*), Edw., 17, 35, 47, 84; Eliz.,  
111; Geo., 111; Goditha, 17, 47, 84; John,  
84; Peter, 84
- Peyton, 337
- Peyton, Amy, 270; Eliz., 338; Sir John,  
318, 337, 338; Mary, 318, 337, 338
- Philippa, Queen, 115
- Philips, Aaron, 459; Ann, 459; Eliza,  
459(3); John, 459; Mary, 459(2); Wm.,  
459
- Phillips, Eliz., 459; Joseph, 219, 220, 224;  
Judith, 288(2), 297; Lewis, 288(2), 298;  
Ursula, 219, 220, 224
- Pichford, Burgo, 42p; Margery, 42p; Ralph,  
42p; Rich., 42p
- Pickett, Mary E., 453
- Pickering, 276
- Pickering, Anna, 288p; Lady Eleanor, 275;  
Eliz., 98, 257, 263, 267, 268, 270(2), 271,  
274, 276(2), 283, 301, 460p; Gilbert, 276;  
Sir Gilbert, 270(2), 271, 276(2); Sir Jas.,  
275(2), 276(2); John, 257, 263, 267, 270,  
271, 274, 276(2), 283, 288p, 460p; Sir  
John, 275; Lucy, 270, 271, 274, 276, 283,  
460p; Lady Margaret, 276; Lady Mary,  
276; Mary, 276
- Pickhurst, Cath., 198; ———, 198
- Picks, Lady Dorothy, 436, 437; Sir Edw.,  
436, 437
- Piedmont, Humbert II of, 460p, Adelaide,  
dau. of, 460p
- Pierpont, Wm., 34
- Pierce, Margaret, 395; Martha, 451; Sarah,  
395; Wm., 395
- Pierson, Annie, 406, 412
- Pigge, Alice, 273, 283; Wm., 283
- Pincerna or Boteler, Randolph, 56, 62; Rich.,  
63; Rob., 53
- Pipard, *see* Pypard
- Piplinton, Joyce, 21
- Place, Dorothy, 391; John, 391; John T.,  
345; Mary, 345
- Plantagenet, Edmund, Earl of Lancaster,  
106; Lady Eleanor, 106, 280; Eliz.,  
Duchess of Clarence, 282, 460p; Henry,  
Earl of Lancaster, 106, 278, 280; Lady  
Joan, 126, 165, 278, 282; Lionel, Duke of  
Clarence, 282; Maud, Countess of Lan-  
caster, 278, 280; Lady Philippa, 282, 460p
- Playter, 204
- Playter, Agnes, 204; Anne, 204(2), 205(2);  
Augustus, 205; Christopher, 204(2), 205;  
Dorothy, 204, 205(2); Edmund, 204;  
Edw., 204; Eliz., 205; Frances, 205,  
Francis, 205(2); Geo., 204; Henry, 205;  
Jane, 204, 205; John, 204, 205; Kath., 204;  
Margaret, 201, 204, 205(2); Margery, 190;  
Mary, 204; Rob., 204; Thos., 204(2), 205;  
Thomasine, 205; Wm., 204(2)
- Pleasington, 286
- Plowden, 147
- Plowden, Edmund, 147; Eliz., 147; Mary  
M., 147



Plymouth, Earl of, 271  
 Poindexter, John C., 341  
 Point, John, 417  
*Pole*, 173  
 Pole, Cardinal, 195  
 Polehemus, Margaret, 233, 239  
 Pollard, Dorothy, 151; Sir Hugh, 151  
 Pomfret, Earl of, 50  
 Pontius, Eliz., 231, 238  
 Ponthieu, Joan of, 460p  
 Poore, Rich., 30  
 Pope, Anne, 263; Nicholas, 263  
 Porterfield, Rebecca F., 334  
 Portman, Alex., 29  
 Porter, Sir Arthur, 426; Eliz., 426  
 Portes, Rich., 29(2), 30  
 Pott, Dr., 445  
 Potter, Ebenezer, 333, 444; Eliz., 333, 444;  
     Joseph, 73, 82; Lucy T., 333  
 Poulter (Pulter), Anna, 263(2); Emma,  
     257, 267; Frances, 263, 267; Henry, 257,  
     263; John, 267; Kenelme, 267; Mary, 267;  
     Rob., 263, 267  
*Powell*, 135  
 Powell, Agnes, 135; Cadwallader, 289, 296,  
     305; Edmund, 135; Francis, 135; John,  
     135(2), 214; Joyce, 261, 422; Mabel, 248;  
     Marie, 135; Mary, 289(2), 296(2),  
     305(2); Nath., 261, 422; Rich., 289, 296,  
     305; Sarah, 214; Winifred, 135(2)  
 Power, Bridget, 288p  
 Powers, Isaac, 351; Mary M., 335; Sarah,  
     351  
 Powis, Lord, *see* Grey and Herbert  
 Poynings, Sir Adrian, 184; Anne, 184;  
     Cath., 415; Eleanor, 460p; Lord, 415; Sir  
     Rich., 460p  
 Poyntz (Pointz, Poynz), Eliz., 184; Fredk.,  
     166; Jas., 184; Lady Jane, 418; Sir  
     Nicholas, 418; Sarah, 166  
 Prate, Rob., 82  
 Preshop, Alice, 42p; Rad., 42p; Rob. 42p  
*Presthope*, 40  
 Preston, Caroline H., 401; Jessie F., 402;  
     John, 398; Margaret H., 401, 402; Mary,  
     142, 145; Mary H., 398; Mary O., 401;  
     Rob. W., 402; Sallie, 402; Susan, 402;  
     Sir Thos., 142, 145; Wm., 401  
 Prettyman, Eliz., 209; Peter, 209  
 Price, Lucy, 447  
 Prickley, Alex., 35; Anthony, 35; Barbara,  
     35; Bridget, 35; Frances, 35; Geo., 35;

    Hugh, 35; Lucy, 35; Martha, 35; Mary,  
     35  
 Prine, Ann, 307; Jee, 307; Mary, 307, 308  
     Philip, 307(3), 308; Samuel, 307  
 Pringle, Atta L., 249  
*Proffit*, 194  
 Prouz, Mary, 149; Peter, 149  
 Provence, Beranger, Count of, 460p, Elinor,  
     dau. of, 460; Wm. Count of, 460p, Con-  
     stance, dau. of, 460p  
 Prowit, Alex., 44, 45  
 Pryor, Christopher, 323; John C., 349  
 Pudsey, Hugh, 35; Mary, 35  
 Pugh, Mrs., 297  
 Pule, Adam, 29; Rich., 28  
*Puleston*, 40  
 Pulliston (Pulesdon), Alice, 42p  
 Puplintone, Rob. de, 20  
 Purcell, Lucy, 323; Mary, 323; Rob., 323  
 Putnam, Fernando C., 233; Julia A., 233  
 Puttenham, Margaret, 106; Margery, 80,  
     128(2); Rich., 128; Rob., 80, 128  
 Pye, David, 225; Edw., 207; Henry, 206,  
     225; Hester, 202, 206, 225; Susanna, 206  
 Pygot, Raldulph, 389  
 Pykon, Rich., 32  
 Pypard (Pipard, Pipart), Hugh, 18; Rob.,  
     18, 21, 25(2); Wm., 21

## Q

Quillagan, Caroline E., 252; Joseph, 252(2);  
     Louise, 252; Roger, 252  
 Quincy, Hawyse, 280; Margaret de, 279;  
     Robert de, 279; Saher de, 149, 277, 279,  
     280, 322  
 Quirinson (Quirmson), Lady Aletta, 436,  
     437; Charlotte, 436, 437; Sir Wm., 436(2),  
     437(2)

## R

Radcliffe, Lady Anne, 158; James, Earl of  
     Derwentwater, 158  
 Rael (Raiel, Rayel), Rich., 22, 25; Rob.,  
     21, 29  
 Ragsdale, Austin D., 351, 352; Beulah A.,  
     351-2; Cora E., 352; Elijah, 351; Eliz.,  
     351; Eliz. T., 352; Hester E., 352; Mary  
     E., 352  
 Raimond of Galia, 460p  
 Raine, Judith, 361; Nath., 361; Susan E.,  
     344, 360

- Raleigh, Carew, 177; Eliz., 181; Lady Eliz., 176; Walter, 177; Sir Walter, 176, 181  
 Randall, Eliza., 377; Wyatt, 377  
 Randolph, Abbot, 25; Ben., 228; Delia, 339; Eliz. C., 339; Henry, 117; John, 339  
 Ransome, Rich., 322  
 Rattan, Ann, 353; Annie, 366; Gilean, 366; Thos., 366  
 Raven, ———, 199  
 Ravenscroft, Jas., 135; Mary, 135  
 Ravenworth, Henry de, 388-9; Hugh de, 388-9  
 Rawbone, Chas. B., 73, 82  
 Rawley (Railey), Anne, 206, 207; Margery, 206, 207; Mary, 206, 207; Susan, 206, 207; Wm., 206, 207  
 Raynes (Raines), Rich., 311; Thos. 405  
 Reade (Reed), Andrew, 321(2); Anne, 321; Eliz., 324, 424; Emma, 333; Geo., 321, 322; Henry, 321; John, 321; Lucy, 320, 322; Mary, 313, 320, 322, 330, 332; Mildred, 321; Nich, 30; Rob., 320; Thos., 320; 322, 330; ———, 122  
 Reading, Cath., 224, 230  
 Rédburga, Queen, 460p  
 Rede, Anne, 205; Sir Rob., 101, 104; Wm., 205  
 Redevers, Mary, 149; Wm., Earl of Devonshire, 149  
 Redford, Milly, 447; ———, 447  
 Redmayne, John, 269; Mabella, 269  
 Reese, Bertha G., 355; Eliz., 242; Garnett, 355; John, 242, 355; ———, 242  
 Reeve, Eliz., 81; John, 82; Rich., 81; *see also* Reve  
 Reeves, Edw. F., 368; Hattie, 368(2); Lotta, 368; Miss, 451  
 Regguns, Thos., 31  
 Reginald, Abbot, of Evesham, 55  
 Reid, Elephalet, 231; Mary, 231  
 Remeville, 40  
 Remeville, Alice, 42p; Wm., 42p  
 Remigius, bp. of Lincoln, 59  
 Remington, Dorothy, 284; ———, 284  
 Repington, Mary, 173  
 Repps, John, 262; Thomasyn, 262  
 Restwold, Thos., 41  
 Reve, Hugh le, 28; John, 68p; John le, 29; *see also* Reeve  
 Reynolds, John T., 403; Mary, 403  
 Rhea, Esther, 232  
 Rhinehart, Rosalie, 384  
 Rhoyde, Frances, 263, 303; Rich., 263, 303; *see also* Royden  
 Rich, 94  
 Rich, Margaret, 94  
 Richards, John, 351; Rebecca, 230, 234  
 Richardson, Dorothy, 301; Rebecca, 317, 322, 330; Simon, 301; Wm., 322, 330  
 Richmond, Duke of, 177  
 Riddell, 153  
 Riddell, John G., 153; Mary, 153; Rob., 153; Thos., 153; Thos. W., 153; Walter, 153  
 Ridleworth (Riddlem . . . ), 205  
 Rigg, Julia E., 370; T. G., 370  
 Riley, Geo., 238  
 Rivers, Earl, *see* Woodville  
 Roach, Edmund T., 230; Jane, 220, 230, 242; Jane T., 230, 234, 242; Peter R., 220, 230, 242  
 Roan, Sally, 402, 403  
 Robert, Helena, 158; Robert, 158  
 Robert, abbot of Evesham, 55  
 Roberts, Jane, 294; John, 294; Sarah, 447  
 Robins, Ann, 316; Eliz., 314; Jane, 315; John, 316(3); Wm., 314  
 Robinson, Amanda, 239; Ann M., 376; Avery, 376; Brooke, 129; Carley, 376; Caroline A., 365; Cath., 322, 349; Chas. B., 376(2); Christine, 376; Dudley, 376; Goldsworthy, 376; Grace, 376; Helen, 376(2); Jane, 230; Jane B., 365; John, 304; John T., 365; Lethe, 365; Mary, 304, 459; Mary E., 365; Meade, 376; Meta, 384, 410; Montgomery A., 365; Thos., 405; Wade J., 365; Wade M., 365; Wm. M., 376; Wm. R., 365  
 Rochester, Rob., 95  
 Rodbert le Parler, 10  
 Rodebrive, J. de, 23  
 Rodney, Eliz., 117; Sir John, 117  
 Roe, Mary, 134; Rob., 134  
 Roger, abbot of Pershore, 37  
 Rogers, Chas., 345; Charlotte L., 251; Sir Edw., 420(2), 424, 426; Eliz., 228, 233; Geo., 345; Geo. E., 251; Hazel, 251; Isabelle T., 251; Jacqueline, 251; Judith, 251; Marie, 345(2); Nathalie L., 251; Rob., 245; ———, 420  
 Rokeby, Anne, 391; Jane, 391; Thos., 391; Sir Thos., 391  
 Rokes (?), Clement, 298



Roland (Rouland), Adam, 19; Emma, 19; Henry, 19; Rich., 19(2), 21(2); Wm., 19, 20; ———, 19  
 Romney, Susan, 184, 186; Sir Wm., 186  
 Roode, Baroness de, 398  
 Rookby, Frances, 404; John, 404  
 Roos, 194  
 Roos (Ros), Alice, 277; Isabel, 277; Lucia, 277; Maud, 277; Maud, Baroness de, 114; Rob. de, 277(2), 321; Wm., Baron de, 277(2), 321; *see also* Rous and Rouse  
 Rootes, Lucy, 349; Mary, 322; Philip, 349  
 Rose, Henry, 207  
 Rotan, Susan, 336; Susan J., 353; Wm., 353  
 Rounds, J. H., 7  
 Rous, John, 45; Thos., 36; *see also* Roos and Rouse  
 Rouse, 275  
 Rouse, Alice, 275; Anne, 49; Edmund, 275; Eliz., 49(2), 174; Henry, 257, 275(2); John, 48, 102, 275; Judith, 275; Margaret, 48; Mary, 257, 275; Rob., 275; Thos., 49; Sir Thos., 49; Wm., 49; *see also* Roos and Rous  
 Roy, Mary, 314  
 Royden (Roydon), Agnes, 263, 267, 303; Frances, 257; Rich., 257, 263, 267, 303; *see also* Rhoyde  
 Rudale, Wm., 101, 104  
 Ruding, 119  
 Rupe, Wm., 10  
 Russell, 48, 119  
 Russell, Agnes, 42; Anne, 344; Eliz., 47, 48, 93, 118; Sir Francis, 47; Jas., 344(2); Joan, 47; John, 47, 100, 101, 104; Sir John, 118; Miss, 457; Nicholas, 47; Rob., 40, 45, 47(2), 48; Sithe, 260, 272; Thos., 93, 344; Wm., 42  
 Russia, Grand Duke of, 460p, Anne, dau. of, 460p  
 Rutherford, Geo., 306(2), 308; Susanna, 306(2), 308(2), 311  
 Rutland, Jas., 296  
 Ryal, Dan B., 229; Louise, 229  
 Ryve, Jane, 260; Marlyon, 260

## S

Sacheverell, Abigail, 70  
 Sage, Eliz., 205; ———, 205  
 Sai, Jordan de, 53; Lucy, 53; *see also* Say  
 St. Barbe, Edw., 124; Jane, 124  
 St. Clerk, 173

St. John, Agnes, 150; Cath., 423; Cressett, 261; Henry, 260; Jane, 260; Sir John, 261, 423; John, Lord, 150; Oliver, 423  
 St. Quinton, Herbert de, 281; Lora, 281  
 St. Valence, John de, 42p; Matilda, 42p  
 St. Valory, 40  
 Salisbury, Alice, Countess of, 460p; Rich. Nevill, Earl of, 441, 460p; Thos. Montacute, Earl of, 460p; *see also* Nevill  
 Salman, Margaret, 447; ———, 447  
 Saltmarsh, Constance, 143; Philip, 143  
 Samburne, Blanche, 94; John de, 82; ———, 94  
 Samplon, Sir John, 34  
 Sanborne, Wm., 424  
 Sander, Nicholas, 96  
 Sandusky, Isaac, 358; Susan, 358  
 Sandy, Arthur, Lord, 25  
 Sandys (Sandis), Edwyn, 287, 288; Sir Edwyn, 287; Eliz., 287, 288, 297; Sir Myles, 287  
 Sapy, Sir John, 40  
 Saunders, Cath., 133; Dorothy, 438; Edmund, 438; Edw., 95; Eliz., 374; Francis, 133; Margery, 95; Mary, 95; Sallie, 456; Sallie A., 456; ———, 374, 438  
 Sautemares, Peter de, 20  
 Savage, ———, 34  
 Savin, Angela H., 246  
 Say, Geoffrey de, 277, 282, 322; Wm., Lord, 282(2); *see also* Sai  
 Sayer, 285  
 Sayer, Dorothy, 285; Sir Geo., 285; Susan, 285  
 Scargill, 414, 415  
 Scargill, Anne, 414, 415; Thos., 415  
 Schardelow, 200  
 Schardelow, John, 200; Leonard, 200; Margaret, 200; Margery, 200; Marsey, 200; Thos., 200  
 Schuckburgh, Eliza, 121; Eliz., 121; Simon, 121  
 Schurman, Eleanor, 230  
 Scott, Ann, 227; Ann M., 249; Cath., 227; Holmes, 227; Jane A., 227; John, 227; Mary C., 227; Sarah, 227; Susan, 227; Wm., 227; Wm. W., 227  
 Scotland, Duncan, King of, 460p; Malcolm III, King of, 460p; Margaret, Queen of, 460p; Mary, Queen of, 131, 179, 180; Matilda of, 460p  
 Scrimshaw, Sir Chas., 430; ———, 430

- Scrope, Henry 1e, 389; Henry, Baron, 281; Joan, 281; Margery, Baroness, 281; Stephen, Baron, 281  
*Scudamore*, 426  
 Scudamore, Lady Eliz., 426; Jas., 426, 433; Sir Jas., 425; Sir John, 425; John, Viscount, 425, 426, 433; Lady Mary, 425  
 Scull, Sir Walter, 82  
 Scurneton, Wm. de, 389  
 Sealey, ———, 81  
 Seamer, Mary, 207  
 Seares, Thos., 309  
 Sedden, Leah, 342; Susan, 342; Thos., 342  
 Segrave, Eliz., 126, 279, 460p; John, Lord, 126, 279, 460p; Margaret, Lady, 126, 279, 460p  
 Selwyn, Geo., 159  
 Senior, Mary, 207  
*Sentlis*, 109  
 Serchesden, Thos., 34  
 Serviss, Mary, 232  
 Sevecurde, Wm. de, 56  
 Sevier, John, 230, 234; Mary E., 230, 234; Rebecca, 230, 234  
 Seymour, Anne, 418; Eliz., 48; Lady Cath., 50, 177; Humphrey, 48; Isabel, 48; Kath., 362, 383; Lord, 50, 177; Ralph, 48  
 Shackelford, John, 375; Lucy, 375  
 Shaefer (Shaffer), D., 443; Eliz., 443, 444  
 Shakespeare, Wm., 96; ———, 96  
 Shankland, F. W., 345; Mattie, 345  
 Sharkborow, Eliza, 439; Simon, 439  
*Sharshull*, 84  
 Sharshull, Dyonisia, 259; Sir Wm., 259  
 Sharpe, Lucy, 447  
*Sheldon*, 119  
 Sheldon, Anne, 118(2), 119; Edw., 118, 120; Eliz., 118(2); Lady Eliz., 90; Frances, 119; Harriet P., 338; J. C., 338; Jane, 118; Kath., 119; Margaret, 118; Mary, 118; Muriel, 118; Phillippa, 119; Ralph, 118, 119, 126  
 Shelmerdyne (Skelmerdyne), Henry, 73, 82  
 Shelton, Susannah, 107  
 Sherewood, John, 298  
 Sheridan, General, 367  
 Sherman, Tecumseh, 386  
 Sherwood (Shirwood), John, 404; Louisa, 228  
 Shickel, Laura, 405  
 Shirley, Anne, 420; Annie, 369; Lucille T., 369; Sir Thos., 420; Zackary M., 369  
 Shreve, Anne B., 399; Annie B., 399; Hiram, 399; John, 399; Sue W., 399; Wickliffe W., 399  
 Shrewsbury, *see* Talbot  
 Shrimpton, Wm., 424  
 Silvanus, Wm., 55, 62  
 Simpson, Eleanor H., 402(2); Francis, 327; Frank C., 402; John, 237; Nancy, 231, 237; Rebecca, 237  
 Sip, Ann, 239, 245; Margaret, 245; Marg. A., 239; Peter, 239, 245  
 Sisson, Elias H., 245; Mary, 395  
*Skelton*, 202  
 Skelton, Alice, 212; Sir Bevill, 437; Rob., 212; Lady Simona, 437  
 Skerberow, John, 166; Mary, 166  
 Skerne, Barth., 156; Frances, 156  
 Skeward, H., 51; Joan, 51  
 Skidmore, Anne, 285; ———, 285  
 Skinner, Edna, 409; Henry, 409; John H., 409; Mary E., 409; Rob. E., 409; Wm. E., 409  
*Skipwith*, 292  
 Skipwith (Skipworth), Lady Amy, 294; Anne, 294(2); Lady Blandina, 294; Diana, 294; Eliz., 294 (2); Geo., 294(2); Sir Grey, 294; Henry, 294; Sir Henry, 294 (2); Jane, 285, 292, 294(2); Joan, 294; John, 294; Lady Margaret, 292, 294; Thos., 292(2); Wm., 294(2); Sir Wm., 292, 294  
 Slaughter, Alfred, 334; Alice, 334; Carroll, 334; Eliz., 334; Emma, 334; Jas., 334; Jane, 334; Mary S., 334; Mercer, 334; Philip P., 334; Reynold C., 334; Rich., 334; Thos., 334(2); ———, 334  
 Smales, Francis, 405  
 Small, Eliz. V., 444, 445; Mary A., 444, 445; W. C., 444, 445  
*Smith*, 110, 136  
 Smith (Smyth, Smythe), Agnes, 270; Anne, 110; Lady, 136; Annie, 156; Anthony, 110; Augustine, 337; Austin, 316, 330; Capt., 445; Daniel, 110; Edmond, 207; Sir Edward, 140, 142; Eliz., 110(2); Frances, 268; Francis, 331; Sir Francis, 136; Geo., 156; Gilbert, 266, 268, 270; Jas., 81; Joan, 110; John, 268, 315, 418, 421, 422; Kath., 109, 110(2); Lucy, 110; Lydia, 237, 243; Mabel B., 241, 247; Lady Maria, 140; Mary, 110, 134, 136; Mary A., 142; Nancy, 397; Paul, 110; Philo, 241, 247; Presley, 397; Rich., 110; Sa-



- rah, 313, 316, 330; Susanna, 337; Thos., 109(2), 110, 327; Sir Thos., 179, 180; Walter, 142; Wm. 1e, 32; Wm. P., 316; ———, 266
- Smithers, Lucy F., 381-2; ———, 382
- Smoot, Emma, 335; Mitchell, 335
- Snagg, Anne, 271; Thos., 271; Sir Wm., 271
- Snead, Carl, 457
- Snell, Wm., 73, 82
- Snodgrass, Cassandra, 356; Wm., 356
- Snowden, John, 96
- Snyder, Mary E., 445; Norman A., 445; Rose S., 445; Thos. M., 445
- Soddington, Joan, 65p; Ralph, 65p
- Sollers, John de, 25
- Somerset, Protector, 177
- Somery*, 109
- Somery, Nich., 33; Rob. 1e, 24
- Somerville, John, 121; Margaretta, 121
- Sotheron, Susanna, 206
- Sothern, Anne, 435, 438; John, 435, 438
- Soul, Wm., 28
- Spain, Alphonso V., of, 460p, Sanctia, dau. of, 460p
- Sparhawke, John, 438
- Speakman, Mary, 231; Stephen, 231
- Spencer (Spenser), Eliz., 51; John, 40; Thos. 1e, 51
- Sperr, Mr., 326
- Spine pedigree chart, 68
- Spine*, 16, 17, 35, 44, 46, 48, 65, 68p, 76, 164, 189, 256
- Spine (Espinge, Espyneye, Spineto, Spiney, Spyneto), Alianore, 2, 35, 44, 46, 66, 68p, 84; Alice, 65p, 66, 68p(2), 84; Lady Alice, 85; Edmund, 68p; Sir Guy, 2, 35, 44, 46, 65-67, 68p, 76, 85; Henry, 65p, 68p; Joan, 52p(3), 64, 66, 68p; Joanna, 46; Lady Kath., 44, 66, 68p; Margery, 52p, 66, 68p; Roger, 64, 65, 68p(2); Thos., 68p; Walter, 68p; Wm., 46(2), 52p(3), 64, 65(3), 65p, 66, 68p(3); Sir Wm., 68p
- Spott, W. A., 449; ———, 449
- Sprout, Hannah E., 346
- Stachler, Eleanor W., 385, 411
- Stafford, Cath., 155; Hugh, Earl of, 279, 283; Sir Humphrey, 82; Lady Margaret, 279, 283; Philippa, Countess of, 279; Ralph, Earl of, 279; Barons, 133; *see also* Strafford
- Stanbanke, Eliz., 276; Jas., 276
- Standen*, 119
- Standen, Margaret, 118; ———, 118
- Stanhope, Henry, Lord, 183; Kath., 183; Kath., Lady, 183; Mary, 183; Philip, Earl of Chesterfield, 183
- Stanings, Marsey, 200; ———, 200
- Stanton, Anne, 205; Eliz., 436, 437; Francis, 436, 437; Rob., 205
- Staples, Ben, 345; John, 345; Mary, 345; Mary A., 345
- Stapleton*, 40, 147
- Stapleton (Stapylton), Alice, 269; Burgo, 42p; Cath., 70, 147; Miles, 70; Sir Nich., 269; Philip, 42p; Lady Sybil, 269; Thos., 147; Wm., 42p
- Starkie, Eliz., 289, 295, 460p
- Starr, Frances, 230; J. L., 230
- Staunton, Ralph de, 82
- Staveley*, 286
- Staveley, Eliz., 271
- Stegall, Eliz., 458
- Stent, Thos., 445
- Stephens, Thos., 190
- Stevens, Beckie, 352; Eliz. T., 352; Grace, 254; Louis N., 254; Lucy G., 352; Peter, 296; Rob., 352; Ruth R., 250, 254
- Stevenson, Eliz., 216, 218; Hannah, 216; John, 216, 218; Rob., 216; Wm., 216
- Stewart, John, 403; Theodosia C., 403; Wickliffe, 403
- Stiff, Ann E., 368, 384
- Stillwell, Alice, 211, 213(2); Daniel, 213; Jeremiah, 215; John, 211, 213; Joseph, 213; Mary, 213(2), 215; Mercy, 211; Rebecca, 213(2); Rich., 213; Thos., 211, 213(3)
- Stodley, Peter de, 61, 63
- Stokes, Fannie, 450; Roger de, 63
- Stonne, Wm., 425, 433
- Stonor, Eliz. M., 89; Frances, 144, 152, 159; Thos., 144, 152, 159
- Storey, Maria, 247, 252
- Stourton*, 162
- Stourton, Albert J., 161; Auberon J., 161; Baron, 161; Beatrice M., 161; Bertha M. P., 162; Chas., Baron, 161; Edward, Baron, 122; Eleanora I. B. M., 162; Eliz. L. C., 161; Eliz. M. A., 162; Ernest, 161; Florence W. P., 162; Frances, 161; Frances, Lady, 122; Glawdys J., 161; Herbert M. J., 161; Mabel M., 161; Nora M., 162; Rudolph, 161; ———, 161
- Stout, Alice, 212(2); Frances, 214, 221; Mary, 214; Rich., 212

- Strafford, Hugh, 460p; Lady Margaret, 460p; Margaret, Countess of, 460p; Ralph, Earl of, 460p; *see also* Stafford  
 Strange, Anknete, 51; John le, 42p; John, Lord, 51; Julius, 458; Margery le, 42p  
*Stratford*, 191  
 Stratford, Anthony, 190; Eliz., 190; Geo., 190; Henry, 189, 191; John, 189-191, 197; Margaret, 197; Mary, 189, 190; Rob., 197  
 Stratton, T. de, 23  
 Stretley, 286  
 Stretton, Rich. de, 25; Sarah, 25  
 Strode, Eliz., 317  
 Stroden, Mary, 401  
 Strong, Eliz. T., 352; Isaac, 352(2); Sussannah, 352  
*Strongbow*, 40  
 Stuart, Eleanor, 351  
 Stubbs, Wm. C., 314  
 Studard, Eliz., 117; Nich., 117  
 Stukeley, Edith, 201; John, 201  
 Stymejt, Jane, 230  
 Sudington, Eliz., 13; Wm. de, 13  
 Sudley, Baron, 420; Lady Joan, 282; John, Baron, 282  
 Suggs, Lucius, 353; Mary E., 353  
*Sulliard*, 119  
 Sulliard, Sir John, 119; Lady Phillippa, 119  
 Sullivan, Cath., 246, 252; Frances E., 381; Wm., 381  
 Surrey, Thos. Holland, Earl of, 65, 126  
 Surtees, Kath., 391; Thos., 391  
 Sutcliffe, Matthew, 171  
*Sutton*, 129  
 Sutton, Anne, 129; John, 298; Lady Margery, 68p; Sir Wm. de, 68p; *see also* Dudley  
 Sutton *alias* Dudley, family of, 201  
 Swayne, Anne, 373; Rich., 373  
 Sweyn (Swyn), John le, 21(2); Rich. le, 29  
 Swynerton, Alice, 259; Eliz., 259; Thos., 259  
 Sydney, Eleanor, 200; Thos., 200
- T
- Tabb, John, 341; Joseph S., 341; Mary, 341; Mary L., 341; Warner T., 341  
 Talbot, Alianore, Earl of Ormonde, 280; Ankeret, Lady, 51, 280; Lady Eliz., 280; Gilbert, Earl of Ormonde, 280; John, Earl of Shrewsbury, 280; Lord John, 89; Maud, Countess of Shrewsbury, 280; Rich., Lord, 51, 280; Theobald, 280; Thos., Lord, 280  
 Talboys, Anne, 321; Lady Eliz., 321, 322; Sir Geo., 321; Gilbert, Lord, 321, 322; Sir Rob., 322  
 Taliaferro, Agnes, 343(2); Alex. G., 343; Bland, 343; Cath., 347; Chas., 374; Charlotte, 343; Edward, 342; Edwin, 343; Eleanor W., 343; Fanny, 342(2); Geo., 342; Harriet, 341, 342; Hattie, 342; Jael, 374; Jas. L., 317, 342; Jas. M., 380, 406; Leah, 342; Leah S., 343; Margaret L., 343; Mariorf M., 380, 406; Martha, 342; Martha C., 380, 406; Mary, 339, 342; Mary A., 343; Nina, 342; Philip, 343; Philip A., 342; Rich., 347; Sallie N., 342; Sedden, 343; Susan, 343; Susan B., 342; Thos., 342; Warner T., 342(2); Wm., 339, 342, 343; Wm. A., 343; Wm. B., 341, 342  
 Talley, C. E., 449; ———, 449  
 Tallman, Abigail, 218  
 Tasburgh, Barbara, 143; Geo., 143  
 Taverner, Francis, 288p; Martha, 288p; Rich., 288p  
 Taylor, Cath., 157; Edw., 211; Mary, 317, 455; Matilda R., 318; Miss, 334  
 Teate, Henry, 298  
*Temple*, 184  
 Temple, Anne, 184; Lady Anne, 183; Martha, 184; Sir Peter, 183  
 Teonge, Henry, 73, 81, 82  
 Terramber *alias* Tooker, Eliz., 48; John, 48  
 Terril (Terrell), Eliz., 458; Francis, 455(2), 456, 458; Mary, 454, 455, 458  
 Terry, Arthur H. L., 241; Laura B., 241; Theresa L., 241; Wm., 241(2); Wm. E. C., 241  
 Terwhitt *see* Tirwhitt  
 Thayer, Josephine, 378; Martin R., 378; Sophia D., 378  
 Theboud, Adelaide of, 460p  
 Thicknes, Geo., 131  
 Thimbleby, John, 158; Mary, 158  
 Thockwell, Wm. H., 73, 82  
 Thomas, Eliz., 455, 456, 458; Geo. W., 161; Glawdys J., 161; John, 458; Virginia, 444; Wm., 458  
 Thomas of Marlborough, 54  
 Thomilson, John, 134; Margaret, 134  
 Thompson, Grandin T., 229; Vivian V., 229



- Thomson, Barbara F., 362; Clara H., 362; Dr., 324; Emma, 334; John, 349; John A., 349, 361; John T., 317, 328, 361, 362(2); Kath. V., 362; Lucy A. M., 350, 361; Lucy E., 350; Lucy R., 349; Mabry, 362; Marjorie M., 362; Roberta C., 362; Sam. H., 362; Virginia, 361
- Thored, Earl, 460p; Elgiva, dau. of, 460p
- Thoresby, Hugh de, 389
- Thorndon, Beatrice, 41; John de, 38, 40, 41, 42p(2); Nich de, 40, 41; Parnel, 38, 41, 42p; ———, 42p
- Thorney, Sir Wm., 68p
- Thornton, Caroline H., 401; Peter P., 318; R. A., 401; Sarah, 318
- Thorold, Prudence, 288p; Thos., 288p
- Thorpe*, 419
- Thorpe, Ann, 419; Frances, 35; Geo., 35, 418, 421, 422, 446; John, 418; Margaret, 418(2); Mary, 418; Nich., 418, 419; Thos., 418; Wm., 418
- Throckmorton*, 14-17, 20, 23-25, 29, 34-36, 44, 46-48, 68-70, 78, 88, 91, 92, 110, 119, 140, 164, 168-170, 189, 193, 194, 199, 256, 259, 288, 305, 330, 414, 438, 440, 441
- Throckmorton, list of families to which the present head is heir general, 163
- Throckmorton, variations of spelling of name, 5
- Throckmorton, pedigrees from the Herald's Visitations, 164, 189, 256, 257, 288, 301, 305, 330, 437, 439
- Throckmorton, Aaron Rhea, 219, 233, 240; Abel, 383; Abigal, 218; Adam, 9, 10, 18, 19(3)-22, 28; Addie, 382, 408; Agnes, 11, 27, 29, 30, 32-34(2), 38, 41, 42p, 42(2), 48, 81, 83, 132, 134, 195, 260, 271; Albert B., 243; Albert R., 407(2); Alberto, 409; Albina, 363; Albion, 289, 295-298, 301, 304, 305(2), 306, 311, 315, 317, 319, 322, 330(2), 336, 350, 358; Alianore, 2, 35, 44, 45, 51, 66, 83; Alburto, 408; Alex., 22, 273; Alfred J., 353; Alfred S., 384, 410; Alice, 19, 26(2), 27, 31(2), 32(3), 33, 96, 98, 204, 211, 212(2), 213, 216, 217(2), 221(2), 237, 238, 257, 263, 272-274(2), 283, 287(2), 288p, 288(3)-290(2), 291, 297, 299, 302(2)-304, 305, 307, 308, 309, 419, 424, 427(2), 460p; Lady Alice, 432, 433; Alice G., 246; Alma, 249; Alta S., 444; Alton H., 457; Alwyn A., 41; Amand M., 459; Ambrose, 72, 134; Amphillis, 164, 165; Andrew J., 456; Angela E. M., 163; Angela H., 246; Ann A., 383; Ann B., 163; Ann C., 365; Ann E., 459; Ann Eliza, 368, 384; Ann M., 219, 232; Ann R., 357; Ann W., 459; Anna, 193, 218, 249, 250, 253, 383, 385, 409; Anna B., 247; Anna C. H., 359; Anna I., 411; Lady Anna K., 49, 94, 460p; Anna M., 234; Anna Maria, 73, 89, 90, 105, 142, 146; Anna Mary, 234; Anne, 67, 70, 89(3), 94, 106-108, 118, 119, 121, 123, 128-130, 136, 138, 148, 176(2), 183, 189(2), 191, 197-200, 204, 210(2), 216, 217, 222, 225, 233(2), 246, 271, 284-287, 289, 291, 293, 295, 302, 304(2), 305, 315, 330, 344, 353, 414(2), 415(3), 418, 420, 427, 432, 435, 437, 455, 459, 460p; Lady Anne, 70, 71, 81, 89, 136(2), 137, 182, 185, 435, 437; Anne J., 241; Anne M., 174; Annie, 137, 366, 369, 406, 412(2), 443; Annie E., 405, 444; Anthony, 94, 98, 107, 189, 191, 257, 260, 272(2), 417, 420, 426; Anthony J. B., 163; Antoinette D., 412; Antonia, 272; Appollonia, 72, 139; Archebald, 231; Archibald H., 379, 405; Arion, 450; Aris, 344, 360, 370(2), 373, 383; Aris C., 373; Arthur, 457; Sir Arthur, 176, 182; Augustus R., 89; Austin, 238, 244; Austin R., 244; B. R., 454; Barbara, 71, 72, 89, 90, 140, 158(2); Barbara M. W., 163; Barbara N., 250; Barbara S., 254; Barbarie, 219, 233, 239; Barbarie W., 239, 245; Barnes, 231, 237; Barron K., 252; Bartholomew, 272; Basil C. D. A., 163; Bassingbourn, 199, 202, 205, 207, 209, 225; Bate, 361; Sir Baynham, 427, 428-430(2), 431-433(2); Beatrice A., 251; Belle B., 455; Benj., 385; Benj. E., 368; Bertha, 407; Bessie M., 385; Betsey, 358, 450, 453; Bettie F., 411; Betty, 456, 458; Blandina, 306(2), 319; Bogart R., 458(2); Bonnie, 457; Bonnie M., 412; Branch S., 456; Brenda M. S., 163; Bridget, 96; Bromsall, 306(17), 307(4), 308, 310, 319(3); Bruce H., 255; Burton H., 251, 255(2); C. M., 454; Caddie, 244, 250; Carlisle, 408; Caroline, 237, 430, 431, 433; Caroline S., 360; Caroline T. F., 80; Carolyn E., 248; Carrie, 242, 247, 408, 457; Carrie L., 444; Carrie T., 382, 408; Carrie V., 445; Carrie Verrelle, 406, 412; Cary, 245; Cary A., 449; Cath., 84, 89, 96, 139, 184, 217, 218(4), 219, 220(2)-222, 224, 226, 230(2), 237, 246(2), 251, 252, 257, 322, 349(2), 359, 362, 380, 416,



- 417; Lady Cath., 70(2), 71, 78, 89(2), 94, 97, 98, 106, 138, 144, 189; Cath. R., 351; Cecelia R., 380; Cecil H., 241; Cecilia, 424, 428; Celeste J., 253; Chas., 220, 232, 234(2), 235, 243, 447, 458; Sir Chas., 35, 79, 86, 90, 147; Chas. A., 242, 247(2); Chas. Beaujoilais, 372, 386, 387, 399; Chas. Benton, 243, 248(2); Chas. D., 233, 244; Chas. F., 219, 232; Chas. G., 249, 253; Chas. H., 240(2); Chas. Henry, 408; Chas. M. C., 244, 250; Chas. T., 408; Chas. W., 446; Chas. Wickliffe, 372, 386, 387, 411; Chas. Withers, 448; Chas. Wm., 361; Chas. Woodson, 448; Charlotte, 72, 89, 139, 232; Charlotte E., 386, 411; Christian, 284; Christine, 238; Christopher, 415, 416, 417; Claire, 253; Clara, 457(2); Clare, 252; Clare E., 408; Claude T., 457; Clement, 2, 72, 108, 164(4), 165, 168, 170, 174, 177, 189; Sir Clement, 106, 165, 171-173(4), 174(2), 293; Cleon F., 380; Clifford A., 454; Clyde W., 457; Cody, 456; Cody A., 456; Collin S., 360, 382; Constantyne, 127; Cora, 245, 252, 385; Cordelia, 452; Corlies L., 233, 241; Courtenay, 70, 71(5), 72(5); Craig F., 239; Daisy A., 249; Daniel, 222(2), 442; David, 217, 451; David W., 443, 444(3), 445(4); Dean C., 252; Deborah, 444(2), Delia, 362, 382; Delia E., 383; Deliverance, 212, 213; Deodatus, 106; Doctor, 257; Dorothea, 336, 354; Dorothy, 164, 192, 193, 251, 255, 260, 273, 284, 285, 331, 424, 436; Lady Dorothy, 81, 134, 136, 171-173, 292, 293; Dorothy F., 253; Dorsey A., 449; Dulcena, 382; Dulcinea, 360; E. Kearney, 444; Edgerton A., 412(2); Edith, 407; Edmund, 220(2), 230(2), 234(3), 235(2), 242(2), 363, 383; Edmund M., 234; Edmund R., 220; Edward, 9, 84, 121, 129, 164(2), 165, 176, 239, 284, 356, 412, 439, 458; Edw. B., 453; Edw. C., 368, 384, 385; Edw. Hughes, 458; Edw. S., 411; Edwin K., 352; Edwin Winters, 245; Edwin Wolfe, 383, 409; Eleanor, 86, 133, 134, 230, 232, 241; Eleanor W., 385, 411; Elianore, 68p; Elias H., 245; Elida Van R., 235; Elijah, 448, 449, 455, 456; Elijah N., 456; Elinor, 432; Eliza, 121, 219, 221, 234, 241, 353, 379, 458, 459; Eliza A., 459; Eliza C., 452; Eliza F., 245; Eliza R., 459; Eliza T., 360; Elizabeth, 47, 70(2), 71(2), 72(4), 79, 80(2), 84, 85, 89, 91, 93, 95, 98, 101, 105-107, 111, 116(2), 124, 125, 133, 139, 152, 159, 164(2), 165, 172(3), 173(2), 175, 184, 189, 190-193, 196, 199, 200(2), 202(2), 203, 206, 216-218(3), 219(11), 222(2), 226-228(2), 231, 232(3), 233, 238, 240(2), 242, 245, 252(2), 253, 257(3), 260, 263, 264, 270, 272-275, 283, 284(2), 285(2), 287(2)-289, 291(2), 292, 301, 304, 306(8), 307(3), 308, 313, 315(2), 317-319(2), 322, 323, 328-330(4), 332, 333, 351, 352, 360, 363, 369, 373, 382, 383, 412, 417, 427, 429, 430(2), 431(2), 432, 439, 443, 444(2), 449(2), 450-452, 454, 455(2), 456(2), 458(3), 460p; Lady Eliz., 420, 424, 438; Eliz., B., 246, 252; Eliz. L. C., 161; Eliz. M., 369, 371, 385; Eliz. McClure, 383; Eliz. S., 243; Eliz. T., 139; Eliz. U. A., 163; Eliz. V., 444, 445; Ella, 240(2), 246, 367; Ella B., 246; Ella V., 383, 409; Elleanor, 416; Ellen C., 361; Ellice H., 406; Elma, 406; Elmira V., 445; Elmore G., 407; Elsie, 453; Elwood H., 245, 251; Emeline, 350; Emily, 72(2), 161, 382, 456; Emma, 98, 257(2), 260, 263-267, 270, 271, 274; Emma J., 373; Emma J., 457; Ernest U., 380; Estelle F., 246; Esther, 457; Ethel, 409, 413; Ethel M., 163; Eunice, 230; Eva, 353; Fannie, 450(2), 457; Fannie H., 399; Fannie W., 387; Fanny, 331; Fannie H., 372, 386; Fisher, 164, 172, 173; Flora, 243, 249; Florence, 386, 412; Florence A., 411; Lady Florence H., 160, 163; Florence W., 368, 387; Floyd, 368; Foreman, 219(2), 220, 226, 230, 232(2); Foye, 410; Frances, 71, 124, 144, 148, 152, 159, 164, 166, 174, 176, 182, 193, 214, 217(2), 219-221, 224, 228, 230, 233, 257, 263, 272, 286, 296, 303, 304(3), 313, 315, 317, 330(2), 332, 359, 370, 438, 456, 458, 460p; Frances E., 218, 233, 240; Frances H., 242; Frances J., 381; Frances M., 153; Frances S., 160, 162; Frances V., 248; Frances W., 358; Frances Writen, 459; Francis, 72, 90, 91, 127, 129-131, 137, 147, 171, 174, 195-197, 199, 200, 204, 272, 284, 426, 429, 435, 438, 455; Sir Francis, 68, 70, 72, 81(2), 89, 91(2), 136, 193; Francis L., 243, 248; Francis N., 370; Frank J., 457; Freda H., 409; Fredk., 127; Freegift, 211; Frieda, 253; Fuller S., 457; G. R., 247; Gabriel, 98(2), 257



(2), 260, 263-267, 270, 271, 273, 274, 287 (2), 288p, 288(3), 289(2), 290, 297, 299, 301(2), 302(7), 303(5)-305(2), 311, 313, 317, 319, 330, 331(2), 332, 450, 460p; Geoffrey B., 163; George, 70-73, 83, 89, 90, 98, 101, 104, 107, 110, 121(2), 129, 134, 137, 138, 142, 146, 164, 189(2), 190, 190(2), 193, 206, 262, 284, 285, 292, 294 (2), 311, 412, 416, 434(2), 451, 458; Sir Geo., 49, 67-71, 73, 76, 78, 80(2), 85, 89, 90, 94, 95, 105, 106, 108, 111-113, 115, 125, 128, 130, 147, 152, 171, 177, 189, 192, 257(3), 262, 273, 285(2), 291, 293(3), 294, 439, 446(2), 460p; Geo. K., 383, 409; Sir Geo. M., 7; Geo. P., 251; Geo. W., 360, 371(3); Geo. Warner, 409, 413; Geo. Washington, 408; Georgia, 407; Georgia E., 250; Geraldine, 248; Gertie V., 457; Gertrude E., 219; Gervasse, 9; Gervis, 270; Gilbert W., 240; Giles, 25, 27, 29, 30, 32; Goditha, 17, 35, 47, 84, 257, 260; Grace, 249, 253, 254, 257, 275, 301-303, 385; Grace I., 254; Gussie, 408; H., 219; Hannah, 215, 217(2), 218(2), 220, 222(2), 225, 231, 331, 358(2), 369, 427, 435, 438; Hannah F., 351; Hannah M., 363; Harland S., 247; Harley B., 245, 252; Harold, 249; Harold A., 251, 255; Harriet, 244, 250, 341, 342; Harriet B., 251, 255; Harrison B. B., 408; Hartness, 217, 219, 222; Hartshorne W., 221, 228; Hattie, 368; Hatty, 244; Hazel L., 251; Helen, 230, 239, 384; Helen G., 242; Henrietta, 350; Henry, 9, 18(3)-21, 28, 153, 164, 165, 175, 283, 285, 292, 445, 446, 454, 455 (3), 456, 458; Henry C., 410; Henry Carter, 365, 384; Henry Clay, 381, 406, 407 (2); Henry H., 457; Henry O., 408; Henry Sharpe, 456, 457(3); Henry Simmons, 385, 411(2); Henry Sloane, 242; Henry Wallace, 240, 246; Henry Webb, 384, 410; Henry Wm., 361; Herbert, 72 (2), 160; Herbert J. A., 163; Herman, 410; Hester, 127, 202, 206-208; Hiram L., 453; Hobart H., 254; Holmes, 218, 219(3), 223, 226(2); Hopton, 428; Horace U., 380; Horace Wm., 380; Howard, 246; Howard L., 455; Hugh, 262, 385, 434; Hugh E., 409, 413; Hugh J., 367; Hugh W., 370; Hugh Wm., 359, 380; Irene, 368, 385; Irene G. M. P., 163; Irving W., 231; Isaac, 232; Isaac E., 361; Isabel, 16, 47, 414; Isabella, 22, 28, 245, 250;

J. Earl, 245; J. J., 371; Jackson, 238, 244; Jacob, 238; James, 215-217(3), 218-220 (2), 221, 223, 224(2), 228, 231, 235, 331, 351, 353, 364, 447, 448(2), 449, 453; Jas. A., 382; Jas. Albion, 366; Jas. Barbarie, 240; Jas. Barbour, 359, 379, 405; Jas. Bernard, 406, 412; Jas. Buchanan, 242, 247; Jas. Chamberlain, 453; Jas. Craig, 232, 239; Jas. Edmonson, 336(2), 353, 366; Jas. F., 452(2); Jas. Foreman, 232; Jas. Fredk., 250; Jas. Harvey, 247; Jas. J., 455; Jas. M., 443(2), 445; Jas. Pinckney, 451, 452; Jas. Porter, 453; Jas. Priestley, 254; Jas. Reed, 244; Jas. Rob., 244; Jas. V., 250; Jas. Webb, 353, 366, 368, 385(2); Jas. Withers, 385; Jane, 49, 84, 98, 107, 192, 193, 199(2), 201, 217-219(3), 220(2), 224, 227, 230(3), 232, 239, 242, 256, 257(3), 258, 261, 273-275, 285(2), 291, 292(2)-294, 303, 315, 459; Jane B., 365; Jane T., 234, 241; Jannette, 238, 244; Jeannette F., 249; Jemima, 217, 225; Jennie, 367, 443, 445(2); Jessie, 407; Jesse, 243, 253, 443, 445, 447, 448(2); Jesse J., 457; Jesse W. S., 244, 250; Jimmie C., 454; Joan, 22, 24, 26, 27, 31, 32, 129, 257(2), 259, 274, 291, 303(2), 303(2), 415; Joan B., 255; Job, 164(4), 165, 170, 171(2), 172(4), 173(2), 177, 211-216, 217(8); 218(5), 220, 221(6), 22, 224, 225(2), 230, 231, 238(2), 245(2), 442, 443(3), 444(3), 445; John, 2, 3, 5(2), 7(2)-9(2), 10, 11, 15(2)-18(4), 22, 23, 25, 26, 28-30(2), 31, 32(2), 34-36(2)-38, 40-43(2), 44, 45(2), 47(2), 51, 66, 68p, 68-70(2), 81, 83, 84, 106, 107, 129(2)-132, 134, 137, 179, 189(2), 190, 192(3), 194, 196, 197, 199, 201, 202, 204(2), 205(2)-208(2), 209(2), 210(2), 211, 212(2), 213, 215(3)-217(7), 218(10), 219(2), 220(2), 221(7), 222(2)-228, 231, 232(2), 237, 243, 253, 259(2), 260, 262-264, 272, 273, 284, 285, 289, 291, 296, 297, 301, 304(2), 305, 306, 308, 315(2), 317, 322, 323-330(3), 331, 344, 349, 359, 361, 363, 369-372, 382, 385, 408, 414(2)-417(3), 424, 434, 437-439, 443, 445 (2)-447, 458, 460p; Sir John, 9, 35, 71(2), 78, 80, 87, 89, 106-108, 127, 128, 158, 262, 263, 434, 435, 437, 438; John A., 451; John Aris, 359, 372, 377; John Augustus, 353, 364; John Barbarie, 228, 233; John Benj., 244; John Burns, 249, 253; Sir John C., 72, 78, 79, 86, 144, 146;



John Chester, 409; John Clerke, 194; John F., 218, 226; John G., 253; John H., 443; John I., 238; John J., 360, 371, 381; John J. St. V., 153; John Jackson, 249; John Jas., 381; John Jefferson, 457; John L., 456, 457; John O., 369; John P. H., 160; John Raine, 360; John Randolph, 384, 410; John Reese, 242; John S., 243, 249; John T., 248; John Warner, 410; John Wickliffe, 411; John Wm., 407; Jonathan L., 231, 238, 239, 249; Joscelin, 8-10, 18, 28; Joseph, 197, 212, 213(2), 215, 216(3), 217(5), 218(5), 219(4), 220(8), 221(7), 223, 226, 228, 230-232, 272; Sir Joseph, 272; Joseph E., 246, 252; Joseph F., 218, 220, 224, 229; Joseph G., 455; Joseph M., 358, 370; Joseph R., 410; Joseph W., 230, 234, 241; Josephine, 244, 250, 412, 452, 456; Josephine H., 386, 387; Josephine J., 373; Joshua, 450; Josiah, 441, 447(2), 448(2), 450(2)-452; Josiah D., 452; Josias, 164, 165; Juda, 164, 173; Judith, 72, 196, 197(2), 287(2), 288(2), 289(2), 291, 296, 302, 331, 317, 331; Julia, 205, 234, 240, 318, 337(2), 342, 360; Julia A., 233; Julia E., 370; Julia Eliz., 405; Julia M., 240; Julia R., 239; Julian, 190, 219; Juliet, 380; Julius, 451-454, 458; June, 224, 384; Kate, 238, 244, 245; Katherine, 81, 99, 101, 109(2), 110, 113, 115, 116, 164(4)-167, 172-174, 189(2), 191-193, 304, 345, 360, 362, 380, 383, 429-431, 433; Kath. A., 447, 448; Kendrick B., 254; Kenelme, 106-108, 127, 164, 165, 189; Lafayette, 253, 371; Lamar H., 411; Laura B., 241; Laura V., 457; Lazear S., 249; Leah, 443, 444; Leah H., 444; Lee, 254; Lenore, 412; Leslie, 408; Lettice, 164, 170, 172, 174; Lewis, 217, 221, 225, 226, 351, 442, 443, 446, 447(2), 451; Lewis B., 449; Lewis H., 451; Lewis R., 332, 333; Lewis W., 452; Lewis Washington, 381, 407; Lilia G., 448; Lady Lilian, 70, 162; Lillia, 369; Lincoln, 245; Lionel, 200, 201, 203, 206(2)-208; Lora, 453; Lottie, 456, 457; Lovia, 453; Lucien L., 408; Lucius D., 448; Lucy, 30, 32-35, 72(2), 73, 136, 146, 170, 174(2), 197, 250, 317, 320, 330-333, 336, 360, 368, 371, 381, 383, 408, 447(3), 448, 451; Lucy A., 350; Lucy A. M., 361; Lucy B., 448; Lucy Brooks, 244; Lucy Eliz., 363; Lucy Ellen, 409, 413; Lucy Florence, 244; Lucy Frances, 381; Lucy J., 354; Lucy M., 349;

Lucy N., 412; Lucy R., 349; Luison G., 408; Lulu M., 245; Luther W., 448; Lydia, 221, 223, 237, 238, 243, 244, 250, 254; Mabel, 248; Mabel A., 241; Mabel B., 242, 247; Mabel R., 445; Mabel S., 247; Mabella, 196; Magdalen, 226, 231; Malinda, 336; Malvina L., 360, 382; Margaret, 16, 25, 28, 36, 46, 47, 48, 82, 83, 85, 89, 96, 98, 106, 110(2), 129, 132, 135, 189, 191, 200, 201, 204, 205, 218-220(2), 221, 224(2), 227, 230, 231, 233, 234, 237(2), 239, 247, 257(3), 261, 263, 284, 287, 288, 291, 303, 361, 415-418, 427, 443, 444, 447(2), 451, 453; Lady Margaret, 420, 428, 429; Marg. A., 239, 253; Marg. E., 349; Marg. S., 245; Margarette, 272; Margeria, 85; Margery, 135, 200, 250; Lady Margery, 79, 80, 128; Maria, 164, 231, 247, 252(2), 257(2), 287, 291, 345, 370; Lady Maria, 144, 158; Lady Maria C., 87, 147; Marie, 127, 383; Marjorie, 244, 247; Marpollan, 127; Martha, 164(2), 165, 173, 272(2), 291, 304, 331, 339, 451; Martha A., 357, 369; Martha Alex., 457; Martha C., 380, 406; Martha H., 364; Martine, 410; Mary, 70, 71(4), 72(8), 89(2), 94(2), 107(2), 111, 116, 121, 129, 132, 134(2)-137(2), 139, 148, 153, 173, 175, 182(2), 184, 189, 190, 192-194(2), 202(2), 205, 206(2), 213, 214(2), 215(2)-217(13), 218(7), 219(2), 229(9), 221(5), 222(2)-225(3), 227, 230, 231(3), 232(2), 233, 237-239(2), 244(2), 250, 261, 264, 272, 275, 284, 288(2), 289(2), 291(2), 293, 296, 297, 302(2), 303(6), 304(2), 306(2), 307(3)-309(2), 311-313(2), 316-318(2), 319, 320(2), 322, 330(2), 332(2), 336, 337(2), 339, 341, 344, 349, 359, 372, 380, 419, 425, 430, 431(3), 432, 438, 450, 454, 456(2), 457, 458(2); Rachel, 225, 226, 454; Ralph E., 249, 253; Raphael, 257(2), 260, 266(2), 272, 273(4), 283(2), 284(2), 285, 438; Ray I., 247, 252, 253; Reading, 235; Rebecca, 196, 211, 213, 214, 216, 217(2), 222, 223, 237, 317, 322, 330, 455, 456; Rebecca E., 359, 380; Reed, 250; Reid, 230; Reoland, 10; Reuben, 452; Rhoda A., 410; Richard, 29, 30, 70, 84, 94, 95, 97(2)-99, 101, 103; 218, 226, 256, 257-259, 270, 273(2), 285, 30, 446, 447(2), 452, 453(2), 458(3); Sir Rich., 71, 72, 97, 98, 437; Rich. A., 363; Rich. C., 247; Sir Rich. C. A., 160, 162; Sir Rich. C. B., 162;



Rich. H. A., 163; Rich. M., 359; Rich. R., 453; Robert, 5, 9(2), 16, 18, 19(2)-21(2), 22-29(2), 30-35, 69, 71, 72(2), 81, 83, 84, 89, 91(2), 98(2), 101, 102, 104, 106-108, 116, 121(2), 125, 134, 135-142, 145, 146(2), 174, 176, 189, 190, 202, 206-210, 250, 256, 257(6), 263, 265-267(2), 268, 270, 271(2), 273, 274, 283-285, 287(2), 289(4), 290(2), 291(3), 295(2)-301(4), 302(13), 303(13)-305(4), 306(9), 307(2)-309(2), 310, 312-319(2), 320(2), 322-324(2), 325, 327, 330(5), 332(2), 336, 344, 348, 361, 366, 382, 384, 441(2), 442, 444, 446, 447, 448, 454(2), 458(3), 460p(3); Sir Rob., 11, 13(2), 33, 34, 38(2), 44, 68(2), 70, 71(3), 72(3), 73, 75-78, 80(2), 81(3), 84, 86-89(2), 91, 93, 94, 96-99, 101, 156, 158(2), 189(2), 193, 257, 301, 439(2), 460p; Rob. A., 449; Rob. B., 254; Rob. C. C., 160; Rob. E., 410; Rob. F., 244, 250; Rob. F. A., 163; Sir Rob. G. M., 163; Sir Rob. Geo., 70, 71, 86, 144, 147, 152, 159; Rob. H., 382, 408; Rob. J., 447, 448(2); Rob. Lazaer, 250; Rob. Lee, 407; Rob. Lewis, 351; Rob. Lloyd, 252; Rob. Middleton, 353; Rob. Munn, 254; Rob. R., 459(3); Rob. T., 380; Roberta, 380; Robin, 453; Roger, 204; Ronald S., 244; Rosalie, 384; Rosalie G., 384; Rosanna, 215, 219, 450, 451(2), 452; Rose, 271; Rose S., 445; Ruth R., 250, 254; Ruth S., 242; S. A., 452; Sallie, 383, 456; Sallie A., 456, 457; Sallie E., 384; Sallie H., 457; Sally, 331, 333, 338, 372, 454, 458(3); Samuel, 214, 215, 217(5), 218(7), 219(2), 220(5), 222(2), 224, 226, 231, 237, 238, 242, 447(2), 448; Sam. C., 448; Sam. J. D., 384; Sam. N., 238; Sam. R., 220(3), 230, 234, 235; Sarah, 107, 127, 211-215(3), 216, 217(5), 218(8)-220(3), 221, 222(3)-226(3), 231, 247, 250, 273, 284, 313, 316, 318, 330, 337, 344(2), 351, 359, 363, 370, 381, 383, 424, 427, 432, 444, 447, 451, 453; Sarah A., 382, 451, 452; Sarah Ann, 231, 238(2), 245, 443; Sarah C., 407; Sarah F., 371; Sarah Fannie, 244; Sarah Forman, 219, 232; Sarah H., 455; Sarah Hooe, 380; Sarah J., 451; Sarah L., 244; Sarah McCarty, 348, 358; Sarah Maria, 233, 239; Sarah S., 240; Sharpe, 455, 456, 458(2); Lady Mary, 429, 431(2), 433, 446; Mary Adeline, 231, 238(2), 245(2); Mary Anne, 219(2), 221, 228, 231, 233, 238(2), 240,

243, 249, 320, 344, 348, 360, 448; Mary B., 359, 372, 377, 387; Mary C., 382; Mary Caroline, 243, 248; Mary Cath., 70; Mary D., 247; Mary E., 363, 383, 451; Mary Edna, 409; Mary Eleanor, 409; Mary Eliza, 230, 234(2), 242; Mary Eliz., 253, 364, 453, 454, 459; Mary F., 244; Mary H., 243, 248, 358; Mary J., 225, 230; Mary K., 448, 459; Mary Lee, 353, 448, 457; Mary Margaretta, 147; Mary Mildred, 370; Mary Mitchell, 407; Mary O., 359; Mary S., 363, 382; Mary T., 142; Mary W., 386; Mason, 380, 405, 406; Mathew, 272, 344; Mathew O., 360, 382; Mathew R., 359, 370(2), 371; Matilda, 19, 21, 31, 51, 106, 115, 353; Matthew, 382; Mattie, 243, 248, 408; Maud, 26, 27, 30-32, 49, 177, 370, 385, 444; Maud M., 249; Maurice B., 382, 409; Maurice Burnett, 360; May, 360; May J., 455; Mercie, 287, 288(2), 289, 291(2), 302; Meriell, 80, 125, 133; Mertie A., 457, Meta, 384; Metta, 410; Michael, 94, 98, 165, 170, 194, 196(2), 197, 285; Mich. R., 244; Mildred, 253, 322, 344, 350, 358; Miles, 206-208; Milly, 447; Miriam, 250; Mirtilla, 217, 223; Monica, 193; Mordecai, 313, 318, 319, 322, 330-332(2), 337, 338, 344, 348(2), 351, 358, 359, 370, 412; Mordecai B., 358, 369; Mordecai T., 360; Morford, 231, 237(2), 243, 248; Moselle, 253; Mowbray N., 163; Muriel, 106, 116, 121, 257, 418; Mymesbrey, 127; Namoa, 250; Nancy, 231, 237, 251, 254, 353, 360, 364, 365, 384, 454, 458; Nancy D., 381; Nancy E., 243, 244; Nancy H., 354; Nancy O., 448; Nancy W., 448; Nannie, 443, 445, 455, 456; Nannie B., 456; Nelle, 243, 248(2); Nellie, 249, 253, 412; Nellie M., 380; Neville I., 383; Nicholas, 19, 20, 22, 23, 26, 27, 31, 32, 127, 231, 238(2), 245, 425, 432, 433; Sir Nich., 70-72, 106-108, 111, 171, 175(2)-182, 184, 185, 189, 427, 432, 433; Nich. A., 163; Nich. J., 153; Sir Nich. W., 7, 13, 160; Nimrod A., 369, 385; Norma O., 448; Obediance, 447; Ocie, 407; Octaeve, 127; Ola L., 448; Olga E., 380; Oliver, 265; Osmund, 10, 28; Parker, 412; Patience, 211, 213, 214, 217, 453; Patricia H., 254; Patsy, 450; Patsy H., 356; Pearl, 248; Peggy R., 411; Permelia, 381, 406; Permelia H., 407; Peyton, 337; Philadelphia, 284; Philip, 417(3); Philip E., 449; Phillipa C., 363; Phillippa, 435,



- 437; Polly A., 453; Preda, 383; Prudence, 21; R. Burson, 443, 444; R. S., 451; R. W., 449; Simon, 13, 16, 21-25, 27, 28, 199-201, 206, 257(2), 260, 266, 271(2), 272; Lithe, 260, 272; Sudie M., 410; Susan, 127, 184, 219, 220, 232, 238, 285, 293, 336, 344, 351, 356, 363, 452, 453; Susan E., 344, 360, 370; Susan J., 353; Susan M., 356, 370; Susanna, 107, 217, 220(5), 223, 225, 226, 230(2), 232-234(2), 235(2), 306(2), 308, 309, 311, 315, 319; Sybil, 26, 27, 31, 32; Sydney, 457; Temperance, 124; Theodore, 239; Theodore F. H., 381; Theodorus, 127; Theresa, 148, 160; Lady Theresa, 73(2), 89(2), 90, 138, 142, 145; Theresa C., 233, 241; Theresa M., 241(2); Thomas, 2, 11(3), 15, 16, 25, 28-30(2), 32, 33(4), 34(2), 36, 38, 41, 42(2), 42p, 44-47, 66, 67, 68p, 82-84, 91, 97, 102, 106, 112, 116, 129-132, 175, 177, 189(2), 190, 193-195, 204, 206-208, 218, 219(3), 220, 221, 224, 257, 262, 272, 273, 284(2), 291, 293, 318, 320, 330, 331, 337, 343, 344(2), 348, 356(2), 359, 370, 417(5), 418, 427, 428, 434, 436, 437, 439(2), 443, 450, 451, 455, 456, 458; Sir Thos., 89, 98, 198, 257, 418-420, 423; Thos. A., 455, 456; Thos. Aris, 381; Thos. Bentley, 249, 253; Thos. Bernard, 359; Thos. C., 228, 232, 240; Thos. Dereum, 253; Thos. E., 407; Thos. J., 452; Thos. L., 443, 444; Thos. M., 242, 243, 249; Thos. R., 252; Thos. Watkins, 358; Thos. Woodbury, 239; Thomasyne, 260, 262; Timothy, 197; Tolle, 368; Tomma A., 384, 410; Tomma G., 410; Tylee W., 234; Ursula, 94, 156, 164, 167, 192, 206, 219, 224; Verdi B., 251, 254, 255; Virginia, 355, 444, 445(2); Virginia L., 407; W. W., 456; Wallace, 353; Wallace F., 384; Walter, 22; Walter A., 457; Walter J., 254(2); Walter L., 456, 457; Warner, 316, 318, 337(2), 341, 349, 350, 362, 410; Warner R., 362, 383; Warner T., 383, 409; Warner W., 351, 363; Wawton, 439; Wilbur F., 411; William, 9, 22, 28, 70, 71, 84, 86, 89, 103, 144, 148, 152, 159, 176, 193, 218-220(3), 221, 222, 224, 226(2), 230, 231(2), 235, 238, 314, 322, 330, 331, 349(2), 360, 416, 417(4), 424, 427, 429, 439, 442(3), 443(3), 445, 447, 448, 451, 454, 457, 458(2), 459; Sir Wm., 68, 72(2), 73, 97, 138, 418, 420-422, 424, 426, 428, 432, 433, 434(2), 435, 437(2), 438(4), 446; Wm. A., 255; Wm. A. L., 353; Wm. C., 232; Wm. D., 248; Wm. E., 336, 353; Wm. Edw., 364; Wm. Hardin, 370, 385; Wm. Henry, 410; Wm. Holladay, 381; Wm. Inskeep, 362, 382; Wm. Irving, 250, 254(2); Wm. Jacks, 245(2), 250(2); Wm. Joseph, 90; Wm. L., 243; Wm. Mason, 406, 412; Wm. Morton, 358, 369(2); Wm. N., 238; Wm. P., 450-452; Wm. R., 237, 242, 246; Wm. S., 455; Wm. Simpson, 237; Wm. Spencer, 242; Wm. Stevenson, 233, 240; Wm. W., 456; Wm. Walter, 443; Wm. Washington, 382, 408; Willie L., 454; Winifred, 135, 196; Wodena, 284
- Throgryme*, 109
- Thurgrim, Joan, 41; Rich., 41, 42
- Thurstan, Ann, 323; John, 320; Rich., 323
- Tice, Gisbert, 215; Rebecca, 215
- Tieman, Francis H., 242; Kate H., 242; Louis, 242; Philip W., 242; Wm. F., 242
- Tieve, Wm. de, 53
- Tindall, Jane, 203; Sir Thos., 203
- Tirell*, 414
- Tirwhitt (Terwhitt, Tyrreat), Anna, 276, 460p; Rob., 283; Sir Rob., 266
- Todd, Hannah, 336; Martha, 331; Thos., 319; Wm., 331
- Toky, Wm., 25
- Tomes, Rob., 73, 82
- Tomlinson, John, 287, 290
- Tompkies, Francis, 316
- Tompkins, Hannah, 220
- Tony, Agnes, 259; Rob. de, 259; Wm. d'-Abini-Brito, 259
- Townsend, Frances, 347; Marquess, 423; Mary, 347; Lady Mary, 423; Rob., 347; Sir Roger, 423
- Trabue, Alice, 397, 400
- Tracy*, 85, 423
- Tracy, Agnes, 85, 197; Alice, 66, 68p, 85 (2); Lady Anne, 198(2), 418, 420; Anne, Viscountess, 420; Anthony, 422; Barbara, 85, 196-198; Cath., 198; Edmund, 198; Eleanor, 198; Eliz., 197, 198; Frances, 198, 422; Giles, 198; Henry, 197, 198, 422; Hester, 198; John, 68p, 84; Sir John, 198, 418, 420; John, Viscount, 420; Joyce, 261, 422; Judith, 196-198; Kath., 110(2); Luther M., 228; Margaret, 85, 196; Lady Margaret, 85; Mary, 420, 422, 423; Mary J., 228; Nathaniel, 198; Nich., 198; Sir Paul, 197, 198; Rich., 85, 196, 197(2);



Rob., 85; Samuel, 110(2), 198; Susan, 198; Thos., 422(2); Sir Thos., 420; Wm., 66, 85(2), 99, 100, 103, 197, 200, 261, 418, 421, 422, 446; Sir Wm., 85

Travers, Warin de, 388

Trayley, 175

Trenholm, Margaret H., 401

Trentham, 119

Trentham, Sir Francis, 119; Lady Kath., 119

Tresham, 123

Tresham, Anne, 123; Lady Anne, 123; Bridget, 123; Eliz., 122; Frances, 122; Lady Frances, 122; Sir Francis, 121; Sir Lewis, 122; Lucy, 122; Mary, 123; Lady Mary, 123; Muriel, 121; Sir Thos., 178, 121, 124; Wm., 122; Sir Wm., 122; ———, 122, 124

Trevor, Sir, ———, 124

Trillow, Sir John, 259

Triplett, Geo., 399(2); Nan, 399; Rob., 399; Wm., 39

Tuchet, Sir Wm., 65, 68p

Tucker, Martha H., 364; Nancy, 365, 384

Tudlet, Kath., 94; ———, 94

Tufton, Anne, 122; Sir John, 122, 183; Lady Margaret, 183

Tuning, Anne, 115

Tunstall, Isabel, 392; Kath., 392; Marmaduke, 392-394

Turcas, Antoinette D., 412; Ella, 412; Jules, 412

Turchil de Warwick, 61

Turner, Alice W., 400; Edw. W., 250, 254; Eliz., 250, 254, 400; Ella, 367; Elmly B. W., 400; Geo. R., 400(2); Henry R., 400(2), 403; John, 191; John N., 400; Judith, 191; Lily L., 400(2); Lydia, 250, 254; Rob., 300; Thos., 174

Tutt, 373

Tutt, Alex., 373(2); Sir Alex., 373; Ann, 373(2), 374(2), 375; Ann M., 372, 375(2); Benj., 373, 374(2); Chas., 374; Chas. D., 372; Chas. L., 378(2), 379; Chas. P., 375, 378(2); Eleanor D., 379; Eliza P., 376; Eliz., 373, 374(3), 375; Gabriel, 374; Hansford, 374; Jas., 373, 374(3); Jane, 373; John, 373, 374; Josephine, 378; Josephine T., 379; Lewis, 374; Lucinda, 378; Lucy, 375; Mary, 373-375; Mary B., 359, 372, 377; Mildred, 375; Millicent, 373; Million, 374(2); Rebecca, 378(2), 379; Rich., 373(3), 374(2); Rus-

sell T., 379(2); Sophia L., 378; Susan, 375; Virginia, 377; Wm. T., 379(2)

Tye, 202

Tyel, Ocie, 407

Tydney, John, 204; Mary, 204

Tyringham, 124

Tyringham, Anthony, 124; Sir Anthony, 124; Sir Arthur, 124; Edw., 124; Eliz., 124; Lady Eliz., 124; Lady Frances, 124; Jane, 124; Margaret, 124; Rob., 124; Sybil, 124; Sir Thos., 124; ———, 124(4)

## U

Ulster, Lionel, Earl of, 201; Rich. de Burgh, Earl of, 283; Wm. de Burgh, Earl of, 283, 460p; *see also* Burgh

Ulvington, Arnold de, 389; Matilda, 389; Wm. de, 389

Underhill, Edward, 178

Underwood, Sarah, 395

Upton, Chas. H., 380; Jasper, 419; Mary, 419; Rebecca E., 359, 380

Upwood, Sir Thos. de, 265

## V

Valenco, John de S., 42p; Matilda, 42p

Valle, Walter de, 56

Vampage, Lady Beatrice, 41; Sir John, 41; Lady Kath., 41; Sir Wm., 41

Vandergrift, Anne P., 340; Harriet P., 340; Henry W., 339, 340; Kath. P., 340; Mann P., 340; Martha T., 339, 340

Vandorn, Genl., 453

Van Hook, Cath., 220, 230; Wm., 220, 230

Vannote, Rosannah, 215

Van Rensselaer, Eugene, 378; Sally, 378

Van Winkle, Ann, 239, 245

Vardaman, Anna L., 353; Bertram L., 353; Bessie B., 353; Cora A., 352; Emalee, 353; Fredericka, 352; Geneva, 352; Gideon R., 352; Homer B., 352; Homer D., 352(2); Jake B., 353; Mary E., 353

Vaughan, Cuthbert, 179

Vaux, 78, 193, 286

Vaux (Vallibus, Vaulx, Vaus, Vause), Anna C., 49, 94, 105, 177, 460p; Anna K., 293; Anne, 115; Lady Anne, 49, 115, 177; Cath., 78, 113, 115(2), 116, 189, 257; Eleanor, 114(2), 115; Elias, 115; Eliz., 115; Lady Eliz., 49, 105, 115, 460p; Hugh, 114; John, 114, 277; Lady, 106; Matilda, 115; Maud, 114, 277; Nich., 101, 164;

- Nich., Lord, 49, 78, 105, 115, 177, 189, 257, 460p; Nich., Lord Harrowden, 113; Oliver, 114; Pretonilla, 114(2); Rob., 114(3); Roger, 114, 115; Sibella, 114; Thos., Lord, 115; Wm., 102, 114(2), 115(2); Sir Wm., 115(2)
- Veale*, 414
- Venables, Baron of Kinderton, 156
- Verdun (Verdon), Bertram, 53(2); Geviot, 53; Ralph de, 52; Roeland, 53; Walter de, abbot of Evesham, 52-60, 52p; *see also* Cocton
- Vere*, 262
- Vere, Anne, 423; Cath., 423; Eliz., 423; Hawise, Countess of Oxford, 149, 280; Horatio, Lord, 423; Hugh, Earl of Oxford, 149, 280; Isabell, 149; Joan, 280; John, 281; Mary, 423; Rob., Earl of Oxford, 149, 277, 280(2)
- Vermadois, Alix de, 460p; Herbert II, Count of, 460p; Hugh, Earl of, 269; Isabel de, 269
- Vernon*, 171
- Vernon, Dorothea, 164, 165, 171; Thos., 164, 171
- Ver Planck, Harriet A., 214; Margarita S., 214; Mary G., 214; Sam. H., 214; Wm. Gordon, 214; Wm. Grandin, 214
- Vidal, Jane, 240; John T., 240; Julia M., 240; Wm. R., 240
- Villiers, Goditha, 288p
- Vimont, Ann, 357; Ann R., 357, 358; Annie, 358; Aris T., 357; Bettie, 357; Bettie R., 357; Cecile G., 357; Emanuel P., 357; Emile P., 357; Fannie, 369; Florence, 369; Franklin B., 356; Harlan, 357; Jefferson, 357; John B., 357; John S., 357; John Savarre, 357; Joseph D., 358; Levina, 357; Lewis, 357, 369(2); Lewis B., 358; Martha, 369; Martha A., 357; Mary, 357; Mary R., 357; Rose, 357; Susan, 357, 358; Susan M., 356; Thos. T., 357
- Voorhees, Ruth, 214
- Vought, Abraham, 214; Christopher, 228; Gertrude E. T., 229; Grandin T., 228, 229; Ida B., 229; Jas. T., 228, 229; John, 214, 229; Louise, 228, 229; Marianna, 229; Mary, 214, 228; Mary A. T., 229; Mary E., 228; Mary G., 214; Mary J., 228; Mary Jane, 228; Mary L., 229; Philip G., 229; Ruth, 214
- Vyneter, Ailmer de, 23(2)
- Vynor, Barbara, 202; Dorothy, 202; Eliz., 202(2); Francis, 202; Mary, 202; Rich., 202(2); Ursula, 202
- W
- Waddell, Cath., 237; Henry, 228; ———, 237
- Wade, Arica, 399; Jas., 399; Wickliffe, 399
- Wadeley, Margaret, 276
- Waite, Matilda, 20; Rich. Ie, 20
- Wake, Anne, 151; Margaret, 106; Sir Thos., 151; Thos., Lord, 106
- Walcot*, 146
- Walcot, ———, 124
- Waldegrave, Henrietta, 145; Jas., Earl of, 145
- Waldrope (Weldrope), Eliz., 458; Wm., 458
- Waldyve*, 190
- Walgrave, Edward, 95
- Walkeden, Agnes, 135; ———, 135
- Walker, Anne, 455; David, 317; Eliz., 325, 326, 328; Henry, 439; John, 325; Sir John, 425; Mary, 317; Samuel, 325(2), 328; Sussanna, 439; ———, 455(2)
- Wallace, Eliz. B., 252; Otis A., 252
- Waller, Eliz., 270; Ralph, 270
- Wallop, Rob., 137
- Walsh, Eliz., 110; Eliz., 110
- Walsingham, Sir Francis, 181
- Walton, Eliz., 449
- Walwyn, Thos., 93
- Ward (Warde), Eleanor, 156; Jane, 188; John, 156; Joshua, 188; Malvina L., 360, 382; Robt. J., 382
- Warden, Floyd, 368
- Warrenne (Warren), Alice de, 280; Gundred, 269; Henry, 300; Isabel, 269; Joan de, 280; Wm. de, 62, 280; Wm., Earl of Surrey, 62, 269, 280
- Warlo, Ralph de, 56
- Warner*, 316
- Warner, Eliz., 209; Francis, 209; ———, 320
- Warwick, Abraham Dudley, Earl of, 132; Alwynus, Viscount of, 121; Earl of, 15, 65, 65p, 82, 83; Gundred, Countess of, 269; Guy Beauchamp, 65; Richard, Earl, son of, 43; Roger, Earl of, 269; Thos. Beauchamp, Earl of, 34, 43; Turchill, Lord of, 121; Wm., Earl of, 65p; Wm. de Beauchamp, Earl of, 38; *see also* Beauchamp and Nevill
- Washborne, John, 197; Margaret, 197



- Washburn, Henry P., 410; Ione, 410; Margery, 38; Mary E., 409; Thos., 38  
*Washington*, 351, 358  
 Washington, Augustine, 320; Cath., 351; Eliz., 351(2); General, 350; Geo., 318, 320, 358; Hannah, 350, 351(2), 358; John, 315; Laurence, 351; Mildred, 322, 344, 350, 351, 358; Sallie, 343; Warner, 350, 358  
 Wasthill (Wasthull, Westhill), Wm. de, 24, 27  
 Waters, Lydia, 395  
 Watkins, Henry, 424  
 Watmough, Sophia D., 378  
*Watsam*, 146  
 Watson, Dorothy, 285, 292; Sir Edw., 292; Eliz., 209  
 Wauter, Roger, 21(2)  
*Wauton*, 271  
 Wauton (Waulton, Wawton, Wolton), Agnes, 260, 271; Edw., 266; Frances, 439; Sir Geo., 439; Thos., 271; ———, 271  
 Way, Ben Aris, 361; Mary, 361; Wm., 361; Wm. H., 361  
 Weaver, John, 73, 82; Joseph, 81  
 Webb, Dorothy, 331; Jas., 317, 331, 336; Mary, 317, 336(2)  
 Webster, Anna, 383, 409  
 Wedon, ———, 124  
 Weir, Annie, 354  
 Weld, Anna, 140; ———, 140  
 Wellerscotte, Ellinor, 94; ———, 94  
 Welles, Lady Cath., 416; Eleanor, 270; John, Baron, 281; Lionel, Baron, 321; Lord, 270; Margaret, 321; Margery, 281; Sir Rich., 416  
 Wells, Mary, 228  
*Wenman*, 286(2)  
 Wenman, Dorothy, 286; Eliz., 285, 286; Frances, 286; Henry, 286; Margery, 286(2); Martha, 286; Mary, 286; Rich., 286; Sir Rich., 285; Thos., 286  
 Wentworth, Henrietta, Lady, 436, 437; Philadelphia, Lady, 436, 437; Thos., Lord, 436, 437; *see also* Cleveland  
 West, Annie L., 368; Capt., 445; Rob., 425, 432; T. P., 368  
 Westby, Margaret, 288p  
 Westmoreland, Earl of, 423; Joan, Countess of, 460p; Margaret, Countess of, 460p; Ralph Nevill, Earl of, 460p(3); *see also* Fane and Nevill  
*Weston*, 25  
 Weston, Lady Agnes, 25; Lady Audithley, 25; Sir Hamo de, 25; Sir Hugh de, 25(3); Isabella, 25; Joan de, 24, 25(2); Sir John de, 25(2); Lady Matilda, 25; Richard, 24(2), 25(3); Roger de, 25; Sarah, 25; Thos. de, 25; Wm. de, 25  
 Weston *alias* Beiterton, Hamo de, 25; Matilda, 25  
 Wharton, Amelia, 373  
 Wheatley, Eliz., 211; Lionel, 211; Rob., 174; Wm., 397  
 Whelpy, Mary, 380  
 Whir, Henry, 28  
 Whisler, Geo., 231; Mary A., 231; Sarah, 231  
 White, Deborah, 444(2); Henry, 157; John, 135; Louise, 240, 246; Margaret, 224, 227; Margaret H., 401; Peter A., 401; Philippa, 157; Rich., 97; Ursula, 224; Winifred, 135  
 Whitehead, Joan B., 377; John B., 377; Margaret W., 377; Mary, 377; Miss, 357  
 Whiting, Albina, 363; Ann, 314(2); Beverley, 314(3); Eliz., 314(3); Frances, 314, 330; Francis, 314(2), 316, 330; Geo., 363; Henry, 314; John, 314(2); Mary, 314(4); Peter, 314  
 Whitney, Samuel A., 251  
 Whittell, John, 73, 82  
*Whittington*, 414, 420  
 Whittington (Whytngton), Margaret, 417, 420; Rob., 11, 34; Thos., 420  
 Whitwell, Sir John, 266  
*Whorwood*, 132  
 Whorwood, Joye, 132; Margaret, 132, 257; Teresa, 89; Thos., 89; Wm., 132  
 Whytlock, Antonia, 272; ———, 272  
 Wickliffe (Wiccliffe, Wycliffe), Aaron, 396; Alice, 397, 400; Ambrose, 394, 405; Anne, 391, 398, 402; Anne L., 401; Anne M., 396, 397; Anthony, 391-393; Arrington, 396, 403; Benj., 396; Benj. L., 397; Bettie B. C., 402; Cath., 396, 403; Chas., 397, 400; Chas. A., 396, 398, 401, 403; Chas. W., 395-397; Christine, 404; Clifford T., 400; David, 392-394(2), 395(4); Dorcas, 395, 397; Dorothy, 391, 392; Eleanor, 401; Eleanor H., 398, 402(2); Eliza, 402; Elizabeth, 394, 395(2), 397; Eugenia, 397; Fannie, 339; Fannie H., 339; Fanny H., 372, 386; Francis, 391(2)-394; Francis C., 404; Frankie, 395; Henrietta C., 402; Howard, 398; Isaac, 395(2), 397; Jane,

- 391, 394; Jean M., 403; Johanna, 389; John, 390(2), 391(2), 394, 395, 404(2), 405(2); John B., 397; John C., 397-400, 402(2), 403(3); John D., 397, 400(3), 402; John E., 404; John K., 400; Julia, 398-400(2), 403; Kath., 390-392, 404; Laura, 403; Lawrence C., 400; Lena M., 400; Level L., 401; Lily L., 400; Lorine, 403; Louise, 404(2); Lucille, 403; Lucy, 401; Lydia, 395-397; Lydia W., 402; Madison L., 403; Margaret, 388, 391(2), 395(2), 396(3), 397(2), 398(3), 401, 402; Marg. A., 403; Marg. Holmes, 401; Marg. H., 402; Martha D., 397; Mary, 394-397(2), 398, 400-403; Mary E., 397; Mary H., 398; Mary L., 403; Matilda, 388(2), 389(2); Moses, 396; Muriel, 391, 392; Nancy, 397, 398; Nathaniel, 395, 396(2), 397, 400; Ogden, 400; Paul W., 403(2); Ralph, 392(2), 393; Rebecca, 400; Rhoda, 372, 386, 397, 399; Rob., 388(2)-391, 395(3), 396(3)-398, 404; Sir Rob., 388; Rob. C., 398(2), 402; Rob. L., 372, 386, 397, 399; Rob. W., 402, 403; Roger, 388(2)-390, 404; Sir Roger, 390(2); Sallie, 402, 403(2); Sarah, 397; Sarah H., 398, 401; Sarah J., 397; Sue W., 399(2); Theodosia, 401; Theodosia C., 402; Thos., 391, 394(2); Thos. H., 399(2); Trabue, 400; Walter H., 400; Wm., 391(3), 392(2)-394(2), 404(2); Wm. A., 403(2), 404; Wm. B., 403, 404
- Wilcotes, Johanna, 259; Margaret, 259
- Wilcox, Arthur, 354; Bertha, 354(2); Bertha G., 355; Coleen, 355; Dorothy, 355; Faye, 355; Francis, 354; Frank E., 354(2); Geo., 354, 355; Hazel, 355; Ida, 354; Jas. A., 354; Jas. M., 354, 355; Jean, 356; Jennie, 354; Joseph H., 355(2); Lucy, 354; Mary C., 356; Maud, 355; Maud L., 356; Maud T., 355; Merle, 355; Nancy H., 354, 355; Rebekah, 354(2); Virginia, 354; Virginia M., 355
- Wilford*, 134
- Wilford, Agnes, 132, 134; Sir Jas., 134; Mary, 134; Thos., 134, 257; ———, 257
- Wilkerson, Nancy D., 381; ———, 381
- Wilkes *alias* Mason, Mary, 418
- Wilkinson, Rosanna, 450, 451
- Willey*, 40
- Willey, Andrew F., 42p; Burgo, 42p(2); Nich. de, 42p
- William the Lion of Scotland, 277, Isabel, his dau., 277
- Williams, Anne, 116, 374; Charlotte, 145; Edw., 145; Eleanda, 116; Lady Eliz., 433; Jonathan, 447; John, 116; John C., 375; Kath., 116; Lucy, 116, 447; Ludovic, 116; Margaret, 224, 230; Mary, 375; Paul, 374; Rich., 116; Rob., 116; Roger, 208, 210; Sarah, 447; Sir Trevor, 433; Wm., 116
- Williamson, Jane, 392; Thos., 392; Wm., 392
- Willington*, 119, 190, 193
- Willington, Anne, 94; Cath., 107, 189; Wm., 85, 94, 189, 191; ———, 85
- Willoughby, Lord, 425
- Willoughby de Broke, Rob., 103-4
- Willoughby of Parham, Frances, 183; Wm., Lord, 183
- Wilmer, Anne, 129, 130; John, 164, 166; Kath., 164, 166; Thos., 129, 130
- Wilmot, John Eardley, 329
- Wilson, Cath., 227; Chas. H., 227; Edith, 355; Estelle, 355; Florence, 386, 412; Foreman, 227; Frank, 227; Geo., 227; Holmes, 227; Jas. K., 227; John, 227(2); John S., 397, 412; Kath. D., 412; Luke C., 355; Lydia, 397; Mary, 227; Mary A., 227; Mary J., 227; Maud T., 355; Pearl V., 356; Sarah, 227; Susan, 227; Virginia, 355; Wm. F., 227
- Windebanke, Anne, 321; Lady Francis, 321; Mildred, 321; Sir Rich., 321; Sir Thos., 321(2)
- Windham, Margaret, 152; Sir John, 152
- Windisch, Arthur H., 444; Carrie L., 444
- Windsor (Winsor), Alice, 34; Andrew, Lord, 165; Anne, 436, 437; Charlotte, Viscountess, 49; Eleanor, 165; Eliz., 271; Lord, 271; Margaret, 439; Thos., 436, 437; Sir Thos., 436-437; Thos., Viscount, 49; Sir Wm. de, 15, 33, 34, 269, 275, 276
- Windsor-Henage, Eliz., 142; Jas., 142, 143; Mary, 143
- Wingfield, Anthony, 203; Sir Anthony, 203; Kath., 203
- Winnington, Edward, 405
- Winslow*, 286
- Winston, Anne B., 399; Annie, 399; M., 399
- Winte, Elenor, 297
- Winter*, 109
- Winter (Wintour, Wynter), Edward, 109; Eliz., 109(2); George, 109; Jane, 109; Joan, 42; John, 109; Kath., 109(2); Mary, 426, 428; Rob., 109(2); Roger, 42; Thos., 109; Sir Wm., 426, 428; ———, 109



Winters, Kate, 238, 245; Peter, 245  
 Winthrop, ———, 210  
 Witham, Anne, 167; Dorothy, 392; John, 392; Wm., 167  
 Withers, Alfred D., 340(3); Alfred W., 340; Anne F. M., 340; Annie G., 340; Eliz. V., 340; Kath. P., 340(2)  
 Wogan, Alice, 85; ———, 85  
 Wolcott, Henry, 244; Lydia, 238, 244  
 Wolfe (Wolf), Mary E., 363, 383; Wm., 31  
 Wolfrinton, John de, 25  
 Wollascot, Frances, 70, 137; Martin, 70, 137(2); Mary, 137; Nich., 89  
 Wollashall (Wollashyll), Kath., 41; Wm., 41, 43  
*Wolleston*, 287  
 Wolleston, Joan, 288p  
 Wolseley, Cassandra, 156; Erasmus, 156  
 Wolsey, Cardinal, 460p  
 Wolton, *see* Wauton  
 Womack, Eliz., 456; John H., 456  
 Wood, Eliz., 194; Frank O., 379; Gregory, 194; John, 142; Rebecca, 379  
 Woodhull, Charlotte, 240; Gilbert, 240; Sarah S., 240  
 Woodleefe, John, 422  
 Woodrove, Rich., 391  
 Woodville, Eliz., 460p; Sir Rich., Earl Rivers, 460p  
 Woodward, Norma O., 448  
 Woolley, Aaron, 398, 401; Ben. H., 401; Chas. W., 401; Dan V., 401; Ellen D., 401; Frank W., 401; Leila, 401; Lucy, 401; Marg. Holmes, 401; Marg. Howard, 401(2); Mary, 401(2); Rob. W., 401(2); Sarah H., 398, 401; Sarah J., 401  
 Wooton, Cath., 257; ———, 257  
 Worcester, Bishop of, 8, 9, 11, 12, 19; Mangerus, bishop of, 18; Wulstan, bishop of, 57  
 Worcester, Edward, Marquess of, 89, 145; Eliz., dau. of, 89  
 Wormley, Hannah F., 351; John C., 351  
 Wortley, Isabel, 392; Nicholas, 392  
 Wostholme, Dorothy, 423; John, 423; Sir John, 423  
*Wotton*, 183  
 Wotton, Anne, 183; Sir Henry, 183; Hester, 183; Kath., 183; Margaret, 183; Lady Mary, 182(2); Thos., Lord, 182(2); Walter, 32  
 Woure, John de, 25  
 Wray, Jacob K., 340; Kath. M., 340

Wright, Anne, 167; Ella B., 246; Harold W., 246; John, 167; Mary A., 448  
 Wrottesley, Sir Geo., 52; Sir Walter, 414; Wm., 52p  
 Wrythe, Lithe, 272  
 Wyatt, ———, 179  
 Wyche, Eliz., 166; Sir Peter, 166; Sir Rich., 166  
 Wyckoff (Wykoff), Charlotte, 240; Jane, 223  
 Wye, Julian, 190; Rich., 101, 104; Thos., 190  
*Wyke*, 17, 35, 44, 164, 189  
 Wyke, Katherine, 44, 66  
 Wykwane, Jordan, 18  
 Wyld (Wylde), Dudley, 436, 437; Kath., 431; Mary, 436, 437; Thos., 431  
*Wynslow*, 286  
 Wynslow, Agnes, 48(2); Eliz., 48; Isabel, 48; Joan, 48; Thos., 45, 48  
 Wynter, *see* Winter  
 Wyse, Coleman, 399; Doctor, 399; Wickliffe, 399; Winifred, 399

## Y

Yardley (Yeardley), Sir Geo., 418, 421, 422, 445  
*Yate*, 138, 141  
 Yate, Alice, 141; Anne, 70; Apolonia, 70; Lady Cath., 141; Sir Chas., 70, 138, 141; Chas. A. L., 163; Edmund, 141; Edw., 111, 141(2); Sir Edward, 141; Florence H., 163; Lady Frances, 138, 141; Jas., 141; Jane, 111; Joan, 141; John, 141(2); Sir John, 138, 141(2); Mary, 137-139, 141(4); Lady Mary, 70; Rich., 141; Thos., 141; Wm., 141; ———, 68  
 Yates, Sussanah, 323; Wm., 323  
 Yaunt, Alta S., 444  
 Yoakfield, Eliz., 196; ———, 196  
 York, Cicily, Duchess of, 460p; Rich., Duke of, 44, 460p; ———, Duke of, 460p  
 Young (Yonge), Annie, 358; Bessie M., 377; Eliz., 394; Eliz. C., 377; Frances K., 377; Fred. C., 377; Gregory, 392; Helen H., 377; Hugh H., 377; Mary, 394; Sussanna, 392, 394; Thos., 394(2)  
 Yulee, Chas. W., 398; David, 398; Nancy, 398(2)  
 Ywan, Robt., 25

## Z

Zell, Harriet, 377  
 Zouch, Lord, 101; Thomas, 405; barony of, 147



3590 1  
~~3599-X~~

PRINTED IN U. S. A



















